

LHA 31173

PROVINCIAL OFFICE

YOLA

Copy for

A. D. O.

Touring Mubi.

15/5/35

No. 346.

NORTHERN  
NIGERIA,  
1900-1901.

## NORTHERN NIGERIA.

(Report for period from 1st January, 1900, to 31st March, 1901.)

London, 1st May, 1901.

Arriving at the end of December, 1899, I took over the administration from the Royal Niger Company, and the Union Flag was hoisted in place of the Company's, at 7.20 a.m., at Lokoja, on January 1st, 1900, in presence of a parade of all arms, at which all civilians were present in uniform. Ceremony of transfer.

My first task was to take over the Royal Niger Constabulary and to incorporate them in the West African Frontier Force, with the exception of 300 serving in Southern Nigeria. That Protectorate required about 160 more to complete its strength, and I was able to obtain this number of willing volunteers through the influence of Major Burdon, their late Commander. I also called for volunteers for the Gold Coast, but without success. Fifty of the men were detailed for Civil Police, and after the selection of these, and the discharge of a certain number who were time-expired and of a few who were not considered to be useful soldiers, there remained sufficient for incorporation in the West African Frontier Force to bring the establishment to full strength, for the first time since the force was raised. A few senior non-commissioned officers remained in excess, but these could not be discharged without a breach of contract and were gradually absorbed. Matters connected with the deferred pay, armament, and clothing of the men transferred, occupied some time, but everything was satisfactorily accomplished by the indefatigable work of Colonel (now Sir James) Willcocks and Lieutenant-Colonel Cole. The re-distribution of the garrisons Incorporation of Royal Niger Constabulary.



NORTHERN  
NIGERIA,  
1900-1901.

Preventive  
service.

throughout the Protectorate was immediately arranged, and I detailed two companies to form a preventive service on the south frontier, from the Niger to Borgu, whence to the French frontier the garrisons in Borgu would continue the line. The outbreak in Ashanti, unfortunately, compelled me to withdraw these troops during the greater part of the year. A certain amount of liquor continues to be smuggled into Northern Nigeria, but so far as I can ascertain it is small and chiefly enters by canoes along the Niger waterway from Southern Nigeria. The raising of the duties in Lagos has, no doubt, had a great effect in decreasing the liquor traffic, and while the revenue from spirits has, I am informed (by the Governor of Lagos), suffered no diminution, and an increase of £5,000 is anticipated next year (in consequence of the consumption of existing stocks), the import has decreased by at least a third. The result is, naturally, especially felt in the towns furthest from the coast, and Sir William MacGregor informs me that little or no liquor is to be found in the frontier villages. I am unable to give any statistics, owing to the withdrawal of the preventive service for Ashanti.

Company's  
depôts.

I immediately took steps to survey the commercial stations and waterside depôts assigned under the terms of the transfer to the new Niger Company, and with the exception of Liaba (unoccupied) and of the three small depôts beyond Ibi, on the Benué, which I have not found time to visit, these stations have been accurately surveyed, and agreements drawn up, which have been approved.

Surveys  
north of  
the Niger.

In accordance with the views which I had submitted to the Secretary of State, I lost no time in sending out survey parties to examine the country lying to the north of the Niger, between the river Kaduna and the eastern highlands of Bautshi. Mr. Wallace informs me that representatives of the tribes of these parts (in whose country the new administrative centre will be) had come with presents, in 1899, asking for protection, and eager to welcome Europeans. Lieutenant-Colonel Morland took charge of one party, with a powerful fighting force in case of difficulties with the Emirs of Bida, Kontagora, and Zaria. His instructions were to survey the course of the Kaduna as far as Ghierko, together with the country to the east towards the Gurara river. Lieutenant Monck-Mason proceeded with a smaller party up the Gurara, and Lieutenant-Colonel Cole undertook the survey of the Okwa river. These parties were instructed to avoid all hostilities, and to make every effort to win the confidence of the peoples whose territories were traversed; full reports on the economic and geographical conditions were to be submitted, and they would especially look out for an advantageous site for the establishment of the future administrative centre; they would unite in the neighbourhood of Ghierko, and if time permitted would then make a further survey towards Bautshi. Excellent



work was done, and much topographical information was obtained which will be invaluable in correcting existing maps. Early in May, Colonel Willcocks, commandant, and Lieutenant-Colonel Kemball, second in command, left headquarters to join the survey parties, which had, by that time, all reached Ghierko. The former was recalled for the Ashanti campaign, but Colonel Kemball joined the survey and brought the combined parties back. Some opposition was met with by Lieutenant Monck-Mason, who found himself compelled to fight the intractable tribes near Chikara, who had attacked him without provocation, and Lieutenant-Colonel Cole was also compelled to reduce the large pagan town of Limu (near Ghierko), whose inhabitants had kidnapped one of our carriers and refused to render him up. These operations, in which Colonel Cole, Major Bryan, Captain Abadie, Lieutenant Symonds, Sergeant Heffernan, R.A., and Colour-Sergeant Moran were wounded, were very ably and successfully carried through, and have been fully reported. The tribes concerned were those who make a practice of attacking all caravans, and closing the trade routes, and their defeat tended to open up the routes to the interior.

NORTHERN  
NIGERIA,  
1900-1901.

Meanwhile, the late Mr. Carnegie had done some admirable survey work in the Illorin district, and Major Burdon had produced some valuable sketches in the Lower Benué province, while other survey work by political and military officers had been sent in from various parts of the Protectorate, and this, with all later additions will, I hope, form material for much improvement in the map of the country. Lieutenant-Colonel Cole, Captain Abadie, and Captain Molesworth (who accompanied Colonel Kemball), have done especially good work.

Other sur-  
veys.

On my arrival, I found that the telegraph line under construction from Lokoja to Ibi, on the Benué, had been arrested by the hostility of the Munshi tribes, with whom the telegraph escort was engaged in fighting. A strong expedition, under Lieutenant-Colonel Cole, was at once organised, and by the end of March the Munshi country, to the north of the Benué, had been traversed by our troops, and severe loss inflicted on the tribe in a series of engagements. These people use poisoned arrows of a very deadly kind, and are a constant source of trouble, firing at canoes proceeding up the river, and defying authority in the dense forest and undergrowth which cover their country. The principal chiefs made submission, but the season was already too far advanced to admit of the extension of the telegraph beyond Akwaneja, on the borders of Munshiland, 100 miles from the Niger. The staff employed had already completed their period of service, and the medical authorities deprecated their stay during another rainy season in the unhealthy swamps and forests of the Munshi country. The lines completed, therefore, are: (1) that from the Lagos frontier to Jebba (connecting with Lagos), and (2) thence to Lokoja, together with the extension from Lokoja to Akwaneja. Subsequently the

Telegraph  
construc-  
tion.



NORTHERN  
NIGERIA,  
1900-1901.

---

linesmen of the maintenance party cleared a line, southwards, along the Niger bank for some 25 miles, and poles have been erected along this for 15 miles. The lines now urgently required are, therefore, as follows:—(a) The completion of the Lokoja-Ibi line, which I propose to carry further to the north of the Benué so as to avoid the Munshi country. (b) A line to connect the new site with the Niger, and to be continued through Kontagora to Illo.

Lokoja.

I had expressed (in former despatches) my strong conviction that Lokoja should be abandoned as an European settlement, and a site further down the river selected, where the sewage of the native town would not vitiate the water supply, where a healthier situation might be found, and the rocks, which have caused the wreck of so many steamers at Lokoja, avoided. It was for this reason I had selected Quendon (25 miles down river), as the site for the workshops, and I had proposed to myself to make the new settlement not far from it. The collapse of the Public Works Department and the delay in the arrival of a capable Director, however, frustrated my plans. I was compelled, moreover, to put up a bungalow at Lokoja, as a shelter for new arrivals, and gradually the possibility of a transfer ceased to be practicable. I found, also, that the ridge (a mile from the town) occupied by the troops, had proved very healthy, and a fine polo ground had been made. I therefore laid out a cantonment, and Mr. Eaglesome commenced to erect the houses of the civil staff on a spur parallel to that occupied by the military lines. This work has, under his able and energetic control, advanced rapidly. Four bungalows and two small public offices are completed, and a fifth bungalow is in course of erection, as well as a masonry gaol and magazine. A market place, clerks' houses, storehouses, &c., &c., are also in course of completion. I attach a tracing of the plan of the cantonment, from which it will be seen that it is in the general form of a horse-shoe, between which and the river lie the houses of the native clerks and artisans, the market, storehouses and engineering yard, &c. All the houses are on high ground and built so as to catch the prevailing breeze. The rank grass and pools enclosed in this area require to be cleared away, and the whole place made sanitary, and for this purpose a considerable expenditure will be necessary in the coming year. I have it in contemplation to gradually move the native town six or seven miles down stream, and so to do away with the pollution of the water, and with other evils such as the proximity of a haven for thieves and prostitutes, the infection of mosquitoes with malarial germs, and the insanitary conditions inevitable around a large native town. I have already taken steps to this end. It will also, probably, be necessary to transfer the workshops to Lokoja—they are too distant at Quendon under this new scheme, but by doing this gradually I hope to incur but

Lokoja  
cantonment.



little expense. On transfer of the administrative headquarters, one or two houses will be left at Jebba for the military detachment, and barracks for one company, West African Frontier Force, require to be erected. A small subsidiary gaol will also be built, for which bricks are now ready, and construction will begin at once.

NORTHERN  
NIGERIA,  
1900-1901.

Jebba.

No steps have, as yet, been taken to provide suitable housing for Europeans at out-stations, and this will require attention as soon as more pressing matters admit of it. Meanwhile, officers and others occupy well-made huts of native construction.

Out-stations

*Still do,  
in many  
places - 1903-7*

Housing.

Much difficulty has been experienced in the housing of the Civil Staff, but since the arrival of Mr. Eaglesome, Director of Public Works, in November, 1900, much progress has been made. More houses are, however, required, and the very temporary and small huts for the British officers and non-commissioned officers of the West African Frontier Force must be replaced by a better and healthier class. They have already lasted the period they were expected to last.

The reports of the survey parties were received in July or August. A very careful consideration of these led me to the conclusion that, with my present resources, it was impracticable to establish headquarters in the eastern highlands. No river gives access in that direction to the interior. The Gurara is hopelessly tortuous, and navigation is interrupted by rapids, at a point not more than 30 miles direct from the Niger. In the rains the current is so strong that a steamer can hardly make head against it: in the dry season it is no longer navigable. The Okwa is only navigable a short way, and for a short period. But the greatest difficulty lies in the fact that the surveys did not disclose any practicable means of negotiating the steep gradient by which the higher lands fall to the Niger valley. The trend of the Niger south-east from Jebba to Lokoja, also renders the distance from its waterway to any central and feasible site in the eastern highlands much greater than in the west. The neighbourhood of Wushishi, on the other hand, is accessible by the waterway of the Kaduna, which from that point runs due south in a very straight course, and which is navigable (with no strong current) for some four months for large steamers, and practically throughout the year for canoes, as far as Gwari Juko (eight miles below Wushishi). Compelled to decide at once, I selected this position, and, taking advantage of the Kaduna flood in July, August, and September, I pushed forward the wooden houses sent out for erection, and landed them at Wushishi. The outbreak of the Ashanti war left me for the time unable to protect the waterway of the Kaduna from the aggression of Kontagora and Bida, and for some months communication was much interrupted. Nothing could be done towards selecting the actual site of cantonments until after the settlement of the Kontagora-Bida

Selection of  
new head-  
quarters.



NORTHERN  
NIGERIA,  
1900-1901.

trouble (on the return of the troops from Ashanti), but as soon as this had been accomplished I proceeded at once (on February 19, 1901) to Wushishi, accompanied by Dr. Langley (Acting Principal Medical Officer), Mr. Eaglesome (Director of Public Works), Mr. Scott (Surveyor), and Captain Abadie. Following the course of the Kaduna we found that the river lay in a deep valley. Its bed consisted of gneiss boulders, and at this (the driest) season was broken into a series of clear streams and waterfalls, connecting stretches of deep blue pools. About 10 miles beyond Wushishi the country became very difficult for the construction of a surface tram line. Spurs run down to the river, separated by deep depressions, and the country becomes more and more broken beyond Jimu. We followed round the right-angle bend of the river as far as Makakai, and I then struck due south to ascertain if it were possible to construct a line across from Wushishi.\* A fairly level undulating plateau of considerable height extends around Mykunkerri, but is enclosed to westward by a semicircular range of hills. From this point Messrs. Eaglesome and Scott went across to Wushishi to thoroughly examine the intervening country. Briefly, their report was to the effect that the country was difficult, that they had discovered a tortuous gap in the hills, through which probably the tramway could be brought, but that its cost would be very heavy (40 miles), and its construction would take an additional year. There could be no hope of making a move to the new headquarters before the autumn of 1903, and it was probable that the line would be seriously damaged each rains, its up-keep, therefore, involving a heavy annual expenditure. Meanwhile, the materials at Wushishi, already deteriorating rapidly, would have become practically useless, for until the tramway is constructed they cannot be conveyed to the site. I considered it impracticable to go on living, as it were, from hand to mouth, with the temporary expedients I had hitherto employed at Jebba, for two more years. Offices and dwelling-houses must be erected at Jebba, unless the move was to be undertaken in the near future. Not only would these buildings have shortly to be abandoned again, but their erection would occupy my small staff to the further delay of the permanent constructions at the new site. Finally, I was unwilling to recommend this heavy expenditure on a line which, after increased knowledge of the country, might, after all, prove to be by no means the best, and on a site which we might afterwards find to be surpassed in situation and feasibility of access. In order, however, that we might thoroughly prove our conclusions, I determined to strike across to the Kaduna, meeting it at the point at which the difficult country had commenced, thus traversing the diagonal of the circle whose circumference we had traced. It proved, not merely impracticable for a railway, but most difficult to cross at all. Endless hills, separated by deep gorges and valleys, and formed of quartzite rock, offered

\* See map attached.



NORTHERN  
NIGERIA,  
1900-1901.

---

an interminable vista on every horizon. The drainage of this barren and inhospitable land was conveyed in several beautiful streams to one main channel, and I conceived that somewhere near the junction of this stream with the Kaduna, I might find a site which would offer some of the advantages I sought. I was anxious that the cantonment should be on both sides of a stream, rather than that it should consist of one long river frontage, involving great distances between the various houses and offices, and consequent delay in work, and exposure to the sun in getting from place to place. Moreover, by building on a tributary stream, I should evade the deep bed of the Kaduna, and every yard inland would add to the elevation, owing to the rapid fall of the ground. We selected a place which offered many advantages. It is about a mile from the Kaduna, and the exceedingly tortuous channel of the stream enables us to so arrange the houses that all have access to it within 200 or 300 yards, at most. In the dry season the stream can hardly be said to flow, but long reaches of deep, clear water, full of large fish, guarantee an ample and good water supply, while at a very little expenditure of work and money, the stream (which offers natural facilities for such operations) can be dammed so as to form a reservoir, and thus converted into a running river all the year round. There is, also, every prospect of our being able to find water by well-sinking. The ground offers excellent sites for houses on knolls and ridges, and the intervening ground contains soil in which gardens can be made and trees planted. There is abundance of fuel around, and some fine trees on the site. Its distance from the Kaduna will, I hope, be great enough to free it from the mosquitoes (mostly of the anopheles genus) which infest that valley, and when the stream has been dammed it will be easy to abolish all pools in which these insects can breed. It is nine miles north of Wushishi. I could have wished that it had been a greater distance from the low-lying bed of the navigable Kaduna (at and below Wushishi) and its surrounding marshes, but the prevailing wind is, I believe, from the opposite direction, and, as I have explained, our efforts to find a site further away were unavailing. These nine miles can be covered by a steam tramway without any engineering difficulty whatever.

Having selected the site, I made, in consultation with the Director of Public Works, the Principal Medical Officer, and Captain Abadie, a rough plan of the way in which I propose to lay it out, and I enclose a tracing showing the sites upon which the various buildings will be erected. The dwelling-houses (including Government House), both civil and military, available for erection, are 21 in number, and there is, in addition, a hospital. I propose to build the public offices, court house, gaol, and magazine, of bricks made on the spot. Some more dwelling-houses will be required, but the number already available will, I trust, enable us to move up from Jebba in July of next year,



NORTHERN  
NIGERIA,  
1900-1901.

if there is no delay in shipping the material for the tramway, and other requisites. The Director of Public Works returns, at once, to make the location of the line, and to begin upon the construction of the permanent way. This construction opens the work of the new (financial) year. I had left Bida on February 19. The examination of the ground was completed and the site selected by March 13th. On 18th I left, and marching rapidly via Bida, I reached the Niger (which I had left on February 11th) on March 21st. (I may add here that, having completed my work first at Jebba and then at Lokoja, I met Sir R. Moor at Forcados, on April 4th, and reached Lagos, with him, the following day, in order to confer with the Governor, Sir W. MacGregor, on various matters in accordance with instructions.)

Public  
works,  
general.

The abolition of the special staff for the erection of the houses, and the assumption of this task by the permanent Public Works Department, together with the other circumstances I have described, have rendered it impossible to carry out several urgent works which I had proposed to undertake. Among these are the proper sanitation and drainage of Lokoja, the construction of roads—more especially the extension of the Lagos road from the frontier to the Niger, and the improvement of the channel of the Niger by the removal of a few of the rocks and snags. These works are all urgent and must receive attention during the coming year. In addition, a road is required to connect Bida on the one hand, and Kontagora on the other, with the new headquarters. The native chiefs in Borgu, and also on the Upper Benué (under Mr. Hewby's excellent influence), have done something in the way of road making and opening up communication in their districts.

The past year has, of course, been one of initial organisation in the Administrative Departments. I regret that this is not yet as complete as I should have wished to have left it, but the inadequate staff has hampered my efforts, and thrown upon me, personally, so much detail work that I have been unable to accomplish as much in other directions as I otherwise might have done.

Political.  
Provinces  
and Resi-  
dents.

That portion of the Protectorate of which we are in effective occupation has been divided into nine provinces, viz., (1) Illorin; (2) Kabba; (3) Middle Niger; (4) Lower Benué; (5) Upper Benué; (6) Nupé; (7) Kontagora; (8) Borgu; (9) Zaria. Additional provinces, which should be taken in hand as soon as possible, are (10) Bassa; (11) Muri (who would welcome us); (12) Bautshi; and (13) Yola. I have already emphasised the advantage of opening up these eastern territories without delay, mainly on the ground of their supposed salubrity and mineral wealth. The necessity of checking the rapid depopulation by organised slave-raiding in the eastern states, and of dealing with the problems offered by the advent of the French on Lake Chad,



and the arrival of Fad-el-Allah in British territory, are additional reasons. Though these provinces are far distant from Lake Chad, they will afford a base from which we can, to some extent, keep in touch with events in the north. The advent of Fad-el-Allah (son and successor of Rabeh) presents a problem which demands immediate attention. Either he must be attacked and driven out, or assigned a district in which to settle on terms of friendship. If matters are left to drift, the whole of this part of the country will become a cockpit of war, and will be depopulated and ruined. The destruction of the great town of Guaram, by Bautshi, early last year, when several thousand persons are reported to have been massacred or enslaved, proves the urgent need for the assertion of our power and the introduction of the Pax Britannica. When the new organisation, proposed in my estimates, comes into force, and there are two political officers actually in the country in each province, the "Middle Niger" can be abolished, leaving 12 provinces, for which 36 officers (including those on leave) are absolutely necessary.

NORTHERN  
NIGERIA,  
1900-1901.

Throughout the Protectorate, but especially in the southern provinces, the crime of extortion or personation is very prevalent. A man wearing a fez and a pair of trousers comes to a village and announces that he has been sent by the white men. He may remain there for months, levying blackmail from the ignorant natives. He will often not content himself with demanding horses, cattle, fowls, and grain (sometimes in large quantities), but by threats that he will bring against the people some serious charge which (he informs them) will result in their extermination by the forces of the Protectorate, he may terrorise them into yielding to him their wives and daughters. The uncomplaining acquiescence of the people, and their extraordinary credulity, encourage this form of crime. It can only be checked by political officers constantly patrolling their districts, and informing the people, arresting such criminals, and thoroughly enquiring into all complaints of alleged raiding, &c., to ascertain that they are not false accusations, before taking any measures of repression against the alleged raiders. It is my conviction that throughout Africa—East and West—much injustice and oppression has been unwittingly done by our forces acting on crude information, and accusations of slave-raiding, &c., brought by enemies of the accused to procure their destruction. Patient and unwearying investigation by properly trained political officers with good interpreters, is the only way of checking both these forms of oppression, and it is for this reason that I urge so strongly that the Political Department should consist of able and experienced men, and that the staff should be maintained at an adequate strength. Native courts, under the supervision of residents, are gradually being formed. Mr. Hewby, in the Upper Benué province, has been especially successful, and has set up a native court in most of the larger

Personation.

Upper  
Benué.



NORTHERN NIGERIA, 1900-1901.	towns of his province. He receives regular reports of the cases tried, and informs me that very fair justice is done. The Assistant Resident in Illorin assures me that the public slave market there is now a thing of the past, and that great improvement is visible in the methods of trial, and the sentences inflicted by the new native court. There was much unrest in this province during the absence of the troops, but I hope that substantial progress is being made. Borgu has improved greatly during our occupation. The able chief, Kiama, is making roads in every direction, which he frequently superintends himself. The small patch of country on the east of the Niger, in the neighbourhood of the Dalul Mauri, has recently been occupied by troops, a course rendered necessary by French aggression, and the raids of the Fulani from Raha. I have instructed the Officer Commanding to punish the latter. There is no resident in the Bassa province, which, I am informed, is a very important one from a trade point of view, and the people have expressed great eagerness for a white man to live among them and settle their differences without recourse to inter-tribal warfare. The deficiency of staff has, however, prevented my taking this district in hand and assuring the safety of the roads for traders. Mr. Carnegie was appointed to this district, but his sad death occurred before he could actually visit it, though he had already done much, and given pledges to the chiefs who visited him in Lokoja. The Zaria district belongs rather to the coming than to the past year. It contains many large pagan towns, from which I hope to obtain a cheap labour supply for work on the new cantonments, and I am using every effort to avoid the introduction into this new centre of the preposterous labour rates which have obtained on the Niger and which hamper all development and progress. In the Lower Benué Major Burdon and (later) Dr. Cargill have made some progress in cultivating the friendship of the Munshi tribe, and also with the Fulani sub-emirate of Nassarawa and Keffi. Slave-raiding by the Mohammedan chiefs still continues, and produces continual unrest among the neighbouring pagan tribes, with the usual reprisals and closing of trade routes. I anticipate that this will cease without any recourse to drastic measures, as soon as I can place a small garrison at Nassarawa and establish the Resident there, but the telegraph line must first be made. The trade routes to the lower Benué will then be free from danger.
Illorin.	
Borgu.	
Bassa.	
Zaria.	
Lower Benué.	
Sokoto and Gando.	Pending the establishment of the new headquarters, I have not attempted to open up any relations with the distant Fulani emirates in the north. They still remain great centres of the slave-trade, as do also Yola and Bautshi, in the east. There is, probably, no part of the "Dark Continent" in which the worst forms of slave-raiding still exist to so terrible an extent, and the slave raiders are not even provident of their hunting grounds, for those who are useless as slaves are killed in large numbers, the
Slave-raiding.	



villages burnt, and the fugitives left to starve in the bush. The first great step to check this evil was taken by the Royal Niger Company in 1897, when, after the defeat of Bida, they severed from the rule of that Emir all the territories south of the Niger (Kabba province). The relief came almost too late, for the country is depopulated, and hundreds of ruins attest the former existence of a population and a prosperity which have gone. Deprived of their hunting grounds, and anticipating the advent of European control, with its prohibition of slave-raiding, the Fulani and Nupés began early in the year to ravage the districts nearer home, and, with Kontagora the "Gwamachi" (destroyer), who bears the title of "King of the Sudan," laid waste the country from the Niger banks, on the west and south to the eastern highlands, and to the north as far as the borders of Sokoto and Zaria. At the beginning of July, information reached me that they had planned a combined attack on our small garrison at Wushishi, and I hurried thither myself with reinforcements, under Major O'Neill, R.A. The headmen of Wushishi itself were secretly murdered, and outrages on our soldiers within a few yards of the camp followed. Meanwhile, the two armies raided for slaves almost to the very banks of the Niger, and close to Jebba, while messages were sent to persuade Illorin to join in a rising, and to expel the white men, whose troops (it was said) had been exterminated in Ashanti. The people began to desert Wushishi, and the absolute necessity for obtaining supplies for our troops, and of protecting the villages which had shown us friendship, compelled me to instruct Major O'Neill to place small forts in neighbouring villages and to patrol the country. This task he performed most ably and with great dash, defeating the horsemen of Kontagora and Bida in a series of skirmishes and occupying the country for some twenty miles south and east of Wushishi. Great loss was inflicted on the slave raiders, and thousands of refugees crowded the protected villages for safety, while his handful of men had hardly any casualties. Mr. Dwyer, meanwhile, managed with much tact and pluck to keep things fairly quiet in Illorin, where he had succeeded Mr. Carnegie, an officer of exceptional promise, whose sad death was a very great loss to the Protectorate. In November, I directed Major O'Neill to endeavour to clear the waterway of the Kaduna. With a small force, ably assisted by Lieutenant Porter, he defeated a band of Kontagora's levies at Daba, and, crossing the river, he met and dispersed the gatherings of the Bida horsemen, and on December 19th pursued them to the walls of the town. With great gallantry he entered the city with only 30 men, and endeavoured to arrest the Emir with his own hand. He exposed his small party, however, to a most imminent risk of extermination, and only escaped, himself badly wounded, by the greatest good fortune. On the return of the troops from Ashanti at the end of December, I immediately gave orders for an expedition to be

NORTHERN  
NIGERIA,  
1900-1901.

Kabba.

Nupé and  
Kontagora.

Operations  
in 1900.



NORTHERN  
NIGERIA,  
1900-1901.

Defeat of  
Kontagora.

Deposition  
of Emir  
of Bida.

Appoint-  
ment of  
new Emirs.

organised against Kontagora. Colonel Kemball, Acting Commandant of the West African Frontier Force, himself took command, and in the middle of January marched north with a strong force to Ngaski along the Niger bank. There he met Lieutenant Keyes, with a detachment from the Illo garrison. The combined force marched on Kontagora, keeping to the north of the town to prevent the escape of the chief toward Sokoto. The town was captured, and the enemy defeated, with the loss of one man on our side, while the Fulani horsemen suffered very heavily. Colonel Kemball despatched two strong parties in pursuit of the flying chief, and these compelled him to abandon all his slaves and retinue, and he only escaped with a handful of followers. The town was saved from constant attempts at incendiarism, by great efforts, during the night. A company was left as garrison, and the force marched to the Kaduna, meeting with demonstrations from the villagers, who were overjoyed at the fall of the "Gwamachi." On their upward march the troops had passed through an absolutely depopulated country. On February 9th, at Egbaji, I met Mr. Wallace (who had just arrived from England) and Mr. Watts of the Niger Company, who for years has been an intimate friend of the Bida chiefs and who speaks Nupé. I had sent messengers to the Emir and all the principal chiefs of Bida to meet me there, but only the Markun's party arrived. This man was appointed Emir by the Company, after the defeat of Bida in 1897, but the ex-Emir, Abu Bakri, had returned and ousted the Markun, and had since been recognised as Emir by the Company. I sent further messages to tell Abu Bakri to meet me on the Kaduna, whither I was proceeding, and assuring him that, no matter what the result of the interview, his return, in safety, would be guaranteed. Again, only the Markun's party met me. Colonel Kemball and his troops joined me here, and we marched on Bida prepared, if necessary, to fight. I had, however, assured the chiefs that not a shot would be fired unless I was attacked, but that all who attempted flight would be treated as enemies. Abu Bakri I could no longer recognise as Emir, but, if he would yet meet me at Bida, I would arrange to provide for his future in comfort. He, however, elected to fly, and was pursued for a great distance by troops sent to watch the rear of the town, towards Lapai. He barely escaped, with six followers only, while several important chiefs were wounded and captured. They were liberated later, after their wounds had been treated. The troops marched through the town in a long procession, and formed a hollow square in front of the Markun's "palace," where I proclaimed him Emir before the assembled people. Following the custom in British India I gave him "a letter of appointment," containing the conditions on which he held the emirate. These, briefly, were, that he should rule justly and in accordance with the laws of the Protectorate, that he should obey the High Commissioner, and be guided by the advice of



NORTHERN  
NIGERIA,  
1900-1901.

---

the Resident; that minerals and waste lands should be the property of the Crown. In the case of Kontagora, I wrote to the Emir of Sokoto, asking him to nominate a successor, and explaining the reason why I had deposed the chief. He will receive a similar letter of appointment. The broad principles achieved may be thus summarised. Two of the most powerful of the Fulani Emirs have been deposed, because, after repeated warnings, they would not desist from laying waste the whole country and carrying off the people as slaves. Both the fine cities, which were the Fulani capitals, have been preserved from destruction. The loss of life has been confined almost entirely to the Fulani horsemen, viz., to the slave-raiders themselves, and they have suffered heavily, while the peasantry and slaves have suffered little. The Emirs themselves have been pursued with such energy that they abandoned everything, and reached Zaria, or elsewhere, in so miserable a plight that the effect will be very far-reaching indeed, and will not admit of the usual misrepresentation. The Fulani rule has been maintained as an experiment, for I am anxious to prove to these people that we have no hostility to them, and only insist on good government and justice, and I am anxious to utilize, if possible, their wonderful intelligence, for they are born rulers, and incomparably above the negroid tribes in ability. It was with this object that I invited Sokoto to nominate a new Emir for Kontagora, and I have hopes that the effect of such a message may lead to a better understanding between us and the Mohammedan rulers. The defeat of these chiefs has—again almost too late—checked the great organised slave raids towards the Niger. There still remain the great slave raiders in the east—Yola and Bautshi—and I propose this year to open up the trade routes in that direction. Meanwhile, the new provinces thus acquired urgently need political officers. Already, with the removal of the fear of the Fulani, each petty village is claiming its ancient lands, or raiding those of its weaker neighbour, and interminable feuds are the result. I greatly desire to properly survey the country, and make a rough land settlement, which it will be the duty of the new Emirs, under the supervision of the Resident, to enforce, and so to put a stop to this unrest.

I have found that there is a considerable export of slave children. These, when liberated, become "children of the State," and it is not an easy problem what to do with them. The custom of giving them to "respectable families" as wards is, in my view, most pernicious. Mohammedans can see no difference, nor can I, between this destination and their intended disposal, except that the recipients get them without payment. Some of the boys I have apprenticed to the workshops, &c., and two of the older girls have become servants to the nursing sisters, where I wish them to learn hospital nursing. The younger ones I propose to place in a Freed Slave Home, where they will receive some elementary education. Freed women can

Slave dealing.



NORTHERN  
NIGERIA,  
1900-1901.

also temporarily live there, as in the home at Cairo, until they can be repatriated or marry. In their case still more than in that of children I deplore the system of giving them as wives, or concubines, to soldiers or others or turning them adrift in a native town. I would compel no adult to remain in it against her will, and there should be no compulsory religious training.

Legislation.

Seventeen legislative proclamations have been enacted during the year, 1900, and seven during the first quarter of 1901, while ten or twelve are still awaiting His Majesty's approval. Of those enacted the more important are:—

(1.) *The Courts Proclamation*, setting up a Supreme and Provincial Court. The appointment of a Chief Justice in September last has necessitated a revision of this Proclamation, and a draft of a new Supreme Court Ordinance has already been submitted. Generally speaking the system I have inaugurated is as follows. The Supreme Court will have original and appellate jurisdiction over all non-natives and in all cantonments. Judges of inferior Courts are Commissioners of the Supreme Court within its jurisdiction. In the provinces, which are separated by such vast distances that a Supreme Court could not act effectively, the residents have a jurisdiction (co-existent with the Native Courts) over natives, limited only by the necessity for confirmation by the High Commissioner of all serious sentences. Their cause lists operate as appeals, and the High Commissioner, advised by his legal adviser, can refer any case to the Supreme Court. In practice, where it is possible to set up a Native Court, that tribunal would deal with most cases of ordinary crime by natives, and with native civil actions, but crimes against specific laws of the Protectorate, such as those triable under the "Slavery," "Liquor," "Firearms," and "Personation" Proclamations, being foreign to native law and custom, would usually be dealt with by the Provincial Courts. The Supreme Court administers strict law; Provincial Courts administer English law, modified by native law and custom. The administration of justice by Residents is frequently intimately associated with their political and executive functions, and their cause lists, therefore, are submitted to the Head of the Executive, the High Commissioner, advised by his legal adviser. In practice I am convinced that this system produces better results than would be obtained by making the Provincial Courts more directly subordinate to the Supreme Court, while it enables the High Commissioner to keep in closer touch with the work of the district officers. The Provincial Courts have, on the whole, worked well, and uniformity of sentences is gradually being arrived at.

(2.) *The Native Courts Proclamation*.—The system of Native Courts which I established has worked fairly well in the districts in which it has been possible to establish such Courts, but the greater part of the Protectorate with which we are in touch is



NORTHERN  
NIGERIA,  
1900-1901.

occupied by pagan tribes, without cohesion, and in a primitive state of development, in which regular Native Courts are not possible, since there are no chiefs and councillors of which to constitute them. I am considering certain modifications to the Native Courts Proclamation, which shall meet the requirements and conditions of these tribes.

(3.) *The Cantonments Proclamation.*—Under this Proclamation two cantonments only have been so far established, viz., at Jebba and Lokoja. The Cantonment Magistrate has the powers of a Small Cause Court. A revised draft of this Proclamation has already been prepared, under the provisions of which Cantonment Magistrates will become Commissioners of the Supreme Court, by whom their powers may be extended. The sanitary and other regulations under this Proclamation have provided adequate powers, but the funds raised by municipal taxation and court fees and fines have been insufficient to keep up roads and maintain the cantonments in anything approaching a sanitary state. As I have already said, much clearing of rank grass and bush, and much other work by the Public Works Department, is necessary and most urgently required before the cantonments can be said to be sanitary and in a fit condition to be maintained by the Cantonment Magistrate and cantonment funds. The military officers selected as Cantonment Magistrates require to be seconded, or at least relieved of some of their military duties, for their civil duties are too heavy to admit of their proper performance, in addition to their full military work.

(4.) *The Firearms Proclamation.*—This important Proclamation, giving effect to the obligations of the Brussels Act, differs slightly from parallel legislation in West Africa in that it prohibits the possession of arms of precision already existing in the Protectorate, except by permit and registration, and makes it necessary for a licensee to account for his firearms before leaving the country.

(5.) *The Liquor Proclamation* prohibits the import of all trade liquor into the Protectorate, as well as its possession and sale.

(6.) *The Slavery Proclamation.*—This law is directed principally against the enslaving of any person, and only affects domestic slavery in so far as it abolishes the legal status, and declares all children born after April 1, 1901, to be free. The penalties incurred by a British subject for any transaction in slaves are extended to all non-natives and freed slaves. Domestic slaves may not be removed for purposes of sale, gift, or transfer.

(7.) *The Land Proclamation*, enacting that title to land can only be acquired through the High Commissioner.

Trade has suffered from the unrest caused by the raids of Bida and Kontagora, but the settlement of that matter has

Trade and  
economics.



NORTHERN  
NIGERIA,  
1900-1901.

---

already produced a marked improvement. New trading stations have been opened during the year by the Niger Company at Wushishi on the Kaduna, and Aboko near Idah. The chief staples are shea butter, palm oil, and nuts, ground nuts, gum arabic, capsicums, rubber, ivory, and hides, while the great article of internal trade is the so-called "potash" (which consists entirely of soda compounds), of which very large quantities are brought down from the Hausa states, and sold in the southern territories. Another article of African production and consumption which forms a staple of internal trade is the kola nut, and, in some districts, salt. The imports for the purposes of trade are chiefly cloth and salt. As the duty on all imports is collected on the coast by the authorities of Southern Nigeria and Lagos, and the nature of both imports and exports is declared there, full statistical information will be found in the trade reports of those Administrations, and it is unnecessary to enter into details here. I will therefore deal only with certain points in connection with the development of trade.

Obstacles  
to trade  
caravans.

Kano is said to be the greatest commercial emporium of Africa. There are collected caravans from Tripoli, Morocco, and the Sahara in the north, and from Lake Chad and Wadai in the east, and Salaga in the west. Great quantities of native produce are, I am informed, available, at prices which would yield a large profit, if only access were obtainable. Large caravans, chiefly consisting of very small donkeys, come southwards through Zaria and Bida and Keffi, paying toll at many places, and occupying many months on the road. The chief difficulty experienced by these caravans has been from the belt of pagan tribes which occupy the country all along the Niger. These people, constantly raided for slaves by the Fulani, retaliate by attacking traders. The Emirs of Kontagora and Bida also have greatly hampered trade by detaining the caravans and taking excessive toll. It has been my policy during the past year, greatly retarded by the Ashanti war, to open up these trade routes, (1) by altogether stopping the slave raiding of the Emirs of Bida and Kontagora, (2) by prohibiting the pagans from attacking caravans, and punishing those who persist, (3) by abolishing all tolls by native Emirs on caravans. It is probable that it may now be feasible to impose a reasonable toll in substitution of these onerous imposts, and thereby add to the revenue of the Protectorate. Such a tax would be amply justified (1) in lieu of the tolls abolished, (2) in return for the safety of the roads secured by the Government, and (3) in view of the cost involved in improving the roads and bridging the streams and the consequent facilities given to caravans.

I have already laid it down as the first task to be undertaken, that the caravan roads from the interior to the Niger should be rendered safe for small traders. Much progress in this has, I think, been made during the past year. From the extreme



western (Anglo-French) frontier in Borgu to the Bautshi highlands, the object has, to a large extent, been achieved, and the effect on trade is already visible. Efforts at its more complete realization are, of course, still in progress, but until the staff of political officers is increased, as proposed, no permanent good can be done. Capable officers can do much more by getting in touch with the people than can be effected by a series of punitive expeditions and bloodshed. The land is already sufficiently depopulated by years of slave raiding, and the good of the country demands the preservation of life and the increase of population. Though force must be occasionally applied to bands of recalcitrant robbers, I am convinced that a few such lessons will suffice, and that the district officer, with tact and patience, aided by sufficient civil police, can achieve the pacification of the country effectively, and that parsimony in the appointment of these officers and of their native staff of police, &c., would be a policy of false economy, resulting in unnecessary bloodshed. In my view civil police, under efficient control, backed, of course, by force in the background (as, in fact, it is in every country however civilised), should, as soon as possible, supersede military occupation, setting free the troops for their proper work, viz., the breaking down of organised resistance and the garrisoning of central towns, where their discipline and efficiency can be maintained. This cannot be done if they are frittered away in a score of small detachments. By placing headquarters on the main Kano trade route (connected by a short tramway with the navigable Kaduna) and behind the emirate of Bida (in touch with the pagan tribes and the emirate of Zaria) I hope to achieve the complete pacification of the belt which intervenes between the Niger and the Hausa states.

NORTHERN  
NIGERIA,  
1900-1901

Necessity for  
political  
officers.

In order to render this report as complete as possible I will here recapitulate very briefly the views I have expressed regarding railway extension. So vast an area as Nigeria, comprising in all some 380,000 square miles (of which Northern Nigeria contains about 320,000) cannot be commercially developed except by railways. I do not here dwell on the political reasons which urge the construction of a railway in this vulnerable part of the Empire as a portion of the scheme of Imperial Defence. By railway construction alone can we achieve the rapid concentration of troops and supplies which would supersede the necessity for a greatly increased local force (involving an immense and remunerative expenditure) to guard our frontiers. Railways are also essential for purposes of internal administration, by facilitating communication. So vast a country cannot, it appears to me, be served by a single railway. The Lagos railway has reached Ibadan, 123 miles from the coast, and only about 150 miles of comparatively easy country now separate it from the Niger. It may be advisable to make a branch line from Ibadan to Sapele, where a good

Railways.



NORTHERN  
NIGERIA,  
1900-1901.

port is available (whereas it is calculated that it will cost nearly a million to remove the bar at Lagos) and the branch line would pass through a rich and populous country. In my view the question as to whether this branch line to Sapele should be made, or whether the port of Lagos should be improved, is a matter apart, to be decided by a comparison of cost and a balance of advantages, and it should not interfere with the forward progress of the line now that it has been completed as far as Ibadan. The line should be carried forward without delay to Illorin, and whether it should be taken thence to Jebba or to Egbaji, must be decided by surveys as soon as possible. The Lagos railway, extended eventually to Kano and Katsena, would develop the western territories, and assist in their defence from possible aggression in that direction. An eastern railway, from the fine port of Old Calabar, would have Lake Chad as its ultimate objective, and would protect the eastern frontiers. Whether or not these views recommend themselves, it is, I think, of great importance that a railway policy should be settled, for much can be done in the way of surveys and road making to prepare the way for a coming railway, and such a definite policy would be of the utmost use to local administrators in determining the lines of development and progress. I have strongly urged the great importance of at once deciding at what point the Lagos railway shall cross the Niger, looking, on the one hand to the magnitude of the task in bridging the river, and on the other hand to the comparative feasibility of alternative routes (from the point at which the line crosses) to the north towards Kano. No time, I think, should be lost in making these surveys, and in obtaining the best expert opinion as to the bridging work, for on that decision will largely depend the policy in the Protectorate. It may also be borne in mind that once the point at which the railway will cross the river is decided, railway material can, if desired, be more cheaply brought to that point by steamers direct from England at high river, than it could be by rail from Lagos, even when the Lagos railway reaches the river. Construction northwards and southwards (to meet the Lagos line) can be simultaneously undertaken from that point, nor indeed is it necessary to delay the forward progress till the bridge (which will be necessary eventually) is constructed. In fact, so far as the development of Northern Nigeria is concerned, the need is for a railway from the Niger banks to Kano, and not for connection with Lagos. The Lagos railway will, beyond doubt, benefit Lagos, but since Northern Nigeria has the waterway of the Niger for the export of its produce, and since water carriage is cheaper than railage, it is not clear what benefits to its trade the Lagos railway will confer. Every yard, however, of a railway from the Niger to Kano would, by superseding the present caravan transport, tend greatly to promote the development of trade.

Trade com-  
petition.

Much has been said from time to time regarding the absence of trade competition on the Niger. It is necessary to bear in



NORTHERN  
NIGERIA,  
1900-1901.

(a.) Native  
produce.

mind the distinction between European competition (a) in the native markets, and (b) in the supply of necessities to Government employees. As regards the former (a), I have only two observations to offer. (1) The argument of those who hold that the policy of amalgamation of European interests in undeveloped countries is preferable to competition in the purchase of native produce deserves to be seriously considered. If fair dealing, enterprise, and energy be assured, an amalgamation of European interests may prevent the undue enhancement of prices, and enable the amalgamated trading corporation to set aside capital for extension and development, which else would be absorbed in the struggle of competition. While the wants of natives in a primitive state remain few, enhancement of prices no doubt decreases supply, for the producers, having acquired all the goods they need, will not exert themselves to tap to the full the resources of the land. For a similar reason it would have an adverse effect upon the supply of labour, and would put up the price of the labour market; and (as I have pointed out), Government being the chief employer of labour (whether for public works, soldiers, or transport) is the principal sufferer, and progress is rendered most costly, and the cost of administration is greatly increased. (2) My second observation in this connection is that, in spite of the clamour that the Niger should be thrown open to trade competition, I am unable, after enquiry, to discover any British firms who are willing to enter the field under the principles of free trade without bias or discrimination. The country is now open to them to reap the supposed benefits for which they have so long agitated, but none have come forward to introduce capital or competition, and, so far as I can ascertain, those traders who desired to enter Northern Nigeria have coalesced with the Niger Company, or are debarred, either by lack of capital or by pre-existing contracts, from becoming their rivals.

(b.) Wants  
of Govern-  
ment  
servants.

Turning to the question of competition by European firms in the supply of necessities to Government employees, (b), no doubt in this field competition is highly desirable. In its absence I have been compelled to undertake the formation of a canteen for the supply of provisions to Europeans, and I had it in contemplation to import the barter goods necessary for the use of native soldiers, in order to reduce prices. Such semi-commercial transactions are not the proper function of Government, and the Protectorate staff is insufficient to meet the extra work entailed. Soon after the transfer of the administration to Her Majesty's Government I raised the subject of the rates which should be charged by the Niger Company to Government soldiers, carriers, and labourers, for the ordinary barter goods (cheap cloth and salt, &c.), with which they purchase their food in the market, and the rates at which similar goods should be sold to the Government of the Protectorate when compelled to use them (in lieu of coinage) as currency in



NORTHERN  
NIGERIA,  
1900-1901.

---

the interior. I demanded that such goods should be supplied to Government, or to soldiers, &c. (on cash payments), at reduced rates. The Company at first refused any reduction, but latterly agreed to certain "wholesale rates." The result was not merely to maintain an unnecessary cost of all establishments to Government, but to enhance the labour rates, since the Company, by paying their labourers in goods instead of coin, and selling those goods at a profit to Government, compelled me to pay a higher rate for labour than they did themselves. My alternative was to import the goods, a course I was unwilling to adopt, since it would have complicated accounting work, and introduced a fresh element of a commercial nature into the already too onerous work of subordinate officers, both military and civil. I have since learned with great satisfaction that the Directors of the Company are willing to come to a satisfactory arrangement with me both on this matter and on the question of freights, which they have already tentatively reduced, from 1st January last. Should I fail, however, to effect a thoroughly satisfactory arrangement on this question, I can see no reason why competition should not be introduced (if necessary assisted by Government) in this department of trade, without violation of the principles of fair trade which it is my object to maintain, so long as the Company will meet the demands of Government in a liberal spirit.

Native  
traders.

I have spoken of competition between European traders, in the two branches of native produce, and of supply to Government employees. There remains the very important question of competition by small native traders. I am not of opinion that in Northern Nigeria—in Southern Nigeria the case may be different—the small trader from the coast will be of any great use, while he is quite certain to give much trouble in his dealings with the natives, and by his fondness for litigation. Experience has, moreover, I am told, shown that, as a matter of fact, he does not travel in the interior and open up markets, but is content to remain to the full as stationary as an European. The immigrant black trader is, in fact, by no means a desirable person, but every effort should be made to encourage natives of the Protectorate to become small traders and collectors of local produce. I regret that the Niger Company, who, by their enterprise, and the experience gained by years of successful effort, have secured an unrivalled position in the Protectorate, have not seen their way so far to utilise that position to the enormous good of the country and their own ultimate benefit, by encouraging local natives to become small traders, and by making advances against their stock or utilising their agency.

Forestry  
Department.

Another point in connection with the economic development of the Protectorate is the necessity for the creation of a small Forestry and Botanical Department. It is highly desirable to ascertain where, and in what quantity, timber of commercial value for export or local use exists; to discover the forests which



contain rubber, and to enforce rules which shall preserve them from the destruction which has overtaken those in Lagos by the neglect, till too late, of this precaution, and to plant areas with young trees. It is desirable to establish, as in all other Colonies, a botanical garden for experiment with local products, and as a nursery for imported trees and plants of economic value, which it may be useful to introduce, as also small model farms. It is also desirable to systematise the mode of collection of all economic vegetable products for export sale; of the cutting of timber for steamer fuel; of the felling of trees around cantonments for domestic use; and to collect and disseminate useful information on these subjects.

NORTHERN  
NIGERIA,  
1900-1901.

There are two serious disabilities under which the British possessions in West Africa lie in respect of revenue and expenditure. The first is the necessity for sending home every European after a year's residence, for a period of six months, on full-pay leave. This is a terrible tax on the revenues of the country, necessitating the increase of the staff (civil and military) from a third to a half, breaking the continuity of work, and dislocating the machinery of Government. I thrust that the opening up of the Hausa States, with their healthy climate, distant from the malaria swamps of the coast, and the equally malarial valley of the Niger, may, when more rapid communication is established, render possible a considerable modification of this system in Northern Nigeria. It may then be possible to leave it to the discretion of the High Commissioner what period of leave should be granted, and this would depend upon the district in which each officer had been employed. A rigid rule in so large a country even now does not work fairly.

Cost of  
leave rules.

The second disability is the preposterous rates of pay which have been instituted for local labour of all kinds. Confined till lately to the coast belt, and not in touch with the labour markets of the interior, British possessions have been content to pay whatever the limited supply demanded. The system was still further fostered by the large profits which West Coast traders demanded for the sale of goods, and thus, while they recouped themselves, for the cost of such little labour as they required, Government became the victim, and progress was paralysed by the cost of labour. Both in the rates of pay of soldiers, and of carriers and unskilled labour, I have made great efforts at reduction. These have been largely successful, and I hope to effect still further reductions. The rates for so-called skilled labour, viz., of clerks, artisans, engineers, and pilots, &c., are also fully 50 per cent. higher than they should be. In all these spheres British Indians of a much more efficient type than the class available here, and doing half as much again in a day's work, can be engaged in India at less than half the rates here paid. It is a matter for consideration whether it would not be worth while making an experiment in the introduction of these classes from India, more especially in the

Cost of local  
labour.



NORTHERN  
NIGERIA,  
1900-1901.

interior. The expenditure on carriers and unskilled labour I hope largely to reduce by the introduction of wheeled traffic and motor cars.

Foreign  
relations.

The Anglo-French frontier to the west of the Niger has been delimited by a Boundary Commission during the past year. The enclave near Badjibo has also been selected, but the lease has not yet been signed. Recently a large French expedition, consisting of five white men with native followers, 23 barges, and 200 tons of provisions, &c., has arrived, and intends to make its way up the rapids to the frontier at Illo, and thence to Timbuktú. Temporary regulations were drawn up by me relating to the use of the enclave, and to the transit of goods through the Protectorate, and were accepted by the French commander. No European has occupied the enclave, but a party of Laptots were left there by Major Toutée.

West  
African  
Frontier  
Force.

The inclusion of the Royal Niger Constabulary brought the native establishment of the West African Frontier Force to full strength for the first time since the force was raised. Unfortunately, just when this large increase had to be assimilated and properly drilled, the establishment of officers and British non-commissioned officers was far below its strength, nor could further vacancies, as they occurred, be filled, owing to the war in South Africa. A company at full strength was away in Southern Nigeria on the Cross River. At the beginning of the year the campaign against the Munshis was in progress, and was successfully concluded by Lieutenant-Colonel Cole. In April, 1900, reinforcements for Ashanti were required, and were rapidly despatched, with all available officers and British non-commissioned officers. The commandant, Colonel Willcocks (now Sir. J. Willcocks) was appointed to command the Ashanti force, and left early in May. The total troops despatched numbered in all about 1,200.

During the absence of these troops and of so many officers and non-commissioned officers, it was only with the greatest difficulty that the necessary garrison duties were carried on, and month by month the roster of Europeans became more and more depleted, while there were no troops to deal with the difficulties with Kontagora and Bida, and on the north-west frontier, which I have described. The murder of Mr. Carnegie necessitated an immediate punitive expedition if the ill effects of that sad event were to be prevented from spreading through the country, and with such men as could be got together, Lieutenant-Colonel Cole successfully destroyed Dangara's town by a very well-planned and well-executed march. The troops returned from Ashanti at the end of December, and at the same time it was found possible to send out more officers and non-commissioned officers. The operations against the Emirs (described in another paragraph) were undertaken early in the new year.



NORTHERN  
NIGERIA,  
1900-1901.

Conduct of  
troops.

Classes of  
men enlisted.

Desertion has been rare during the year, and the troops have gained distinction and proved the soundness of their organisation and training during the Ashanti campaign, as well as in the local expeditions, and by the uncomplaining performance of very heavy garrison duties during the absence of the Ashanti troops. A much desired improvement will be effected next year by the abolition of the cumbrous black belts and accoutrements, and the substitution of brown leather, in harmony with the khaki uniform. A new departure has been taken during the year in the abolition of class companies. Hausas and Yorubas are now enlisted in the same companies, instead of being kept (as was necessary at first) in separate companies. This is in every way an advantage, and may, to some extent, lead to the universal use of Hausa as the language of the West African Frontier Force. I consider it an important matter to maintain a balance not merely of races but of Mohammedans and pagans in the corps. Indeed, though I have a great respect for the Mohammedan religion, so much so that I have granted a small piece of Government land for the erection of a mosque in Lokoja, I do not consider it politic to enlist too great a number of Mohammedans as soldiers. Already, in my view, we have an excess of Mohammedan levies in Africa, especially in the Nile Sudan. It is a religion which renders Africans liable to wild bursts of religious frenzy, in which even those who are normally indifferent to religion are carried away by the visionary dreams of enthusiasts. Our recent experience has taught us that the pagan Gwaris, Kedaras, and other tribes yield to none in bravery. They all speak Hausa, and I hope to enlist many as soon as we get into touch with them at the new headquarters. It is, in fact, my desire to make the West African Frontier Force, as far as possible, a Hausa-speaking pagan force, and I am convinced that it will thus be a far more reliable source of military strength.

Boundaries.

The southern frontier of the Protectorate has been settled in conference with the Governor of Lagos from its western limit as far as Aeidi, where it turns nearly due south to Owo. Leaving the Okpara River in the approximate latitude of Ilesha it leaves that town and Bodé to the north, and passes north of Kishi. Thence turning south-east it includes the ruins of Old Oyo and Igbeti in Lagos, passing close to these places and striking thence direct to Budu Egba, which is included in Northern Nigeria. Thence it crosses the Awere stream, seven miles north of Odo Otin, and leaving Illa to the south, passes south of Awton and north of Aiyi, as far as Aeidi, which it skirts, leaving that town in Lagos. The line requires settlement on the ground by officers of the two Governments. The important town of Owo will be in Southern Nigeria, and thence the line will proceed as direct as possible to the Niger, opposite Idah. It has appeared to me that it would be advisable to



NORTHERN  
NIGERIA,  
1900-1901.

include in Northern Nigeria any large town close to the frontier which might become depôts for the storage and sale of liquor, but the new spirit law of Southern Nigeria prohibits the sale (though not the possession) of spirits in all towns near the south frontier of Northern Nigeria, and the Governor of Lagos has promised to introduce legislation in any important towns under his administration to check the sale, if experience proves them to be depôts for the traffic. Such towns are Ogbomosho, Kishi, and Akure. This practically carries out my original proposal for a buffer zone.

Medical.

I have the greatest pleasure in recording the fact that the past year has witnessed a most satisfactory diminution of mortality among Europeans in Government service. The steady diminution of deaths and serious illness which has been noticeable since the beginning of 1898 (when the West African Frontier Force was raised) is due largely to the introduction of polo and tennis, which provide the active exercise so vitally necessary in a climate like West Africa. It has become a byword in the country that no one who plays these games is ever invalided.

Recreation.

I hope in the coming year to provide similar facilities at the new cantonment, and to add other forms of active recreation. The occupation of this site away from the malarial river valley will, I hope, further greatly improve the health statistics of the Protectorate. The construction of good roads, apart from their administrative and commercial value, will assist in this respect by adding cycling to the list of active sports.

Houses.

Another vital necessity for the preservation of health lies in good housing. The small huts of the West African Frontier Force had been occupied by three officers or five non-commissioned officers each. Thus an officer had a room 12 feet by 12 feet, affording a cubic space of air insufficient for health in the tropics, more especially since it is almost impossible to keep windows open at night, on account of the violent tornados. Early in 1900 each three-roomed officers' hut was converted into a two-roomed, thus giving an officer a room 18 feet by 12 feet, while each non-commissioned officers' hut was accounted accommodation for three men instead of five. Some more houses are now required to replace the old huts at Lokoja. The rooms of the houses to be erected at the new cantonment are of adequate dimensions. In the third essential for health, proper sanitation, I regret to say that much, almost everything, has still to be done. The immediate vicinity of Europeans' quarters is clean and comparatively sanitary, but especially at Lokoja, the cantonment is full of rank grass, six to eight feet high, which becomes a native latrine, while three or four streams running from the hills become, in the dry weather, a series of stagnant pools, and several small hill-side marshes, easily drained, add to the facilities offered for the propagation of mosquitos and malaria. In many estimates I have included a sum for the proper sanitation of cantonments. I propose to replace the rank grass

Sanitation.



by "dhub," and I have removed the quarters of civilians at Lokoja from the vicinity of the native town, which, as I have said, I hope to move gradually to a site six or seven miles down stream. All new houses are being built further from the river on higher ground, and with an aspect to catch the prevailing breeze. I am already experimenting in the sinking of wells to replace river water, and the streams will be enclosed and the whole area properly drained. These works are now in progress. The erection of a condenser at Lokoja, which supplies distilled water for drinking, has been a great boon, and no doubt a great preservative against dysenteric and other germs. No case of dysentery has occurred since its erection. The tile roofing I have proposed will, I anticipate, render all houses much cooler, and improve the quality of the water collected.

NORTHERN  
NIGERIA,  
1900-1901.

Among the flood of literature which has lately been poured out on tropical diseases, the diseases of the natives seem to have been lost sight of. Epidemics of small-pox occur from time to time, and as all imported lymph has proved useless, I hope next year to experiment in the production of calf lymph locally. I am also considering with the Principal Medical Officer means of checking the prevalence of venereal disease.

Native  
diseases.

In conclusion, I would venture to submit a few observations upon the objects which should guide the policy and the lines of progress and development in the coming year. As regards Sokoto and the north west frontier, the period within which—under the terms of the Convention of June, 1898 (ratified June, 1899)—England and France engaged to appoint Commissioners to delimit the northern frontier of Northern Nigeria will expire in June, 1901. Looking to the official decree, published over the signature of the President of the French Republic, which includes in the Zinder district (French) many towns marked in the map of the Convention, and in the most recent official French map as far within the British frontier, and in view also of the constant unrest among the tribes on that frontier, I think this delimitation should not be delayed, and the final and definite position of the frontier should be settled. As regards the north-east, the settlement of the question regarding Fad-el-Allah, and the situation brought about by the Emir of Yola, will necessitate the administration of Bornu and Yola as "Provinces." The estimates for the year 1901-1902 provide for eight provinces, viz., Borgu, Illorin Kontagora, Bida, Kabba, Lower and Upper Benué, and Gwari (or Zaria). It will be necessary to ask for additional staff during 1902-1903, for five more provinces, viz., Bornu (2), Yola, Bauchi and Bassa. This will enable me to open up the eastern provinces, and the great trade routes from Lake Chad through a district reputed to be, at present, full of robbers and brigands, who have hitherto closed the roads to caravans. I anticipate a great development of trade from this extension. The incorporation of these provinces is the more

Policy in the  
coming year.



NORTHERN  
NIGERIA,  
1900-1901.

---

necessary since it is in this direction that anticipations of mineral development are formed. Our obligations towards France and Germany to prevent incursions across our frontier into foreign territory, equally with the necessity for safeguarding the trade which naturally belongs to the British territory from being diverted into other channels, alike demand some action in this direction, and I feel convinced that the pacification of these eastern provinces is a task which will be fully compensated by a rapid increase in trade and mineral development, which will bring in an increased revenue.

The policy which I am endeavouring to carry out as regards the natives of the Protectorate may, perhaps, be usefully summarised here. The Government utilises and works through the native chiefs, and avails itself of the intelligence and powers of governing of the Fulani caste in particular, but insists upon their observance of the fundamental laws of humanity and justice. Residents are appointed whose primary duty it is to promote this policy by the establishment of native courts, in which bribery and extortion and inhuman punishments shall be gradually abolished. Provincial Courts are instituted to deal with the non-natives, and to enforce these laws of the Protectorate, more especially which deal with slave raiding and slave trading, the import of liquor and firearms, and extortion from villagers by terrorism and personation. If an Emir proves unamenable to persuasion or to threats, and will not desist from such actions (as in the case of Kontagora and Bida) he is deposed, and in each case a Fulani or other successor recognised by the people has been installed in his place. The traditional tribute (except that in slaves) paid by villages to their chief is insisted upon, and its incidence and collection are being regularised so as to prevent extortion or an undue burden on the agricultural or trading classes. I recognise the obligation of the chiefs to contribute to the revenue in return for the enhancement of their dues resulting from this system, and, in return, for the protection of the roads from the robbers which used to infest them, and for the improvement of communications, etc. But I have not as yet formulated any definite line of action in this connection, since it is one which needs the utmost tact, and I should prefer to discuss it with the chiefs themselves on my return to the Protectorate before forming any definite conclusions. It is probable, moreover, that in so vast a country one uniform and inflexible method may not be adapted to all districts. If, indeed, we were only able to succeed during the first year or two in abolishing the revenue which has accrued to Emirs by the enslaving of the pagan tribes, and, by substituting a better system of tribute from the subordinate villages, to secure that no discontent was felt at the change, we should, in my opinion, have achieved no mean success. But I hope that before long we shall be able to go still further, and to obtain a tangible return for the expenditure incurred.







NORTHERN  
NIGERIA,  
1900-1901.

---

Among the wholly uncivilised pagan tribes, who owe no allegiance to a paramount chief, it is often difficult to apply these principles of rule, and the political officers have to undertake a more direct responsibility owing to the difficulty, and often impossibility, of establishing native courts, and to the lawless habits of the people. Among these tribes it is my policy to centralise authority, as far as may be, in a recognised chief, and to introduce the civilising agency of trade, while repressing all intertribal quarrels.

In the first year, some small progress along these lines has been made, and I look for increasing results in the coming year with a somewhat more adequate and more fully organised staff of capable and zealous political officers.

F. D. LUGARD.



No. 377.

## NORTHERN NIGERIA.

(For Report for 1900-1901 *see* No. 346.)

---

HIGH COMMISSIONER SIR F. LUGARD to MR. CHAMBERLAIN.

Government House, Zungeru,  
Northern Nigeria,  
October 10, 1902.

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to submit the Annual Report for this Protectorate for the year 1901. In accordance with instructions, this Report covers the period from January 1st to December 31st instead of, as heretofore, the Financial Year.

2. I attach also copy of the Annual Medical Report for 1901 for simultaneous publication if you should think fit.

I have, &amp;c.,

F. D. LUGARD,

*High Commissioner.*

---



## Enclosure 1.

## REPORT.

Northern Nigeria.—January 1st to December 31st, 1901.

The Report submitted by me on May 1st, 1901, covered the period to March 31st, 1901. The events therefore which occurred during the first three months of the year under review have already been reported. These included the expeditions to Kontagora and Bida and the inclusion of these provinces under the Administration, and also the arrival of the French expedition under Captain Lenfant for the re-victualling of the French posts on the Upper Niger by means of a flotilla of boats traversing the rapids. General.

In the first week in April I proceeded to Lagos (en route to England on leave) to meet the Governor of that Colony and the High Commissioner of Southern Nigeria, with a view to discussing various questions in which we had a common interest. By the courtesy of Sir William MacGregor it was arranged that we should travel by the new railway to its terminus at Ibadan (123 miles) so as to personally view the construction.

Having spent two or three days at Lagos I proceeded to England, and Mr. Wallace, C.M.G., Senior Resident, administered the Government during my absence. I returned on November 18th. The most interesting events of the year, apart from the Kontagora-Bida expedition, were the construction of the small section of light railway from Wushishi, the expedition to Yola, and the despatch of a strong contingent to Southern Nigeria to take part in the Aro expedition.

The genesis of the railway was as follows:—

In accordance with proposals I had made prior to the transfer of the administration of the Protectorate to the Crown, and which had met with the concurrence of the Secretary of State, I despatched early in 1900 various strongly organised parties to explore and survey the country lying between the Kaduna river and the eastern highlands, with special reference to the selection of a site for the headquarters of the Administration, which should be away from the malarial Niger Valley, and more in touch with the political centres of the Hausa states. Light  
Railway and  
new capital.

The highlands of Bautshi offer plateaux rising from 2,000 to 3,000 feet, but it would practically be impossible to supply the needs of an administrative centre at a great distance from the river and without any means of communication other than human transport which involves prohibitive cost and is difficult to obtain. Nor did the surveys disclose any means of surmounting the escarpment by means of a light railway otherwise than at a very great outlay and



the loss of several years in construction. I decided, therefore, to utilise the waterway of the Kaduna, and early in the year under review I personally selected a site on a small affluent of the river, and situated some 12 miles beyond Wushishi, a large village at the extreme limit of navigation. This point can, however, only be reached by river steamers during 3 months at most in the year, viz., from middle July to middle of October, and even in this brief period the fluctuations in rise and fall are so rapid and uncertain that it is dangerous to ascend beyond Bari-Juko, 10 miles lower down. These reasons rendered the construction of a light line imperative. Already, in 1900, I had pushed up building material to Wushishi for some 20 wooden houses. These had been sent out to complete the original requirements of the West African Frontier Force and as the first instalment of the houses for the Civil staff, and the effort to reserve them for erection at the new site of course compelled me to adopt every conceivable shift to do without them. During 1900 and 1901, therefore, Europeans having been living as best they could, doubled up in quarters and occasionally in tents. The problem of transporting this mass of material (rapidly deteriorating as it was) over the 12 miles from Wushishi to Zungeru (the new capital) was a serious one, and the cost of portage even for this 12 miles, and even had it been obtainable, would, I calculated, have been but little less than the cost of laying a light surface railway line. The Secretary of State concurred in the construction of such a line, and soon after I had left Nigeria (in April) Mr. Eaglesome, Director of Public Works, commenced the location and earthwork; while I, in England, arranged the shipment of the material. It must be remembered that 12 months before Mr. Eaglesome began work Wushishi had hardly been visited by Europeans, that for the greater part of 1900, during the absence of the troops in Ashanti, the armies of Kontagora and Bida had laid waste the country, and the villages were deserted and the crops unsown, and that the Gwari and Bassa tribes who inhabit this district are at best pagan savages. The difficulties of organising labour in such circumstances were very great, the more so that an appeal for carriers for the Aro Expedition in Southern Nigeria again swept the labour market at the very time that labour was needed most. West Africa does not bear a reputation for rapidity in work, but I venture to think that it would not be easy to find a parallel for the work done by the Crown Agents and Messrs. Shelford in England, and Mr. Eaglesome in Africa, in this comparatively small undertaking. In May the final sanction for the line was given, and the rails were rolled in Leeds, and the first steps for the location were made in Africa, and before Christmas the first train steamed into Zungeru. The line, of course, is rough, and follows the contours of the ground. The greatest gradient is 1 in 66, and smallest radius of curve is 819 feet, viz., 70 degrees.



Though the end of the year saw the first train into Zungeru, several bridges remained for completion, and the line will need straightening and improving gradually, and must be extended to Bari-Juko (where the navigable river really ends) and eventually to the Niger.

During my absence from Nigeria, the construction of the small piece of railway and the erection of two more bungalows at Lokoja, and the completion of the transfer of the Workshops from Quendon to Lokoja, were the most important works undertaken. The latter task was rapidly accomplished, and at a small cost, and we are now able to execute all repairs to our own steamers (except to hulls, where a slipway is required), and to saw up baulks of timber, &c., while the condenser has proved an invaluable boon, and since its introduction dysentery has been unknown at Lokoja. Progress was also made with the Jail and the Magazine at Lokoja, both of them substantial brick structures of some small pretensions. The bricks were burned on the spot, and are of quite first-class quality. They are turned out at about 12s. to 14s. per 1,000, whereas I believe that on the Coast locally made bricks are valued at £3 per 1,000. Unfortunately, I have not yet been able to discover lime, and our mortar, therefore, consists of adhesive mud pointed and faced with weak cement. A small subsidiary Jail was begun at Jebba, and several additional wooden bungalows for the Civil Staff were erected at Lokoja, and many other minor works of urgent necessity were undertaken. The completion of the line and these other works occupied the Staff, nor were there available funds to take in hand the more urgently needed sanitary reforms at Lokoja and many other matters of very pressing importance which had to stand over.

The Sapper Company, meanwhile, under Captain Molesworth, commenced the construction at the new headquarters of large and substantial Public Offices of locally made bricks and stone. As this masonry work did not depend on imported material it was begun as soon as the site was selected, and before the construction of the railway, which would later bring the roofing and flooring materials, &c.

In my previous report I have related the causes which led to the overthrow of Kontagora (which took place in the beginning of the year under review) as well as to the reasons which compelled me to replace the Emir of Bida by the Chief whom the Niger Company had appointed and whom the ex-Emir had ousted. Unfortunately, my estimates for the year involved so many questions of considerable importance, that sanction was not obtained until September 1st (instead of April 1st) and in consequence the increased staff of Political Officers for which I had made provision by economies elsewhere, was not appointed until near the end of the year (practically at the same time as I myself returned, in November). Sokoto

Other works.

Political.  
Kontagora  
and Bida.



had not responded to my invitation that he should nominate a new Emir for Kontagora, and the deposed Emir, in spite of repeated protests from his suzerain, collected a great concourse of followers, and became a free-booter and slave-raider in the territories of the Emirs of Zaria and Katsena (not yet under the control of the Administration). The province of Nupe (Bida), however, one of the largest and most important of the Hausa States, offered a marked contrast. Under the sympathetic and indefatigable control of the Resident (Major Burdon) who was transferred from the Lower Benue to that post, the new Emir (a man of great ability) rapidly began to learn what was required of him under British rule. He found that, while oppression and slave-trading or raiding would not be tolerated, the Government had every wish, not merely to support but to augment his power, to enable him to collect his ancient tribute and to assist him to assess it fairly, to deal with turbulent pagan tribes and relieve him of the expense and trouble of all armed intervention, and finally, that it was not the intention of the Government to interfere with the institution of domestic slavery *vi et armis*, but to gradually substitute a better form of labour contract. (The British Courts, however, of course, supported the assertion of freedom by any slave who could show any grounds of cruelty by his master, or who had been recently enslaved.) The result has been a most cordial co-operation on the part of the Emir whom I believe to be thoroughly loyal and progressive; results achieved by the devotion to his work and enthusiasm for it displayed by Major Burdon, and his assistant, Mr. Goldsmith.

Yola.

Meantime, in the extreme east of the Protectorate, the Emir of Yola was becoming more and more impossible. This man was a fine type of the Fulani ruler, well educated, but possessed with a religious fanaticism, which rendered him extremely intolerant of European "infidels." In spite of his treaties with the Niger Company, he had compelled them to haul down their flag on their trading hulk (they were not allowed to have a station ashore). He and the neighbouring Emir of Bautshi carried on a traffic in slaves, which were imported from German territory in great numbers and sent throughout the Hausa States, while the trade routes were closed, and the merchants appealed for forcible intervention. September is practically the only month during which the Benue is navigable as far as Yola, and, as matters had well-nigh reached a crisis, Mr. Wallace was instructed to organise an expedition to deal with the situation in my absence. Colonel Morland, Commandant, himself took command of a force consisting of 15 Officers, including Medical Officers, 7 British non-commissioned Officers, 4 guns, 4 Maxims, and 365 Rank and File, and the steamers conveying this expedition reached the walls of Yola on the 2nd September. The Emir, who has of late years been reported to be hardly sane, would not



listen to reason or the conciliatory offers made, and the force attacked the town. The Emir's house, a large enclosure surrounded by a high wall, was defended obstinately, the fighting having been reinforced by some 60 deserters from Rabeh's army, who were well armed with modern rifles. In addition, the Emir had the two French cannons presented to him in 1892 by Lieutenant Mizon (in violation of the pledge he had given). These were crammed with grape and effectively used. They were trained on the main street, and discharged at point blank as the assaulting party turned a corner. One soldier's leg was carried away, but Major McClintock charged and captured the guns before they could be again loaded. Our casualties in this affair were Colonel Morland and Major McClintock and 37 men wounded and 2 killed. The enemy suffered severely, and the Emir fled with a small following. The acknowledged heir was installed in his place on the usual conditions of appointment.

In my last Report I described how during 1900 Rabeh had been defeated and killed by the French, how his son, Fad-el-Allah, had succeeded to the command of his father's army, and in accordance with his dying commands had appealed to the British for protection, promising to obey the orders of the Administration. The situation was not without difficulty. On the one hand it was not agreeable to me to accept overtures from an African potentate who had been in conflict with a friendly European Power, holding strongly as I do, that co-operation and mutual assistance between Europeans is of vital importance in Africa. Our neighbours, the French, have not at all times made it easy to carry out this view, but I am persuaded that the cause has often been due (perhaps on both sides) to a regrettable inclination to believe the untrue and exaggerated reports spread by natives, which has converted a healthy rivalry into a bitter one. For instance, I believe that Major McClintock injudiciously presented Fad-el-Allah with a shot gun, of his own, and that from this trivial incident a report reached the French that the British Authorities had given many hundred rifles to Fad-el-Allah, with which to attack them. Incredible and absolutely untrue as this rumour was, I believe that it found credence with the French Officers on the spot. To return, however, to Fad-el-Allah. Apart from the natural hesitation in receiving as a friend the man who had been fighting the French, was the important consideration that so large and well-armed a body of seasoned veterans would constitute a serious difficulty in that part of the Protectorate. Their methods and mode of life, for years, had been those of uncivilised victors among a ruined and conquered people, and I know too well, by my own experience, the barbarities of which the Nilotic Soudanese are capable when unrestrained, to suppose that their rule and their methods would be tolerable to us. On the other hand the Ashanti and

Bornu.  
French  
action.



Aro expeditions, and the urgent need of the Protectorate troops elsewhere within its own boundaries, made it advisable, if possible, to avoid a conflict which would require a strong force at a great distance, while the method in which Fad-el-Allah had thrown himself on British protection and mercy made it difficult to attack him without cause, the more so that the Resident on the Upper Benue had received his messengers in a friendly way and led them to hope for protection. Mr. Wallace sent Major McClintock to meet Fad-el-Allah, and to report on the situation. He was received with acclamations as a friend, and treated with great hospitality, and he himself formed a high opinion of Fad-el-Allah, who appears to have been a most gallant soldier and a capable and determined ruler. Major McClintock's report was wholly in favour of recognising Fad-el-Allah as Emir of Bornu. Not long after Major McClintock's return, rumours came that Fad-el-Allah had been attacked by the French at Gujba, 150 miles within British territory, and himself killed, and his force annihilated. Such a violation of the frontiers of a friendly State appeared too incredible to be true, and I determined to investigate the whole matter thoroughly. Such was the situation at the end of 1901. The subsequent action taken in this matter belongs to the current year.

Aro expedition of Southern Nigeria.

His Majesty's Government having approved of an expedition against the Aro tribes, who inhabit the central portion of Southern Nigeria, between the Niger and the Cross Rivers, Northern Nigeria undertook for the 3rd time in 2 years to supply a contingent to assist in operations outside the Protectorate. As a matter of fact a Commander (Lieutenant-Colonel) and Staff Officer, a Medical Officer, and Nurse, and a body of 823 carriers were supplied in addition to the 300 troops promised. They left the Protectorate in October, 1901, and the operations were still in progress at the close of the year.

The northern Haussa States.

I still found it impossible to get in touch with Sokoto, Gando, Kano, and Katsona, the great centres of the northern Haussa States, but Zaria, with whom our occupation of Zungeru and Wushishi had brought us in contact, was ostensibly friendly. Bornu and Bautshi remained *terra incognita*. The great paucity of Political Officers to which I made frequent allusion in my last report had, I am profoundly glad to say, been to a considerable extent remedied by the provision made in the Estimates for 1901, but it was not till the end of the year, on my return to Nigeria, that I was able to appoint officers to the various Provinces and for the first time organise something like an efficient staff.

West African Frontier Force.

In my last report I made but an incidental allusion to the Ashanti War. The troops returned at the close of the year 1900, and had hardly reached their stations by the beginning



of the year under review. It may, therefore, be interesting to note the following particulars. The first intimation of the urgent need for assistance reached me on the 15th April, 1900. On the 19th April a Company under command of Captain (now Brevet Major) Hall proceeded by forced marches from Jebba to Lagos, and Lieutenant Wilkinson followed with another on the 10th June, 1900. On the 1st May, 1900, 1½ Companies, under Captain (now local Lieutenant-Colonel) Wilkinson, proceeded via Burutu, and on the 8th May I recalled Colonel (now Sir James) Willcocks, who was on his way to join the survey parties in the neighbourhood of Zaria, and he proceeded to the Gold Coast to take command of the whole campaign. In all, 25 Officers, 27 British Non-Commissioned Officers, 4 Doctors, and 2 Nursing Sisters, with 1,229 rank and file and 300 carriers, were sent from Northern Nigeria. This was a notable effort when it is remembered that the South African War had already reduced the roster to an almost dangerous degree; that the administration had only been taken over three months; the small Civil Staff had only begun to arrive; and that the country was in a state of unrest, owing to the long-drawn negotiations between Government and the Royal Niger Company and consequent uncertainty into which affairs had gradually and inevitably drifted. This had found an echo in the attitude of the natives, and there was not wanting during the absence of the bulk of the troops many of the elements which go to produce a crisis. It speaks no less well for the discipline and organisation of the Force that this period of strain, when all ranks were doing more than double duties, was successfully tided over, than that the forces despatched to Ashanti behaved well in a very trying and arduous campaign. Sir James Willcocks, I believe, placed special reliance on the Northern Nigeria troops, and he reported to me in the highest possible terms of their uncomplaining endurance of exceptional hardships, their gallantry in action, and the sterling qualities as soldiers which they displayed throughout the campaign. The following is resumé of the part the troops of Northern Nigeria took in the campaign:—

Major Hall, on the 23rd May, attacked Kokofu with 400 men and 1 75-millimetre gun, but was unable to capture it. Casualties were Sergeant Griggs, Royal Artillery, and 6 men wounded.

On the 26th and 28th May, Lieutenant Beamish, in command of an escort to carriers, was attacked near Dompouassi, he dispersed the enemy and burnt the town. Four soldiers and 1 carrier were killed and 15 wounded.

On the 6th June, at Dompouassi, after the column had been unable to drive off the enemy, Colour-Sergeant Mackenzie charged at the head of one Company and dispersed the enemy. Casualties were Lieutenants Edwards, Royal Artillery, and O'Malley severely wounded, Colour-Sergeant Mackenzie



wounded; rank and file—6 killed, 8 severely and 44 slightly wounded.

On the 12th June, at Kwissa, Captain Melliss, with 250 rank and file, was attacked and had casualties—Corporal Philpot wounded, 1 man killed, 6 soldiers and 3 carriers wounded.

On the 16th June Captain Wilson, with 112 rank and file, was attacked near Dompooassi. Captain Wilson was killed, Sergeant Payne, Royal Army Medical Corps, wounded; rank and file—6 soldiers killed, 25 soldiers and 16 carriers wounded.

On the 3rd July 100 rank and file and 1 75-millimetre gun, in a column, under Colonel Burroughs, attacked Kokofu unsuccessfully. Battalion Sergeant-Major Bosher was wounded, 3 men killed, 21 soldiers and 13 gun carriers wounded.

On the 13th July, under Colonel Willcocks, 700 rank and file and 2 75-millimetre guns advanced on Kumassi. Captain Eden, on the 14th charged the enemy and repulsed them; 1 man severely and 3 slightly wounded, later in the day 1 man was wounded.

On 15th July the rearguard was attacked, but the enemy was repulsed by Major Beddoes. The advance guard was also attacked, and Major Melliss wounded. Kumassi was relieved after the stockade had been breached by our 75-millimetre guns, which did tremendous execution among the enemy. Casualties—2 killed, 1 severely and 11 slightly wounded.

Captain Eden and one Company left on the 17th July to garrison Kumassi.

On the 22nd July, Colonel Morland, with 400 rank and file and 3 75-millimetre guns, attacked and captured Kokofu, having surprised the enemy. Casualties—Nil.

Captain Wright took charge of native levies.

On the 26th July, Major Beddoes, with 400 rank and file and 1 75-millimetre gun, left with a column to attack the war camp near Dompooassi and after 3 days' hard marching was attacked by the enemy at Yankoma, and after fighting all day until 4 p.m., utterly routed the enemy, and returned next day unmolested to Dompooassi. Casualties—Major Beddoes and Lieutenant Phillips, Royal Artillery, severely wounded, Captain Monck-Mason and Colour-Sergeant Blair slightly wounded, 1 man killed, 6 severely and 25 slightly wounded.

On the 6th August, Major Melliss, with 300 rank and file and 1 75-millimetre gun, attacked a stockade three-quarters mile from Kumassi, and charged with Captain Merrick, Royal Artillery, and Sergeant Foster. The enemy stood at first, but afterwards ran, the men charging right through the camp. Sergeant Foster was severely wounded, Major Melliss and Captain Biss wounded, 1 man killed, and 7 wounded.



On 7th August, the same column, under Colonel Burroughs, attacked by night a war camp  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles from Kumassi on Kokofu road. Casualties—Nil.

On the 31st August, at Ojesu, one Company, under Lieutenant-Colonel Brake, assisted to rush the enemy. Casualties—1 man killed, and 2 wounded.

For some time the troops went out with small columns or rested.

On the 22nd September, two Companies, in a column, under Colonel Montanaro, charged at Dinassi, and utterly routed the enemy. Major Melliss led the charge. Casualties—Captain Stevenson killed, Major Melliss wounded, 1 man killed, and 6 wounded.

On the 30th September, at Obassa, a Company, under Major Melliss, assisted in charging and utterly defeating the enemy, who were making their last great stand, Colonel Willcocks being in personal command of the attack. Casualties—Major Melliss severely wounded, Captain Willans slightly wounded. Soldiers Nil.

This practically ended the part the Northern Nigeria troops took in the campaign.

The following rewards in recognition of service were bestowed on members of the Northern Nigeria Regiment:—

Lieutenant-Colonel Willcocks.—Brevet Colonel, K.C.M.G.

Major Morland, 1st Northern Nigeria Regiment.—Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel.

Major Wilkinson, 2nd Northern Nigeria Regiment.—Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel (had been transferred to Gold Coast Establishment).

Captain Melliss, 1st Northern Nigeria Regiment.—Victoria Cross, Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel.

Captain Beddoes, 2nd Northern Nigeria Regiment.—Brevet Major.

Captain Hall, 1st Northern Nigeria Regiment.—Brevet Major.

Captain Bryan, 1st Northern Nigeria Regiment.—Brevet Major.

Captain Eden, 2nd Northern Nigeria Regiment.—Brevet Major.

Captain Edwards, R.A., Royal Artillery.—Brevet Major.

Captain Wright, 1st Northern Nigeria Regiment.—Distinguished Service Order.

Captain O'Malley, 2nd Northern Nigeria Regiment.—Distinguished Service Order.

Captain Willans, Army Service Corps.—Brevet Major.



Colour-Sergeant Mackenzie, 1st Northern Nigeria Regiment.—Victoria Cross.

Sergeant A. Major.—Distinguished Conduct Medal.

Sergeant Blair.—Distinguished Conduct Medal.

Sergeant Foster.—Distinguished Conduct Medal.

Bugler Moma.—Distinguished Conduct Medal.

Private Ojo Oyo.—Distinguished Conduct Medal.

All ranks received the Medal for Ashanti, and those participating in the relief of Kumassi received a clasp inscribed "Kumassi"; and in the King's Speech at the opening of Parliament on the 14th February, 1901, reference was made to "the endurance and gallantry" of the native troops, "ably commanded by Sir James Willcocks and led by British Officers," by which the resistance of the Ashantis and the exceptional difficulties of the climate, the season, and the country, had been overcome.

In April, 1901, the Northern Nigeria troops again furnished a detachment for foreign service (in Ashanti) consisting of 9 Officers, 7 British Non-Commissioned Officers, 2 75-millimetre, and 4 Maxim guns, 30 gun carriers, and 625 rank and file. They returned in October, 1901. Their conduct and discipline was the subject of especial praise by His Excellency the Governor of the Gold Coast, and was commended by the Secretary of State.

West  
African  
Frontier  
Force,  
General.

On the departure of Sir James Willcocks in May, 1900, Colonel Kembell, Second in Command, had become Acting Commandant till he went on leave in April, 1901. Colonel Morland then assumed command of the troops in Northern Nigeria, and he was permanently appointed to this post on the resignation of Sir James Willcocks on the 23rd July, 1901, Colonel Kembell having been made Inspector-General of all the Colonial troops in West Africa. The efficiency of the Force has been well maintained in every way under Colonel Morland. It devolved upon him to make all arrangements for the contingent for the Aro Expedition, and he commanded the Yola Expedition in person. During the year, a large number of men became time-expired, having been enlisted in Lagos in 1897 and early in 1898 for 3 years only. Recruiting has been successful, and the Force has been maintained practically at full strength. In the Estimates for the year provision was made for the Northern Nigeria Regiment of the West Africa Frontier Force from the Grant-in-Aid for the Protectorate, and they ceased to be a separate entity paid for by a special Parliamentary Grant. With the assumption of the administration by the Crown such a system had become obsolete, since the Medical, Transport, and Marine Services, &c., &c., were all part of the Civil Service. Reduplication



and unnecessary accounting work has thus been avoided and substantial economies have resulted from the change.

Northern Nigeria has conformed to the changes in the Customs duties which were made by Southern Nigeria and Lagos at which ports the duties on all goods imported for Northern Nigeria are collected. These consist (1) of consignments in bulk by the Niger Company for their factories in Northern Nigeria; and (2) of imports in small quantities by innumerable petty traders and caravans of duty-paid goods from the adjoining Protectorates. The value of goods actually imported into Northern Nigeria by the Niger Company in 1901 was £92,597, showing a total of £11,257 10s. paid in duties as against £9,359 12s. 3d. in 1900, an increase of £1,897 17s. 9d. A detailed list of Imports with values and duties is given in Table "A," for which I am indebted to the Agent-General of the Company, who has been good enough to furnish me with this and the other detailed statements attached. These figures, however, afford no real gauge of the trade of Northern Nigeria, and the amount of the Customs collected on it at the Coast Ports. The Agent-General informs me that a large part of the consignments made to the Company's factories in the Northern part of Southern Nigeria are carried at once by native merchants into Northern Nigeria for sale. From these stations alone he estimates the amount to be £20,150 paying a duty of £5,062, *vide* Table "B," while it is practically impossible to form even an approximate estimate of the market which Northern Nigeria offers to native traders who purchase from the Company's other stations, or from Messrs. Holt and Company and German Houses in Southern Nigeria, or import for themselves.

Revenue and  
Imports.

The Lagos revenue (apart from Spirits, which form a large proportion of the total revenue from imports, and which are entirely prohibited in Northern Nigeria) increased largely, I believe, in 1900, and still more in 1901 (the actual figures are not published, but the estimated increase in the former year was about £20,000), viz., since the restrictions which the Royal Niger Company imposed for self-protection on their inland frontiers were abolished. The Agent-General estimates the value of imports from Lagos (Cottons and Sundries) at £20,000, paying a duty of £2,000 to Lagos, but this refers to the imports into the riveraine towns of Shonga, Lafiaji, Egga, Jebba, and Lokoja, with which alone the Niger Company have dealings, and does not include the enormous imports which come from Illorin, and are there bartered for the native produce brought down by caravans from Haussaland (estimated at £10,000 in 3 months). All these imports have paid duty at Lagos ports. In addition, very large sums are paid to artisans and others, and remitted to and spent in Lagos. I hope, in my next annual report, to be able to give fuller details on this subject, and to report an even



greater increase of the trade conducted by native caravans and traders, but, since there are no Customs Stations on the frontiers to tabulate statistics, it is difficult to obtain precise and accurate knowledge.

#### Exports.

The value of the exports by the Niger Company from Northern Nigeria increased during 1901 by 1,400 tons, value £14,500. No statistics are available to gauge the exports by native traders but there is reason to believe that there was a more than proportionate increase in the trade conducted by them. Table "C" shows the export trade of the Company (from Northern Nigeria) in detail with the nature of the exports, and Table "D" gives a comparative statement of the total trade of the Company with Northern Nigeria in 1900 and 1901. During the year under review the Company's retail cash receipts in the Protectorate increased by nearly £12,000, viz., from £31,734 in 1900 to £43,685 in 1901.

#### Prospects of Trade.

In my report for the current year (1902) I confidently hope to be able to show a most satisfactory development of trade due to the pacification of Bornu, Yola, Bautshi, and Zaria. The figures already given show considerable progress in 1901, chiefly from the settlement of the Nupe (Bida) province (shea) and the opening up of the Yola market (gum arabic) which gave a stimulus to trade on the Benue. The two tasks which most urgently presented themselves at the end of last year (the year under review) were (1) to render the trade routes safe from the raiders and marauders whose pastime it was to loot and murder traders, and (2) to deal with the unrest in Kano and Katsena, which our advance north towards Zaria and the establishment of the new capital in that direction had caused. Trade cannot, indeed, be established on a satisfactory basis until the northern Haussa States are included in the "Provinces" of the Protectorate and the trade routes rendered safe for small traders. Once this is accomplished I look to a great and rapid development. In discussing the trade of Northern Nigeria it must be borne in mind that the imports consist solely of articles (*vide* Table "A"), which tend to the progress and civilisation of the country. Spirits which form, by far, the greater part of the combined revenues of Southern Nigeria and Lagos are excluded. Were they to be imported (which I trust will never be) the revenues of Northern Nigeria would, doubtless, increase more than a hundred fold. The development of a trade consisting of imports of cottons, salt, and utensils, instead of liquor, and the substitution of these for the enormous traffic in slaves (especially with German Adamawa) which has hitherto engaged the enterprise of the keen native traders of this Protectorate, is not a matter which can be accomplished without the expenditure of considerable initial capital. The produce of the country (Shea Nuts, &c.), cannot, with profit, reach the markets on the



Niger unless roads are made capable of carrying carts, and unless draught transport is introduced. This vast country (about one-third the size of British India) cannot be controlled, and the trade routes rendered safe, without an adequate administrative staff and sufficient troops, and especially police, to admit of the small garrisons and police patrols necessary in every country in the world. These things (and some others, such as the creating of a Forestry Department for the conservation and extension of the growth of rubber and other economical products) are essentials, and if the British nation is not prepared to bear the cost of an enterprise which promises good returns, and already shows substantial progress, it were better that it had never undertaken it.

It is reported to me from every province that the people are rebuilding old towns (burnt by the slave-raiders), and that lands are coming into cultivation. This state of things, of course, gives rise to endless land questions and disputes, as well as to very many slavery cases, and the work of the Residents of Provinces is more than they can accomplish. It will be necessary to augment the staff next year.

A proposal, by Mr. Wallace, to collect a tribute from Chiefs in aid of the revenue was provisionally approved by the Secretary of State subject to any policy I might, on my return, find it necessary or advisable to adopt in this very important question. In order, however, that there should not appear to be any divergence between the policy of Mr. Wallace and myself, and no absence of continuity in the principles of the Administration, it was to be made clear to the Chiefs that the imposition was temporary and subject to my confirmation. It was thought that by such a tentative measure the feelings of the people might be better gauged. I am, however, myself of opinion that the Protectorate has not yet reached the stage of development when direct taxation is advisable. Taxes collected in kind are worth little from the point of view of revenue, for their collection is costly, and their intrinsic value at distances in the interior small. Direct taxation, whether in the form of a hut or pole tax, or as a tribute from Chiefs, is misunderstood, and much resented by natives in an early stage of development, and tends to constant friction, and the infliction of fines and punishment for default. While, therefore, maintaining the absolute right of the Government to levy such a tax in return for the benefits conferred, I consider that it should be deferred, and generally speaking should not be instituted, until a population has accepted a coin currency, which marks a certain stage in their progress and at the same time renders the collection feasible. Moreover (as I pointed out in my last report) in a country like Nigeria, which has for so many years been given up to slave-raiding and slave-trading, the abolition of these practices deals so heavy a blow to the revenues and standing of the principal

Taxation of  
Natives.



Chiefs that it is an achievement in itself to restore the equilibrium by legitimate means, viz., by affording them facilities for collecting a fair revenue from their subordinate villages without calling upon them, at present, to pay a portion of this to Government. Direct taxation may, however, in my view be applied to native traders, and may, in the case of the ordinary population, take the form of assistance in public works. The latter I have used every effort to institute where feasible.

The development of this matter, however, belongs rather to the current year (1902) than to the year under review both as regards the carrying out of the policy of enabling Chiefs to collect their proper revenue from outlying villages in a legitimate manner, and as regards making some return by undertaking public works or other contribution; the success of both, however, of course, depends upon the presence and assistance of an adequate Political Staff. Its results are to reconcile the Chiefs to the abandonment of the slave trade on the one hand (by assuring them of a revenue without it) and to save expenditure to Government in such public works as they may undertake on the other.

Telegraph  
construction.

During the year a telegraph line was constructed along the Kaduna to the new headquarters (75 miles) with iron poles throughout. Great efforts were made to transport the material for the Benue line by means of canoes up every small stream which flows into the Benue, and to place it *in situ*. The small piece of line from Loko to Akwanaja (60 miles) was dismantled, and a new and more northerly direction, viâ Nassarawa, which will wholly avoid the turbulent Munshi country and follow a big trade route, was decided upon, and clearing begun. On the whole I regard the progress made as very satisfactory. The construction is now entirely under Mr. Eaglesome, Director of Public Works. During the coming year I hope to complete the Benue line as far as Azara or Ibi, and to extend the Kaduna line to Zaria. Telegraphic communication between Forcados and Northern Nigeria (viâ Lagos) is most urgently needed, and I understand that the Governments of Lagos and Southern Nigeria intend to erect an air line along the sea shore. I trust that this may be undertaken at an early date, for it is most essential in the matter of cargo and passengers. The distance is about 180 miles, and as distribution by boat would be easy, the maximum cost should not exceed £8,000. The Niger Company informs me that for as long a period as 12 days at a time they have had no chance of sending a cablegram to Lagos for transmission, and it is obvious that both the administrative work of Northern Nigeria and commercial progress are greatly hampered by such an entire absence of communication with the sea port.

Revenue and  
expenditure.

As this report, in accordance with instructions, deals with the calendar, and not the financial year, the figures can only



be given for the year ending 31st March, 1901. The revenue estimated for the financial year 1900-1901, which closed on March 31st, 1901, was £332,800, which included a Parliamentary Grant of £200,000 for the service of the West African Frontier Force, and a Grant-in-Aid of £88,800 for the Civil Administration. To this must be added £34,000 from Southern Nigeria, where the Customs on all imports to Northern Nigeria by the waterway of the Niger are collected. Lagos was to pay £10,000, included in the £332,800 (*vide sup.*), but this was later counter-ordered by the Secretary of State.

It is not possible for me to state what was the actual expenditure for the year, since the Home expenditure on the West African Frontier Force (which, during the year 1900-1901 was kept entirely separate from the Civil, and charged to a different Vote) has never been communicated to me. The Civil expenditure was £96,407 (including expenditure on houses, vessels, telegraph construction, railway survey, &c.), and this showed a saving (exclusive of the West African Frontier Force) of £35,593 10s. (See below.) The following is a comparative statement of the actual revenue and expenditure (Civil and Public Works Department Extraordinary only) for the first complete financial year 31st March, 1900, to 31st March, 1901:—

—	Estimated Revenue.	Actual Revenue.
	£	£
Grant-in-Aid ... ..	88,800	88,800
Contribution by Southern Nigeria ...	34,000	44,750*
Contributions by Lagos ... ..	10,000	Nil†
Local Receipts ... ..	Nil	2,180
	132,800	135,730

\* Includes amount for previous quarter not paid during financial year 1899-1900.

† Cancelled by Secretary of State.

Estimated Expenditure (less West African Frontier Force).	Actual Expenditure (less West African Frontier Force).	Saving.
£      s. 130,000 10	£      s. 96,407 0*	£      s. 35,593 10

\* The decrease in expenditure (below the estimate) was chiefly due to the non-appointment of officials till late in the year, more especially the Director of Public Works, so that the urgent works, houses for staff, &c., were not begun till towards the close of the year, and the money voted was not expended.



In the financial year 1901-1902 the West African Frontier Force and Civil (as already stated) were amalgamated, and a reduction of £8,800 was made in the Grant-in-aid, which stood at £280,000. The £10,000 contribution from Lagos, which had not been paid in the previous year (though included in the Estimates of both Administrations) was withdrawn. A beginning was made in the collection of local revenue, which was estimated at £1,500, forming a total estimated revenue of £315,000.

During the remaining 9 months of 1901 (ending December 31st) the expenditure has been £154,042 Personal Emoluments, £72,778 Other Charges, and £32,222 on Works and Vessels, &c., viz., a total of £265,042, which left a balance of only £50,458 for the service of the remaining three months of the financial year ending March 31st, 1902.

#### Vessels.

During the year, two new Government stern-wheel launches, the "Kampala" and "Karonga," were placed on the Niger. The old "Benue," a vessel already condemned by the Niger Company before the transfer, went completely to pieces and was broken up. The "Bende," which, during the previous year, had cost double her value in repairs, was also condemned, her boiler, which had long been unsafe, having burst. The "Borgu" was also broken up as completely useless. The vessels in commission at the end of the year were the S.W. "Empire," a very serviceable boat; the former gunboat "Heron," which is practically useless, and was not employed during the greater part of the year; the two new launches "Karonga" and "Kampala," the old launch "Zaria," and the small steam-pinnace "Frances." Both the latter are worn out, and are continually under repair. Provision was made in the Estimates for a second passenger boat similar to, but more comfortably fitted than, the "Empire." She is now under construction, and will be named the "Sarota."

#### Railway survey.

The survey of the projected extension of the Lagos-Ibadan railway to the Niger was undertaken during the year as far as Illorin, towards which Northern Nigeria contributed £2,550.

#### Economic.

I regret that it has not as yet been found feasible to provide funds for the establishment of a Department for scientific research into the products of the Protectorate. This is most urgently needed, and would, I am confident, result in an increase of trade, for but little is known of the commercial products of the Hausa States. The duties of such a department would extend to forestry, and the conservation of rubber, shea, and other trees of economic value, and the planting and supervision of the nurseries and botanic gardens for the introduction of new plants of economic value. At the close of the year, Messrs. Elder Dempster sent out a consignment of cotton seed, which was distributed to, and eagerly accepted by, the Chiefs of the different Provinces. I am watching the



result with much interest, though judging from the exhaustive and scientific experiments on the subject made by the Germans in Togoland, selected and improved local seed appears to produce better cotton for export than imported varieties. No concessions for the collection of rubber, &c., have been granted, nor has any legislation regarding concessions or licences for collection of vegetable products been instituted. Labour has been difficult to procure during the year, a result in part due to the call for carriers for the Aro expedition and for Bornu.

The charge for cablegrams to England has been reduced to 6s. 3d. (half rates for Government) but still, I believe, remains much higher than the rates on the French line from Porto Novo. The total amount paid by the Government of Northern Nigeria to the Cable Company on this account during the financial year 1900-1901 cannot be stated since the amount chargeable to the West African Frontier Force has not been intimated to me. The "Civil" amount was £537. Cablegrams.

The Anglo-African Bank has continued to do business at Lokoja, but has not inaugurated any fresh stations. It has been of some use to Government, and still more to private individuals, the Canteen, &c. Banks.

The total cost of the Medical Department for the financial year 1900-1901 cannot be given for a like reason since the Military and Civil Staff were separate. The cost of the Civil was £6,745. The two were amalgamated on the 1st January, 1901, and became a Civil Department. The following table shows the strength of the Department, and the numbers actually present:— Medical and health.

—	1900-01.	1901-02.	Should be in Africa.	Actually Present.
Doctors... ..	16	21	14	10.6 } Due to South 9.3 } African War. 5
Male Subordinates ...	25	27	18	
Nursing Sisters ...	8	12	8	
Native Wardmasters, Dressers, &c.	21	19	—	

The staff consists of 21 Doctors, of whom nominally one-third are on leave, but during the year there have only been an average of 10.6 present in the Protectorate, viz., 25 per cent. under strength. 27 Medical Subordinates (British) of whom 18 should be present, but the pressure of the South African War has made it impossible to maintain the establishment of Royal Army Medical Corps Non-Commissioned Officers, and the average of British subordinates has been only 9.3, viz., deficiency of 50 per cent. Twelve Nursing Sisters, of whom eight should be in the Protectorate. Only 5 were present on an average, viz., 37½ per cent. under strength. Nineteen Native subordinates.



A small Ambulance Staff was added in 1901 at practically no increase of cost, since they merely became permanent servants instead of being hired from time to time and charged to a Transport Vote. It is better to have them as a permanent staff trained to their duties, and shown in the cost of the Department they serve, than to engage temporary men debitable to "Transport" or other miscellaneous vote.

Under the very able management of the Principal Medical Officer, Dr. McDowell, C.M.G., the hospitals and medical arrangements have been well organised during the year. The service is popular, and the staff most efficient. That it appears somewhat large in proportion to the other services is due to the great size of the Protectorate and the distances which separate the outlying posts.

The Staff is distributed as follows:—Jebba and Lokoja two Doctors, four Nursing Sisters, and two Non-Commissioned Officers or Male Nurses, each; the remainder at out-stations.

The improvement in the health of the Europeans is very marked, as the Medical Report (attached) shows.

#### Sanitation.

As I have already remarked the question of sanitation has hardly been touched as yet (1901) and within the circle of European houses at Lokoja are stagnant pools breeding swarms of mosquitoes. Rank grass and original jungle-growth, 6 to 8 feet high, which harbour mosquitoes and prevent the surface soil from drying and hardening, while they conceal every species of dirt, surround the very doors of the houses. During the coming year I trust that the funds provided in my new estimates will enable me to deal effectually with this important matter.

I anticipate an improvement in health consequent on the contemplated change of headquarters in 1902 from Jebba to Zungeru, with its drier climate, but probably the first year may be unhealthy, owing to the necessary earth works which, in virgin soil, usually produce sickness.

#### Police.

Provisions was made in the Estimates of 1901-1902 for an increase of the Police Force from 50 to 100 men from the beginning of the financial year, but as the sanctioned Estimates were not received till September the increase did not practically take effect in 1901. The force has done much to check the deplorable prevalence of theft in cantonments, but it is far below the strength necessary to cope with the duties required of it, for every Province requires a small detachment to effect arrests, and to act as Court Messengers, &c., and a host of minor duties. The West African Frontier Force is too costly and too valuable a body of troops to be frittered away in such duties, and if they are required of it the Force must be largely increased with the very large increase of territory which they have now



to garrison and to protect. If, however, the Police are largely increased they can, I think, before long, take over control of the more settled districts, and the more costly Military Force will suffice with but slight increase for present necessities. The Police are armed with Sniders, and the cost of the Force at its increased strength, including the Prison Establishment, is estimated at £4,284.

The Commissioner of Police is also the Keeper of the Prisons and acts as Sheriff. During the year under review the Lokoja Jail was completed, giving accommodation for about 75 prisoners. The number of convicts, however, has much exceeded this number, and the Prison has consequently been unduly overcrowded. The central Jail at the new Headquarters is most urgently needed, and two small subsidiary Prisons at Jebba and Ibi. The Jebba Prison has been begun. The following statistics are the first placed on record, and though imperfect will, perhaps, be found of interest:—

Number of persons admitted to Prison—922. Of these—

41 were tried by the Supreme Court.

786 before the Provincial Courts, and

95 before the Cantonments Courts.

Number of executions—3.

Number of escapes—46, of which 28 were re-captured.

The following are the numbers of convictions, tabulated under specific crimes:—

Murder, 34 (including the 3 Frenchmen convicted of the murder of Captain Keyes).

Assault, 2.

Theft, 435.

Highway Robbery, 41.

Extortion, 39.

False Impersonation, 26.

Tried under Police Proclamation, 4.

Political Offences, 34.

The Government has not yet done anything to promote education, except in so far as that (1) the Public Works Department, the Printing Department, the Workshops, and the Telegraphs, all have a certain number of apprentices, who are being educated in the respective trades; and (2) that the Freed Slave Home will soon, I hope, constitute an Infant School, and to a smaller extent, a training establishment for older girls in laundry work, &c. In addition to these means of technical



education, the Medical, Marine, and other Departments are, of course, gradually training men, though not indentured as apprentices. The Church Missionary Society has Stations at Loko and Lokoja, where some teaching is done, and the Toronto Industrial Mission arrived at the end of the year. Both of these Missions propose to start industrial work, model farming, &c., and the practical good sense and loyal co-operation of their respective heads—Dr. Miller and Reverend Anthony—afford me every confidence that both Missions will be of great value in the work of civilization and progress. It may be advisable hereafter that Government should give them a small annual grant based on results.

Establish-  
ment.

The Civil Staff in 1901 consisted of 155 Europeans (as against 104 in 1900), and the Military of 163 (as against 200) making a total of 318, of whom 212 should be in Africa and 106 on leave, but owing to the delay in filling new appointments, and to the other causes described, the actual average has been 165 only. This deficiency in what is already less than a minimum staff for the work required has thrown an undue strain on all departments, and more especially on the Political. All ranks have worked with unfailing enthusiasm and goodwill.

Currency.

Silver coinage continues to be popular, and is gradually being extended further and further afield as fresh provinces are opened up. The new coinage, with His Majesty's effigy, was not introduced during the year under review. A small amount of bronze coin has been put into circulation, but it is not popular as yet with the natives. Gold is almost entirely confined to transactions between Europeans. Cowries still form the medium of most transactions between natives, while slaves still represent the higher values in the provinces beyond control of the Administration. The extension of the Administration over the province of Yola has been a very effectual blow to this deplorable traffic, which will receive a still further check by the inclusion of Bautshi and Bornu, &c., which I propose to attach in 1902. During the year the following quantity of specie was imported into the Protectorate:—

						£
Silver	...	...	...	...	...	90,000
Copper	...	...	...	...	...	350
Gold	...	...	...	...	...	3,000
						<hr/>
Total	...	...	...	...	...	£93,350
						<hr/>



In addition to this import £2,109 19s. 4d. worth of silver of various denominations was accepted at face value from the Niger Company.

I regret to say that owing to the continual illness while in Nigeria, and subsequent resignation, of Mr. Adye, the difficulty of procuring any trained Postal Clerks and other causes, I found this Department, on my return, at the close of 1901, in a somewhat chaotic state. Post office.

Statistics, furnished by the Acting Postmaster, of the number of letters, parcels, &c., received and sent are as follows; they are possibly inaccurate:—

Description.				Received.	Sent.
Letters	...	...	...	315,486	31,196
Parcels	...	...	...	1,445	641

The Department needs, and will receive, thorough re-organisation. There are two regular Offices, viz., Jebba and Lokoja.

Observations have been taken at Lokoja and at Jebba during 1901 (*vide* Medical report attached). Meteorological.

The rise and fall of the Niger has been recorded at Jebba (the record being more or less complete, and continuous since 1898, when I raised the West African Frontier Force). The records for the following months in 1901 are as follows:—

June, total rise 3 inches.

July, total rise 34½ inches.

August, total rise 26 inches.

October, total fall 29 inches.

November, total fall 23 inches.

December, total fall 1 inch.

No record taken in September.

Fifteen legislative proclamations were enacted during the year. All of these, except Nos. 13 and 14, had been submitted by me in 1900 for signification of His Majesty's approval. Legislation.

1. Firearms.—To apply and enforce the provisions of the Brussels Act. A modification of existing Ordinances on this subject was introduced making it imperative upon holders of permits to account for their arms before leaving the Protectorate. Without such a clause the law is apt to become



inoperative. Special clauses also deal with arms existing in the Protectorate prior to legislation.

2. Slavery.—This Proclamation deals with slave-raiding and slave-trading, and also confirms the abolition of the legal status of slavery, and declares all children born after the date of the law to be free. It also enacts that all non-natives shall be subject to the same law and penalties as regards transactions in or ownership of slaves as though they were British subjects. It is not a criminal act for a native to own slaves, but such property is not recognised in the eye of the law, and British Courts admit the right of the slave to assert his freedom.

3. Commissioners of Enquiry.—Giving power to the High Commissioner to appoint such Commissions to enquire into any matter on Oath.

4. Non-Natives Registration.—A Proclamation more or less in accordance with the pre-existing law of the Royal Niger Company to facilitate the compilation of statistics, and to enable the Courts to have knowledge of the nationality and status claimed by any non-native.

6. Police.—Laying down the organization and discipline, &c., of the Police Force, and giving power to the High Commissioner to make Regulations and Standing Orders.

7. Folded Woven Goods.—Making certain enactments regarding the folding of woven goods, for the protection of natives. The Proclamation originated from Lagos, and was passed in Northern Nigeria for the sake of uniformity of legislation on such matters.

8 and 9. Repealing the Company's Regulations and the Proclamation in which they were embodied and equivalent terms substituted.

10. Land Registry.—A Proclamation relating to the registration of lands in the Protectorate.

11. Uniform.—Containing enactments against the abuse of the King's uniform by persons not allowed to wear it.

12. Protection of Natives.—An extension of the above. This Proclamation is designed to protect natives against extortion and blackmailing by persons declaring themselves to be acting on behalf of the Government and kindred offences. Such crimes are made equivalent to robbery with violence, and are punishable by flogging. This law has already proved of great benefit.

13. West African Frontier Force.—This Military Proclamation has long been under discussion. It is designed to amalgamate all the Forces in West Africa, and to provide a



Military Code on lines parallel to the Army Act or Indian Articles of War. Though promulgated in 1901, it did not become operative in that year, and still requires some modification.

14. Pensions.—The draft of this Proclamation was sent out by the Secretary of State for enactment; it lays down the conditions of pensions, &c., for Civil Staff.

15. Wild Animals Protection.—Applying the terms of the International Convention of 1899 regarding the killing or capturing of Wild Animals, Birds, and Fishes, particularly of elephants. The regulations made by the High Commissioner under this Proclamation constitute Reserves, make close seasons, and lay down the conditions of licence, &c.

Owing to the absence on leave of the Attorney-General and Courts. the lamented death of Chief Justice Davidson, the Supreme Court has been practically non-existent during the greater part of the year. The absence or deficiency of Residents also left but few Provincial Courts sitting till the close of the year, when I returned to Nigeria. The result has been eminently unsatisfactory, miscarriages of justice occurred, and the Proclamations were largely a dead letter. My report for 1902 will deal with the reorganization of both the Supreme and Provincial Courts, and the steps taken to make the law operative.

The Native Courts have, with similar limitations as regards Political Officers, done well, more especially in Bida.

F. D. LUGARD.



## Sub-Enclosure 1 to Enclosure No. 1.

TABLE "A"(1).

DUTIES PAID BY THE NIGER COMPANY, LIMITED, ON  
MERCHANDIZE ENTERING NORTHERN NIGERIA, 1901.

Description.	Value.	Duty Paid thereon.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Cottons ... ..	60,044 16 5	5,326 3 5
Wearing Apparel ... ..	1,495 12 6	132 13 7
Woollens ... ..	243 11 8	17 0 5
Silks ... ..	5 10 0	0 10 5
Haberdashery ... ..	236 3 2	17 5 9
Hardware ... ..	5,169 0 9	514 1 8
Earthenware ... ..	1,473 16 5	149 15 11
Glassware ... ..	74 3 0	7 0 6
Cordage and Twine ... ..	10 13 1	0 18 5
Leather Goods ... ..	207 1 9	17 9 6
Furniture ... ..	185 15 4	17 0 0
Beads ... ..	616 16 4	17 9 6
Perfumery ... ..	93 0 3	9 4 1
Soap ... ..	228 19 7	20 17 1
Chemicals and Drugs ... ..	399 16 4	17 9 6
Sundries ... ..	2,292 5 5	208 2 0
Provisions ... ..	5,490 5 11	486 8 5
Liqueurs ... ..	70 1 5	9 3 0
Brandy ... ..	76 5 9	11 2 0
Whisky ... ..	896 11 2	364 4 0
Gin ... ..	55 2 9	30 0 0
Wines ... ..	475 2 2	53 10 0
Beer and Stout ... ..	290 14 10	31 5 10
Sundry Liquors ... ..	53 7 6	0 16 8
Mineral Waters ... ..	1,118 2 10	65 15 10
Firearms ... ..	9 2 0	0 2 6
Ammunition ... ..	2 12 6	0 10 0
Trade Guns ... ..	54 0 0	22 10 0
Trade Gunpowder ... ..	3 10 0	5 0 0
Cigars and Cigarettes ... ..	389 6 2	46 17 0
Manufactured Tobacco ... ..	99 9 6	30 18 8
Unmanufactured Tobacco ... ..	610 14 2	423 3 8
*Salt ... ..	4,102 5 6	2,636 0 0
*Kerosine ... ..	67 18 4	27 15 6
*Coal ... ..	290 7 6	21 15 6
*Iron Bars ... ..	41 14 2	4 2 5
*Cowries ... ..	2,100 0 0	300 0 0
*Building Material ... ..	2,268 3 0	Free.
Totals ... ..	91,341 15 8	11,030 10 0

\* Salt, Kerosine, Coal, Iron Bars, Cowries, Building Material were not actually consigned to Northern Nigeria from Europe, but in accordance with custom are shipped to Burutu to the orders of the Agent-General, who distributes same to Northern Nigeria as required.



NOTE.—The undernoted goods were actually transferred from Southern Nigeria Stations (other than Burutu) to Northern Nigeria Stations.

Description.	Value.	Duty Paid thereon.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Sundry Liquors ... ..	350 0 0	136 10 0
Sundry Cottons ... ..	905 0 0	90 10 0
Total ... ..	1,255 0 0	227 0 0
Grand Total, Values ... ..	92,596 15 8	
Grand Total, Duties ... ..	11,257 10 0	
Grand Total, Duties for 1900 ...	9,359 12 3	
Increase for 1901 ... ..	1,897 17 9	

### Sub-Enclosure 2 to Enclosure No. 1.

TABLE "A" (2).

LIST OF MERCHANDIZE ENTERING NORTHERN NIGERIA  
CLEARED AND CONSIGNED TO THE NIGER COMPANY,  
LIMITED, FOR MISSIONS AND PRIVATE PERSONS.

Quantity.	Description.	Value.	Duty Paid thereon.
		£ s. d.	£ s. d.
3	Firearms ... ..	10 10 0	0 7 6
2,350	Cartridges ... ..	10 1 11	2 8 0
30 Gallons	Whisky ... ..	24 0 0	4 10 0
1 "	Brandy ... ..	0 11 0	0 3 0
24 "	Kerosine ... ..	3 17 6	0 14 0
16 "	Wines ... ..	18 14 0	1 4 0
	Leather Goods and Saddlery ...	76 19 0	6 12 5
	Provisions ... ..	345 1 8	30 4 5
	Clothing, &c. ... ..	226 7 4	13 9 6
	Sundries ... ..	58 6 8	5 14 8
	Hardware ... ..	71 14 0	6 15 0
	Drugs and Medicines ... ..	13 1 10	1 3 10
	Camp Equipment ... ..	11 11 6	0 16 2
	Earthenware ... ..	2 10 0	0 5 0
	Cottons ... ..	32 18 2	3 5 10
	Educational Stationery and Books	6 10 6	Free.
	Total ... ..	912 15 2	77 13 4



## Sub-Enclosure 3 to Enclosure No. 1.

TABLE "B."

ESTIMATED VALUE OF IMPORTS AND DUTIES PAID  
THEREON, PASSED BY NATIVE TRADERS FROM NIGER  
COMPANY'S STATIONS IN SOUTHERN NIGERIA TO  
NORTHERN NIGERIA, 1901.

Description.	Value.	Duty paid thereon.
	£	£
Salt (about 3,000 tons) ... ..	4,500	3,000
Cottons, Hardware, and Sundries ... ..	15,000	1,500
Gunpowder (about 20,000 lbs.) ... ..	500	500
Guns (about 500) ... ..	150	62
Totals ... ..	20,150	5,062



## Sub-Enclosure 4 to Enclosure No. 1.

TABLE "C."

LIST of PRODUCE EXPORTED from NORTHERN NIGERIA by the NIGER COMPANY, LIMITED,  
YEARS 1900 and 1901.

Description.	Weight.				Value.			Weight.				Value.		
	T.	c.	q.	lbs.	£	s.	d.	T.	c.	q.	lbs.	£	s.	d.
Benni Seeds ...	58	14	3	10	261	8	4	76	4	0	6	339	2	1
Beeswax ...	0	5	0	12	17	13	0	0	19	1	19	67	0	5
Capsicums ...	18	19	0	7	274	7	0	11	6	6	19	163	13	9
Gambia Pods ...	8	9	2	0	29	17	6	9	7	0	5	32	19	2
Ground-nuts ...	652	4	0	18	3,750	3	9	202	15	3	6	1,166	1	0
Gum Arabic ...	91	19	1	3	1,563	7	0	202	17	0	4	3,448	9	7
Ivory ...	17	9	0	24	11,815	0	6	13	7	2	11	9,051	17	0
Mandioca Flour ...	24	16	0	16	243	1	6	9	6	0	2	93	0	2
Rubber ...	107	10	3	22	11,905	10	0	192	13	3	16	21,333	5	11
Shea Butter ...	626	12	3	0	14,412	13	3	266	2	1	16	6,162	5	0
Shea Nuts ...	1,408	4	2	10	10,913	13	6	3,419	4	3	9	26,489	2	6
Palm Kernels ...	474	6	0	0	3,046	13	4	495	2	0	0	3,242	18	1
Igara „ ...	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	4	2	13	7	12	8
Indigo ...	0	1	0	0	17	2	8	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Wood Oil ...	3,480 Gallons.				522	0	0	10,529 Gallons.				1,579	7	0
Deer Skins ...	2,314				26	18	6	7,694				96	3	6
Totals ...	3,489	11	2	10	58,784	7	2	4,900	11	3	14	73,288	0	6

Increase in tonnage for 1901      Tons 1,141   0   1   4  
 „      value      „      £14,503   13   4

NORTHERN NIGERIA, 1901.

55



## Sub-Enclosure 5 to Enclosure No. 1.

TABLE "D."

COMPARATIVE STATEMENT OF TRADE OF NIGER COMPANY  
WITH NORTHERN NIGERIA IN 1900 AND 1901.

—				1900.	1901.	Increase.
				£	£	£
Imports	...	...	...	Not obtainable.	91,342	—
Exports	...	...	...	58,783	73,287	14,506
Total	...	...	...		164,629	

## Enclosure 2.

## THE ANNUAL MEDICAL REPORT, 1901.

General  
Health.

The general health of Europeans during the above period has greatly improved in comparison with the previous years. This is mainly due, in my opinion, to (1) the better housing of Europeans; (2) the improved water supply at Jebba and Lokoja; and (3) great improvement in the sanitation at the different stations. The average strength of Europeans in the Protectorate for the year has been 165. There were six deaths during the year as compared with fourteen, fourteen, and thirty-two, respectively, in the three previous years.

There were twenty-eight cases of invaliding as compared with thirty-two, twenty-six, and fifty-five.

Meteoro-  
logical.

The average daily temperature at Lokoja was 89·5 in the shade. The highest reading being 95·4 during the month of March, the lowest reading being 67 during the month of December.

There was no rain during the months of January, February, and December at Lokoja. The rainfall at Lokoja for the year was 60·88 inches, the greatest fall occurring in September. 13·64 inches—4·30 inches being registered in one day. The average daily temperature at Jebba was 91·4. The highest reading being 99·2 during April. The lowest reading being 65·4 inches during December.

The rainfall at Jebba for the year was 52·48 inches; the greatest fall being in June, 13·30 inches—3·90 inches being registered in one day. There was no rain during the months of January, February, March and December.



The sanitary condition of the Protectorate has greatly improved; I anticipate still greater improvement in 1902, owing to (1) large gangs of labourers being employed in draining swamps, filling in stagnant pools, clearing rubbish and bush; (2) improved methods of disposing of refuse and excrement; and (3) revised rules being made and carried out to enforce the building the Native houses according to approved Government plans and having all houses pulled down and removed that are unsanitary. The quarters at present occupied by the officers of the West African Frontier Force, and also the non-commissioned officers of West African Frontier Force at Jebba and Lokoja are quite unfit for the habitation of Europeans. This is being remedied by the transfer of headquarters from Jebba to the new site, where quarters are being built, and by new houses being erected at Lokoja. Sanitation.

The hospital at Jebba has been repaired during the year and another ward added, but nothing was done of a permanent nature, owing to the early evacuation of the station as headquarters to the new site. Jebba hospital.

The hospital at Lokoja is well situated but quite inadequate; the hospital is far too small, and the woodwork is giving way. A new hospital is urgently required at this Station of larger dimensions and built on a different plan. Lokoja hospital.

There were 370 cases of sickness treated in the Protectorate during the year, Malaria accounting for 255, Dysentery 20, and Blackwater Fever 12. The greatest admissions for any one month was fifty-three, which occurred during the month of June. Admissions.

It will be noticed the sickness is greatest during the commencement and end of the rains (*vide* Table IV.).

Of the six deaths that occurred in the Protectorate, two were due to Malaria, one Blackwater, one Insolation, one Abscess of the Liver, and one gunshot wound (accidental). Deaths.

Three deaths occurred at Jebba, two at Lokoja, and one at Yola (accidental).

Of the twenty-eight Europeans who were invalided, eight were suffering from Malarial Fever, five from Blackwater, five from Anæmia, and three from Dysentery. Fifteen were invalided from Jebba, eight from Lokoja, and five from out-stations. Invalids.

#### NATIVES.

Up to the present very few natives have attended the hospitals and dispensaries than Government employés. It is therefore impossible to give even approximate returns of the sick amongst the natives of the Protectorate, but the High Commissioner is taking steps to have dispensaries built in the centre of the large towns where natives will be treated free of charge. General health.



The general health of the native employés has been generally good. The average strength is about 5,000.

Admissions. There were 2,405 native employés treated in the different hospitals and dispensaries during the year. There were thirty deaths, two being from Small-pox.

Prevailing diseases. The prevailing diseases were Malaria, Dysentery, Diarrhœa, and Yaws. There were only nine cases of Small-pox reported.

Native hospital, Jebba. The Native Hospital at Jebba is very inferior, but the Island is being abandoned, and a Native Hospital will be built on the mainland.

Native hospital, Lokoja. The Native Hospital at Lokoja is far too small. There are no offices attached or proper accommodation for the treatment of Native Clerks and Artisans. I understand, however, that a new hospital is to be built at an early date.

Conclusion. In conclusion I cannot speak too highly of the whole Medical Department with the exception of the male nurses, who have, with very few exceptions, been anything but a success. I hope now that the war in South Africa has been brought to a close the male nurses will be replaced by non-commissioned officers of the Royal Army Medical Corps.

The good nursing is especially shown in the small percentage of fatal cases in Blackwater Fever in the Protectorate, namely, 8·3 per cent. This percentage compares well with those of the previous three years, which were 10 per cent., 13·07 per cent., and 16·9 per cent. respectively.

I regret, owing to the want of meteorological instruments, I am unable to give the proper returns. The maximum and minimum thermometers at Lokoja are not reliable, therefore the maximum and minimum shade readings are only approximate. A complete set of meteorological instruments has been requisitioned for. The High Commissioner, I understand, intends furnishing all stations with requisite meteorological instruments.

D. K. McDOWELL.

---



TABLE I.

METEOROLOGICAL TABLE. NORTHERN NIGERIA, 1901.

Month.	Shade, Maximum.		Shade, Minimum.		Mean.		Rainfall.		Rainfall, Maximum.		Remarks.
	Lokoja.	Jebba.	Lokoja.	Jebba.	Lokoja.	Jebba.	Lokoja.	Jebba.	Lokoja.	Jebba.	
January ...	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	No record. No record for Jebba ; thermometer out of order.
February ...	94	—	73·8	—	83·9	—	—	—	—	—	
March ...	95·4	—	76·6	—	86	—	·94	—	·35	—	
April ...	92·5	99·2	75·4	80·1	83·9	89·6	5·86	1·31	4·30	·75	
May ...	91·7	94·1	74·7	76·8	83·2	85·4	5·45	6·98	1·20	1·30	
June ...	86·8	88·7	73·4	75	80·1	81·8	5·44	13·30	1·10	3·90	
July ...	84·8	89·4	72·7	75·6	78·7	82·5	9·65	6·07	3·42	2·48	
August ...	86·2	90·4	72·3	73·2	79·2	81·8	12·80	8·72	2·57	3·48	
September ...	86·8	87·8	72·2	73·4	79·5	80·6	13·64	10·65	3·00	3·42	
October ...	88·2	91·5	71·4	73·5	79·8	82·5	5·74	4·62	1·62	1·16	
November ...	89·4	91·6	69·1	70·7	79·2	81·1	1·36	·83	·62	·83	
December ...	88·7	90·4	67	65·4	77·8	77·9	—	—	—	—	
Average ...	89·5	91·4	72·6	73·7	81	82·5	5·07	4·37	1·51	1·44	

NORTHERN NIGERIA, 1901.



TABLE II.  
STATISTICS OF EUROPEAN POPULATION.

	April, 1898, to March, 1899.	April, 1899, to March, 1900.	April, 1900, to March, 1901.	January, 1901, to December, 1901.
Average strength actually in Country.	156	163	165	165
Number of Deaths ... ..	32	14	14	6
Number of Invalids ... ..	55	26	32	28

TABLE III.

RETURN of DISEASES and DEATHS during the period  
JANUARY to DECEMBER, 1901.

Disease.	Remained in Hospital, 31st December, 1900.	Yearly Admissions.	Total Deaths.	Total Cases Treated.	Remaining in Hospital, 31st December, 1901.	Remarks.
Dysentery ... ..	—	20	—	20	1	3 Invalided
Anæmia ... ..	—	7	—	7	—	5 "
Rheumatism ... ..	—	2	—	2	—	
Malarial Fever ... ..	8	255	2	263	3	8 "
Blackwater Fever ... ..	—	12	1	12	—	5 "
Alcoholism ... ..	—	1	—	1	—	
Tonsilitis ... ..	—	1	—	1	—	
Insolation ... ..	—	5	1	5	—	1 "
Neuritis ... ..	—	3	—	3	—	1 "
Conjunctivitis ... ..	—	3	—	3	1	
Iritis ... ..	—	1	—	1	—	1 "
Otitis ... ..	—	1	—	1	—	
Bronchitis ... ..	—	1	—	1	—	
Phthisis ... ..	—	1	—	1	—	1 "
Diarrhoea ... ..	—	8	—	8	—	
Gastritis... ..	—	5	—	5	—	
Abscess of Liver ... ..	—	1	1	1	—	
Hæmorrhoids ... ..	—	1	—	1	—	1 "
Enteritis ... ..	—	2	—	2	—	
Hepatitis ... ..	—	1	—	1	—	
Psoriasis ... ..	—	2	—	2	—	
Ulcer ... ..	—	5	—	5	—	
Abscess ... ..	1	2	—	3	—	
Boils ... ..	—	6	—	6	—	1 "
Eczema ... ..	—	1	—	1	—	
Ringworm ... ..	—	2	—	2	—	
Carried forward ... ..	9	349	5	358	5	27 Invalided



TABLE III.—*cont.*

Disease.	Remained in Hospital, 31st December, 1900.	Yearly Admissions.	Total Deaths.	Total Cases Treated.	Remained in Hospital, 31st December, 1901.	Remarks.
Brought forward ...	9	349	5	358	5	27 Invalided
Cellulitis ...	—	1	—	1	—	
Synoritis ...	—	1	—	1	—	
Urithritis ...	1	—	—	1	—	
Fracture ...	—	4	—	4	—	
Dislocation ...	—	1	—	1	—	
Injury ...	1	9	—	10	1	1 „
Gunshot Wound ...	—	2	1	2	—	
Wounds (in action) ...	—	2	—	2	—	
Ptomaine Poisoning ...	—	1	—	1	—	
Total ...	11	370	6	381	6	28 Invalids.

TABLE IV.

ADMISSIONS, &amp;C., &amp;C., by MONTH.

Month.	Number of Admissions.	Number of Deaths.	Invalided.	Admissions for—	
				Malarial Fever.	Blackwater Fever.
January ...	30	—	4	25	1
February ...	18	—	4	12	—
March ...	24	2	3	14	—
April ...	26	—	5	16	—
May ...	31	—	—	14	2
June ...	53	—	—	34	1
July ...	33	1	3	29	—
August ...	33	—	2	20	2
September ...	37	2	3	26	3
October ...	41	—	2	35	—
November ...	22	—	—	14	3
December ...	22	1	2	15	—
Total ...	370	6	28	255	12

Percentage of Deaths ...	...	...	Per cent.
„ Invalids ...	...	...	3·63
Total Casualties ...	...	...	16·96
			20·59



No. 409.

## NORTHERN NIGERIA.

(For Report for 1901, *see* No. 377.)

SIR F. LUGARD to MR. CHAMBERLAIN.

September 2nd, 1903.\*

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to submit my Annual Report for the year 1902, and, since the events (in connection with the campaign against Kano, &c.) which were in progress at the end of the year have extended over the first part of 1903, I have ventured to include this period in the report in order to avoid as far as possible breaking off in the midst of an incomplete narrative.

2. This Report was written on my way home last May, and I very greatly regret the delay which has occurred in submitting it. This has been due to the fact that I have awaited replies to certain queries I had sent to Northern Nigeria. These replies have not yet reached me, but I feel I can no longer defer the submission of the Report.

I am, &amp;c.,

F. D. LUGARD.

---

\* Received in Colonial Office, October 22nd.



## ANNUAL REPORT, 1902.

In my last Annual Report (for the year 1901) I described the events which had recently taken place in Bornu; the appeal of Fad-el-Allah for British protection after the defeat and death of his father, Rabeh; the consequent despatch by Mr. Wallace to his camp of the mission under Major McClintock; the subsequent reported attack upon Fad-el-Allah at Gujba by the French and the necessity for an inquiry into these events and for the assertion of an effective control over that portion of the Protectorate in order to put a stop to further acts of aggression, and to rescue Bornu from the condition of chaos and bloodshed into which it had fallen. In pursuance of your instructions to this effect I had hoped to visit the district myself on my return from leave at the end of 1901, but, finding that I was unable to do so, I despatched Colonel Morland, with a strong force, with instructions to make full enquiries as to the action of the French and the causes which had led up to it, and to ascertain whether the reports of their having carried off natives of the British Protectorate and raised large sums of money, &c., from the people, had any foundation in fact.

## BAUTSHI.

2. His route lay through Bautshi, a province not as yet brought under administrative control, and under the rule of an Emir who had in January, 1900, perpetrated a terrible crime in the treacherous sack of the large town of Guaram, whose inhabitants were massacred or carried into slavery. Bautshi was in a special degree the centre of the slave trade, and it was to the market of Bautshi (Yakoba) that the slaves captured or bought in Adamawa were brought, whence they were distributed to the various Hausa states, especially Sokoto and Kano. The chief had maintained a hostile attitude to Government, and it was expected that he would oppose the Protectorate troops. Mr. Wallace accompanied the expedition as far as Bautshi to deal with the political situation, and I left it to his discretion, after enquiry on the spot, to decide whether or not it would be possible to retain the Emir. The expedition under Colonel Morland consisted of 13 officers, 5 non-commissioned officers, 3 doctors, 515 rank and file, 2 75-millimetre guns, and 4 maxims, and left Ibi, for Bautshi on February 3rd, 1902.\* Preparations for opposing the expedition had apparently been made and fighting

\* Colonel Beddoes had previously inflicted punishment on the Yergum tribe to the west of the road, who had been murdering traders. They later sent in their submission.



was momentarily expected as the troops neared the city on February 16th. The size of the force, however, deterred the war party and no fighting took place. Mr. Wallace summoned the headmen and told them that the Emir would be deposed in consequence of his misrule, and invited them to choose his successor. They at once named the heir, and he was duly nominated on a letter of appointment in identical terms with those given to the Emirs of Nupe, Kontagora, and Yola. The ex-Emir fled in the night with a few followers, and the city was in a state of panic, which was allayed by Colonel Morland in every possible way.

3. The fact, however, that there was no exodus, which would have been attended by much looting and theft on the part of the criminal classes in the town, was largely due to the fearless and indefatigable efforts of Mr. Temple, whom I had appointed as Resident, who remained in the town all night reassuring the people and regardless of personal risk. No shot, therefore, was fired, and no looting or destruction of property of any kind took place, and the substitution of the new Emir for the old, and the inclusion of the Province under administrative control, was effected without disturbance or bloodshed.

4. By June, 1902, the Resident was able to report that he believed the slave trade to be practically extinct in Bautshi. Some time later a prospecting party arrived and visited the tin-bearing district under the protection of an escort. This area is peopled by wild pagan tribes who had long defied the power of Bautshi. Mr. Temple, acting on my instructions, made ceaseless efforts to get into touch with these people and to arrive at a friendly understanding with them. In this he was very largely successful, and several tribes entered into friendly relations.

5. The Shiri, however, elected war and attacked our troops. Their villages were situated among the interminable hills which form the Bautshi highlands, and were approached by precipitous gorges and defiles. The troops, admirably handled by Captain Monck-Mason, drove them from their strongholds and inflicted much loss upon them, whereupon, as is the custom of these pagans, they agreed that we were the stronger and came in and made submission.

6. Later again in the year hostilities took place with the Ningi tribe, who inhabited the northern part of the Province. The king of this very warlike tribe, whose headmen largely consisted of exiles from Kano, and which I am told had frequently defeated the armies of Kano and Zaria, and had even descended from their fastnesses and laid waste the country almost up to the gates of these capital cities, was a homicidal maniac addicted to disembowelling his wives and other similar practices. He threw down the gauntlet, defying the white

men, whom he said he would annihilate, and he was in consequence defeated by Captain Monck-Mason and Mr. Temple. His fall was the cause of great rejoicing to the tribe over whom he tyrannised, since he was a usurper. The rightful chief was put in his place, and the people killed the fugitive tyrant and made submission.

7. Meanwhile the ex-Emir of Bautshi, with a small following, had become a cause of great disquiet and constant trouble. He was eventually caught by Mr. Temple, who attempted to induce him to live quietly at his headquarters and treated him with much kindness and tact. He found, however, that he was a focus of intrigue, and in January, 1903, I agreed that he should be sent to Illorin. He is allowed a small sum for his maintenance and lives there in the charge of the Emir and Resident. On his departure from Bautshi there was much rejoicing, and bonfires were lit at night in the city. The new Emir did fairly well, though he proved a weak man. I regret that he has lately died.

#### THE MALLAM JIBRELLA.

8. Leaving a company as garrison at Bautshi, Colonel Morland advanced through Gombe towards Gujba in Bornu. The country to be crossed has long been the scene of constant warfare. A certain Mallam (Mullah) Jibrella arose some years ago and gathered round him a band of fanatics.\* He defeated the King of Gombe and annexed a part of his country, and threatened Bautshi, which there is little doubt would have fallen before his troops had not the British expedition happened to intervene. For many years he had led a career of unbroken conquest, defying even the armies of Rabeh and Fad-el-Allah, and at the time of Colonel Morland's arrival he was the most dreaded power in the east. He had lately declared himself to be the Mahdi, and dressed his followers in the "jibbeh" of the Dervish. While advancing in the open, the scouts reported the presence of a body of some 600 foot and 100 horsemen behind a fold in the ground, and Colonel Morland had barely time to form square with the advance guard to cover the long column before he was charged in a most determined fashion by these fanatics, with the Mallam at their head. They reached within 50 yards of the small square (consisting of 100 men with a maxim and a gun) before they were checked by the fire, when they swept round, making

\* In 1887 the Mallam was expelled from Messau for witchcraft. He went to Kano and was again expelled. He settled in Dukul in Gombe territory, and was given some lands and farms, but began to intrigue and formed a war-camp at Bajoga in 1894. He was attacked by the king of Gombe, who was killed. The Mallam then took most of Gombe's territory—Rabeh quarrelled with him, but Fad-el-Allah was not strong enough to attack him. He continued harassing the country round until he was defeated and captured, as here related.



a turning movement. They were, however, beaten off and fled in disorder, having 60 killed and a large number of wounded. Our casualties were only two wounded, since the enemy fired little, but tried to close with the sword and spear. Colonel Morland pursued for two days and then sent out several flying columns who captured many horses, men, and banners, but the credit of the capture of the Mahdi himself fell to Lieutenant Dyer, who rode 70 miles in 17 hours to effect it. Jibrella was a white-haired old man of a fine type. The dash and pluck shown by him had won the admiration of our officers, and he was well looked after till his arrival in Lokoja, where I placed him in charge of the local chief with a small subsidy for his maintenance. He is very feeble, and no longer a danger.

#### FRENCH ACTION IN BORNU.

9. The expedition reached Gujba on March 11th, and leaving a company there as garrison proceeded thence to Maiduguri. Colonel Morland himself made a rapid trip to the ancient capital of Bornu at Kuka on Lake Chad. The situation as he found it was as follows:—After the death of Rabeh, Fad-el-Allah, his son, had taken command of the remnant of the forces and had retired westwards into British territory pursued by the French. Some fighting had taken place before the French gave up the chase and returned to their headquarters at Dikwa. Fad-el-Allah now sent one of his generals to return to the neighbourhood of Dikwa in order, I believe, to dig up some buried ammunition. The French officer, Captain Dangeville, was away and the general marched as far as Ngala and attacked the French post there, but was repulsed. Captain Dangeville returning collected his forces and marched by forced marches upon Fad-el-Allah's camp at Gujba. Taking that chief by surprise he defeated him and annihilated his army, and Fad-el-Allah himself was killed. In addition to their own troops employed on this raid, the French raised levies in British territory. A great number of prisoners were taken in the battle and much loot. In return for delivering the Sultan of Bornu from his enemy Fad-el-Allah the French imposed a war indemnity of \$50,000 upon this chief, in addition to the balance of \$21,000, which Sanda had failed to pay, and detained him at Dikwa till it should be paid. Prior to this they had placed on the throne of Kuka the second son of the late Sheikh (Sanda), on condition that he should pay them \$30,000, and they deported to Kanem (East of Chad) the elder and legitimate heir on account of his refusal to pay;—Sanda had paid \$9,000 only. The total indemnity claimed was thus \$80,000, of which \$73,500 had been paid up, and the Sheikh Shefu Garbai was now in Dikwa awaiting the arrival of his messengers who were ransacking the

impoverished and destitute country to obtain the balance (£6,500) required. Colonel Morland sent messages to Shefu Garbai telling him that he would recognise him as Sultan of British Bornu if he came to reside in the country, and at the same time he put a stop to the collection of any further payment to the French. Garbai accepted our offers with alacrity, returned with a large following, and took up his residence at Mongonu on Chad, pending the rebuilding of Kuka. The French, who were waiting at Dikwa for the balance of their impost, nominated the third brother, Sanda, as Sultan of the very small part of Bornu which lies to the east of the British boundary, with his capital at Dikwa. The advent of a large German expedition, however, at this moment caused the French to evacuate Dikwa and German territory, and retire beyond the Shari. The situation created by the French action was one which naturally gave rise to constant friction, the followers of each of the rival Sultans attempting to raise tribute and interfering with the towns of the other, and especially, as might be expected, on the part of Sanda, whose residence was on the frontier line, and who had but little territory to the east. This again caused mutual "protests" between the representatives of the two European Powers, and much valuable time was spent in attempting to lay down a temporary frontier. In consequence of this state of things, I advised His Majesty's Government of the necessity of proceeding with the delimitation of this frontier without delay. To this proposal the Secretary of State assented and a joint Commission was appointed.

#### CONDITION OF BORNU PROVINCE.

10. Colonel Morland reported that the people were everywhere glad of our arrival, and the country is practically peaceful and well disposed. After establishing a second company of the Northern Nigeria Regiment as garrison at Maiduguri, he left that place on April 8th and hastened back to headquarters, and Captain Cochrane, as senior officer, was left in political charge till the arrival of Mr. W. P. Hewby, C.M.G., whom I had placed in charge of Bornu. I cannot speak too highly of the ability with which this most difficult task was conducted by Colonel Morland and his officers. An enormous area, some 60,000 square miles, was brought under administrative control, with little bloodshed. The difficulties encountered were unusually great owing to lack of water and of supplies, and the whole expedition, including Major Cubitt's later operations, was concluded in about four months. Over 1,000 miles of country was traversed and mapped in this period.

The country shows signs at every step of the anarchy and war of which for so many years it has been the scene. The popula-



tion is depleted, towns once large and prosperous are now only charred ruins, while brigandage and pillage are everywhere rife. Strenuous efforts have been made with a large measure of success during the last six months to introduce law and order, and to give the country a chance to recuperate, but time will be needed even partially to restore its former prosperity. The population consists of (1) the indigenous inhabitants, Beriberi or Kanuri, (2) of so-called "Arabs," and (3) Fulani,—the two latter being pastoral people owning herds of cattle. Surveys have been made up to the extreme Northern frontier from Chad to Machena near the French boundary on the North. I am informed that Mongonu, the temporary residence of the Sultan, which a year ago was a small village, has already a population of 25,000. It will be moved to the old capital at Kuka (now being rebuilt) in October next. I have elsewhere reported on the great quantities of neglected produce which are to be found in Bornu (para. 106). Mr. Hewby reports that though the heat is great at times in Bornu, and there is little shade, and the sand storms are violent and frequent, frost is experienced on the shores of Lake Chad. Generally speaking, there is a great dearth of water in Bornu (the wells in central Bornu being as much as 250 feet deep) and it is generally impregnated with salts.

#### YOLA.

11. In my last report I related the circumstances under which it had been found necessary to take action at Yola. The ex-Emir had fled to German Adamawa, and he attacked the German expedition near Garua on its arrival there in March, 1902. He was defeated with great loss, and fled back to British territory where, with a small following, he continued throughout the year to be a constant source of unrest. Every effort to capture him was unavailing, since he escaped alternately into German or British territory. Early in the present year he was murdered by the Lala pagans. I should have wished, had it been possible, to have afforded a domicile to this brave though fanatical chief, but he was wholly irreconcilable, and his death is beyond doubt a great blessing to the Yola Province, over which he had long tyrannised and where he was cordially hated. With the exception of the capital (Yola) and of a few minor settlements, the greater part of this Province is occupied by lawless pagan tribes whose pastime it is to fall upon travellers and traders and to kidnap them or each other for sale as slaves. Mr. Barclay, the Resident, has done much by travelling among them to gain their friendship and to induce them to forego these undesirable practices, but it is unfortunately true that the African savage in his primitive state can, as a rule, understand nothing but force, and regards arguments and verbal lessons as the weapons of the

weak, to be listened to for the moment and set aside when convenient. If, however, he is once convinced by coercion that the white man has power to enforce his admonitions he will in future respect them—to some extent.

12. Colonel Morland on his way south to Yola had avoided with difficulty a conflict with the Marghi tribe who live on the frontier between Yola and Bornu. At a later date, however, they attacked the Political Officer (Captain Mundy) wounding him and three rank and file. They were then defeated with a loss of 90 killed. Colonel Morland's expedition reached Yola on April 18th, and, since his own presence was urgently required at Lokoja, he left Major Cubitt in command of what remained of the force, with orders to traverse the country of the Bassemas and the Wurkum hills on the north of the Benue between Yola and Ibi in accordance with my instructions. Major Cubitt was attacked by the people of Banjeram, who had murdered five traders, and he also burnt the town of Kwa, whose people had recently killed seven traders and one woman. Thirty-two skulls were found here in one house. He was again attacked in the Wurkum hills, and after several skirmishes the chiefs came in and begged for peace. Lieutenant Dyer and the interpreter were slightly wounded in these operations, and one carrier killed. The operations were very ably conducted by Major Cubitt. At the end of 1901 the additions to the Political Staff of the Protectorate had enabled me to appoint a Resident to this Province (Yola) and much progress has been made in establishing law and order.

#### ABUJA.

13. The western part of the Nassarawa Province (east of Nupe) has always enjoyed an unenviable notoriety for brigandage. Several important trade routes from Zaria and Kano pass this way (*via* Kachia and Abuja, to Umaisha on the Benué), and constant complaints reached me of the robbery and murder of traders. It was in the southern part of this belt that the Hon. D. Carnegie lost his life, and in June, 1902, the murder of a native missionary named Bako, who was travelling near Umaisha, was reported to me. The Resident, Captain Moloney, finally urged upon me the absolute necessity of at once taking steps to put an end to the lawlessness that had its centre at Abuja, and in spite of the fact that the rains had broken I considered it necessary to despatch an expedition under Lieutenant-Colonel Beddoes to effect the arrest of the chiefs of the marauding parties at Abuja. The expedition was a strong one, and was accompanied by the Resident. The troops suffered much from sickness, and the expedition was in consequence much delayed, but it was entirely successful, and, after breaking down resistance, the town of Abuja was captured, and most of the heads of the



marauding band arrested. A heavy fine was imposed and a new king installed in place of the former, who had been killed. The troops marched back through the disturbed belt of country, and Colonel Beddoes enquired into the circumstances of the death of the native missionary and effected some more arrests.

14. Meanwhile there had been unrest at the Provincial headquarters (Keffi) owing to the attitude taken by the Magaji—the nominee of the Emir of Zaria, who is Suzerain of Nassarawa and Keffi. The Magaji was a man of strong character, while the King of Keffi was a very old and weak man and a puppet in his hands. Captain Moloney had from time to time reported to me that the opposition he had to encounter from this man rendered his efforts to bring order into the Province futile, since he maintained an armed following of his own who were constantly engaged in raiding caravans and slave catching. The arrival at Keffi of the powerful force under Colonel Beddoes seemed to me a good opportunity for settling this matter, but Captain Moloney thought that if he could induce the Magaji to come to an amicable understanding his influence might prove of great use to Government, and he therefore asked me to defer action. The arrest of the Abuja chiefs had, of course, a considerable effect in Keffi, and the Magaji saw that unless he altered his conduct his turn would come next. Captain Moloney himself was not a man to brook opposition, and he determined to bring matters to an issue at once. He went to the king's house and the Magaji was summoned to attend. He declined to do so, and Mr. Webster, Assistant Resident, was sent to fetch him. Misled by the Government native agent, Awudu, to whose intrigues and false representations it now appears probable that the deplorable results which followed were directly due, Mr. Webster entered the private quarters—probably the harem—of the Magaji. That chief was surrounded by armed retainers who immediately set upon Mr. Webster. He very narrowly escaped with his life and was eventually seized and literally thrown out. Captain Moloney then sent him to call up a detachment of troops. The Magaji, seeing that his arrest was imminent, rushed out of his house and killed Captain Moloney and the agent Awudu before the soldiers could reach the spot. He and his followers then fled, but sent messengers that they would presently return and finish their work.

15. Colonel Beddoes at once returned from Lokoja with a strong force, and the Magaji was pursued to the confines of the Province. There was no doubt but that he would travel north to Kano, which was the focus of hostility to the British, and accordingly orders were sent from Zungeru by rapid messengers to Zaria to form a cordon to arrest his passage. This step would have resulted in the capture of the murderer had it not been for the treachery of a town named Aucham near

the Zaria frontier. As it was he very narrowly escaped, leaving his cattle and other belongings in our hands. News reached me later that he had been received with much honour by the Emir of Kano, who assigned him a house and gave him presents, while he rode always at the post of honour on his right hand.

#### ZARIA.

16. The situation in these northern Provinces had long been an impossible one. The Emir of Zaria had been outwardly friendly, and had in February, 1902, appealed for assistance against Kontagora. After the capture of that chief (*see* para. 69 *inf.*) and the dispersal of his bands, I placed a Resident with a small garrison close to the town of Zaria, since the Emir had by his appeal to Government ostensibly accepted British rule. This was in March, 1902. The Emir was, however, a type of the very worst class of Fulani ruler. His acceptance of the British had been due to cowardice only. He not only continued to raid for slaves, and to despatch them to Sokoto and Kano, but he now proceeded to force acquiescence to these acts, and to extort levies, &c., by giving out that it was by the white men's order. He thus hoped not only to compel obedience by the fear of Government, but at the same time to make the Government detested. More than once his armed gunmen came into collision on these forays with our patrols. The Emir was known to be intriguing with Kano, and it was even seriously debated whether or not an attack should be made on the British garrison, which was small and without any defences. I therefore desired the Commandant to reinforce the garrison and to send a senior officer to command it. The Emir had been noted for his cruelties; not only did public mutilation for petty offences daily take place in the market, but a system of execution peculiar, I believe, to Zaria, was frequently practised. It consisted in constructing a bottle-shaped hole in the ground in which a prisoner was placed in a standing posture; the neck of the bottle was then completed and the man left to die of starvation and thirst. Influential persons who disapproved of the Emir's actions frequently disappeared—among others the Emir's sister—and enquiry showed that they were done to death and buried in their houses, or in a room in the Emir's house to which they had been invited as guests. It was then given out that the guest had left suddenly on a long journey, and no one dared to question the fact. The situation had at last become full of danger. The Resident was thwarted at every step, and an attempt to poison him seems to have been made, while news came to him almost daily of some new outrage which the Emir had said was done by the Resident's orders.



17. Captain Abadie, the Resident, therefore determined to accept the responsibility of arresting the Emir, since it was necessary to act at once, without incurring the delay of referring for orders. The Emir was given up not unwillingly by the chiefs and brought down to Wushishi, where he was placed in charge of the local chief. He was treated with every consideration and dignity, and was accompanied by thirty-seven wives and followers. It had been a source of regret to me that the inclusion of each new Province under administrative control had been accompanied by the deposition of the ruling Emir, and Zaria was a solitary exception. I had, therefore, been unwilling to depose him, and I now hoped that a period of enforced banishment would be a sufficient lesson to him that he must amend his conduct. I told him that if he behaved well I hoped to reinstate him later when the trouble with Kano was settled, but I saw that it would be impossible to allow him to go back while the unrest in that city continued, for I might count with certainty on his collusion with the Kano chief, and in all probability I should have a rising in Zaria in rear of any force which marched on Kano. Indeed, a party of his horsemen did later join the Kano forces against us. According to native custom the Galadema acted as *locum tenens* during the absence of the Emir. This man acted as Emir for nine months and proved an admirable ruler, thoroughly loyal and helpful to the Resident.

18. Mohamadu, the Emir, however, in spite of my warning could not refrain from his innate "munafiki."\* He despatched constant letters to Zaria from Wushishi announcing that the Governor had reprimanded the Resident, and that he (Mohamadu) was to return in so many days,—finding from time to time some plausible reason why that return was deferred. He ordered the towns to cease paying their customary tribute to the Galadema, and such was the terror in which he was held that (expecting his speedy return) his orders were obeyed. His son, the Maidaki (heir to the Emirate), assisted his father in these plans at Zaria. On my arrival there on February 11th, 1903, I found the eastern part of the Province in a state of revolt, the large towns in that quarter refusing to recognise the Galadema and to pay their taxes, and equally defiant of the Resident's orders. Nothing could be done until after the Kano expedition, since upon the result of that conflict the eyes of all were turned.

19. On April 7th, 1903, on my return from Kano, the settlement of which I relate in a subsequent paragraph, I called together all the chiefs and told them that I was aware of what the Emir at Wushishi, in spite of my warning, had been doing. The Galadema and all the chiefs who had supported him during his long regency told me that

\* Treachery or cunning.



if I restored Mohamadu they must and would all leave, for they would of a certainty be done to death secretly. I could not afford to banish the whole of the party who had been loyal to us, and no assurance of protection had any effect whatever. I had, moreover, on the information given me by the Resident, already come to the conclusion that Mohamadu could not be restored. His actions had proved—what his face indicated—that he was a thoroughly bad man, possessed of great cunning, wholly unscrupulous, and by nature cruel and treacherous. His son resembled him in face and I think in character. When at Sokoto I was able, in consequence of the very friendly and cordial relations which existed between myself and the new Sultan, to mention that the Emir of Zaria had rendered himself impossible, and to ask who was the rightful Emir whom the Sultan would desire to see appointed. (The present man was a usurper not appointed by Sokoto.) Two names were immediately given to me as the only possible heirs, and the idea of putting in the Galadema was scouted as wholly impossible since he was of peasant origin, and would not be willingly recognised by the chiefs of outlying towns, or the headmen of the city. On my return to Zaria, therefore, I announced that the Emir would be deposed, since he had not listened to my warning and had continued to intrigue, even since his removal to Wushishi.

20. My decision, I am told, was the occasion of much rejoicing in the city. I recognised the loyalty of the Galadema and gave the reasons why he could not be appointed, and told the assembled chiefs what the Sultan and the Waziri of Sokoto had said. Of the two men named there could be no doubt whatever as to which was the better. Iya had joined Aliu of Kano against us, and by all accounts had been continuously hostile, and did not bear a good character. Dan Sidi, on the other hand, had been friendly disposed, and, since he was the grandson of the original founder of Zaria, his title seemed indisputable. I told them to debate the matter, but indicated that I preferred Dan Sidi, the Wombai. To this they agreed, and after a long explanation of the conditions on which he would hold his position, and the main characteristics of British suzerainty, I installed him as Emir. This was done (as already at Sokoto and Kano) with some ceremonial. The troops, with guns and Maxims mounted, formed three sides of a large hollow square in front of the Emir's royal enclosure. On my arrival I was received by the troops with a royal salute, and a carpet was spread for the Emir and a few of the principal officers of state in front of the square and facing his gate. I then presented him, according to the custom of Zaria, with a gown and turban. These are the insignia of office which hitherto had been sent by Sokoto and presented by his Wazir, but which now they all recognise must come



from the British as the new Suzerains. This done, I said a few words to the great masses of people assembled, wishing the new Emir good luck and long life, &c., and promising them that there should be no interference with their religion—an announcement which was received with a murmur of pleasure—and then gave permission for the royal trumpets to sound. There followed a discordant hubbub of eight-foot trumpets, of drums and various other instruments which can only be sounded for a duly appointed and accepted Emir, and which no *locum tenens* may use. This is the signal to the populace of the final appointment of the Emir. I then shook hands with him before his people, and according to custom led him into the interior of the royal enclosures which thenceforth became his residence. It is the custom of Hausaland for the Emir himself, attended by all his chiefs and hundreds of horsemen, to accompany for some little distance an honoured guest on his departure, and accordingly next day an enormous throng of galloping horsemen in robes of every conceivable colour, headed by the Emir and his entourage to the accompaniment of dense clouds of dust and the braying of the royal trumpets, escorted me for a couple of miles, where we said a cordial “good-bye.” I was somewhat prepossessed by this man, who appeared quiet and dignified, and showed some anxiety to grasp the principles upon which he was to rule in future. His fear was chiefly lest the Resident should be misinformed by tale-bearers hostile to him, and he insisted that so far as he was able he would act up to my instructions, and that any default would be from ignorance and not of intention. I replied that the secret of success would be to hide nothing, but to treat the Resident as his friend and adviser, frankly placing all his difficulties before him; for he was there to help him and not to find fault with him; that we would mutually endeavour to learn each other’s modes of thought and to work together for the benefit of the country, which I trusted would thus remain in peace henceforth and grow prosperous.

#### NORTHERN HAUSA STATES.

21. It is difficult to convey to those who have not been in this country the overshadowing importance of the Kano-Sokoto question. I am convinced that it had long been the earnest desire of such a man as the Emir of Nupe, who had thrown in his lot with us, that the Government would settle this question, for as long as there was a divided allegiance his position was difficult, and his co-religionists dubbed him a traitor. But the great bulk of the country, knowing the enormous strength of the walls of Kano, and exaggerating the number and fighting capacity of the Emir’s army of horsemen, doubted whether the British could in reality conquer him, or occupy Sokoto, whose armies had overrun so vast a country.

Intrigue, therefore, was rife in every province, and every chief feared to burn his boats and accept as final the British rule. The old belief that we had not come to stay and would shortly evacuate and leave our friends in the lurch seemed to receive confirmation by our hesitation to settle once for all who was to be Suzerain, and gave grounds for belief that Government itself feared the power of Sokoto and Kano, and dared not assert itself. If the white men themselves had fears, who had not yet seen the strength of Kano, what chance (they argued) of success would we have when the Armageddon came? Meanwhile the Emir of Kano blustered; for a year past he had been rebuilding his walls, and all the innumerable great walled cities in the Emirate were likewise ordered to rebuild their walls and re-dig their moats, and did so. Arms had been imported in great quantities from Tripoli, and it is said that great numbers also were smuggled from Lagos. High prices were offered to any man who would desert from our troops and bring his rifle,\* and I believe that there was a regular organisation at Lokoja for the theft of rifles and ammunition. The latter (303) had a regular market rate at Kano. Every outlaw and deserter could escape there and receive a welcome and a high price for his arms and services and defy the Government; and this focus of hostility, this market for our rifles, lay but 82 miles—five marches—from the Residency and small garrison of Zaria, and was, of course, a serious danger to the administration. The murder of Captain Moloney and the flight of the murderer to Kano, the reiterated threats of the Emir, and the advent of the Boundary Commission to delimit the Anglo-French boundary around Sokoto, and thence along the Katsena frontier (within 20 miles of that town) brought matters to a crisis. The garrison of Zaria could no longer be left without large reinforcements, and our rule in the Zaria Province itself was a farce, while the attitude of Katsena had to be ascertained, and a practicable route *via* Kano opened to communicate with the Commission and supply them with needful stores when they arrived midway between the Niger and Chad—350 miles from our nearest garrisons on the east or west.

22. No less urgent was the arrest of the murderer of Captain Moloney. "If a little town like Keffi could do so much" (Aliu is reported to have said) "what could not Kano do?"; namely, in the way of exterminating the British. If the life of a European can be taken with impunity the prestige of the Government would be gone, and prestige is another word for

---

\* So far as I could discover, after the occupation, the number of deserters from our forces at Kano was small, though we recovered 30 of our carbines and 23 more are expected to come in shortly. There appears, however, to have been a strong contingent of French deserters with their arms.



self-preservation in a country where millions are ruled by a few score. In my opinion Government owes it to every British officer called upon to serve in distant districts among turbulent people to take prompt and effective measures in such a case, or the lives of its servants would not be safe. This has ever been a cardinal principle with the Indian Government, and a frontier tribe shielding the murderer of a British officer has been held to have declared war against the State. I felt that I had no option but to attempt the arrest of the Magaji to the uttermost limits of the Protectorate, and if ever the day shall come when any other policy may prevail it will not be long before it is followed by disaster. Meanwhile it was reported that a native sergeant-major of the West African Frontier Force, who had gone on furlough to Kano, had been imprisoned and murdered, and though it was subsequently found that he had escaped, a second soldier was found in the dungeon reduced to a skeleton and of doubtful sanity.

23. Finally a well-authenticated report reached me that Aliu, the Emir, had actually marched out of Kano to attack the small garrison of Zaria, and had only turned back on hearing of the death of the Sultan of Sokoto. The real story appears to be that he had written to Katsena to join him and had marched out to join the Katsena contingent, but as Katsena would have nothing to say to this war policy he had not attempted an advance. The report, however, was confirmed to me; and I immediately directed that the garrison at Zaria should be strongly reinforced, and seeing that a conflict was inevitable I began to push up supplies of ammunition, food, &c., in readiness.

24. This was at the end of November, 1902. News travels rapidly in Hausaland. It was almost immediately known from Sokoto to Illorin that the white men and Kano were preparing to fight, and all awaited the issue. To shirk the conflict was impossible, and would have been interpreted as a sign of fear and a confession that Government admitted that Kano was more powerful than itself. Such a policy would not probably have evaded war in the long run, but would have induced a far more sanguinary and widespread conflict. It has been asked whether every prior effort at conciliation had been made. The circumstances, as I have related them, will, I think, show that this was not possible. One cannot attempt conciliation with an accessory after the fact to a brutal murder, or with a King who has tortured an innocent man merely because he was the servant of Government. To attempt it would have been not only humiliating but futile, and the messenger would in all probability have been killed. Such were the causes which led to the expedition against Kano.

## THE FULANI DYNASTY.

25. I would desire to offer one or two observations here (a) on the position in Hausaland occupied by the Fulani dynasty and (b) on the position of the British Government with respect to that dynasty.

The Fulahs or Fulani appear to have been a pastoral race who spread themselves throughout Northern Nigeria in the latter half of the eighteenth century, occupying at that time a merely servile, or at least nomadic, position as cattle herds. Early in the nineteenth century there arose a religious leader among them named Dan Fodio, the founder of Sokoto. To him the chiefs of the various shepherd clans repaired, and he gave to each a flag of conquest. Armed with this sacred symbol, and inspired by fanatical zeal, each chief led his clan to victory, and the various Emirates more or less as they exist to-day were established. Dan Fodio is said to have prophesied that his green flag would only be a passport to victory for 100 years, and that after that period the Fulani dynasty would cease to hold sway. It is a curious fact that this 100 years (by the Mohammedan Calendar) had just expired, and the Fulani are said to have expected their overthrow and believed that the late Sultan would be the last of the dynasty. The Habe dynasty, which they ousted (itself said to be the seventeenth which had overrun and conquered Hausaland), appears to have had a highly developed system of rule and administration which the Fulani adopted in its entirety, including the system of judges (Alkalis) independent of the executive. Mohammedanism had already penetrated into the country, and many of the Habes were Mussulmans. This revolution took place about 1810, at the time that Clapperton visited the country. Under the Habes and in the early rule of the Fulahs the country had thriven greatly, and Kano was already the commercial emporium of the Western Sudan. When Barth reached Hausaland in 1851 he described it as the most densely populated country in all Africa, and its population was estimated at from thirty to fifty millions.

26. The Fulani never thoroughly conquered the country, and succeeded only in gaining the submission of the great towns in the plains where their horsemen were effective. The pagan tribes in the hills and broken country and even in large areas of the plains maintained their independence. They were constantly raided for slaves, and retaliated by attacking caravans and frequently carried the war up to the gates of the Fulani walled towns. This state of chronic war and unrest devastated the country. Caravans could only reach the Niger from the north if powerfully escorted, while the tribute in slaves to Sokoto and the number retained for use in each



Emirate led to the depopulation of the country not merely by reason of the numbers captured—vast as they were—but by the numbers killed in these raids or left to starve in the bush.

#### FULANI TAXES AND RAIDS.

27. Wherever a Fulani army had been it left a depopulated desert. Greed was one of the chief characteristics of the new dynasty, and tax after tax was enforced upon the people, so that at the present day there is no conceivable trade and no profession which has not its own special tax. Every form of handicraft, the dyers, weavers, blacksmiths, &c., was taxed. Even the collectors of honey in the woods paid their dole to the chiefs, and there exists, I believe, a complete system of death duties. Though only some eighty or ninety years have passed since the Fulani conquest, the decadence which was already apparent in the time of Barth had reached its extreme before the end of the nineteenth century. Bribery, corruption, and extortion marked the so-called administration of justice, whilst the multiplication of harems and the growth of a large class of idle "princes" led to nepotism and imposition of tax after tax to meet the necessities of the rulers and their idle sons and relatives. No man's life was safe; common people were killed without compunction; notables were removed by poison or secret murder. Trade was paralysed by extortionate levies and rendered difficult by the insecurity of the roads.

#### ADVENT OF EUROPEANS.

28. The conquest of Nupe by the Royal Niger Company hastened the process of disintegration and decay by upsetting the existing form of rule and substituting nothing for it, and in every direction the subject peoples began to refuse to pay their taxes, and the slaves and serfs to leave their masters and run away to the south bank of the Niger (which had been taken from the Nupe kingdom by the Company) and there to lead a life of vagrancy at Lokoja, or of comparative idleness in the surrounding country. The deposed Emir returned and ousted the Company's nominee. Fresh campaigns,—now with the aid of Government troops,—were undertaken against Lapai and Argeye (sub-Emirates of Nupe) in 1898; discontent increased in 1899; and when the transfer to Government took place in 1900 the Emir of Nupe, unable to control his people and driven to desperation by the loss of the farm slaves and of his revenue, allied himself with the arrogant fighting chief of Kontagora and attacked the Government canoes on the Kaduna, and threatened the small garrison at Wushishi, at the same time laying waste the whole country and carrying off its people as slaves.

## RUIN OF THE COUNTRY BY THE FULANI.

29. It is improbable that the dynasty could have lasted long even had its collapse not been thus accelerated, for the passion of the Fulani for slave-raiding had, as I have described, denuded the country of its population, and as slaves became more difficult to procure from the old hunting grounds, the rural populations even of the Fulani tributary provinces were harried and destroyed. The truly awful desolation and destruction of life caused by this slave-raiding is apparent to-day in every direction. Enormous tracts of land have gone out of cultivation, and one constantly sees the ruins of great towns now overgrown with jungle. Nigeria, once described as the most densely populated country in Africa, is to-day throughout its greater area but sparsely inhabited. Mr. Wallace, travelling through Kabba, writes:—"With regard to the depopulation of Northern Nigeria by the Fulani, which is so apparently manifest to the merest novice in the service, a traveller (in the country, for instance, between Kabba and Egga) would not, I am certain, come across 200 people en route, in what, even in my time, was a densely populated country. Again, in the Nassarawa country, a once fertile and populous province, one can now only view the remains and ruins of large and totally deserted towns, bearing witness to the desolation wrought by 100 years of internecine strife and slave-raiding by the Fulani." Major Sharpe, Resident of Kontagora, described his Province as denuded of all its inhabitants except old men and babies.

30. Such was the condition of affairs when His Majesty's Government entrusted me with the task of setting up an administration in the country in 1900. Already the Fulani rule was decadent, and its decay had been greatly accelerated by the advent of Europeans. In my view the time had come for the transfer of the suzerainty to the more capable hands of the British, who, fortunately for the country, were ready to undertake it. Till the close of the first year (1900) the administration was paralysed by the withdrawal of most of the troops for the Ashanti War, and the task of creating the different departments was also no light one; but before I returned to England early in 1901 I had been able to put a stop to the depredations of the worst of the raiders—Kontagora—and to incorporate that Province and Nupe, without further bloodshed, under the administration.

## FULANI SYSTEM OF RULE.

31. The system of Fulani rule was a feudal one, in which the right to all land was vested in the Emir, and fief holders paid a rent or tribute to the overlord. This in the case of Fulani holders appears to have been a tithe of the produce,



but in the case of conquered pagans the amount was arbitrarily assessed and frequently doubled as a punishment for rebellion. I have yet to learn the full details of the land tenure system throughout the Protectorate, nor would space permit me to deal with the question at any great length here. I will, therefore, only instance the system as it obtains in Nupe from the account supplied by Mr. Goodair (Assistant Resident). Over each district there is appointed a chief who resides at the capital; under him is a chief "ajele" (tax gatherer) who also remains at the capital in attendance on his lord. The actual assessor and collector is the subordinate ajele who resides in the district. He lives upon the peasantry, and his staff of messengers also are at free quarters. The district itself is under a headman, a native of the country, who actually collects the taxes from village headmen, and hands over the proceeds to the subordinate ajele who had fixed them. The proportions taken are as follows:—Emir, 50 per cent.; fief holder, 25 per cent.; senior ajele,  $12\frac{1}{2}$  per cent.; junior ajele,  $6\frac{1}{4}$  per cent., headman of fief,  $6\frac{1}{4}$  per cent.; village headman, nil (though, of course, he takes care to secure something). The chief officers of state (Fulani) hold many fiefs. The Yerima of Bida, for instance, has 18, and these pass with the office. Only the headman is local, the rest being alien Fulani, who render nothing in return for the  $93\frac{3}{4}$  per cent. of the tax which accrues to them. The headman is in theory appointed by the Emir, but in practice by the fief holder. The subordinate ajele does not in theory rule the district, but as everything depends upon his reports to his chiefs he is virtually the despotic ruler, and the nominal ruler (the local headman of the district) fears him too much to contradict his wishes. There is thus a dual rule. There is a right of appeal to the Emir, but it must pass through each of these grades. So detested have these ajeles become that they have been expelled during the recent relaxation of the Emir's power by most of the districts, and the Emir is therefore at a loss to collect his tribute. Captain Abadie, Resident of Zaria, and Mr. Dwyer, of Illorin, report that it was the custom of the ajeles to extort money by a gate tax and by payments for hearing cases, also by seizing slaves, in addition to their extortions in the collection of tribute. They paid for nothing, raped women, and if a town demurred to such treatment it was reported to the Emir as rebellious and raided. I propose in future (if found possible) that the fief holder shall reside on his fief; that both the ajeles shall be abolished, and that the local headman of the district shall, under the supervision of the Resident, assess the tribute and collect it, and that it shall be distributed as follows:—Emir, 40 per cent.; Government, 28 per cent.; fief holder, 20 per cent.; headman of district, 10 per cent.; village headman, 2 per cent. This scheme will abolish two out of the three absentee landlords (the Emir alone taking a share with-



out residence), and will do much towards freeing the population from oppression.

#### BRITISH AND FULANI.

32. Turning to the second point,—the relation of the British to the Fulani. Up to the year before the crisis with the French in Borgu and the raising of the West African Frontier Force (1898), the Royal Niger Company had been dominated by the fear of the then powerful Fulani Emirs, against whom they were not strong enough to hold their own and to cope at the same time with aggression on their frontiers. In 1897 Sir George Goldie risked all in a conflict with Nupe, which else (it was said) had purposed themselves to attack and demolish the Company. Prior to that date the Company had paid an annual subsidy to Sokoto and to Gando, in accordance with the treaties. The Niger Company's war with Nupe, one of the Sokoto states and the immediate vassal of Gando, put an end in fact to the treaties, and was so regarded by Sokoto, who at first declined to receive his annual subsidy, or to have any further dealings with the Company, and sounded his Emirs as to reprisals. Finding no ready response, he yielded to persuasion and took the subsidy which the Company, who were about to hand over the administration to Government, were anxious that he should receive as a token of the continued validity of the treaty, upon the recognition of which by Sokoto depended their ability to transfer the country to Government. The treaty contained certain stipulations which amounted to a transfer by the Sultan of a part at any rate of his sovereign rights to the Company. That they had ever understood or agreed to this the Sokoto chiefs entirely denied. For the rest it amounted to a compact of friendship, and was understood as such by the Sultan. This maintenance of friendship was in fact the only *quid pro quo* he recognised in return for his subsidy, and this he now no longer maintained.

33. When it was finally decided that the transfer to Government should take place on January 1st, 1900, I drew up and submitted to the Secretary of State a proclamation announcing the change, and saying that the new Government would remain bound by the pledges given by the Company and would expect from the chiefs a fulfilment of the obligations into which they on their part had entered under the treaties. This was translated into Hausa, and I despatched the document by the hand of the messenger of the highest standing I had. At the same time I provided in my estimates for the amounts payable under the treaties which would presumably fall due on January 1st, 1901.

34. My messenger to Sokoto was treated with indignity, and no acknowledgment of my letter was sent to me, a deliberate insult according to Fulani custom. I learnt later that



my letter had caused fear and that its tone was considered insulting, and that the Sultan on reading it had said that never again would he accept or read a letter from the white man. As there was nothing in the original except a courteous intimation, approved by the Secretary of State, in the sense I have described, I am compelled to attribute this misunderstanding to the translation. The hostile acts done by Nupe and Kontagora (vassals of Sokoto) against the Government, described in my last report, constituted a further breach of the treaty. I was, however, unwilling to denounce it, and after the defeat of Kontagora I sent a letter to Sokoto asking him to nominate a successor. This was a very significant act and equivalent to a recognition of his ancient prerogatives. I received no reply, but in May last (1902) a letter reached me saying that between the Mussulmans and Government there could be nothing but war; nor was this declaration withdrawn in a subsequent letter, though couched in more courteous terms (in consequence of the conciliatory efforts of the Emir of Nupe), in reply to one I sent to the Sultan informing him of the reasons for which I had deposed the Emir of Bautshi.

35. This letter, in my view, was a final denunciation of the treaty. Up to this time I had not regarded the treaty as being denounced, and the subsidy was merely a year overdue, but I had refrained from sending it until the Sultan should exhibit a more friendly attitude and claim it, and acknowledge the proclamation which I had sent in the name of His Majesty's Government confirming the treaties and inviting him to declare his adherence to them. Looking to his previous refusal to accept the subsidy from the Royal Niger Company, it would seem not improbable that to send it would be merely to court a rebuff and to precipitate trouble.\* Gando had, like Sokoto, maintained for these two years an attitude of passive hostility. Though by treaty a friend, no European could visit his capital, and a Lagos trader who without my knowledge attempted to do so in January, 1902, was summarily turned back. Nupe, the immediate vassal of Gando, had taken up arms against Government, and his other vassal, Illorin, had received letters inviting him to do the same; while Raha and other Fulani chiefs close to Gando had raided the Dalul Mauri district, and had been engaged

\* I give in Appendix I. copies of these letters to and from Sokoto:—

1. The original proclamation sent by my own messenger and unacknowledged.
2. My letter asking the Sultan to nominate an Emir for Kontagora.
3. My letter informing the Sultan of the Bautshi garrison.
4. The Sultan's letter declaring war.
5. The Sultan's letter acknowledging mine *re* Bautshi.
6. Colonel Morland's letter informing him *re* Kano and of our advance.
7. His reply.

I do not recollect any other letters to have passed between us.

in fighting there with our troops under Captain Keyes and others. This attitude and these acts in my opinion gave ample justification for the denunciation of the Gando treaty, notwithstanding that in June, 1902, on the urgent representations of the Emir of Nupe, Gando had sent friendly letters to me. He had never dissociated himself from the declaration of war sent by Sokoto, had sent no customary message of friendship or civility, nor claimed the benefit of the treaties so long as it suited him to discard them. In the meantime, being compelled to reply to his overtures at the time of the fight at Sokoto, I instructed the Resident to point out these facts to him, and to add that in my view the treaties had expired, but that I welcomed his present friendly attitude, and so long as he conformed to the conditions upon which the Government would recognise him as Emir he should not lose his place and would receive our protection and help. I added that I hoped the prosperity and goodwill which had followed the adhesion of the two Emirs who were at one time his vassals (Nupe and Illorin) would also follow the inauguration of his rule as a subject of the Government. After the capture of Sokoto a number of Arabic letters from Gando to Sokoto (among others), were found. These were carefully translated by Captain Merrick, R.A., and pointed to the fact that Gando was tributary to Sokoto and held no independent sovereignty, and acquiesced in his hostile attitude to the Government.

#### CONCLUSIONS.

36. The Fulani, therefore, held their suzerainty by right of recent conquest, nor has time enough elapsed for those rights to have become stereotyped by sales and transfers of title as in an older community. The misrule of the Fulani had rendered them hateful to the bulk of the population, who would welcome their overthrow, and I can myself see no injustice in the transfer of the suzerainty thus acquired to the British Government by the same right of conquest. This suzerainty involves the ultimate title to all land, the right to appoint Emirs and all officers of state, the right of legislation and of taxation. I explained this to each of the Emirs whom I installed at Sokoto, Kano, and Zaria, and also at Katsena. What they had won by conquest they had lost by defeat. They appeared in all cases to accept this as an obvious truism, and to be delighted at the intention of the Government to still maintain them as vassal rulers, with the quondam dignity and customs, and to be relieved and pleased at the lightness of the yoke imposed and the smallness of the taxes which I proposed to inflict upon them. The case of these alien conquerors is wholly different from that of ancient chiefs ruling over people



of their own race for long centuries past, as I believe is the case, for instance, with the Yoruba chiefs of Lagos, who are of the same race as their subjects, and have held their position for centuries with a well established system of communal land tenure. Nor were the Fulani a warrior dynasty identified with a large section of the governed races, and holding their sceptres from immemorial time, as in the native states of India. The British conquest of this vast country has been almost bloodless; the people have welcomed our advent. But in my view the tradition of British rule has ever been to arrest disintegration, to retain and build up again what is best in the social and political organisation of the conquered dynasties, and to develop on the lines of its own individuality each separate race of which our great Empire consists. That has been our policy in India; and Northern Nigeria, though but a third the size, and many centuries behind the great Eastern dependency, still presents to my imagination many strangely parallel conditions. I believe myself that the future of the virile races of this Protectorate lies largely in the regeneration of the Fulani. Their ceremonial, their coloured skins, their mode of life and habits of thought, appeal more to the native populations than the prosaic business-like habits of the Anglo-Saxon can ever do. Nor have we the means at present to administer so vast a country. This, then, is the policy to which, in my view, the administration of Northern Nigeria should give effect, viz., to regenerate this capable race and mould them to ideas of justice and mercy, so that in a future generation, if not in this, they may become worthy instruments of rule. My desire to utilise the Fulani as rulers has been described in a former report and has met with the approval of the Secretary of State. They are unfit at present to exercise power except under supervision, nor do I hope for any great success in the present generation, but I hope and believe that with careful guidance their sons and grandsons will form invaluable rulers under British supervision, and that their superior intelligence can be developed as a useful asset in our administration.

#### KANO-SOKOTO CAMPAIGN.

37. Being, therefore, well aware, by no empirical conclusions, but by an intimate knowledge of the circumstances, that the war between Kano and the white man would be one as between the British Government and the Fulani only,—a war from which the populace would hold aloof except when coerced by the rulers who exercised a terrorism over them—I felt that, if our troops were eager for the encounter and well led and organised, we had nothing to fear, and that the troops at my disposal were sufficient for the task. The eagerness of the men left nothing to be desired. Many of them bore the distinguishing names of Kano, Katsena, Sokoto, or



Babeji. showing them to be natives of those towns, and these were at least as eager as the rest. In case, however, of any check, I did not allow it to be known what were our plans, and throughout the country it was believed that we certainly did not intend to go beyond Kano. Finally I suggested precautions against poisoned wells, the only form of disaster which seemed to me possible, for in the Hausa states running water is rare and the supply is obtained almost solely from wells. I thought it advisable, moreover, to place in the field the strongest force possible, and to effect this I temporarily withdrew the garrison, and consequently the Resident, from Bautshi. In all, the expeditionary force consisted of 1,020 rank and file, and some 50 Europeans, including the Zaria garrison. All preliminary arrangements for transport and supply were completed, and the bulk of the force was concentrated at Zaria early in January.

38. I had not considered it necessary to ask for assistance from any other Colony, for the garrisons left throughout Northern Nigeria were, in my opinion and that of the Commandant, adequate, and the force in the field was much larger than that employed against Kontagora, Yola, or in the occupation of Bornu. From the reports received from very many different sources I had no reason to anticipate a resistance appreciably greater than that offered on those occasions. As the result has proved, the opposition at Kano, where no one on the British side was killed and only 14 wounded, in spite of the fact that they had incomparably better defences and were fully warned and prepared for our advance, could not compare with the fighting at Yola, which was taken quite by surprise, and where we had 47 casualties.

39. In order, however, to guard against any unforeseen contingency or unexpected check, the Secretary of State directed that reserves of 300 men each were to be ordered up from Southern Nigeria and Lagos. Brigadier-General Kemball, D.S.O., Inspector-General of the West African Frontier Force, who was then at Lagos, was also directed to proceed to Northern Nigeria to take command, in accordance with the arrangement providing for the command of operations in which troops from different Colonies or Protectorates are employed. Delay was, however, impossible, for the troops and carriers at Zaria, numbering over 2,000, required one and a half tons of food per day, and could not have been fed there for another week without resorting to forced levies from the villages around, thus alienating and distressing the people.

40. Prior to General Kemball's arrival, therefore, I had given orders to Colonel Morland to advance, and on January 29th (1903) the expedition, consisting of 24 officers, 2 medical officers, 12 British non-commissioned officers, 722 rank and file, with 4 guns and 4 Maxims, left Zaria. Colonel Morland was



opposed at Bebeji, eight miles across the frontier, and Captain Abadie (Political Officer) made a plucky attempt to avoid bloodshed by riding up to the walls of the town and endeavouring to persuade the people not to fight. Aliu, of Kano, however, had promised death to any one who should open the gates, and so after a discussion with the defenders on the ramparts, which had its humorous side, the fight began. It was brief, for a shell blew in the gate, killing the king and two chiefs who were standing behind it (the defenders had protested by the king's command that the king was not in the town and they could not yield without his orders), and the storming party met with little resistance. The town was not looted or injured and non-combatants were unharmed.

A series of towns, each with newly-built ramparts of great strength, are situated on the road to Kano, and each, in accordance with orders, had prepared to fight, but after the example of Bebeji the warriors had not stomach for the task. Each Fulani headman with his following therefore fled to Kano, while the mass of the people, well knowing that, contrary to all their own experience and custom in warfare, the British troops would not harm them, remained quietly in their towns and brought ample supplies of food and water for the troops. These were duly paid for as though no war was being waged; for, indeed, we had no war against the people of Hausaland, but only against their Fulani rulers. It was, I submit, a very striking testimony to the discipline of the troops and a very satisfactory witness to the humanity which has marked the dealings of Government with the people of Northern Nigeria that here, in the midst of a country into which no British soldier had ever penetrated, the people should have shown such absolute confidence in and knowledge of our methods instead of deserting their towns and "running into the bush," which is their custom on the slightest alarm.

41. Unopposed, therefore, the force reached Kano, where the extent and formidable nature of the fortifications surpassed the best-informed anticipations of our officers. Needless to say, I have never seen, nor even imagined, anything like it in Africa. The wall was 11 miles in perimeter, with 13 gates all newly built. Subsequent measurement at several points by the Public Works Department proved the walls to be from 30 feet to 50 feet high and about 40 feet thick at the base, with a double ditch in front. The loopholes four feet from the crest of the wall (which was here four feet thick) were served by a banquette and provided with mantlets at intervals, being crenulated between them. The ditch or moat is divided into two by a dwarf wall triangular in section which runs along its centre. The section and elevation are shown in Appendix IV. The gates themselves were flimsy structures of cow-hide, but the massive entrance tower in



which they were fixed was generally about 50 feet long and tortuous, so that they were impermeable to shell fire. Some of them were most cleverly designed in a re-entrant angle, so that the access to them was enfiladed by fire from the walls on either side, while the ditch itself was full of live thorns and immensely deep. Had all the gates been thus constructed Kano would have been practically impregnable to direct assault, but the enormous extent of the walls would have rendered it vulnerable to escalade by night. Fortunately, however, the gates were not all so built, and after a fruitless attempt at the "Zaria Gate," Colonel Morland effected a small breach at the next, which was then stormed by a party under Lieutenant Dyer. Had the defenders possessed any vestige of determination they could have rendered this operation impossible and cut each man down as he appeared; but the determined nature of the attack, the great prestige which our troops had already won throughout the country, and the effect of our shells, had caused the very volatile courage of the defenders to evaporate; and as soon as the head of the first of the storming party appeared on the wall they fled incontinently.

42. The inhabited part of the city of Kano covers only a small part (about one-third) of the great area enclosed by the walls, and a distance of one and a half miles separated the scene of the fighting from the town itself (*see plan, Appendix IV.*), so that Colonel Morland by attacking here was able to take care that not a soul was hurt except the actual combatants. These suffered severely in their retreat both from our shell fire and from the charge of the mounted infantry who awaited them outside the walls and did great execution, turning the flight into a panic-stricken rout, and creating that great moral effect which is in the long run (as it proved here later on) so effective a means of preventing subsequent bloodshed. The troops entered the town unopposed, the people, in their strange way, looking on as though the matter did not intimately concern them, and took possession of the king's palace, which consisted of a network of buildings covering an area of 33 acres, and surrounded by a wall 20 to 30 feet high outside and 15 feet inside, in itself no mean citadel. Here an unexpected resistance was offered by the head slave who was left in charge of the treasure and arsenal. With some half dozen followers he suddenly attacked Lieutenant Dyer, and inflicted a bad sword-cut on his wrist before he was overcome and killed. Guards were placed on the gates and no men were allowed to go into the city with arms, with the result that there was no panic, and the people continued to follow their usual avocations as though nothing had occurred. Our casualties were only 14 wounded, and this in spite of the heavy though ill-directed fire kept up by the defenders from the walls and the good shooting of a few deserters from the French and from Rabeh, from whose bullets there were many narrow



escapes. In the arsenal was found every conceivable kind of ammunition and a great quantity of powder. About 20,000 rounds of ammunition were destroyed, and 350 firearms. One of Alieu's women set fire to the magazine and a disaster was only narrowly averted.

43. It was now ascertained that the Emir Alieu had left his capital on January 2nd and gone to Sokoto (with the object, it is said, of saluting the new Sultan) with about 1,000 to 2,000 horsemen. He had left the town in charge of two head slaves, both of whom died in its defence, together with the kings of Kunshi and Ghirko, noted fighting men, and others, with orders to hold it to the death. These, with all the defenders of Kano, had after its fall gone off to join him. He had cleared out the whole of his private effects except the recently paid tribute (about £1,375 in cowries), and the rooms of his palace were found bare and swept clean. Some interesting letters from the late Sultan of Sokoto, together with letters from the Royal Niger Company, were found, but as Arabic letters are never dated it was difficult to say precisely when they were written. Those from the Sultan were for the most part injunctions to fight the British Government. The Emir had taken with him by force every possible representative of the dynasty and also the whole of the leading men of the town and officers of state, many of whom it is said did not wish to fight.

44. Alieu himself was a tyrant who was detested by the people, but had inspired so deep a dread and fear that his will was law. Certain death awaited anyone who disobeyed or who was even suspected of wavering, and thus he managed even in his own absence to compel a resistance which few besides himself desired. I had given orders to Colonel Morland that immediately after the occupation of the city he should close the slave market and visit the dungeon and take out the prisoners and enquire into their cases. So well, however, is our policy known, that the slave market closed itself, while it was found that the prisoners had been taken by the fighting men to the walls to witness our expected defeat and subsequently liberated by the townspeople. These malefactors at once began to loot throughout the city, and every effort, with the aid of the people, was made to recapture them.

45. I visited the dungeon myself. A small doorway 2 feet 6 inches by 1 foot 6 inches gives access into it. The interior is divided (by a thick mud wall with a similar hole through it) into two compartments, each 17 feet by 7 feet and 11 feet high. This wall was pierced with holes at its base through which the legs of those sentenced to death were thrust up to the thigh, and they were left to be trodden on by the mass of other prisoners till they died of thirst and starvation. The



place is entirely air-tight and unventilated except for the one small doorway, or rather hole, in the wall through which you creep. The total space inside is 2,618 cubic feet, and at the time we took Kano 135 human beings were confined here each night, being let out during the day to cook their food, &c., in a small adjoining area. Recently as many as 200 have been interned at one time. As the superficial ground area was only 238 square feet there was not, of course, even standing room. Victims were crushed to death every night and their corpses were hauled out each morning. The stench, I am told, inside the place when Colonel Morland visited it was intolerable, though it was empty, and when I myself went inside three weeks later the effluvium was unbearable for more than a few seconds. A putrid corpse even then lay near the doorway. It was here that the two West African Frontier Force soldiers were confined. One of the great pools in the city is marked as the place where men's heads were cut off; another near the great market is the site where limbs were amputated almost daily.

46. It had been Aliu's policy to substitute favourite slaves for the chief officers of the state, and the fact that he had taken with him every native official in his vast city would lead one to expect that chaos and disorder would have been rampant. It is a most remarkable tribute, both to the orderly disposition and good sense of the Kano people and to their knowledge of our stern repression of crime, that three days after the occupation three large and well equipped caravans started for Zaria, and others from the North and East continued to arrive, while within the same time the great market was in full swing again as though nothing unusual had happened. The market has daily increased and entire quiet has prevailed. On all occasions I have found that the people were not slow to bring to notice any crime or unfair dealing committed by our soldiers or carriers, and this, I think, is a striking proof of their trust in British impartiality. I regret to record an outrage by three soldiers who broke out of our camp in the king's enclosure and killed a man in the market. The murderer was tried by court-martial and shot, and I directed that some of the chiefs of Kano should witness this vindication of British justice. The quiet and good order I have described was in a large measure due to the exertions of the one man of any influence who was found in Kano—an old official who had been for forty-one years head of the market—but was to a still greater extent due to the discipline of the troops and the indefatigable efforts of Captain Abadie, Resident of Zaria, whom I had temporarily appointed to the charge of Kano. Captain Abadie made the headmen of the fourteen quarters of the town responsible for good order, and he fixed a rate of exchange between the local cowries and the British silver with which our troops and followers desired to purchase their daily food.



## ADVANCE FROM KANO.

47. News was received that Alieu had left Sokoto and was returning towards Kano with an enormous following. Colonel Morland, having put the king's enclosure in a relative state of defence, was ready to march out to meet this force on February 9th. General Kemball, however, was now on his way from Zaria to Kano (arriving on the 13th), and on February 16th he left with Colonel Morland and a force of 600 rank and file and 34 Europeans, and marched towards the west, leaving 254 troops as a garrison in Kano. I had directed Colonel Morland to send letters to Sokoto and Katsena, telling them that we had no quarrel with them provided they would receive us in peace and carry out the conditions on which the Government was prepared to recognise and confirm them in their positions. (See Appendix I.) To the letter to Katsena a reply was received at once from the Emir saying he had no desire for war and was prepared to accept my conditions, but there was not yet time for a reply to be received from Sokoto. After the fall of Kano the surrounding towns all sent in to submit and to affirm their wish for friendship, but the king of each, with his Fulani following of horsemen, was absent with the hostile army, and each town was under its Galadema, the king's *locum tenens*.

48. When the force had reached some 100 miles from Kano a belt of waterless jungle was encountered, about 57 miles in breadth, on the further side of which Alieu's army was encamped. A detour was made, and Captain Wright and Lieutenant Wells were sent with a small party of 45 men of the Mounted Infantry to reconnoitre a second road. They fell in with a party of 200 of the enemy's horsemen, whom they defeated, capturing a large number of men and horses. From them they learnt that the main body was behind. Captain Wright had received similar information from the General Officer Commanding, but decided to advance and oppose his little force as a barrier to the enemy to delay their advance on Kano till the main body of our troops should have time to anticipate them. It seemed like certain annihilation, and his men, hampered by carriers on foot and by the captured horses, had barely time to form a square when they were charged by 1,000 horse and 2,000 foot under the Waziri and several of the more prominent fighting chiefs. Fortunately there was a little scrub around, of which, during the action, a zariba was made. Ten times the little square was charged, and yet the men held their ground with perfect steadiness, firing only at 50 yards range to save their ammunition, and only by word of command. Each charge was repulsed, though many of the enemy were shot fifteen feet from the rifles. The Waziri and seven other principal chiefs were killed, and the attack was beaten off with only one man wounded and three horses killed on our side. The enemy



lost very heavily. Had the square once been broken or the leaders lost their heads or been wounded, the little force would have been obliterated. The enemy retired in good order to a village named Chamberawa, where Captain Porter, with another small detachment of Mounted Infantry, came upon them and charged incontinently, taking them completely by surprise and routing the whole force. The people of the village shut their gates and thrust the Kano men from their walls when they attempted to enter, but received our party with cordiality. These gallant actions finished the opposition of Kano. A notable incident proving the attitude of the people towards us was the fact that at one time Lieutenant Wells was cut off, and would undoubtedly have been killed with the handful of men with him, had it not been for the action of a small village named Shankra, whose inhabitants, seeing his danger, came to his assistance, received him within their walls, and shut their gates in the face of the Kano army. This was a gallant act, since they could hardly expect that the handful of British would win, and our defeat would mean their own annihilation.

49. The night before the Waziri had started on his march to Kano, Aliu, the Emir, had deserted his forces and fled alone in the night. He was said to be a brave man, but he mistrusted all his chiefs, who detested him, and he feared to be deserted in the battle. He went north disguised as a salt merchant and was captured by the King of Gober, who sent to tell me and to ask what he should do with him. Meanwhile, however, Captain Foulkes, of the Boundary Commission, hearing of his proximity, rode 175 miles in two and a half days and brought him back. I directed that he should be sent down country, where he will be given a small subsistence allowance and permitted to reside. The Galadema, Alkali, and Lemam, with four petty chiefs and the Magaji of Keffi, fled with a handful of men to Sokoto. They represented Aliu's faction.

50. The night before Captain Wright's action there had been divided counsels in the enemy's camp. The Wombai, a brother of Aliu and of the Waziri, had separated from the latter with a considerable following and had taken a different road to Kano, saying he would not fight. After the dispersal of the Waziri's army and the death of its leaders, the bulk of the following made off through the bush and joined the Wombai.

Leaving Zungeru on February 2nd I had myself reached Zaria (170 miles) on the 11th, and after staying there five days had gone on to Kano. Here on March 4th I received news of the advent of the Wombai with an enormous following, and he now sent word asking for permission to enter Kano. I replied that I cordially welcomed the return of all fugitives, that the fighting was done, there were no old scores



to wipe out, and I had no grudge whatever against those who had fought us fairly. I, however, insisted that they should all come in together by a specified gate and not in driblets, and that all firearms should be surrendered. It was not possible to prevent thousands of footmen from scattering to their own towns, but the whole of the horsemen, estimated by Captain Lewis, who collected the arms, at about 2,500, together with some 5,000 footmen, surrendered on March 6th. Only 120 rifles were collected from them, but the Wombai promised to gather in many more later from the outlying towns.

51. Alieu, as I have said, had removed all the possible candidates for the Emirship, but after the fall of Kano the representative of the elder branch of Dan Tukkur, a man named Abdul Tukkur, had arrived from Zinder where he had taken refuge on Alieu's succession. His claims were strong, but he had no following, and I found after a time that he was quite unfit for the position, being eccentric and of weak intellect. The riff-raff of the town gathered round him, and I found that they had been looting the houses of the chiefs of the rival party in their absence. I therefore turned him out. The Wombai, who was not only the heir to the Emirship but the unanimous choice of all parties, had from the first been represented to me as the best and most popular candidate, and the death of his elder brother, the Waziri, and the flight of the king's son (the Galadema) had removed his only rivals. Both were very unpopular. The Wombai was a man with a most intelligent and humane face, in great contrast to the cunning, sensuality, and cruelty which were delineated in the features of the ex-Emir of Zaria. I summoned him, together with his six leading chiefs, and explained to them the conditions which I intended to impose.

#### CONDITIONS OF APPOINTMENT OF EMIR.

52. The British Government would in future, I said, be the Suzerain of the country, but would retain the existing rulers, exercising the right to appoint not only the Emirs but the chief officers of state. The rights of succession, nomination, or election customary in the country would not as a rule be interfered with, but the High Commissioner would retain the right of veto, and the king or chief would lose his place for misconduct. Similarly in the matter of law and justice; Mohammedan law, so long as it was not contrary to the law of the Protectorate, would not be interfered with, and the Emir's and Alkali's courts would be upheld and strengthened under the supervision of the Resident. Mutilation and imprisonment under inhuman conditions would not be allowed, and no death sentence would be carried into execution without the prior concurrence of the Resident. Bribery and extortion



would be checked, and certain classes of offences would be tried in the Provincial Court, in which alone all cases affecting non-natives and Government servants would be heard. Government would impose such taxes as the High Commissioner might see fit, to pay for the cost of administration, but these would not be of an oppressive character. Traders and caravans would be encouraged, and were not to be taxed by the Emir, whose levies would be subject to the approval of the High Commissioner. The Fulani, I observed, had lost their domination, and in future the ultimate title to land and minerals would be vested in the British Government, but owners would not be deprived of their land unless it was needed for necessary public works or Government requirements. I emphatically forbade all slave raiding and all transactions in slaves, while saying that it was not my intention to interfere with the existing domestic slaves; but these would, like anyone else in the land, at any time, have a right of appeal to the Resident, and, if they proved cruelty on the part of their masters, would be liberated. We recognised, I said, no less than they did that labouring classes must exist, and I had no desire to convert the existing farm and other labourers into vagrants, idlers, and thieves, but I hoped that they would by and by see the advantage of paid free labour, which we considered more profitable and better than slave labour. In future, I said, neither the Emir nor any chief would be allowed to have recourse to armed force, and the "Dogari" (gunmen) would be abolished. If the Emir were unable to enforce his legitimate orders he would refer to the Resident, for in the British Government alone was to be vested the task of policing the country. Consequently firearms would not be required and must be rendered up, and, unless in special cases authorised by permits from the Resident, their possession would involve punishment. All supplies would be fairly paid for, and they need have no fear in taking to the Resident all complaints against soldiers or other Government servants who might commit any violence or deal unfairly. The garrison would be located outside the town and soldiers would not be allowed to enter it with their arms. When I added that liquor was prohibited, there was a motion of appreciative assent, and to my announcement that they were absolutely free in the exercise of their religion there was a quite remarkable expression of joy and relief. Sokoto, I said, would remain the religious head, but no tribute of slaves might be sent to him in future. I added at the close of my remarks that it was not the desire of Government to upset and to change such native laws and customs as were good, and that it would be our desire to study them so as to understand the people. I finally spoke of the advantage of a coin currency and the necessity of a fixed rate of exchange between British silver and cowries. I assured them that the British had come to stay, and nothing would ever cause us



now to leave the country. I presented to the new Emir of Kano the Staff of Office of the First Class, as I subsequently did to the Emir of Zaria, and I later promised the same to Sokoto and Katsena, together with formal letters of appointment. It is important to note that on each occasion I had the best interpreters in the country and the words were paraphrased into simple English. The interpretation was checked at Sokoto by Major Burdon and at Katsena and Kano by Dr. Cargill (the two most fluent Hausa scholars), and at Zaria by Captain Abadie. All of them frequently corrected the interpreter when he had not thoroughly grasped the sense. The intelligent comments and questions of the chiefs showed that they thoroughly understood. Turning to the circumstances of Kano itself, I declined to appoint the Wombai as Emir until I had returned from Sokoto, whither I proposed to go at once, judging that this period of probation would not be without good effect, while for my own part I was unwilling to act with precipitation even though the circumstances, as I saw them at the time, seemed to leave no alternative and though we appeared singularly fortunate in the candidate proposed. Meanwhile he was left in charge of the town but was not to occupy the king's quarters until finally installed. I said that I had decided to occupy, as residency and barracks, the place named Nassarawa, a suburban residence belonging to Aliu which was about 800 yards from the city walls, and that I should also require the Emir to build a house and courthouse in the city near to the palace, which the Resident might occupy from time to time. This is a somewhat important matter, since I believe the people regard it as a sign of suzerainty that the British representative should have a house in the city itself and fly the flag there. I added that the king's buildings would be evacuated the next day when I myself left, and I required the Emir to build barracks at once for the troops before the rains set in. This order to build a residency and barracks constituted the only approximation to a war indemnity, and since every town would be called upon to send its quota of men for the purpose the burden was a trivial one. I had already commenced to make a broad breach in the walls opposite the Nassarawa gate. All the chiefs who had now returned were to resume their old positions, but no vacancies in chiefships existing at this date were to be filled till my return.

53. With these conditions the chiefs appeared well satisfied. They had entered my room in a state of extreme nervousness and we parted with much cordiality.

#### JOURNEY TO SOKOTO.

54. Next day, March 7th, I left for Sokoto, taking Captain Abadie with me, and leaving Dr. Cargill as Resident of Kano. I had also with me Mr. Hopkins, Private Secretary, and

Dr. Paterson, and an escort of 80 men and a maxim, under Lieutenant Baillie-Hamilton. I was escorted beyond the gate one and a half to two miles by the Wombai and the Kano horsemen, and the former greeted me most cordially at parting. I marched fast, and reached Maradi, 50 or 60 miles from Sokoto, in seven days. I had sent letters to General Kemball asking him to despatch a party to meet me and bring me to Sokoto, but messenger after messenger produced no reply, and I found later that my letters had never reached him until after the return of the force from Wurno. Our route led through a thickly populated country (Kano-Samfara-Sokoto), in which large walled towns of great strength succeeded each other every few miles, and in some districts groups of these must have numbered 30,000 to 40,000 people. That the High Commissioner himself (whose capture or death would, of course, have been regarded as equivalent to a defeat of our forces) should have been able to traverse this country with but three officers and an escort of 80 men, and should everywhere have received ample supplies, and an apparently friendly welcome, while Sokoto was at the very time collecting its forces to fight, was, I submit, a very striking confirmation of the state of feeling throughout the country on which my plans for this campaign had been based. On the road we met various Kano fugitives, to whom I gave permission to return in peace to Kano, and, finding that the Samfara people had been capturing some of the dispersed force, I ordered their liberation. At Maradi I heard that General Kemball's force had turned southwards. I therefore made a detour in the same direction. Shortly afterwards (being but two marches from Sokoto) I got into communication with him, and hearing that the place had since been occupied, I came on without delay, reaching the camp early on the 19th.

#### CAPTURE OF SOKOTO.

55. The expeditionary force, meanwhile, had, after Captain Wright's action, advanced on Kowra, where a depôt of sick was formed and left under the charge of an officer. During the march from Kano they had suffered greatly from the intense cold at night, the Hamattan gale, and from thirst. Lung diseases were prevalent among the soldiers and carriers, and 52 had died. As no reply had been received to the letter which had been sent by my instructions to Sokoto (saying that we had no desire to fight and inviting him to come to terms), a second was sent in the same sense, and to this an evasive answer was received. Copies of these are contained in Appendix I.

56. The force then advanced to Shagali, and, turning south, effected a junction with Captain Merrick's troops (about 200), who had been in occupation of Argungu for several months, acting first as escort to French convoys traversing the British sphere under international arrangement, and later as escort to



the Boundary Commission. Thus reinforced, the column, numbering 656 rank and file, with 1,100 carriers, and with 25 officers, two guns and four maxims, advanced on Sokoto, where, contrary to expectation, they were opposed by a force estimated at 1,500 horse and 3,000 foot. The Sokoto army contained many fanatics, who charged our square in ones and twos, and courted certain death, but except for these the resistance shown was feeble, and the whole army was soon in full flight, pursued by our mounted infantry. Their loss was estimated at 70 killed and 200 wounded. Our casualties consisted of one carrier killed and one wounded. The troops now marched on Wurno, the alternative capital, but found it deserted, and returned on the 18th, camping near the walls of Sokoto.

#### SETTLEMENT AT SOKOTO.

57. On the morning of the 19th March I arrived myself, and at precisely the same moment the Sokoto Waziri and two or three other chiefs with a large following came in and surrendered. They were allowed to return, as at Kano, on giving up their firearms, and I allowed them, as before, to retain their horses and their swords. Next day I summoned the leading councillors to the Sultan's house, and told them that I considered it of importance either to find and reinstate the fugitive Sultan, or to appoint a successor at once. I invited them to let me know whether the Sultan would return, and, if not, whom they would desire to appoint. After a private consultation they named Atahiru. This man had been elected in due form on the death of the late Sultan, but a rival of the same name arose, who was supported by the best fighting man (his brother) in Sokoto. To avoid a civil war Atahiru had retired, and he had lived quietly on his own farms ever since, declining also to take part against the British. He now came in to pay his salutations. No mention was made of the claims of the fugitive Sultan, and, in reply to my questions, all concurred in saying that no one had any notion whither he had fled. So far as I could judge no one seemed to care, including the brother who had made him Sultan, who was one of those present.

58. As at Kano, so again here, I considered that we were fortunate in the nominee of the chiefs, for Atahiru was a man whose face and manner greatly prepossessed me in his favour. He appeared to be in the proper succession. (*Vide* genealogy, Appendix II.) I agreed to appoint him Sultan, and I fixed the next morning to explain to them the future *régime*. I was glad to find that there was no apparent desire to restore the fugitive Sultan, for he too had received the Magaji of Keffi (Moloney's murderer) with honour. I again took the opportunity of telling them that any one who harboured the Magaji would be liable to punishment, and of offering a reward to any one who would capture him. The elders replied that he had



merely come in the suite of Alieu of Kano, and they believed he had been killed in the fight. I added that if the ex-Sultan retired quietly to his own town (each Sokoto chief being head of a town in addition to any office he may hold at the capital), he would not be interfered with, and that I had no desire to capture or punish him.\*

59. Next day the elders, headed again by the pathetic figure of the blind old Waziri, assembled at my camp, and a paper which I had roughly drawn up setting forth the conditions of the future was carefully translated word by word by a very good interpreter, checked by Major Burdon (holder of the Hausa scholarship), whom I had appointed Resident of Sokoto. This document may be of interest, and I have therefore attached it, together with Major Burdon's notes of the interview of the previous day, as an appendix (III.). It will be seen from this that in addition to what I had said at Kano I explained to them also my point of view regarding the treaties, and I showed them the original letter from the late Sultan declaring war,

\* Events which have occurred subsequent to the writing of this report are as follows:—The ex-Sultan, contrary to my expectation, did not accept my conciliatory offers. It would probably have been easy to have captured or driven him out of the country, but I hoped that he would settle down peaceably. Probably he could not believe in the genuineness of such proposals to the head of an army which had recently opposed us, and supposed it to be merely a ruse to capture him, and he was in all probability encouraged in this belief by the Magaji of Keffi, who it appears had joined him, and who knew that for him there was no pardon. There were also with him, Abu Bekr, ex-Emir of Bida, Belo, who had neglected his chances of being Emir of Kontagora, the Galadema and other irreconcilable chiefs of Kano, with the implacable Lapini of Bida, &c. The ex-Sultan established himself at Gusao with a small following. This village being near Sokoto, the garrison of that place drove him out. He found no following in his own territory, and the Sokoto chiefs remained loyal. He then passed eastwards between Kano and Zaria, giving out that he was about to proceed on a pilgrimage to Mecca, and ordering all the people to follow him. Not a chief or man of any sort left Kano, but the villagers of the districts he passed through, appealed to on religious grounds, and misunderstanding his intentions, flocked to him by thousands. A party of mounted infantry from Zaria attacked him, and inflicted some loss upon him (two of our men being killed), whereupon many of the villagers returned to their homes. The ex-Sultan fled eastward into the only portion of the Protectorate still untraversed by our troops and to which no Resident had as yet been appointed. The people of this district, which consists of a number of small but ancient Emirates lying between Kano and Bornu, could only have received the usual exaggerated and often wholly untrue reports of the events which had been taking place, which in Nigeria are circulated with magical rapidity. Probably under the impression that the British had ousted the head of their religion and declared war against "the Faith," enormous numbers joined in the so-called pilgrimage. These consisted largely of unarmed peasantry and women. "From all I can gather," writes the Acting High Commissioner, "the movement was not against us; the Sultan wished to establish himself in some region remote from our influence, and simply called upon the people to follow him." During his flight, writes another officer, he scrupulously avoided our posts, and had even passed close to the Resident of Kano, who had only a tiny escort with him, without attempting to molest him. Captain Sword, from Kano, joining forces with the Bautshi garrison, pursued the ex-Sultan, and after a series of skirmishes, in all of which he



which, in consequence, I had had no option but to accept, with the results which they now realised. I appointed the next day (22nd) for the installation of the Sultan.

#### CEREMONY OF INSTALLATION.

The troops were drawn up (as subsequently at Kano and Zaria) in a hollow square, and the ceremony was a most effective one. It was marked by the really extraordinary murmur of deep satisfaction from the assembled masses when I announced the complete freedom of their religion, and by a prayer recited aloud by the Mallams so soon as I had installed the Sultan. So far as I could judge, the people seemed quite satisfied at the selection. The ceremony was completed by the bestowal of a gown and turban. Hitherto the Sultan of Sokoto had received no present on installation. It had been, on the contrary, his custom to present the insignia to his vassal emirs as a token of his suzerainty. The fact, therefore, that it was intimated to me that the ceremony would be incomplete without this present was a remarkable and spontaneous acknow-

was successful, arrived at the town of Burmi, on the confines of Bornu. Here was a colony of aliens, who coming from the north and probably of Tuareg origin, had settled here, and had received the remnants of the Mallam Jibrella's army after his defeat by Colonel Morland in March, 1902. One of the sons of that chief had been elected "Mahdi" in his place. Captain Sword attacked the town and severe fighting took place, for these people were of a very valiant race. An officer and a British non-commissioned officer and 60 rank and file were wounded, while four were killed. Captain Sword, having no big gun to breach the walls, which were very strong, was unable to storm the town, and retired on Bautshi with his wounded unmolested during the night. The loss inflicted on the enemy appears to have been very great, and this, combined with a defeat which a party of mounted infantry from Kano inflicted upon a separate section of the ex-Sultan's adherents, broke up the hostile gathering. Meanwhile steps had been taken to concentrate a powerful force at Bautshi with the object of capturing the ex-Sultan and his principal chiefs, including the Magaji, but before it could take the field messages were received from him saying that he had no desire for further fighting, and that his adherents were starving. It appears probable that very many of the misled peasantry must have died in this way. A reply was sent to the effect that the Sultan must surrender unconditionally, and meanwhile the expedition pushed on. On reaching Burmi it was opposed (on July 27th) with great determination and fanaticism. The town was taken after a fight which lasted till dusk, and about 700 of the enemy were killed, including the ex-Sultan and most of the chiefs. Our losses were Major Marsh (commanding), a most valuable and gallant officer, and 10 men killed, with three officers and 69 men wounded. This decisive and successful action has completely broken up the party of the irreconcilables, as well as the remnant of the Mahdi's following, but the death of Major Marsh is a very great loss to the W.A.F.F. It has been stated in the press that the ex-Sultan had unfurled the ancient banner of Dan Fodio (which though captured at Sokoto by us had unfortunately been misplaced and lost again during the action), and that it was to this standard that the people had flocked. There does not appear to be any grounds for this report, and the green flag has not again been heard of. The ex-Sultan found no appreciable aid in the country recently traversed by the Kano Expedition, and the newly appointed emirs and chiefs remained loyal.



ledgment before all his people that he accepted the British as his future suzerains. The same afternoon I broke up the expeditionary force. General Kemball returned *via* Argungu and the Niger to Zungeru and the coast; a force under Captain Merrick started due south for Kontagora to traverse the Dakurrekurre country, the people of which had long been giving trouble by killing traders and closing the roads; Colonel Morland, with the bulk of the force, marched direct for Kowra and Kano.

60. On the 23rd, the day after the installation, I myself, with an escort of about 60 mounted infantry, took the road to Katsena. I was again escorted by the Sultan, and throngs of chiefs and horsemen, who would not be persuaded to turn back for a long time, in spite of the burning heat, which the Fulani feels as much or more than a European, and our parting in its cordiality almost resembled that of old friends. They thanked me profusely for all that had been done, and I think that they are really immensely relieved that the long looked for crisis has at last come and gone, and astonished to find that the British are not the ogres which they expected, while their own position in the future, though changed, has advantages as well as disadvantages, and is vastly better than they had anticipated that it would be after defeat. We told them that they had made a more plucky stand than Kano had, for they had faced us in the open, while the Kano warriors had only fought behind their stupendous walls, and had bolted at the first assault. This seemed to please them greatly, and to be all they cared for. Strange as it may seem, I believe that, as a matter of fact, their cordiality was not a mere assumption, and that they were not altogether sorry at the turn events had taken, and genuinely surprised and pleased at their treatment.

61. On leaving Sokoto I had a very disagreeable task to perform. Hundreds of slaves had secretly crowded into our camp, hundreds more clambered over the walls to follow us, and no prohibition would stop them. Turned out of the line of march, they ran parallel to us through the fields, or ran on ahead. I had promised not to interfere with existing domestic slaves; I had no food for these crowds, and in front of us was a desert untraversed and unmapped, in which the infrequent wells were far apart, and could only supply a very limited amount of water. Moreover, this exodus of slaves would leave Sokoto ruined, and its social fabric a chaos. There was nothing to be done but to send these poor wretches back, and instruct the Resident to enquire into all deserving cases. We did so, and presently found that the King of Gober, who was following me with an army of 300 or 400 wild horsemen of the desert, had appropriated all he could catch. We made him disgorge them, and set them at liberty to return. Doubtless very many bolted to neighbouring towns, but I considered my obligations of honour and of necessity were satis-



fied when I turned them out of my own following, and I did not enquire too curiously what became of them.

#### KATSENA.

62. Marching fast across the arid and often waterless tract which separates Sokoto from Katsena, we reached the latter place on the night of the 28th March. In answer to the letters sent by Colonel Morland I had received a reply and an ambassador at Kano from the Emir of Katsena, protesting that he had nothing to do with Sokoto or Kano, and did not wish to fight, and professing much pleasure at our coming; I had accordingly sent back messages saying that I had no quarrel with him, and would visit him later and explain the conditions of British suzerainty, and that a Resident and garrison would be quartered near his town. On my approach, however, the Emir and people were obviously in a state of panic, notwithstanding the friendly letters which had passed between us, and it was some time before I could succeed in inducing the Emir to come out and lead me into the town according to custom. I found he had made elaborate preparations for our arrival, and had turned out of his own buildings and had had them thoroughly cleaned for my occupation. But I also learned secretly that there had been a strong "war party," who were for opposing us. Next day I summoned the Emir, Abu Bekr, and the seven principal chiefs, and I went through the same formula as at Sokoto, informing the Emir that we would recognise him as King, and fully informing him of the conditions to which he must conform, which as suzerain of this country the Government now claimed the right to enforce. These I have already detailed.

63. Since Katsena boasts that it is the seat of learning and literature, I added that I would be only too glad to give all assistance possible to education. I further added that the Boundary Commission would shortly arrive on the frontier, and explained its objects and enlisted the assistance of the Emir in them. I told him of the Royal Niger Company and the present Government; of the history of the Treaty with Sokoto; his declaration of war; the reception of the Magaji by Kano; and the sequel to these acts. He assured me that if the Magaji entered Katsena territory he would at once be seized, and he agreed to all my conditions and proposals. I impressed on him in particular the advantage of a stable currency, and explained the British silver coinage, and fixed a rate of cowrie exchange, and (as I had done in each previous instance) I dwelt on the advantage of peace and good order, which should enable trade and prosperity and wealth to increase and the population which was now so diminished to grow to its former size. I arranged also for a residency and barracks, but I do not think that there will be any necessity to maintain troops, or for a Resident to have his permanent quarters here.

I am, however, maintaining a garrison, if only as a link and forwarding agency, pending the arrival and departure of the Boundary Commission. I left part of my escort as a temporary garrison.

TESSAWA, BETWEEN KATSENA AND ZINDER (FRENCH).

64. I received here an embassy under the Kowra of Tessawa, north of Katsena, from the town of Gangara (Tessawa). They stated that they had been driven out by the French, and were camped in the bush to the number of 5,000, where only the day before they had (so they said) been threatened by the French, and they now requested permission to reside in the British sphere. On enquiry it appeared that their town was, as nearly as possible, on the frontier line. I therefore told them to await the arrival of the Boundary Commission, and I arranged with the Emir of Katsena to allow them to build a town in the British sphere, if their own should be adjudged by the Boundary Commission to be in the French sphere, since they declared that nothing would induce them to return to the French sphere. They expressed the greatest delight at my permission to remain in Nigeria. I told them that they would have, of course, to pay the usual taxes. I informed the French Administrator at Zinder of these complaints, and, in his reply (received long afterwards) he wholly denied that they had been threatened in their present retreat, whilst admitting the destruction of Gangara for rebellion.

GOBER.

65. The two brother kings of Gober had come, as I have said, with a large following of desert spearmen to meet us on our way to Katsena, and they accompanied us for several marches. Their country, though in the British sphere, had been overrun by the French, who had at first taken the side of the Asbenawa, and ousted the Gober King, but later, finding the Asbenawa intractable, had turned against them and installed these two kings, imposing their usual war indemnity. They asked that I should fix a boundary between them and the Asbenawa (with whom they were at constant feud), and professed an entire loyalty to Government and a readiness to obey all orders. I experienced some difficulty in checking their looting propensities, and was glad when at last I was rid of them.

ASBENAWA.

66. The Asbenawa belong to the district of Asben in the French sphere. They are a nomadic tribe, and each year enter British territory with great herds of sheep and cattle, and many camels. They are the transport contractors for Sokoto and Kano, and import the so-called "potash" and the live stock which form the bulk of the Kano-Lagos trade. The



large parties which enter Nigeria reside for nine months in the British sphere, returning during the rains (July-September) to Asben to get salt, since they say that their camels will not survive in Nigeria, but they own villages (18 in Gober district) all over the northern provinces, which they claim to have conquered before the French interfered. They leave in them a certain number of women and others to gather in the crops, pending their return to these permanent villages at the end of the wet season. They would therefore appear to be natives of the British rather than of the French sphere. It is a matter of some difficulty to decide how the conditions of the modern partition of Africa shall be made to apply to these nomads, and whether they are to be considered as natives of the British Protectorate or as French subjects. In order to give confidence to these people, and to inaugurate a system of camel transport by contract, I engaged a batch of 50 camels with their attendants to travel with me from Kano to Sokoto and back *via* Katsena, so I am in hopes that next year I may succeed in enlisting them for the transport service in the north.

#### INSTALLATION OF EMIR OF KANO.

67. On April 2nd I reached Kano, and on the next day I installed the Wombai as Emir with the usual ceremonial. The special tradition of Kano prescribed the gift of an umbrella, a sword, and a dagger; the two latter I fastened on myself, and opened the former. It is also the custom at Kano that no King shall enter the royal enclosures by the gate used by his predecessor. A great breach in the palace walls had therefore been made prior to the ceremony, and temporarily made good with wet mud, which could easily and quickly be torn down. I left without witnessing this curious ceremony, since it appeared to be their wish to complete the installation in their own way, without our assistance. There was a very great concourse of people in the great open space in front of the King's enclosure. On our arrival he had come out with all his horsemen to meet us and escort us through the town, and on my departure on the 4th the same ceremony was observed. I note this as a significant and satisfactory sign. Our parting was exceedingly cordial, and I really believe that Abassi will do his utmost to conform to the new *régime* loyally. On April the 7th I reached Zaria, and installed the new Emir, Dan Sidi, as I have already described, and on the 14th I reached Zungeru. It was just 38 days since I had started from Kano, and in this period close on 800 miles had been traversed (in 32 marching days giving an average of about 25 miles per day) and matters settled at Sokoto, Katsena, Kano, and Zaria, a really wonderful record when one considers that loaded carriers covered this distance in a waterless country at the hottest time of the year.



## GENERAL REVIEW OF PROVINCES.

68. At the beginning of the financial year 1902-3 the Protectorate consisted of 13 provinces, and the operations which I have described have added three more, making a total of 16, for which provision has been made in the estimates of the current year (1903-4). The whole Protectorate has now been taken under administrative control, and it is important to recollect that by so doing we have not added new territory and new responsibilities to the Empire, but have simply recognised those which we had already accepted. My task has not been to annex new kingdoms, but to endeavour to fulfil the obligations and responsibilities to which we have pledged ourselves, with regard to the territory placed under my charge. The new provinces are, Sokoto, Kano (including Katsena), and Katagum (or Damergeram) lying to the east of Kano and between it and Bornu. The attached map (Appendix V.) will show the divisions of provinces as they exist at present, pending more accurate adjustment of some of the frontiers.

I have sketched at some length the inclusion of the provinces of (1) and (2) Bornu (Northern and Southern), (3) Bautshi, (4) Sokoto, (5) Kano, (6) Katagum (which has come under administrative control with the inclusion of Kano), and I have spoken of the condition of (7) Zaria and of (8) Yola. I will now briefly allude to the remaining eight provinces.

## KONTAGORA (9).

69. It will be remembered that the province of Kontagora was brought under control in March, 1901. It had been completely laid waste by its Emir, the noted slave raider Ibrahim, who escaped and at the date of my last report was, with a large force, raiding and harrying the province of Zaria (which was not then included under the Administration). In February, 1902, on the appeal of the Emir of Zaria, I sent an expedition under Major Dickinson to endeavour to effect the capture of Ibrahim. This was brilliantly effected with a handful of mounted infantry, almost without firing a shot, by Captains Abadie and Porter, who captured Ibrahim, together with his two sons and brother and other chiefs, and the whole of his enormous following, estimated at 20,000 people. Large numbers of these who were recently captured slaves fled into the bush and found their way back to their villages. About 660 were repatriated to Wushishi, the Chief of that place being in the retinue of Ibrahim, and some 4,200 more were brought back to their homes in Kontagora, and 188 to Bida. Ibrahim himself was transported to Lokoja and left in gaol for a few days on a charge of murdering the Mallam of Wushishi, but I deemed it inexpedient to try him, and I exiled him to Yola for a time. I was unable to obtain a suitable man to succeed him as Emir, and an attempt to restore the old Pagan dynasty did not prove a success. Ibrahim,



though an inveterate slave catcher, was a man of strong character, nephew of the Sultan of Sokoto, and of great influence throughout the country. He was, in appearance, and I believe in character, a changed man since his downfall and humiliation, and since Kontagora had now been without a chief for two years I decided to bring him back and put him in charge of the town and immediate district, not of the whole province, where he would be under the eye of the Resident. It will in future be wholly impossible for him to slave-raid; he will have neither men nor arms. I believe that his restoration, even though partial, will have a most excellent effect throughout the country, and tend to do away with the misgiving which the unavoidable deposition of the Emir of Zaria created. It will, I know, give the greatest pleasure at Sokoto. Ibrahim has had a severe lesson, and the man who said he would "die with a slave in his mouth" seemed absolutely sick at the mention of a slave when I asked if he would have dealings with them again, and the vehemence and earnestness of his abjuration was almost laughable. The province is under Major Sharpe, C.M.G., and will, I hope, gradually recover its population and prosperity. Major Sharpe states that at present its condition is lamentable. There are few children and no girls, and everywhere are to be seen the ruins of burnt villages. He estimates the population of the province at 9,500 men, 6,000 women, and 5,000 children. The truculent tribes to the north, against whom were constant charges of wanton murder, have seen a British force march through their country (Captain Merrick, returning from Sokoto), and have been warned that such practices must cease.

#### NASSARAWA (10).

70. Captain Moloney's sad death was a very great loss to the province of Nassarawa, where he was doing most excellent work. In consequence of his murder by the Magaji, the subordinate and friend of the ex-Emir of Zaria, I detached that portion of the Zaria dominions which fell into this province from the Zaria control. They formed a long narrow arm reaching down to the Benue. Mr. Granville has succeeded Captain Moloney, and during the interval before his arrival Mr. Cargill took temporary charge of the province and effected a great improvement by bringing about the voluntary abdication of the aged and useless Chief of Keffi in favour of his son. In spite of the punishment inflicted on Abuja, I fear that that nest of robbers has not yet been effectually broken up. The province consists of a great number of separate tribal jurisdictions, with no permanent Emir, and will afford scope for an administrator with talent for organization.

#### MURI (11).

71. On Mr. Hewby's transfer to Bornu the province of Muri fell to Mr. Cargill, before he left for Nassarawa and finally for



Kano. His intimate knowledge of Hausa enabled him to detect the malpractices of the hitherto trusted native officials in this province, who, for a period of three years, have been acquiring slaves and other wealth in the name of the Resident. The senior of the two was found to have 65 slaves in his possession, besides all he had sold from time to time; the junior had 30. These, chiefly girls, had been acquired either on the statement that the Resident required them, or by threats of false reports which would involve (so he represented) terrible punishments. Mr. Cargill, on his transfer to Nassarawa, discovered similar malpractices on the part of the native agent there, and also the guilt of the agent Awudu, upon whom retribution came when Captain Maloney was killed. This matter is one of transcendent importance. The absence of honest native interpreters and agents is the curse of the country, and renders administration very difficult. The only remedy is for Residents to learn Hausa, and now that the initial appointments have been filled, I hope to make the promotion of juniors, and even the retention of seniors, dependent upon their passing the language test. In order to increase continuity—which is vital—the period of residential service for political officers has been increased from one year to eighteen months. The Native Courts in this province have been working especially well. There are a large number of lawless pagan tribes, with some of whom it has not yet been found possible to establish satisfactory relations.

#### BASSA (12).

72. The province of Bassa is said to be full of rubber forests, and other valuable products, but it is inhabited by some half dozen or more extremely truculent pagan tribes—the Bassas, Okpotos, Igbiras, Munshis, &c.—among whom it is not at present safe to travel, and who still practise barbarous rites and are continually perpetrating wanton outrages. I am anxious to co-operate with the High Commissioner of Southern Nigeria in the enforcement of rubber laws for the preservation of the trees, &c., and I hope during the coming year to be able to introduce something more like law and order into this province.

#### KABBA (13).

73. The excessive amount of work devolving upon the Resident at Lokoja, both judicial and executive, has tied down the officer responsible for the province of Kabba to his headquarters to an extent which has involved the unavoidable neglect of the outlying districts. Since this country was detached from Nupe by the Royal Niger Company in 1897 there has been no paramount chief, and much lawlessness prevails. The enforcement of taxation will, I hope, do away with much of the idleness and apathy which I am told at present exists everywhere,



and induce the people to work their land, as I am informed they did in former days, without, as then, being yearly raided for slaves as well.

#### NUPE (14).

74. The province of Nupe, under the intelligent rule of the Emir Mohamadu, and the sympathetic supervision of Mr. Goldsmith and Mr. Goodair, continues to show progress, and the chiefs are apparently very loyal. The Resident reports that the area under cultivation is double what it had been at any previous time, and that the men formerly kept as the Bida standing army are all now farmers. The population is estimated to have increased by 3 per cent. in Bida, Lapai, and Argeye. It is estimated for the whole province at 650,000. An event of much importance during the year was the amicable settlement of the long standing feud between the Emir and the Kuta, who is chief of all the canoeing and riverain population. I fear that oppression and extortion have been going on under the "ajele" system in Nupe, and that the peasantry have been afraid to come to Bida to complain. I have already (para. 31) described this system, which I propose to abolish, and the one which I intend to substitute for it. The radical remedy is for the Resident to be constantly on the move through his province listening to the grievances of the people on the spot. Hitherto in every province he has been detained much at his headquarters, in consequence of the amount of work involved in the preparation of accounts, &c., but the increase of staff will considerably improve this, nor will these routine duties involve so much time as the staff becomes more familiar with the system. The Emir is ever ready to assist in every way, and has made rough roads throughout his dominions and planted trees along them, and has shown himself an enlightened and progressive ruler. In November last he came with a large retinue of many hundreds of horsemen and followers, and with all his chiefs, to pay me a ceremonial visit at Zungeru. His camp is said to have numbered some 10,000 souls. I received him with some ceremonial on the polo-ground, where his horsemen galloped past by batches under their leaders and saluted. They were greatly impressed by some evolutions of a troop of our mounted infantry, which followed. The Emir was, of course, greatly struck with what he saw at Zungeru, especially with the railway and the electric light in Government House. The buildings, masonry-bridges, &c., did much to convince him of the fact, which hitherto they have never believed, that the British have come to stay. This visit of a ruling Emir is a significant acknowledgment before the whole country of the British suzerainty, and was voluntarily made at a time when the situation as regards Kano was growing acute. I was interested to hear what was the view taken by this Emir of the fighting at Kano, for he is a man

of great loyalty to his caste, and has ever been the special advocate of those who had brought retribution on their heads. Alieu of Kano had been a personal friend of his, and he had done his utmost to bring him to reason and to prevent war. I am informed that neither he nor his chiefs expressed the smallest sympathy for him, saying he had brought a just fate on his head, but that they expressed the greatest satisfaction on hearing that Kano had not been looted and had suffered no harm.

#### ILLORIN (15).

75. Mr. Dwyer has achieved what I believe to be considerable progress in the province of Illorin. He has indefatigably toured and mapped, and assessed the tribute payable by each village to its chiefs and to the Emir. The result, as reported by him, is that the Emir is now not less devoted to the administration than he of Nupe. Formerly he was a puppet in the hands of the four Baloguns or war chiefs, and these exercised what extortion they chose. By steadily supporting the authority of the Emir, and by personally supervising the tribute paid to him, Mr. Dwyer, without the assistance of the extortionate ajele, has assured to the Emir a regular and substantial income, based on the ancient tribute, which amounts to £900, and is paid in cash. As Illorin is the destination of most of the Kano and Sokoto caravans, heavy work in connection with the new taxation will devolve upon the Political Officer of this province, but a good beginning has, I understand, already been made, and I am hopeful that the full amount anticipated will be raised this year. It is worthy of note that when the Sokoto-Kano affair began to grow acute, the Emir of Illorin, who formerly was a malcontent, received a letter from a Sokoto chief accusing him of disloyalty, and urging him to foment disorder in his part of the country. The Emir brought the letter to the Resident and read it to the people, and, refusing its accompanying present, turned the bearer out of the town with the message that he intended to pay no more taxes in slaves or otherwise to Sokoto and had accepted British rule.

#### BORGU (16).

76. Under Mr. Kemble (acting in charge) the province of Borgu has maintained the character it has always borne since it was administered in 1898 and 1899 by the West African Frontier Force as an orderly, law-abiding district. The excellent Chief of Kiama is as personally keen as ever in constructing roads and helping the Resident in every way.

#### POLITICAL OFFICERS.

77. Objection has in some quarters been taken to the appointment of military officers as civil residents. Failing the



supply of men with African administrative experience I have found that selected Army officers are an admirable class of men for this work. They are gentlemen; their training teaches them prompt decision; their education in military law gives them a knowledge of the rules of evidence and judicial procedure sufficient when supplemented by a little special study to meet the requirements of a not too technical system of court work, and their training in topography enables them to carry out the surveys of all their journeys. Officers, more especially those who have served in India, have done some excellent work in Northern Nigeria, and their sympathy with and understanding of the people is certainly not less than that of the civilian. It is indeed a characteristic of the British officer that when in civil employ his rule is often marked by less "militarism" than that of the civilian, and he is more opposed to punitive operations.

Both Oxford and Cambridge are now coming forward with offers of facilities for the special training of graduates to enter the Colonial service, and young men of the best class are eager to accept such appointments. "No suitable opportunity," says the Oxford Circular of December 27th, 1902, "should be lost for drawing closer the relationship between the educational centres and the empire." Cambridge is arranging to institute an examination and give a diploma in Tropical Medicine and Hygiene, and already has a Hausa Scholarship. Major Burdon suggests that a chair should be endowed for Hausa and Arabic, which should also include instruction in the religious tenets and the law and polity of the western Mohammedans similar to the school which exists in Paris for the training of Algerian officials and the parallel school in Berlin. No better scheme could be suggested, nor one that would more greatly benefit the Crown Colonies concerned.

#### NATIVE STAFF.

One of the most serious difficulties in administration in Northern Nigeria lies in the almost complete absence of material for creating a native staff. In the clerical departments (secretariat, &c.) I find the greatest difficulty in filling the posts, for the demand is much greater than the supply. With a few notable exceptions the native clerks are unreliable and have not the education to enable them to undertake the work required of them. Yet they receive salaries of £120 to £180 per annum with free quarters as may be available. In the matter of political agents to collect taxes and keep Residents informed of events and carry out subsidiary missions, &c., and of interpreters, the case is even worse. There are extremely few available, and experience has proved that they are with few exceptions thoroughly dishonest, and in some cases have done incalculable harm before being found out. If

we could but find a few honest and efficient native subordinates, the task of administration would be greatly simplified.

#### GENERAL ADMINISTRATION.

78. In this *résumé* it will be seen that the policy as regards the Fulani which I sketched in my report for 1900, and which received the approval of the Secretary of State, has been steadily adhered to. Every effort, as I have said (para. 36) has been made to utilise the abilities of this race, while putting an end to the tyranny and oppression which had hitherto marked their rule. My efforts, however, to introduce any permanent reforms were of little avail so long as Kano defied the Government and Sokoto remained, in theory at least, the suzerain. Now that the absolutely necessary action has been successfully taken to place our relations with those states on a basis which all Nigeria can understand, and the King's Government is acknowledged as the sole suzerain in Northern Nigeria, it is possible to develop the policy further, and to lay down in more detail and with a firmer hand the requirements of the administration. These I have sketched in describing the conditions which I have publicly announced to Sokoto, Kano, Katsena, and Zaria, in so far as general principles are concerned.

#### ABSENTEE LANDLORDS.

The two first internal reforms which I hope to introduce (apart, of course, from the abolition of inhuman punishments and of the dungeons I have described, and the sale of slaves, &c.) are (1) to regulate the appointment of officers of state and (2) to reorganise and reassess the taxation. Concerning the latter, I have written elsewhere (paras 31 and 80). As regards the former, the existence of this large idle class of "absentee landlords" was one of the chief evils of Fulani rule (as I have shown in para. 31). In Zaria alone (for instance) there were 65 such chiefs training the peasantry for the means wherewith to uphold their state. Aliu of Kano (to take another instance) was one of 64 brothers, for all of whom, besides uncles and sons, places of dignity had to be found. He ousted the old traditional holders of offices, who were free-born, and some of whom had held hereditary office from the old Habe dynasty, to replace them by favourite slaves and sons. The Kano hierarchy consists of 12 chiefs, who are appointed from the royal family, 20 hereditary offices, six non-hereditary, and eight held by the Emir's chief slaves. Below these 46 are many petty office holders. In future the appointments to these offices as they fall vacant will be confirmed by the High Commissioner, and I hope gradually to bring it about that they shall be filled either by men who perform some useful work for the state, or else by the chiefs of the neighbouring



cities, who will reside at their towns, and only be summoned to the capital on important occasions to aid with their counsels. This is already, I believe, the system at Sokoto, but nowhere else. It was also largely the system in Uganda.

#### FIREARMS.

79. With regard to firearms, I lost no time in giving effect to my words, that the possession of them had become illegal, and they are being collected and destroyed. With the increased supervision which the small extra staff now provided to control the frontiers affords, I hope to prevent the illicit importation which has hitherto gone unchecked. The existing law gives all the powers required, and is now being enforced throughout the Protectorate. The large standing army kept up by the Sultan of Bornu has been disarmed. 180 breech-loaders and 530 muzzle-loaders have already been handed in, and more are to come, and the Resident reports that he does not think there are 100 unlicensed muzzle-loaders or 12 breech-loaders left in the province. A few permits are given to Emirs and influential men for a very limited number of muzzle-loaders for show.

#### TAXATION BY CHIEFS.

80. In the kaleidoscope of successive dominations the question of the so-called "lawful jurisdiction" of the various chiefs in any part of Africa tends to become hopelessly confused, and, in my view, the very first essential of an effective suzerainty, and the basis of all administrative organisation, depends upon the impartial and patient investigation and settlement of this vital question. It has, therefore, been the primary object of my policy in Northern Nigeria, by dividing the country into provinces, and deputing a Resident to the charge of each, to effect throughout the whole Protectorate a demarcation of existing jurisdictions, and a reassessment (in accordance with the actual taxable capacity of each village) of the tribute, rent, or dues which it shall pay to the over-lord, to replace the present unequal incidence and the arbitrary and tyrannical levies of the past. Recourse to force for the collection of tribute, "lawful" or otherwise, by the chiefs, with its waste of life, and its continual unrest and war is now prohibited, and the British administration is, therefore, responsible for the enforcement of such dues as it may decide to be justly payable. In my view it is a natural corollary that the whole population should pay alike, if not to the alien Fulani, then to the Government direct. In a country blessed with a fruitful soil, and the luxuriant productiveness which marks the tropics, the necessaries of life are procurable with a very minimum of labour, and the small additional work required to meet the demands of the tax or tribute is a benefit, not a burden, to the



population. Some progress has been made with this scheme of assessment.

81. Simultaneously with it a census, and a geographical survey, together with the collection of a mass of statistical information regarding products, area under cultivation, &c., are being effected in a rough and ready way; but the work of fully grappling with and completing so large a task still belongs to the future. Its most effective realisation so far has been achieved in the Illorin province, since it was one of the three first taken under administrative control. During the past year a revenue of £900 has been assessed, and paid in to the Emir of this province. The result, I believe, has been most beneficial to the people, who greatly appreciate the advantages of a fixed and final settlement, in place of the arbitrary imposts of the past, while the Emir is no less grateful for our assistance, and appreciates the advantage of an income which comes in steadily and without trouble. I have already described the mode of collection in Nupe, where I hope to abolish several of the middlemen. It is these intermediaries who bleed the country, and the reduction of their numbers to the lowest effective minimum should be the object of the administration.

#### TAXATION BY GOVERNMENT.

82. As the period of initial construction of an administration feeling its way cautiously among a great population and gradually acquiring a knowledge of the peoples with whom it has to deal gives place to a scheme of rule based on a settled policy, the cost of the machinery necessarily increases, notably on account of the need of more administrative officers and of additional police, and the necessity for raising a local revenue to meet that cost consequently becomes imperative. Beyond doubt the best method of taxation in Africa is the "indirect," viz., by customs; but assuming that the revenue from this source, collected on the coast by Southern Nigeria and Lagos, has reached its maximum, the next best in the condition of the country appears to me to be by *class* taxation. I have, therefore, with the concurrence of the Secretary of State, introduced tolls on caravans and licences on canoes and on the sale and manufacture of native liquors. Of these I will speak later. These alone are, however, insufficient, nor do I think that the principle of direct taxation, though it should be cautiously applied, and its incidence should at first be very light, should be wholly set aside in laying down the lines of policy which are to guide the future development of this country. I, therefore, have proposed to levy from all chiefs who collect tribute and whose ability to do so now depends solely on the Government, a certain proportion (limited under present conditions to one quarter) of the tribute so collected; while in the new assessment all those who pay to no chief, having in many cases abandoned their allegiance, through



the instrumentality, more or less direct, of the white man, shall pay for the present their tribute direct to Government.

83. To make this system effective and to prevent fraudulent and excessive exactions by agents will need an efficient staff. I should be amply satisfied if at present the product of the tax did no more than pay for that staff, since the machinery thus introduced would effect much more than the sole collection of the tax, and since by the introduction of this system without injustice and friction the basis would be laid of a revenue which would continually grow from year to year and form eventually a substantial contribution to the task of rendering the country self-supporting. If a fully adequate supervision is not supplied *ab initio* the result will be extortion and consequent discontent. It is unfortunately one of those cases in which capital outlay must be incurred with a prospect of deferred returns; but however costly the machinery, the expense should not, in my view, be grudged, for whereas it is now not difficult to find acceptance of such a system, its introduction at a future period would infallibly produce discontent. It is for these reasons that the Secretary of State has approved in the present year (1903-1904) of a small additional department (the Revenue Department) whose duties will consist in the assessment and collection of this revenue and otherwise in work identical with that of the Assistant Residents.

84. The taxation I have proposed is upon the revenue of chiefs or communities. I am opposed to direct taxation by Government upon individuals (as I said in my report for 1900) because (1) I think it premature until individual property in land has become recognised, and (2) until the system of serfdom has given place to one of independent agricultural labour, and (3) until a currency has obtained a footing so as to obviate too frequent a payment in kind. In writing this I do not reverse what I wrote on this subject in my report for 1901. I then said that I deprecated direct taxation in the earlier stages of the development of an African Protectorate "while maintaining the absolute right of Government to levy such a tax for benefits conferred." Progress has been somewhat more rapid than I then anticipated, while the necessity of finding a revenue has grown even more imperative, and I consider that it is now possible to introduce the *principle* though its application should at first be tentative and gradual. Moreover, I think that it is better to translate assistance rendered in public works, &c., into liquidation of a recognised payment to the revenue than to allow it to drift into something perilously akin to a system of forced labour.

85. The tax is concerned with the ownership of land and its produce, and my remarks; therefore, both as regards the



recognition of individual property and as regards independent labour do not refer to the urban or to the trading communities, in both of which these principles are already largely recognised. Property in a city, whether real or personal, descends to the legitimate heir, and in Fulani cities is subject to death duties. Labour employed by traders is largely independent and carriers are often engaged and paid for their services. But the farm slaves or serfs—*adscripti glebae*—“paying yearly little dues of wheat, and wine, and oil,” as their forefathers paid, do not own their holdings or understand individual land tenure, and their contribution to the revenue should, in my view, be deducted from those dues,—fairly assessed,—and not take the form of a poll or hut tax. The land in theory belongs to the Suzerain, hitherto the Fulani Emir and now the British Government, and with that transfer of suzerainty begins the right of Government to a share in the occupier's rentals, but not, in my view, the right to an additional impost upon the tenant. In similar fashion the communities not under Fulani rule pay their dues to Government as the immemorial mark of their recognition of suzerainty, and in return they receive immunity from the raids of the Fulani or other slavers and raiders.

86. The other taxes to which I have alluded above are (1) the caravan tolls, (2) canoe licenses, and (3) the local liquor tax. The caravan tolls consist of a levy on goods of 5 per cent. in each Province traversed by a caravan up to a maximum of 15 per cent. on its down journey, and a similar levy on its up journey. This is in return for the safety of the roads and their improvement, and is in lieu of the exorbitant imposts which used to be levied by Emirs, without any such compensating advantages, and which are now abolished. The Royal Niger Company levied, from 1897 onwards, a tax on the staple of trade of 15 per cent., which, since the transfer to Government, has lapsed. The French, I believe, enforce no taxes on caravans but compel them all to pass through Zinder (and Gaya on the west) and take out registration papers.

(2) A licence on canoes, according to their earning capacity, varying from 5s. to £3 per annum. Large transport and ferry canoes in the season can earn £2 and upwards per month. The tax, therefore, is not excessive. Both these taxes are levied on the classes best able to pay in the country, and who have benefited most from the British administration. The canoe owners especially have earned enormous sums by carrying for Government.

(3) The remaining tax is on the manufacture and sale of locally made intoxicating liquors. The duty formerly imposed by the Royal Niger Company of £1 per ton on salt imported into Northern Nigeria from Southern Nigeria has also been revived.



87. The taxes which I have described, together with contributions from Southern Nigeria and Lagos, and the duties which the new staff will enable me to collect on frontiers not conterminous with those Administrations will together, I anticipate, yield a revenue which, though it be as yet but a fraction of the amount required to meet the expenditure, will still compare not unfavourably with any Protectorate in a like stage of development.

#### TRANSPORT.

88. The question of transport is becoming one of the most serious which the Administration has to solve. Carriers are exceedingly costly, and since the chronic unrest of former times has been replaced by comparative order and quiet, a great number of the floating population from whom carriers have hitherto been drawn have, I am told, settled down on the land and to the cultivation of profitable industries. The demand, therefore, for carriers is much greater than the supply, and since the need for the conveyance of supplies to garrisons and other such necessities of the Government is imperative, recourse must be had either to some substitute for carriers or to forced levies. Since the latter alternative is inadmissible, and subversive of all British principles of rule, it remains only to consider the former. In the north, transport animals will live and are not too costly, but the expense of creating the requisite organisation will be considerable, and it will be imperative also to make roads. These are tasks to be undertaken without delay in the coming year, but in my opinion the only feasible way of meeting the difficulty, and by far the cheapest and most effective, is by running a light line as far as Zaria, and thence (having reached a country where animal transport is available and animals thrive), to construct roads to Kano, Sokoto, Bautshi, and Bornu, and organise a cart service upon them. The *construction* of a road to Zaria would be little less costly than that of the track of a surface line, the chief additional expense of the latter consisting in the cost of rails and sleepers, while the up-keep of a transport train, with its necessarily costly supervising staff, the replacement of animals, forage charges, &c., would probably exceed the working expenses and interest on capital of a light railway, apart from the incomparably greater efficiency and rapidity of the latter.

89. The cheapest form of animal transport is the light cart drawn by two oxen. These animals do not require the daily grain ration, the expensive harness, or the individual care and attention necessary for mules and horses. They are procurable in large numbers at low cost, and provided the tsetse fly is absent, and roads possible for carts are made, there is no reason why they should not serve as a cheap means of transport in



the northern provinces. It is to be hoped that the recent investigations into the mode of propagation of the blood parasite, of which the tsetse is the transmitting agency, and the attempts to discover an antitoxin to confer immunity, may have a successful result. I hope that the Medical Department of Northern Nigeria may be able to contribute its share to these invaluable investigations, and that we may also shortly have more reliable information as to the local geographical distribution of the fly. I have already three experimental carts, and hope shortly to introduce many more. The value of transport animals at Kano is approximately as follows:—Camels, £5 to £10; mules, £4 to £7; oxen, £2 to £4. The latter are fairly plentiful, but are troublesome animals to pack, and useful only for draught. Though I hope we may before long have a road to Zaria and Kano, it must be many years before a track fit for carts can be made through the hilly country to Bautshi, and onwards to Bornu. Transport, therefore, to the east at any rate, must consist of mules. There are very few indeed of these animals in the country, and it will be necessary to import them. The Treasurer (Mr. Harrisson), during a recent visit to Argentina, made full enquiries, at my request, concerning the cost of importing mules thence to West Africa, and I myself, in 1899, made similar enquiries, both from Messrs. Houlder Brothers and from the Remount Department, War Office. Mr. Harrisson's local knowledge of Buenos Ayres enabled him to furnish me with valuable figures. They are as follows:—Provided a whole ship-load is taken (viz., 900 animals), one firm with whom he communicated could deliver them at Forcados for £14,400, and another for £15,500, viz., £16 and £17 per mule respectively. This includes freight, vessel's fittings, attendance, fodder, commission, and insurance. Mules (exclusive of shipping) cost £25 and upwards in the Canaries, and some personal knowledge of this matter in India and elsewhere enables me to say that their cost would be much the same from most other sources, nor is there any great supply. The Pernambuco mule should stand the climate of Northern Nigeria well.

90. British Colonies are, I venture to think, much behind those of Germany and France in the matter of road construction. It is several years since the French in West Africa completed a road, 500 miles in length, and fit for motor traffic, to connect their various railheads. The Germans in East Africa long ago completed a main trunk road from the coast to Tabora and thence branching to Lakes Tanganyika and Victoria, and another from the port of Bagamoyo to that of Dar-es-Salaam and thence to Lake Nyassa, while their West African Colonies are, I believe, equally well supplied. Such roads reduce the cost of transport by rendering it possible to use carts; they promote trade, and are of great strategic value. I hope that before long Northern Nigeria will be able to boast of some



development in this direction, but hitherto the more absolutely urgent work in other directions has compelled me to defer road construction, except in and around cantonments.

### RAILWAYS.

91. No further survey for the extension of the Lagos Railway into Northern Nigeria has been undertaken during this year. I have, however, been able to discover a port (at Baro) on the Niger to which the existing light surface line between Zungeru and Bari Juko could be extended to reach the river, without traversing the great belt of swamp and flood area which extends along its left bank from the Kaduna mouth. From this port a rough survey has been made by the Director of Public Works through the trade centre of Bida, and no difficulty has been encountered. A location survey as far as Bida is now being made by Mr. Scott, Surveyor. This extension would, if made, place Zungeru within 18 hours of Lokoja, and enormously facilitate the transport of stores, mails, and passengers, saving much valuable time at present wasted by the ten days or more occupied by the Kaduna route, and providing a quicker and less distressing means of transport for invalids than the present journey (for nine months in the year) by open canoe. Incidentally the railway would add very greatly to the comfort of Europeans by enabling us (now that the stern-wheeler "Sarota," which has a refrigerator, has been placed on the river) to bring up frozen meat and vegetables, and so vary the ceaseless diet of fowls, which are not nutritious. Supplies of meat and English fruit and vegetables could be bought from the steamers at Forcados, brought up by the "Sarota" to Baro, and delivered thence in Zungeru in eight or ten hours by rail. This would effect an improvement in health.

92. The line would, moreover, traverse the greatest trade route in Nigeria, and render possible the export of cotton and other produce grown in the Nupé province and in Southern Zaria. Without it cotton cannot, I fear, be profitably exported from those districts. The great additional demand for transport from Lokoja to Zungeru, consequent on the increase of the Political, Military, and Police Departments, can with difficulty be met without this line.

93. Alternative routes the whole way from Zungeru to Zaria have also been examined and roughly surveyed by the Director of Public Works (who has great experience of railway work in India) and a feasible track for the ultimate extension of this surface line has been found. The length would be 153 miles. The further distance to Kano from Zaria (82 miles) has also been roughly surveyed. This is a somewhat more expensive section, but I do not consider that this further extension is very

necessary, and not at all comparable in importance with that to Zaria, which is the real centre of all caravans and trade, and the point from which the roads to the north, east, and west diverge.

94. If the cost of an extension of the Lagos line be assessed at £6,000 per mile (which is the estimate for the last extension sanctioned), the total cost from Ibadan to Zaria would be at least £3,000,000, apart from the bridge across the Niger. The Lagos railway, moreover, would be in competition with steamer transport on the Niger, and this would compel it to so reduce its carrying freights southwards that a traffic greatly in excess of what exists, or can exist until new industries have been created, would alone enable it to pay even its working expenses. In my view, a light line from the Niger to Zaria could deal adequately with the existing traffic, and create the new industries which will later provide traffic for the more costly line. It would work northwards from the Niger, and would, therefore, be in co-operation with and not in competition with the steamer transport. Meanwhile, the extension of the Lagos line to Oshogbo, and eventually to Illorin, has been approved by the Secretary of State, and this extension will, as Sir William MacGregor points out, enable it to tap a very fertile district and pass towns having populations of 60,000 to 100,000 souls and upwards.

95. The great urgency is for an *immediate* line to serve the needs of the Administration in lieu of the failing supply and costly method of human carriers, and to secure to British ports the trade of the north, as well as to render feasible the development of the cotton and other possible industries. These objects cannot be achieved otherwise than by the rapid construction of a light line at low cost. The light line I advocate may, in fact, be described better perhaps as a tramway, since its gradients, curves, and speed are not intended to rival those of a railway.

#### SURVEYS.

96. Considerable progress has been made in surveys, and the map of Northern Nigeria is now beginning to be filled in with some degree of accuracy. I have had a separate map of each province compiled on a scale of  $\frac{1}{25,000}$  (approximately four miles to one inch), and upon this has been traced every route surveyed since February, 1901, when the existing data were last incorporated. A map of a portion of the Protectorate on scales of  $\frac{1}{500,000}$  and  $\frac{1}{1,000,000}$  (eight and sixteen miles to one inch) has been compiled by the Intelligence Division of the War Office, and these will be corrected and brought up to date by the recent information in the large-scale maps. I have also had a map made on a scale of  $\frac{1}{2,000,000}$



(approximately 32 miles to one inch), incorporating all information up to date, a copy of which is attached to this report. Appendix V. From it will be seen the tentative division into provinces, the boundaries of which have been in many cases surveyed and fixed in accordance with tribal jurisdictions.

#### ECONOMIC.

97. Additional consignments of cotton seed have been received from England and distributed. Samples of indigenous cotton from each province have been sent to the British Cotton Growing Association, and also some samples of the cotton from the new seed, but as yet their report has not been received. I hear that the latter has been valued at the very high price of  $6\frac{3}{4}d.$  per lb. It is under consideration to send a cotton expert to Northern Nigeria, as has been done to each of the other West African Colonies, who should instruct the natives in the use of ginning and pressing apparatus, and report on the suitability of various districts and soils for cotton cultivation, and upon the prospects of the industry if taken seriously in hand. My own view is that imported products such as cocoa, improved cotton, coffee, &c., should not be grown in plantations by Europeans, but introduced as a crop among the agricultural villages, and their cultivation promoted by a distribution of plants and seeds, and by a promise to buy the produce, and by bonuses for good results, in order to naturalise them in the country. The extensive growth of the onion and leek throughout the Hausa States shows that the people readily adopt a new culture. It is necessary to establish nurseries of such plants for distribution, under the care of an expert Curator, and I think it would be most useful to place in the Government gardens specimens of indigenous trees of economic value (*e.g.*, the various rubber plants, wood-oil trees, gambia pod, &c., &c.), so that Residents and others on arrival could learn to recognise these, and promote their cultivation, and check their destruction in their provinces. It is, above all, important to teach the people the use of oxen in agriculture, and to introduce the American or Indian plough used by the Kaffirs of South Africa. It has been pointed out by many writers, that since throughout Africa oxen are only driven or tended by men, the introduction of ploughs has the result of emancipating the women to some extent from the labour of field work, and causes it to be undertaken by men. Men, however, already work in the fields throughout the greater part of Northern Nigeria.

#### LOCAL TRADE.

98. Apart from the trade done by the merchants for over-sea export, there are several other forms of trade carried on in Northern Nigeria, concerning which a few observations may not be out of place.

99. There are in Kano four distinct classes of traders. I interviewed the chief merchants of each class separately and informed them of the slavery and firearms laws, and of the taxation on caravans, &c.

100.—(1.) *Tripoli*.—The first class consists of a small colony of white traders (Arabs) from Tripoli. The extent of the trade done by them may be gauged from a despatch recently received from the Consul at Tripoli, in which he states that a caravan from Kano and the south had just arrived, consisting of 1,220 camels laden as follows:—

	£
Feathers, 200 loads, value £800 each	= 16,000
Skins, 1,000 loads, value £24 each	= 24,000
Ivory, 20 loads, value £50 each	= 1,000
	<hr/>
	£41,000

together with 20,000 to 25,000 five-franc pieces bought at two for one Maria Theresa dollar. The caravan had been 11 months on the journey. The cost of transport is estimated at £27 per ton. Of these goods the Morocco leather comes from Nigeria, and perhaps a portion of the feathers and ivory. It is difficult to see how this northern trade can survive when once competition from the south begins, or what articles there are except Morocco leather, which already goes largely to the south, and Kano gowns and cloths, which can bear the heavy transport charges to Tripoli. It would be interesting to know whether these traders have hitherto managed to export any slaves to Tripoli and Turkey. When in Kano I impressed on them the prohibition against slave dealing in any form and against the import of firearms. Their imports were said to consist of burnouses and cloths, sweets, scents, tea, &c.

101.—(2.) *Salaga*.—The second batch of traders who came to see me at Kano, and who form a separate community, are the Salaga merchants, who import kolas from the hinterland of the Gold Coast and Togoland, taking cloths and live stock, Kano leather work, antimony, and some "potash," &c., in exchange. Upon this import in future the authorised customs will be levied. Lack of staff, and the precarious footing which we held in the north, has prevented the levying of this tariff hitherto. The chief route enters at Kengakoi, near Illo, and passes through Sokoto to Kano.

102.—(3.) *Asben*, &c.—The third, and by far the most important, trade of Northern Nigeria is that in "potash" and live stock. This "potash" (which consists of carbonates of soda)



is of two kinds, slabs of rock and loose or powdered. Its value is reported as follows (per ton):—

Kano: "Stone," £18 13s., at 1,200 cowries equal 1s.

"Loose," £4 16s. to £6 14s.

Zaria: £24.

Bida: £42

Lokoja: £42.

Lagos: £40.\*

Kola nuts, per 100:—

Kano: 6s. 6d.

Lagos: 1s. 3d. to 1s. 6d.

103. The greater part of the potash comes from Asben and from Minau in French territory, but there are also areas which yield it in the northern part of British Bornu, and (it is said) some of the islands in Lake Chad, *e.g.*, Kawa, three days' journey to the east. Each year the Asbenawa enter Nigeria in the dry season with trains of camels laden with this "potash," and with herds of live stock (cattle and sheep, and a few goats, all males). These they sell to the Hausa merchants (the fourth distinct trading community of Kano), receiving kolas and black cloths, and British cotton and hardware goods, in exchange. There are a few resident Asbenawa in Kano established as merchants, and dealing in the produce annually imported by their tribesmen.

104.—(4.) *Hausa*.—The Hausa merchants form enormous caravans, chiefly of small donkeys, and transport this potash (together with live stock and articles of Kano manufacture) to Illorin and Lagos. They are unwilling to dispose of it en route (hence the equality of prices at Lokoja, Bida, and Lagos), and trade it in Illorin chiefly for kolas, and for cotton, hardware, and other goods. It is largely used by the natives for cooking purposes, and is an indispensable adjunct to the yam diet of the Yorubas. It is also greatly in demand for horses, to whom it is given in large quantities.

#### LOCAL INDUSTRIES.

105. There is also a considerable local trade in raw and manufactured cotton. Zaria, for instance, produces large quantities of raw cotton, which is carried to Kano and manufactured there into cloth, and the Hausa gown, or "tobe," which is generally beautifully embroidered with patterns in white or colours. The leather trade is another local industry, Kano and Zaria being the chief centres where shoes, slippers, long riding and wearing boots, saddles, and innumerable other articles of leather, are made. These also are embroidered or

\* The price was £60 before the roads in Northern Nigeria were made safe.

worked in different coloured leathers. The leathers are red, yellow, and green, the last being the finest and most costly. Bida is the only place where a glass factory exists that I know of, and every large city has its guild of blacksmiths and workers in iron. The embossed brass and copper work of Bida in especial is very good, and the designs of their goblets, in which brass and copper are beautifully blended, are extremely elegant. Space does not permit of my detailing the lesser manufactures and industries, but the preparation of indigo, and the dyeing of cloths, which is carried on in almost every town, is an industry so extensive as to merit mention. Horse-breeding is a source of profit throughout the towns in the north, and a small troupe of brood mares is met with in almost every town of Samfara.

#### PROSPECTS OF TRADE.

106. The inclusion of the northern Hausa States under the Administration has been effected only just in time to check the diversion of trade routes, a matter in which the French have shown such great activity. The Germans also have endeavoured to prevent traders and caravans from crossing the frontier into British territory, and have prohibited the export of ivory from Adamawa. As, however, it is only a short time since the trade centre of Kano came under British control, and as the German and French frontiers are only now being delimited, it is premature to discuss the opportunities for trade expansion which the inclusion of the northern States will involve. I hope in a future report to be able to give some useful statistics of the various openings which present themselves. At present I can only point out that the population is dense, and imbued with a keen trading instinct, and that if a cheap form of transport, *e.g.*, a light line, were constructed, the country might produce immense quantities of cotton, ground nuts, capsicums, beniseed, and the various other exportable agricultural products; while the sylvan resources, the so-called "gutta" of Hausaland (the rubber of the "Gamsi" tree), shea nuts and shea butter, wood oils, &c., are at present practically untouched, and must remain so for lack of transport. From Bornu the Resident, Mr. Hewby (who has an expert knowledge), reports great quantities of gum which is not collected, as well as gambia pod, kino, copaiba, tamarind, shea; and a considerable quantity of rubber (in the south), while skins, feathers, and ivory are exported northwards to Tripoli.

107. The Niger Company showed some enterprise in asking permission to attach one of their staff to the Bornu expedition. This gentleman, and also another who was attached to their prospecting expedition, report on the country (1) from Ibi *viâ* Bautshi to Bornu and thence to Yola, and (2)



from Zungeru to Zaria and thence to Bautshi and the tin district at Badiko. Their reports may be summarised as follows:—*Ibi to Bautshi.* Trade prospects excellent when the roads are safe. People eager to trade. Much shea, ground nuts, beniseed and balsam. *Bautshi through Bornu.* Country absolutely desolated by war before the advent of our Government: very rich and fertile; little population, except in Gombe district. Gum, shea, balsam, "gutta," and tamarind, *Bornu to Yola.* Rich and populous; people eager to trade; benefit of safe roads. *Wushishi to Zaria.* Trade prospects very good, especially at Gwari. People eager to trade. Much shea, cotton, a little palm-oil, ground nuts, and tobacco. At Zaria hardly any Company's cloth. Native leather work and cloth in quantities; "gutta," 25s. for 75 lbs. *Zaria to Bautshi.* Prospects hopeless. Much rubber and "gutta." People apathetic, except at Lere. Cotton, cattle and some rice and beeswax. *Bautshi.* Much rubber for sale, some beniseed. Company's cloth in the markets. Roads must be made safer.

I believe that the Company has it in contemplation to open trading depôts at Zaria and other interior towns, a proposal I welcome with great pleasure.

108. In the northern States I observed that the shea butter tree disappears, and is replaced by the "Gamsi Maifadigaine" (*i.e.*, broad leaved), and very many other new varieties of trees. I noticed throughout the country that the stately trees, which give a parklike appearance to the cultivated areas (chiefly the "locust" with its useful bean, and the shea, and in the north the tamarind), are all of many years growth and are being extensively cut down. Young trees to take their place are non-existent, for the Fulani dynasty (at any rate for years past) appears to have neglected the good of the country, and to have only endeavoured to squeeze what they could out of it. I hope to remedy this, and to introduce new and valuable trees, but had our advent been much longer delayed I fear all this country would have become deforested, since the tree growth in the north is not exuberant as in the Delta. The Asbenawa are great offenders, for they cut down the young acacias and tamarinds, and lop great limbs off the older trees, to graze their camels, till nothing remains but a dying bole.

The Bassa province produces ivory, and, I believe, is full of rubber forests and of valuable timbers. Colonel Pavel, of the German expedition, reports the country north of the Benue to be rich and cultivated, with a fertile soil, producing cotton and rubber. Dikwa, on the Anglo-German frontier line, imports coffee, sugar, velvets, silks, weapons, and gold and silver objects from Tripoli, chiefly, I believe, through the British sphere.

109. The country north of Zaria appears to offer every facility for raising stock. Many excellent fodder grasses abound, and



the tsetse appears to be entirely absent. The magnificent type of oxen in the country can hardly be improved, and the importation of a few Spanish jackasses would enable us to breed a very serviceable and strong mule. The breed of horses might also be greatly improved by the importation of a few stallions. I think also that ostrich farming might prove a lucrative business. A light railway would also secure as freights the really prodigious tonnage of potash annually transported south by men and animals. In return for the products I have named there is a practically unlimited market for salt and for cotton and hardware goods.

110. This trade, however, will never be developed, and may not improbably be diverted to the French sphere, unless two conditions are fulfilled, and that without delay. The first is, as I have said, the construction of a light line, which will reach the centres of trade within a few years. The second is that merchants will take the trouble to go inland and establish depôts for the collection of produce, instead of confining their stations to the banks of the Niger and waiting for trade to come to them. The Administration has opened up these markets and rendered many of the routes to them perfectly safe, which were not traversable a year ago, though others still remain as yet dangerous to traders. It is in contemplation to make a good road from Zungeru to Kano, and what is now required is that merchants with enterprise shall import carts or mechanical transport (pending the construction of the light railway), and take advantage of the opportunities thus offered. The existing monopoly in Northern Nigeria was its salvation at a time when a number of rival traders, with warehouses side by side, at some two or three stations on the Niger, bid against each other for a limited output of native produce, the quantity of which was not appreciably increased by their competition and consequently enhanced prices. It is now an anachronism, and retards the development of the country, which is large enough, and offers opportunities enough, for many firms without mutual interference. Since the great obstacle to the advent of competition is the difficulty of procuring transport up the Niger (the Niger Company alone possessing river vessels), I am considering how far Government may be able to assist all merchants alike by conveying a limited quantity of merchandise up river in Government vessels.

111. I would more particularly welcome development on specialised lines. One firm might undertake the carrying trade as "transport riders," and, by utilising draught transport and steamers, collect produce at various depôts. Failing British initiative, I shall hope to utilise the Tripoli merchants and the Asbenawa with their camels. (As a beginning I engaged 50 of the camels of the latter to accompany me to Sokoto and back to Kano, and I hope soon to be able to induce them to accept contracts for carrying telegraph and building materials, and



stores in the northern provinces.) Another might undertake the development of the cotton and cocoa\* industries. With regard to cotton, the following note (dated December 9th, 1902), furnished me by the Niger Company, give some precise and useful information:—

“As far back as 1888 the question of working commercially the indigenous cotton was considered, and samples of small shipments sent home. As shipped it much resembled rough Peruvian, and was marketable at about equal value, say then 5*d.* to 5½*d.* per lb.

“At that time it was decided to make trials in the various experimental plantations and in other parts of Northern and Southern Nigeria. Trials were made with Egyptian and American cotton seed, &c. (Georgian, Nankin, Louisiana, Sea-island, and Garo Hill.)

“The trials were in almost every case eminently satisfactory. Altogether several hundredweights of cotton were sent home from various parts of Nigeria, of course having been prepared in a primitive fashion. The reports from Liverpool, Manchester, and London referred to the length and strength, and valued as follows: Egyptian cotton 5½*d.*, as against 6¾*d.* marketable Egyptian. On the samples of the other cottons the valuation varied from 5*d.* to 6*d.* per lb., and would average over 5½*d.*, which was then the market value of middling American. The Directors having satisfied themselves that there was a future for cotton in Nigeria, postponed any larger experiments, knowing that the labour difficulty could not be immediately overcome. Considering that there were large quantities of vegetable products awaiting collection, and wasting yearly through native lethargy, the time was not considered ripe for the development of the cotton industry.”

In respect of agriculture and sylvan produce, it would be necessary to import seed, and, as I have said, to introduce the “American” or Indian plough used in South Africa, and to teach the natives the use of animals, and of machinery, for agricultural purposes.

112. In a word the chief needs of Northern Nigeria now are (1) cheap transport, and (2) European competition, for the development of its natural resources, and the introduction of new articles of commercial value. Any new comers would find the Administration keenly eager to assist in every possible way, and ready itself to share in the pioneer work and expenses,

---

\* Cocoa was started 10 years ago in the Gold Coast Colony, and the value this year of the exports is estimated at £80,000. The results in the Cameroons are even more striking.

but such development should not rest on the shoulders of Government alone, nor in the past history of our commerce has British trade looked to the initiative of Governments to lead the way for unenterprising merchants.

113. I had hoped to be able in this report to give some statistics of the imports from Lagos, but the Resident of Illorin has been too much pressed with the multifarious duties of his post to be able as yet to ascertain these with any degree of accuracy, nor have I been able up to now to summarise and produce in tabular form the statistics regarding trade which I have received from the various provinces. The new caravan tolls will afford valuable data on this head, which I hope to incorporate in my next report. I was aware that an enormous quantity of merchandise passed to and from the northern States and Illorin, but I was not prepared for the actual volume which I saw on my way from Zungeru to Zaria. It is simply amazing, and nowhere in Africa did I conceive that there was anything like it. The road I traversed is but one of several routes, and along the whole route one meets a continual stream of laden men, women, and asses, numbering thousands, together with ceaseless herds of live stock. The value of merchandise passing through Bida was estimated at £49,850. The heads of the caravans expressed great pleasure at the complete safety of the roads. During the year the Niger Company's cash trade again increased very largely, but no returns are given, since they prefer that the statistics on this head should be treated as confidential.

#### TRADE.

114. I append tables (Appendix VI.) showing in detail the imports and exports by the Niger Company. They show a falling-off in the total of £35,552. The value of the exports only decreased by £4,831. The shea crop failed this year, as it occasionally does, and accounted for a decrease of £17,446. Since this was due entirely to natural and exceptional causes, it may be expected to recover itself fully next year. Apart from this it will be seen that the value of other exports increased by £12,615, in spite of the decrease in ivory, due to the advent of the German expedition in the hinterland of the Cameroons and the prohibition they have placed upon its export. The bulk of the ivory has in past years come from German Adamawa and has been steadily decreasing. The trade of the Protectorate may therefore be said to be increasing in a satisfactory way. The disproportionate decrease in imports of £30,721, with a corresponding decrease in duties of £3,238, can only be due to the consumption of existing stocks. On powder alone, for instance, £12,000 had, I am told, been paid in duties in 1900 and the stocks are still unconsumed.



115. During the year Messrs. John Holt & Company established factories at Lokoja and at Quendon, but I have not been able to obtain any statistics of the trade they have done. The trade carried on by petty traders is, I believe, very largely on the increase, especially that of small Lagos merchants at Illorin. The Lagos returns for the year show a very marked increase in the importation of cotton goods, and I think that a great portion of the amount is due to the large increase in imports into Northern Nigeria (chiefly *via* Illorin) from Lagos.

116. I think I may say that the two primary objects for the development of trade, which I noted in my last report, have now been to a large extent realised, viz., (1) the inclusion of the northern States under administrative control and the opening up of the markets they supply, and (2) the suppression of slave raiding and the safeguarding of the main routes from pillage and robbery. I am informed that the consequent increase of trade is enormous, and along the whole route to Zaria I constantly met women travelling alone, and all caravans were practically unarmed. The employment of armed forces by the Fulani on the one hand has been completely prohibited, but among the pagans in the difficult hills to the south and west of Bautshi the pastime of cutting up traders still prevails to some extent. It would have been manifestly unfair to coerce these free pagans so long as Kano and others were left free to raid and capture them, but it now remains to render these lesser routes as safe as the main arteries, and to compel the lawless bands to cease from pillage, for which, with the cessation of Fulani slave raids, they have no longer any excuse. The general sense of security afforded by the administration is well instanced by the fact that since our troops have occupied Argungu (in order to escort French caravans across British territory, and later for the protection of the Boundary Commission) traders from Sokoto and Gando have entered the town in increasing numbers. Seeing that Argungu has been at war with the Fulani more or less for the last 100 years, such a thing as the advent of Sokoto people to Argungu was unheard of, and it is a testimony to the attitude of the people towards us that where our troops go the traders and indigenous population feel they are safe. It was again strikingly manifested in the Kano campaign, when the traders by hundreds met our troops on the march daily, and there was no break whatever in the trade, and it was in fact greater than at any previous time. So again in the east, the pagan tribes who have for years been hostile to Bautshi, now come to trade peaceably in the market, relying on the protection and security afforded by the Government.

117. The next objects to be achieved are (1) the improvement of means of transport, as already suggested, and (2) the establishment of depôts and purchasing agencies in the interior to

collect and purchase existing products and introduce new ones (as, for instance, half-way between Bornu and Yola, and between Zaria and Zungeru), and to complete on the spot with the trade to Tripoli and the north.

#### NATURE OF TRADE.

118. I have dwelt strongly on this point in former reports, and I there observed that the imports into Northern Nigeria are exclusively of a useful kind (cottons, hardware, &c.), the produce of British industry conveyed in British ships, and do not include liquor, which is a foreign article largely transported in foreign ships, and which adds nothing to the progress of the people. I added also that the trade we are developing is in substitution of the trade in slaves, which has hitherto formed the main traffic in Northern Nigeria. These points are worth recalling, for, although Northern Nigeria has cost, and is yearly costing, the British taxpayer a very large sum of money, it is satisfactory to bear in mind that the markets which are being opened up are markets for British industries, and that, though Governments are not philanthropic institutions, the outlay of the taxpayers' money has resulted in the suppression of a vast slave trade and the cessation of the worst and most extensive slave-raiding system in Africa. Though it would seem to be of late somewhat the fashion to scoff at forcible measures undertaken for suppressing slave raiding, I venture to say that in the last three years the results achieved in this direction in Nigeria have been effective, and attended probably by less bloodshed than perhaps fifty years of dhow-catching on the east coast, for which a large sum was yearly voted by Parliament, estimated, I believe, at not less than £200,000 per annum. If the British taxpayer likes to have "something to show for his money," I think he may rest assured that his contributions have not been ill-spent in Northern Nigeria, and have already produced an amelioration in the condition of the people which cannot be expressed in terms of £ s. d., while the future promises well for his trade.

#### MINERALS.

119. A large number of "exclusive prospecting licences" under the Minerals Proclamation were taken out during the year, but, with the exception of the Niger Company, the syndicates do not appear to have produced any very tangible results so far. The Chairman of the Niger Company in his annual report speaks as follows of the results of their prospecting expedition under Mr. Nicolaus in the Bautshi Province:—

"The tin that is found is alluvial in coarse and fine grains. It can be secured very pure by simply washing the sands and gravel, the resulting product, technically known as black



tin, having a value of £73 sterling per ton without smelting. The tin contains no impurities whatever detrimental to its smelting and it would not even require to be refined.

“ Mr. Nicolaus has brought home samples which he tells us are the result of promiscuous washing of sand and gravel in the river and give a fair criterion of their value. The produce of black tin is calculated at the average value of this quarter's prices, *i.e.*, £73 per ton. The average value of a ton of river gravel is, by the samples, £1 5s. 6d., the approximate cost of treating the same would, at the outside figure, not come to more than 2s. On the above calculations he points out that as a mining venture, situated as this is, the profits on working the tin deposits even in a rough and ready manner would be considerable.

“ The prospecting brought to light that the coarser grained alluvial tin did not travel further than about three miles from the range of hills down the river. The richest of the stanniferous gravels and sands in and near the river and its tributaries extend a distance of about 11 miles, which is the only area worked for stream tin by the natives. The fine tin can be traced for a distance of about 14 miles, making altogether a length of about 25 miles of river commercially workable for tin.

“ The question of transport is one on which hangs the life of every commercial undertaking or industry in that part of the country, but, in the opinion of Mr. Nicolaus, it is in no way insurmountable.

“ He concludes his report by saying ‘ We have great pleasure in being able to assure you of the evident richness of the areas we have advised being held in tin-bearing gravels and the fairly conclusive evidence of tin ore being found in the granite. In comparing the value of the area with other alluvial tin fields, irrespective of its situation and question of transport, you will see that its possibilities and capabilities are great, and although the purpose of the expedition was to locate the tin area, ample evidence has, we think, been secured for its further prospecting and development.’ ”

#### RECEIPTS AND EXPENDITURE.

120. The tables in Appendix VII. show the expenditure and receipts (estimated) for the last completed financial year, together with the actual figures of previous years.

121. The cost of the Northern Nigeria Regiment of the West African Frontier Force (direct and indirect) absorbs a very great part of the revenue, and it must be remembered that this force is not merely a local asset. During the greater part of 1900 a large part of it was employed in quelling the rising in Ashanti; in the following year a strong detachment

was again sent to that country; and in the year under review a force was sent to Southern Nigeria to assist in the Aro expedition.

## COINAGE.

122. The quantity of specie imported during the year is as follows:—

					1901.			1902.		
					£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Gold	...	...	...	...	3,000	0	0	...	—	—
Silver	...	...	...	...	90,000	0	0	...	147,000	0 0
Bronze	...	...	...	...	350	0	0	...	—	—
Total					93,350	0	0	...	147,000	0 0
From Niger Company					2,109	19	4	...	11,425	16 0

The use of slaves as currency, to which I referred in my last report, has been abolished, and may, I think, be said to have practically ceased throughout the whole Protectorate, though of course the buying and selling of slaves still goes on illicitly to a large extent. The area of circulation of British currency is continually increasing. The new coin with His Majesty's effigy was introduced in 1902 and is apparently popular. I impressed upon the rulers of Kano, Sokoto, and Katsena the necessity and advantage of at once bringing British silver into effective circulation. So soon as British currency becomes thoroughly understood and accepted at Kano, I anticipate that it will rapidly become popularised throughout the whole Protectorate. The recently imposed taxes, especially the caravan tolls, will tend greatly to its promotion. The value of cowries varies from time to time and increases as they are carried further northwards. The number of cowries equal to 1s. is approximately as follows:—

Yola, 1,200.  
 Illorin, 4,000.  
 Bida, 3,000.  
 Lokoja, 2,500.  
 Ilo, 1,000.  
 Zaria, 2,000.

Kano, 1,200.  
 Katsena, 1,200.  
 Sokoto, 1,200.  
 Kontagora, 2,500.  
 Nassarawa, 2,400.

## JUDICIAL.

123. The appointment of a Chief Justice at the end of 1901 enabled me to institute an effective Supreme Court; and a new series of Proclamations, together with Rules of Court, have been enacted for the Supreme, the Provincial, and the Cantonment Courts. The principles adopted in the original judicial administration have been retained with some few modifications, notably that the jurisdiction of the Supreme Court may be, and has been, extended over the whole Protectorate by "Gazette" notice, and that the Cantonment



Courts are now affiliated to the Supreme Court. The latter has now concurrent jurisdiction everywhere with the Provincial Courts, and the Cantonment Magistrate is a Commissioner of the Supreme Court. The procedure of the Courts has been regularised by rules. The great distances and defective communications still render any circuit system impossible. A very great improvement is noticeable in the working of the Provincial Courts. Every Cause List is checked by the Attorney-General and by the High Commissioner; and the Cause List itself, accompanied by a *précis* of cases and full minutes of all requiring confirmation, operates, as before, as an appeal on behalf of the condemned. Residents without exception have taken great pains to improve their judicial work, and with most satisfactory results. The offence of "personation" and of extortion in the name of the Government still remains exceedingly rife throughout the Protectorate and causes an incalculable amount of oppression and misery. A new Proclamation giving increased powers in respect of this crime has been drafted.\*

#### LEGISLATION.

124. The following is a list of the laws enacted during the year 1902:—

1. Liquor Prohibition.—Amending the existing law without change of principle.
- 2 and 3. Customs and Customs Tariff.—Providing for the management and regulation of customs, and imposing a tariff identical with that of Southern Nigeria and Lagos. \* All goods which pay duty at ports in either of these two administrations are exempt from further customs in Northern Nigeria. They form, of course, practically the entire bulk of the imports.
4. Non-natives Registration Amendment.—Disallowed owing to a technical error and re-drafted. Its scope is to exempt Government officials from the necessity of registration.

\* Personation is carried on (1) by independent scoundrels, who go from place to place demanding slaves, sheep, and cattle, or other property, in the name of the white man; (2) by discharged carriers, who loot as they please in the towns through which they pass; and (3) by Government employees, soldiers, and civil agents. I have already described how one of the most trusted political agents has recently been convicted, after a long trial, and was found to have 65 slaves in his possession, while his subordinate had 30. The great difficulty in the last class of case is to induce the people to come forward and give evidence. In the second class there is always the danger of false accusations, for the purpose of securing compensation for wrongs never done. I took occasion as I passed through each town, on my way from Zungeru to Kano, to summon the chiefs, and reiterated to each one that they were at liberty to seize and bring before the Resident all persons making such demands, which were *never* genuine.

5. Minerals Proclamation.—Laying down the conditions for mining and prospecting.
  6. Supreme Court.—*Vide* Section "Judicial," *Supra*.
  7. Cantonment Courts.—*Vide* Section "Judicial," *Supra*.
  8. Prisons.—For the establishment and regulation of prisons.
  9. Provincial Courts.—*Vide* Section "Judicial," *Supra*.
  10. West African Frontier Force.—In identical terms, *mutatis mutandis*, with those enacted by all other Colonies in West Africa, constituting the Northern Nigeria Regiment and forming the Military Code. [No. 10 of 1901 was never brought into operation and was superseded by the present enactment.]
  11. Petitions of Right Proclamation.
  12. Patents.—Identical, *mutatis mutandis*, with other West African Colonies.
  13. Lands Proclamation Amendment.
  14. Departmental Offences.—Conferring power on heads of departments to inflict small fines upon subordinates.
  15. Protection of trees within half a mile of Government Stations.
  16. Crown Lands.—Vesting the lands taken over from the Royal Niger Company in the High Commissioner.
  17. Surrender of the murderers of Captain Keyes to the French Government for trial.
  18. Niger Navigation.—Giving effect to the Berlin Act.
  19. Unsettled districts.—Prohibiting unauthorised persons from entering certain districts.
  20. Niger Transit.—Enacting regulations for transit on the Niger.
  21. Telegraphs.—Regulating construction of lines and penalising the divulging of messages and other matters in connection with telegraphs.
  22. Master and Servant.—Regulating the relations between employer and employed, and engagement of labour for service in or beyond the Protectorate.
125. In addition, various regulations under existing Proclamations have been made, more especially under "the Wild Animals Preservation Proclamation," Postal Regulations under Proclamation 18 of 1900, and Telegraph Regulations under No. 21 of 1902, &c.

#### SLAVERY.

126. As regards slavery I am now able to take a much stronger line than before, in accordance with the conditions of appointment for Emirs which I have laid down in each case. Hitherto there has been no law against dealing in slaves, other than in slaves moved from one place to another for sale,



or those recently enslaved. It would have been but a pious resolution—an edict *pour rire*—to have declared the buying and selling of domestic slaves illegal, so long as the Administration was as yet unable to enforce prohibition, and slave dealing was sanctioned by the suzerain at Sokoto, the central slave market at Kano remaining beyond our control. The prohibition against all dealing in slaves has now been publicly declared, and publicly acquiesced in in these capital cities themselves, and I have already submitted a new Proclamation giving effect to this edict. I do not, however, propose to interfere with the serfdom of the agricultural peasantry, or the house-born domestics of the cities, in so far as avoidance is compatible with the abolition of the “legal status” which has already been declared. The anomaly under which the law of the Protectorate admits the right of every human creature to assert his freedom, while the executive desires not to interfere with the only existing form of labour contract, or to overturn the social system, is one which, of course, presents constant difficulties. These can only be met in a practical way by dealing with each case on its merits. The cases which present themselves fall usually into certain classes, and with these I have dealt in a series of instructions to Residents. I regret that space precludes the possibility of a fuller examination here of this very intricate question. I can only say in brief that one class of cases is really rather a question of divorce than of slavery, and can be dealt with as such by Native Courts. Another, that of farm servants, *adscripti glebae*, involves the right of taking up new lands, and, when necessary, can be dealt with on those lines. Others, such as cases of ill-usage, sale of a house-born slave, &c., are already liberally dealt with by the Koranic law, which needs only to be enforced.

#### FREED SLAVES HOME.

127. The returns from the Freed Slaves Home are not entirely accurate; its management has so frequently changed hands, and it was only put on a proper basis during the year. They show a total of 46 inmates on December 31st, 1901. During the year 173 have been received at the home, of whom 144 have been discharged as follows:—Married, 38; apprenticed, 1; died, 60; left the home, 45. That the death roll has been very heavy has been largely due to the fact that the small children generally arrive in a starved condition and die before they can be restored to health. It is also due to the fact that at first I had no place in which to put them, the conditions were deplorable, and the water bad. I receive a monthly report, and of late the Medical Officer's certificate has been as follows:—“Health good, sanitation satisfactory, food sufficient and of good quality.” As soon as the new Freed Slaves Home, with matron's house attached, is completed, I shall have the institution under my own eye at Zungeru, and I look for a very great improvement in the conditions,

## NUMBER FREED.

It is impossible to render a return of the total number of slaves freed during the year. At the capture of Ibrahim of Kontagora, some thousands of newly enslaved persons were freed. The Muri province, from which 74 of the children at the home were received, reports a total of 543. In Bornu I learn that in addition to the adults who have gone to their homes, about 200 children and others are on their way down. "The occupation of Kano," writes the Resident, "has dealt a severe blow to the slave trade from Bornu," *e.g.*, from Baghirmi and Adamawa *viâ* Dikwa.

## NATIVE COURTS.

128. The Court of the Alkali (El Kadi) offers an admirable machinery for the native administration of justice, more especially in civil actions, and in most of the great cities it is presided over by men of much learning, with a keen appreciation of the impartiality and supremacy of the law. The Emir of Bida, for instance, announced in his speech at the annual Mohammedan festival of the Sala, that he himself would, if summoned by the Court, appear before it; and the theory of the supremacy of the judicial over the executive is acknowledged by them all. Something has been done to regulate the scale of fines and fees, and summaries of cases tried and awards given are sent to me monthly by most of the Courts.

129. The question of tribunals for pagan communities is a more difficult one. The whole question is as yet in embryo, and in a matter of such vital and grave importance, I have felt that no action should be taken until we are in possession of full information as to existing systems, the theory and basis of the codes employed, the scale of punishments inflicted, the adequacy of existing systems to meet requirements, and the direction in which improvements can be judiciously introduced without sapping the vitality or destroying the groundwork of such institutions as may exist. During the past year and a half a great deal of information has been collected on the subject of native judicial procedure, both Mohammedan and pagan, and during the coming year I hope to be able to deal with the question. For in this, as in all other matters affecting subordinate races, I hold strongly that the hasty introduction of revolutionary "improvements" is to be deprecated, and I have impressed upon Residents that systems eminently suitable for Europeans, or for Asiatics, are often opposed to the prejudices and root ideas of Africans. As an illustration I may remark that there rightly exists in Europe and in Asia a rooted prejudice to flogging, and a great partiality for imprisonment, whereas in Africa—East, West, and South—and especially in West Africa, flogging is a national punishment, carrying with



it none of the stigma that it does among more highly developed peoples, while imprisonment is often either a farce, or inhuman, or else wholly misunderstood. Flogging is the common punishment inflicted by Native Courts on men and women alike. It is usual to allow the condemned to "buy his lashes," and this is commonly done. In most cases the infliction is humane, the rule being that the flogger must retain cowries under his armpit, which prevents the infliction of a severe blow. On the other hand, I recall an instance in 1900 where, after the Political Officer had for months with the exercise of great tact and patience won the confidence of a section of intractable Munshis, the whole of his work was undone and lost by the infliction of a small sentence of imprisonment. "We thought," said they, "that you did not make slaves like the Fulani, and we now see that you do."

130. I hope, in a future report, to deal more fully with this subject of Native Courts and native jurisdiction. I will here, therefore, make but one further observation. I have hitherto in Northern Nigeria adhered to the principle that the Native Courts shall carry out their own sentences, subject to the general supervision of Residents, whose duty it is to see (as far as they can) that the sentence is not manifestly unjust, or the punishment inhuman. No prisoners condemned to imprisonment by a Native Court are confined in a British gaol. I feel strongly that the Executive which carries into effect a punishment should be itself fully responsible for the justice of the sentence, and in the present stage I cannot saddle Residents, with responsibility for the justice of the sentences of Native Courts; their duties are too multifarious to admit of their being present at all trials in such Courts, and pending a closer connection between the British and native judicial administration, I do not desire to identify the British Executive in the eyes of the people with what may, on closer examination, prove to be native injustice. The two, therefore, at present run more or less independently, and the Native and British Courts have concurrent jurisdiction; the former are supervised by the Residents and by myself alone; the latter by the Judicial Officers of the Protectorate and by myself. The Native Courts are for the most part reported as doing well. In some of them Hausas have been admitted as members, and an oath is now administered. It is found that this has a very useful effect.

#### SENOUSSI.

131. Enquiry from every Province has elicited the information that there is practically no Senoussi cult in Northern Nigeria except possibly in Bornu. The fact is that the religious influence of Sokoto has perhaps been hardly appreciated by those who have dreamt of some great Senoussi organisation in this country. The Mussulmans of Northern Nigeria



and of a great area lying beyond British territory look to the Sultan of Sokoto as the "Sarikin Muslimin," and for all practical purposes he is their sole head, though the Mecca pilgrimage is carried out by a very few, and the "Sultan of Stamboul" is, I believe, recognised as a shadowy and distant Pope. Captain Moll, the French Boundary Commissioner, informed me that from Agades, 350 miles to the north, to Timbuctoo, 600 miles to the west, the selection of every king must be confirmed by Sokoto, and is invalid until so confirmed. The Senoussi, therefore, can effect no hold on Nigeria until he has destroyed the dominant influence of Sokoto. I realised fully the importance of the ceremony when we created a new Sultan, since his influence I knew would extend far beyond British territory, and my words regarding the freedom of religion and my attitude generally would be carried by fleet messengers over thousands of miles of desert throughout the Sudan. It was, therefore, with the greatest possible satisfaction that I left Sokoto on such cordial terms, and I have every confidence that Major Burdon (who is known throughout the country as the friend of the Fulani) will maintain and increase this cordial goodwill; for indeed I regard it as an important matter to secure and to utilise this potent religious influence in aid and support of the administration. I think I may say that the policy hitherto pursued has enlisted it on our side. The Senoussi has, of course, made many efforts to gain a footing. To Kano, for instance, an emissary, named Mohammed Sidi, came four years ago and stayed twenty days. He was treated with courtesy but not allowed to preach. I have heard of other emissaries, but it would seem that all have been treated in much the same way.

#### MISSIONS.

132. The Toronto Mission has acquired a site for its experimental farm work at Pataji, opposite the Kaduna mouth, and it appears to be doing well with the cultivation of cotton, of which I sent them some of the new seed. The Church Missionary Society's establishment at Loko has been moved to Ghirko, near Zaria, with my concurrence. The Church Missionary Society at Oyo (Lagos) have applied to establish a mission at Illorin, and to this the people are much opposed. I am myself of opinion that it is unwise and unjust to force missions upon the Mohammedan population, for it must be remembered that without the moral support of Government these missions would not be tolerated. In effect, therefore, the mission obtains its footing on the support of British bayonets, and if they are established by order of Government the people have some cause to disbelieve the emphatic pledges I have given that their religion shall in no way be interfered with. I have, how-



ever, held out every encouragement to establish missions in pagan centres, which appear to me to need the influence of civilisation and religion at least as much as the Mohammedans, but I regret to say that the local Church Missionary Society representative at Oyo did not agree with my views, replying that if they were to wait for the concurrence of the Mohammedan chiefs they might wait for ever. The Roman Catholic Mission of the Holy Ghost, which has done most excellent work in Southern Nigeria, have applied to establish a mission at Ibo, among the pagans, and to open a freed slaves home and a freed slave village there. I have secured for them the necessary sites, and I believe they intend to open the mission shortly.

#### EDUCATION.

133. With the exception of the infant school and the training of girls in laundry work afforded in the Freed Slaves Home and the openings for technical education as apprentices in the Public Works Department workshops, and in the Telegraph, Printing, and Marine Departments, I have as yet been unable to do anything with the resources at my disposal for education. Looking to the fact that these resources must for a long time hence be very limited, I fear that the Administration can do little more than continue the present opportunities for technical education, and endeavour by very small grants, devoted perhaps to the appointment of an English-speaking native, to improve the primary education given in the Mohammedan schools. My desire would be limited at present to teaching the children English, and possibly to substituting by degrees the Roman for the Arabic character. How far this may be practicable I am not yet aware.

#### FRENCH FLOTILLA.

134. A second French flotilla, under Captain Fourneau, consisting of one other officer, four non-commissioned officers, 276 sailors and natives (French subjects), two labourers, five native soldiers and an interpreter, with 19 barges and one steel canoe, arrived at the French concession near Bajibo on February 12th and 16th. Captain Fourneau was unable to comply with the conditions of transit laid down in the Transit Proclamation, but as he had left Europe before he could be acquainted with the law, I allowed him to tranship and land at places not declared as ports of entry, and waived the obligations with regard to seals, &c., in this instance, warning him that any future convoy must comply with the strict law. The flotilla reached the frontier safely with the loss of one barge only.

## BOUNDARY COMMISSIONS.

135. The Anglo-French Commission, consisting of Lieutenant-Colonel Elliot, Royal Engineers, and two subalterns with several non-commissioned officers, since increased by the appointment of another Royal Engineer officer and a doctor, etc., reached Lokoja on November 1st. Their task is to carry on the delimitation of the north-western and northern boundary from the Niger to Chad, taking it up from the point on the Niger where Lieutenant-Colonel Lang-Hyde and Commandant Toutée left it in 1900, and carrying it round the arc described around the town of Sokoto (radius 100 miles). After some delay at Lokoja and Jebba, the party started up the Niger, all arrangements for carriers and canoes being made for them by the Resident of Borgu, and reached Illo on December 25th. Here they were shortly after joined by Captain Moll, the French Commissioner, and his party, and by February 18th, 1903, they had completed their survey up to the first intersection of the arc with the 14th parallel. The Commission will pass within 20 miles of Katsena, and, as I have now been able to establish a garrison and depôt at that place, the supplies which Colonel Elliot needs can be sent up to await him there. Had it not been for the recent inclusion of Kano and Katsena under the Administration, the very greatest difficulty would have been experienced in forwarding these supplies, and the safety of the party would have been a matter of anxiety to me. It can now traverse a country which, so far as the British side is concerned, will, I have every reason to believe, be peaceable and friendly throughout. The British escort consists of two officers and 50 men of the Northern Nigeria Regiment, West African Frontier Force.

In January, 1903, the Anglo-German Commission to delimit our frontier with the Kameruns reached Lokoja. The British section consists of Lieutenant-Colonel Jackson, R.E., three Royal Engineer officers, and a doctor. They left without delay in canoes by way of the Benue, but as that river was at the time at its lowest, they would have to march a considerable part of the way. Their escort of two officers and 75 rank and file, with a maxim, is commanded by Captain MacCarthy Morrogh, West African Frontier Force, who accompanied Colonel Morland to Bornu, and knows the country, and he has made all arrangements for carriers and horses. Their task is to delimit the frontier from Yola to Chad.

136. I am informed that a considerable number of people (among others the Tessawa, to whom I have alluded) are immigrating into British territory from the north and north-west. The Residents of both Bornu and Yola also inform me that people are flocking across the frontier in considerable numbers on our eastern and north-eastern boundaries.



## MEDICAL.

137. The total cost of the Medical Department for the financial year 1901-1902 was £16,130 (deducting receipts for hospital charges, &c.), being £5,000 under the estimate. The staff is as follows:—

	Establishment.		Should be in Africa.	
	1901-02.	1902-03.	1901-02.	1902-03.
Doctors ... ..	21	24	14	16
Male Subordinates	27	14	18	9
Nursing Sisters ...	12	12	8	8
Native Assistants and Servants.	19	16	19	16

138. Under the management of the Principal Medical Officer, Dr. McDowell, C.M.G., the hospitals and medical establishment generally have been efficient and well-organized. The medical staff is now distributed over an area of about 300,000 square miles, in medical charge of the various stations in the Provinces. The marked improvement in the health of the Europeans, to which I called attention in my last report, has been well maintained.

139. I hope next year to establish dispensaries for the free treatment of natives at all centres of the administration. The small sum required for the building of such dispensaries at Lokoja and Zungeru has been provided. The result will, I hope, be to confer a great benefit on the people, to popularise our rule, and to check the present mortality. Investigations into the causes of the great mortality among native infants, estimated by Dr. Miller, C.M.S., at 50 per cent., will, I hope, result in a diminution of this evil. My own opinion is that the main cause is the horribly insanitary condition of the native cities, which Residents are already doing what they can to improve.

## SANITATION.

140. The deplorable state of things described in my report for 1901 has been very greatly improved, but the constant struggle against the exuberant growth of grass and weeds is a weary and a costly one. I hope by holding each tenant of a Government bungalow responsible for an area round his house, and by laying out a considerable portion as public gardens, to reduce considerably the area of waste land which cantonment labour must keep clean.

## CLIMATE.

141. The climate of Northern Nigeria, situated as it is between the 7th and 14th parallels of north latitude, is, of course, tropical, but the prevalence of the "Hamattan" wind, which blows from the north-east for half the year or more, modifies the temperature in a very marked and even extraordinary degree. This wind, coming from the dry desert of the Sahara, is singularly devoid of moisture, and the evaporation produced when it meets the moist air of the Niger valley, and even in the plains to the north, results in a great fall of temperature. In the extreme case where the wind, without having absorbed any moisture, meets the mists and vapours of Lake Chad, I believe that the temperature falls below freezing point. Generally speaking, throughout Northern Nigeria the nights are cold for the greater part of the year. During the rainy season, July to November, the atmosphere is laden with moisture, and a "damp heat" results. For the rest of the year, the "Hamattan," and the total absence of rain render the air extraordinarily dry. The climate of Northern Nigeria is probably far more healthy than that of the Coast, to the climate of which it only approximates in the close vicinity of the river. The highlands of Bautshi enjoy a charming climate, and throughout the greater part of the country the climate is not, I think, exceptionally trying. The health of Europeans in the centres of Lokoja and Zungeru has been improved in a very marked degree by the better housing, the sanitation, and the better means of living, which have been introduced in the last year or two.



## 142. METEOROLOGICAL.

*Jebba.*

COLONIAL REPORTS—ANNUAL.

Month.	Highest Temperature in the Shade.	Lowest Temperature in the Shade.	Mean Temperature in the Shade.	Diurnal Variation.	Niger : Rise and Fall.	Rainfall.
	° F.	° F.	° F.	° F.	Ft. in.	In.
January ... ..	96	60	76·9	34	+ 2	—
February ... ..	99	72	—	24	+ 2	0·10
March ... ..	96	—	—	—	+ 1½	0·60
April ... ..	102	—	—	—	+ 7	0·6
May ... ..	}	No Returns.			— 2	0
June ... ..					— 2	1
July ... ..					+ 1	1½
August ... ..					—	—
September ... ..	—	—	—	—	—	7·69
October ... ..	—	—	—	—	—	—
November ... ..	97	59	80·1	36	—	4·19
December ... ..	97	60	78	37	—	—

*Lokoja.*

Month.	Highest Temperature in the Shade.	Lowest Temperature in the Shade.	Mean Temperature in the Shade.	Diurnal Variation.	Rainfall.	Niger : Rise and Fall.
	° F.	° F.	° F.	° F.	In.	Ft. in.
January ... ..	92	60	75·5	30	—	—
February ... ..	98	68	83·5	26	0·41	—
March ... ..	98	70	—	24	3·16	—
April ... ..	98	70	—	26	5·54	+ 1
May ... ..	101	68	—	28	12	— 1
June ... ..	102	68	—	26	*—	— 2 8
July ... ..	92	72	80·99	18	6·92	+ 5 11
August ... ..	89	70	79	16	4·51	+ 5 2
September ... ..	96	58	76·6	35	*—	+ 4 0½
October ... ..	94	60	76·04	30	2·65	— 2 8
November ... ..			No Returns.			— 11 1½
December ... ..	94	51	74·6	38	—	— 2 0

\* Total rainfall not reported ; greatest in one day 2·40 ins. and 2·80 ins. In September rain fell on 15 days.

NORTHERN NIGERIA, 1902.



*Zaria.*

Month.	Highest Temperature in the Shade.	Lowest Temperature in the Shade.	Mean Temperature in the Shade.	Diurnal Variation.	Rainfall.
	° F.	° F.	° F.	° F.	In.
January ... ..	—	—	—	—	—
February ... ..	—	—	—	—	—
March ... ..	—	—	—	—	—
April ... ..	—	—	—	—	—
May ... ..	—	—	—	—	—
June ... ..	—	—	—	—	—
July ... ..	—	—	—	—	—
August ... ..	86	62	74	21	8·18*
September ... ..	92	65	76·6	27	6·31
October ... ..	28	63	78·69	30	2·65
November ... ..	96	57	79	38	—
December ... ..	94	51	71·6	28	—

\* In Ghirko, near Zaria, the rainfall for August was 15·93 ins. and for September was 13·85 ins.

## EUROPEANS.

143. The number of Europeans in the service of the Government is made up as follows:—

—					1900-1901.	1901-1902.	1902-1903.
Civil	...	...	...	...	104	155	163
Military	...	...	...	...	200	163	157
Total	...	...	...	...	304	318	320
Should be in West Africa					202	212	214

These figures include the subordinates (British non-commissioned officers, Public Works Department artisans, male nurses, masters of river vessels, &c.). The average number of Europeans employed in Northern Nigeria by the Niger Company has been 20, and by Messrs. Holt, 1. In addition to these, occasional visits have been paid by the heads of these firms to their stations in the Protectorate. The average number of white missionaries has been:—Church Missionary Society, three or four; Toronto, 4. Several Europeans came to prospect; and the French Flotilla and the German Adamawa Expedition (*viâ* Lokoja and Yola) introduced others for varying periods.

## PUBLIC WORKS.

144. Owing to the abnormal lowness of the river and the lateness of the annual rise, it was not until September that I was able to transfer the headquarters from Jebba to Zungeru. This was successfully accomplished without mishap, and for the first time since the administration was set up I was able to provide Public Offices for the Treasury, Secretariat and printing and Military Brigade office. Only three out of the five buildings designed for the purpose have as yet been built, but the increase of space and general improvement was an immense advance upon the makeshifts previously employed, when a bungalow with three twelve-feet-square rooms had to accommodate the European and native clerks and the records of the Treasury, a similar house serving as Secretariat, while my own office was the verandah of a similar hut which served as Government House. The new Government House is a comfortable building with an annexe which provides quarters for the Private Secretary, and offices. It



has been fitted with electric light by the adaptation of the search-light dynamo taken over from the Royal Niger Company. It was, as described in my last report, at the very end of 1901 (December 18th) that the section of light railway from the Kaduna at Wushishi to Zungeru was sufficiently completed to render it possible to move the building material thence to the new site. Under the capable and indefatigable efforts of Mr. Eaglesome, Director of Public Works, and his staff, who worked ceaselessly and with enthusiasm, sufficient houses were erected to render the move possible in September, though the lowness of the river delayed the arrival of necessary material and threw back the work.

145. At the present time the following works have been completed at Zungeru.

1. Three Public Offices of masonry, begun in 1901 by Captain Molesworth.
2. A bridge over the Dago, 200 feet long, with masonry piers 25 feet high, and three bridges over ravines entering it.
3. Three miles of roadway which still require metalling.
4. Government House and annexe with power house for dynamo, servants' quarters, cook-house, stables, &c.
5. A large and excellent hospital with mortuary, &c.
6. Quarters for nursing sisters; one large house, with cook-house.
7. Quarters for male subordinates; one house with cook-house.
8. Quarters for doctors; one house, with cookhouse.
9. Native hospital and native clerks' hospital.
10. A gaol, consisting of an enclosure 2,000 square yards in area, surrounded by a masonry wall 12 feet to 16½ feet in height. The interior buildings are not yet made, and temporary shedding is used for the protection of the prisoners. The prison staff is also not yet housed. These buildings will be undertaken in the current year. The gaol will hold 200 prisoners.
11. Barracks for police and soldiers will be undertaken in the current year. One armoury, one temporary orderly room, two quarter-master's stores, one transport officer's store, have been erected. Armourer's shop and guard room require completion.

12. An officers' mess, consisting of one four-roomed bungalow, cook-house, &c.
  13. Eight two-roomed dwelling houses, accommodating 15 officers, viz., two in each (except the one allocated to the officer commanding battalion), cookhouse and stables.
  14. Quarters for civil officers. 3 four-roomed and 6 three-roomed houses with cookhouses.
  15. Slaves Home. One masonry building in hand. Another to be built with quarters for matron and lady superintendent.
  16. Three storehouses. Gunpark, gun store, and two magazines.
  17. One non-commissioned officers' bungalow; a second to be built this year.
  18. One civil subordinates' bungalow; a second to be built this year.
  19. The large number of native clerks, artisans, &c., occupy temporary buildings at present, but the native quarter has been laid out and the construction of suitable houses will be undertaken this year. A good deal remains also to be done to finally complete the buildings named in some minor details.
  20. In addition to the above, the fencing around the compounds of the houses is now being pushed forward. Till this is done the waste land between buildings has to be kept in a sanitary state at the public expense, and it is therefore an urgent matter.
  21. The light railway has been extended for 10 miles to Bari-juko, above which point the navigation of the Kaduna to Wushishi is extremely precarious and difficult. Necessary railway buildings have still to be made and the new section has to be ballasted. The original twelve miles from Wushishi to Zungeru have been greatly improved by ballasting and straightening, and the completion of the bridges, &c.
146. Two bungalows raised on 10 feet piles, each with five large rooms, have been erected as rest-houses for first and second class passengers at Burutu, and a new wharf has been begun.
147. At Lokoja the wharf has been practically completed. A masonry bridge over the stream which runs through cantonments has been made. Two others are still required. Two public offices for Marine Department, Public Works Department, and Store and Issue Department (which have their headquarters at Lokoja) are completed, as also a large and satisfactory post and telegraph office, all of masonry. Four additional three-roomed houses for Civil Staff have been put up,



and one three-roomed and one two-roomed bungalow for military officers. Three more two-roomed houses are now in hand. A large masonry mess-house is in course of completion. Houses for British non-commissioned officers, to replace the old huts, have still to be made, and the officers houses, gun-park, artillery gun store and office, artillery guard-room, armoury, quarters for native prison staff, two store sheds, a small Freed Slaves Home for children *en route* to Zungeru, and various minor works with their outhouses to be completed. One block of the regimental barracks out of twelve is completed. The police barracks are not yet built. A great improvement has been effected in the sanitation and cleanliness of the place; drains have been dug and roads made in every direction, but much still remains to be done. The gaol, accommodating 75 prisoners, and the magazine are completed. In both cantonments a large area of ground is unavoidably included which is not suitable for building. I propose to convert some of this into public gardens and so to prevent its becoming an insanitary and unsightly piece of jungle. Four of the new type of clerks' houses have been erected, and additional ones are in course of construction. The mile of mono-rail which has been in use has proved invaluable in saving labour; especially in carrying bricks, &c. The dwelling-houses are wooden bungalows raised on iron or masonry supports.

148. Speaking generally, I may say that although some few more houses are required, and military and police barracks, together with a great number of houses for clerks, artisans, prison staff, &c., remain to be erected, the housing of Europeans and the office and store accommodation at both centres are now fairly adequate and satisfactory. There remains the large question of the accommodation and works required at out-stations, viz., at each provincial headquarters, together with the headquarters buildings for the new Mounted Infantry Battalion. In most provinces there will be two political and one police and one revenue officer, with probably two military officers and one or more non-commissioned officers, for whom dwelling-houses must be provided, together with a strong room for treasure and ammunition, a court-house and office, a guard-room or temporary gaol, and the necessary minor buildings, clerks houses, cook-houses, stables, &c. At present the greatest difficulty prevails as to lock-ups at out-stations. Many prisoners awaiting trial, or convicted of murder, whose arrest had been effected with much trouble, have escaped. At Illorin the Resident had to resort to confining his prisoners in the native gaol—an extremely unsatisfactory method—with the result that one died, three fell ill with small-pox, and the remainder escaped. I propose in the coming year to make a beginning in this direction, and I intend that at all

the stations distant from the river these buildings should be of brick locally made in order to save the prohibitive cost of transport of material; the doors, windows, roofing, and minor fittings and furniture being alone transported up-country. During the ensuing year provision has been made to begin brickmaking for these works, which will be constructed on the most strictly economical lines. On their completion the staff of the Protectorate will for the first time be housed in something better than native huts, and no doubt health and efficiency will be correspondingly increased, as it has been to a notable extent in Lokoja and Zungeru. Zungeru has proved to be admirably situated for the capital. The health of Europeans and natives alike has been much better than at Jebba, and the new large hospital has on some occasions for quite long periods contained not a single patient.

149. On the whole very satisfactory progress has been made in public works. This is due to the ability and untiring energy of Mr. Eaglesome, and the money provided has, by the study of economy in each detail, and by thorough and constant supervision, been made to go a very long way, as the list of works I have enumerated testifies. We are now able to turn our attention outside the centres of Lokoja and Zungeru and to commence the necessary buildings at out-stations, and begin the construction of roads which will cheapen transport and promote trade.

#### TELEGRAPHS.

150. During the year and up to date (May, 1903) the following extensions of the telegraph system have been completed:—

1. The line from Lokoja to Ibi and Yola has been carried from Loko to Keffi, and thence as far as Lafia (total 140 miles). I hope that this line will be completed to the Benue shortly, but the cutting has been extremely heavy.

2. The line from Zungeru to Zaria was only begun on February 15th, and has been carried to Kagera (34 miles), whence a branch line will be made to Kontagora. The main line to Zaria has reached Wusheba (42 miles) and construction is being pushed forward. Material for this line can be got as far as Zungeru by water and rail, thence to Zaria is 170 miles, so that about 3,700 poles, weighing 100 lbs. each, have to be carried an average distance of 85 miles, viz., including wire, &c., about 220 tons (one and a quarter tons per mile). In my last report I expressed the hope that the Benue line would be completed to Azara or Ibi, and the northern line to Zaria in 1902, and it will be seen that these hopes have not been fulfilled. The chief reason has been the want of foremen for construction, and the great strain on the river transport consequent on the late



rise of the river and the move to Zungeru. The Niger Company, who had promised assistance, could not carry the amount expected, and the northern line has, therefore, been greatly delayed. The same causes delayed the completion of the small extension of the railway, and so again delayed the transport of the telegraph material beyond Barijuko. The greater part, however, has now been brought up, and construction will proceed rapidly. The Benue line has been delayed through like causes, and the cutting and clearing on that line has (as I have said) been exceedingly heavy. I hope, however, during the current year to complete the northern line to Zaria and possibly to Kano, and the branch line to Kontagora, and to carry the Benue line to Gassol, the headquarters of the Muri province. I am exceedingly glad to hear that the line from Forcados to Lagos (constructed by the Southern Nigeria and Lagos Governments) is approaching completion. This will place Burutu in telegraphic communication with Zungeru, and the boon to Northern Nigeria will be immense. The total mileage of telegraphs in the Protectorate is as follows:—

Illorin-Lokoja	...	...	275 (partly wooden poles).
Lokoja-Lafia	...	...	245
Pataji-Zungeru	...	...	95
Zungeru-Wusheba	...	...	42

Total      ...      ...      657, of which 187 is new.

#### WEST AFRICAN FRONTIER FORCE.

151. The Northern Nigeria regiment of the force, under the able command of Colonel Morland, D.S.O., has well maintained its efficiency and reputation. The troops forming the garrisons of Lokoja and Zungeru (headquarters) were inspected towards the close of the year 1902 by the Inspector-General, who reports as follows:—"The zealous spirit that I have everywhere remarked in the Regiment, and its satisfactory state of efficiency are creditable to all ranks, and an assurance that the Corps will do as good service in the future as it has done in the past."

#### IMPORTANT OPERATIONS.—(1) ARO.

152. The troops under Lieutenant-Colonel Festing, D.S.O., which formed part of the Aro Expedition, returned in April, 1902, and Sir Ralph Moor expressed to me his appreciation of the services they rendered; they participated in some 14 actions. For their services in this campaign the troops received the medal, and the following officers were rewarded:—Lieutenant-Colonel Festing, D.S.O. (in command), received a C.M.G., Captains Rose and Mayne the D.S.O., and Sergeant-Major Jordan a D.C.M.

## (2.)—BORNU.

153. The Bornu expedition has already been described.

## (3.)—KANO AND SOKOTO.

154. The success of the expedition to Kano, and the capture of that town by Colonel Morland, were the subject of mention in the King's speech at the opening of Parliament on February 17th, 1903. These operations and those against Sokoto have already been described at length. They commenced on January 29th, 1903, when Colonel Morland advanced from Zaria, and terminated on March 20th (seven weeks in all), after the capture of Sokoto, when the force broke up and returned by different routes. The important engagements were (1) the taking of Babeji, (2) of Kano, (3) of Sokoto, and (4) the actions of Captain Porter and Captain Wright with the Kano army near Rawia. The hardships due to cold, lack of water, and the Hamattan wind, were great, and resulted in the death of many native soldiers and carriers.

## MINOR ACTIONS.

155. The capture of the ex-Emir of Kontagora (for which the D.S.O. was awarded to Major Dickinson): the reduction of the Shiri and Ningi tribes in Bautshi, and of the Gurkawa, Bassema, Yergums, and Wulkums on the Benue: the capture of Abuja: a small expedition in the north-east of the Nupe province: and the operations of Captain Merrick near Argungu: with other minor occasions on which troops were employed to enforce an arrest or restore quiet: have, together with the more important campaigns first mentioned, afforded work for the force, which has in every case been carried out with complete success, and with humanity and avoidance of unnecessary bloodshed or destruction of property. The returns of the forces engaged and the casualties are as follows:—



Name of Expedition.	Commander.	Date.	Strength of Force.						Casualties.				Remarks.
			Officers.	British N.C.Os.	Rank and File.	Guns.	Maxims.	Doctors.	—	Officers.	British N.C.Os.	Rank and File.	
Aro Expedition in Southern Nigeria.	Lieut.-Col. Festing, D.S.O.	Oct., 1901–April, 1902.	9	4	300	1	2	1	{ Killed .. Wounded.	—	—	5	Mr. Wallace, C.M.G., as Political Officer as far as Bautshi.
Bornu-Bautshi ... ..	Col. Morland, D.S.O.	February–April	13	5	515	2	4	3	{ Wounded.	1	1	17	
Yergum Tribe ... ..	Lieut.-Col. Beddoes	February ...	2	1	70	—	1	1	{ Killed ... Wounded.	—	—	1	
Bassema-Wurkum ... ..	Major Cubitt ...	March–May ...	7	1	130	2	2	1	{ Killed ... Wounded.	—	—	1	*37 Mounted Infantry.
Kontagora ... ..	Major Dickinson ...	February ...	4	1	155*	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	
Shire Tribe ... ..	Capt. Monck-Mason	May ...	1	—	60	—	1	—	Wounded.	—	—	1	
Ningi Tribe ... ..	Capt. Monck-Mason	July ...	1	—	80	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	Much sickness.
Abuja ... ..	Lieut.-Col. Beddoes	July ...	6	4	218	2	2	1	—	—	—	—	
Lefu in Nupe... ..	Capt. Bridgman ...	October ...	1	1	50	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	
Kano and Sokoto ... ..	{ Brig.-Gen. Kemball, D.S.O. Col. Morland, D.S.O.	{ Jan.–March, 1903	24	12	722†	4	4	2	{ Killed* ... Wounded.	—	—	53	* Including disease. Major Burdon and Capt. Abadie as Political Officers.
Argungu ... ..	Capt. Merrick ...	Aug., 1902–Jan., 1903.	6	2	250	1	2	2	Wounded.	—	—	2	

† Reinforced before action at Sokoto by 250 Rank and File under Captain Merrick.

157. Since the close of the South African War there has been no difficulty in getting officers for the Force. There are now a very large number of applicants for every vacancy. Recruits were obtained in sufficient numbers to keep the force up to strength, and were of good physique on the whole. Latterly, about 60 a month have been obtained. The occupation of the northern provinces should greatly increase our facilities for recruiting. Discipline was well maintained on the whole, but a comparison of the serious offences with previous years shows some increase. There were 16 Courts Martial during the year: 2 General, 4 District, 2 Regimental, and 8 Field General, for offences of a military nature. Only 12 cases of assault on natives were dealt with by military officers, but a number of cases have been dealt with by the Civil Courts. The amount of crime at headquarters has not been great, but there have been several serious cases of forcible appropriation of goods by soldiers in the districts, accompanied by assaults, and in one or two cases by murder. These have been very severely dealt with. The number of out-stations in December amounted to 19; practically three-quarters of the infantry of the force are on detachment. The average number of privates at headquarters of battalions throughout the year was, Jebba or Zungeru, 298; Lokoja, 272. The Commandant expresses the view that to maintain the efficiency of the force four companies of each battalion should be at headquarters, and that companies on detachment should be kept together as much as possible. The increase of the police will tend to the accomplishment of these objects.

158. Mounted troops are very necessary, now that we occupy a greater part of the Hausa States, and the Commandant fully concurs with me in the view that the additional battalion to be raised next year should consist of mounted infantry. The value of this arm was conclusively proved in the Kano operations. So long as our garrisons were confined to the banks of the Niger it was not found possible to maintain the mounted infantry establishment which formed part of my original organisation of the Force, for practically the whole of the horses died in the rainy season. In the northern states, however, they thrive well, and their mobility makes a small number equivalent in value to a large infantry garrison.

159. There were 31 desertions during the year, which is a very small percentage, but there has not been so general a desire on the part of time-expired men to re-engage. There were about 300 men discharged (time-expired) during the year, and some 400 more after the Kano operations were completed.

160. Since its birth in 1898 portions of the Force have been constantly and continuously employed on active service, and



its men have taken part in probably a larger number of expeditions during this period than any other force of a similar nature. Many of the men are now veterans. In peace time musketry training is put before everything, and the necessity for their devoting their utmost attention to it is impressed upon all officers, while the Commandant endeavours to select the best shooting companies for active service in order to encourage and reward proficiency with the rifle.

The new dwelling houses and mess at Zungeru have added very greatly to the comfort of the officers and non-commissioned officers, and the similar buildings now in progress at Lokoja will effect the same great improvement for the garrison there. The new barracks for the rank and file will be much appreciated by the troops, and will greatly tend to sanitation and the exclusion of undesirable camp followers. The new orderly rooms and the new rifle ranges and other minor works were much required.

#### POLICE.

161. During 1902 the Police were increased from 100 to 150, and in the coming year they will be further considerably increased and organised as a Constabulary. Hitherto the six or eight constables attached to Provinces have been almost useless as police, and have been employed as couriers, &c. With the increased establishment I shall be able to have a small and effective force of about 50 men under a European "District Superintendent" in each Province, and thus to relieve the troops of many duties which interfere with their training. Much has been done to check the prevalence of theft in cantonments. The head of the Department reports that during the year 113 criminal cases have been investigated by the Police as follows:—Larceny, 41; Extortion, 4; Forgery, 3; Burglary, 10; Enslaving, 15; Liquor, 13; Other Offences, 27. 124 persons were arrested in respect of these 113 cases, of whom 109 were convicted and sentenced as follows:—

1 year and upwards	...	...	...	16
6 months and upwards	...	...	...	43
Under 6 months	...	...	...	50

These do not include the Provincial Court convictions throughout the Protectorate, since there have been no Police except at cantonments.

The registration of servants instituted this year has proved a success. 186 are now on the register. Hitherto there has been a continual import into Northern Nigeria of the thieves and riff-raff of the coast, who engage as servants to officials on their way to Nigeria.

## PRISONS.

162. The following is the abstract of prison returns forwarded by the Keeper of the Gaol, which are not, however, at present very reliable:—

## I.—ADMISSIONS TO GAOL.

—	1901.	1902.
Convicted by Supreme Court ... ..	41	44
" " Provincial Courts ... ..	786	362
" " Cantonment Courts ... ..	95	91
Total admitted ... ..	922	497
Number executed ... ..	3	3
Number escaped and not recaptured ... ..	18	14

## II.—NATURE OF CRIME.

—	1901.	1902.
Murder ... ..	34	17
Assault ... ..	2	7
Highway robbery (with violence) ... ..	41	105
Theft ... ..	435	56
Extortion ... ..	39	36
Personation ... ..	26	21
Police offences ... ..	4	205
Political ... ..	34	—
High treason ... ..	—	5
Enslaving ... ..	—	46
Housebreaking ... ..	—	3
Rape ... ..	—	1
Forgery ... ..	—	4
Perjury ... ..	—	6
Breach of trust ... ..	—	4
Neglect of Government Property ... ..	—	7
Debt ... ..	—	35
Contempt of Court ... ..	—	4
Manslaughter ... ..	—	1
Total ... ..	615	563

## VESSELS.

163. The new passenger and cargo boat "Sarota" has been placed on the river. She is a stern-wheeler (two wheels), 4 feet 8 inches draught, and is 135 feet long and 25½ feet beam. She has cabin accommodation for six first-class and two second-class passengers (and can carry many in addition), with about 150 tons cargo, and is provided with a refrigerator and with electric light. Her arrival has enabled me to place the "Empire" on the slip for repairs, which should have been done a year or even two years ago. The hull of the small launch "Bendé" (which in my



last report I said had been condemned), has been fitted up as a hulk for the condenser at Lokoja. The "Heron" has been dismantled, and her hull is used as a barge, and I propose to use her condenser at Zungeru. The vessels now in commission are the "Sarota" and "Empire" (under repair), the stern-wheel launches "Karonga" and "Kampala" (a third of this class, the "Kapelli," will be completed next year), the old launch "Zaria," which has been refitted, and the old steam pinnace "Francis." In addition there are now two steam canoes which appear likely to prove a great success; and nine poling canoes (steel). A new and comfortable boat (to be named the "Corona," in commemoration of His Majesty's coronation) is being built for the High Commissioner's use, and should be ready during the coming year. The Niger Company have now completed a slip-way at Burutu 432 feet long and capable of taking vessels of 500 tons. This enterprising undertaking has already been of great use to the Government.

#### POST OFFICE.

164. There is a fortnightly despatch of mails from Lokoja, to every station in the Protectorate, and a weekly delivery to Zungeru and stations *en route*. The various routes with approximate distances are as follows:—

By Land.	Miles.	By Water.	Miles
Egga to Zungeru ... ..	81	Burutu to Lokoja ... ..	305
Zungeru to Sokoto ( <i>via</i> Kon- tagora, Yelwa and Illo).	370	Lokoja to Egga ... ..	95
Zungeru to Kano ( <i>via</i> Zaria)	250	Egga to Mureji ... ..	50
Zaria to Maidugeri ( <i>via</i> Baut- shi and Gujba).	470	Lokoja to Yola ... ..	550
Pateji (Mureji) to Illorin ( <i>via</i> Jebba).	122		
Jebba to Yashikera ( <i>via</i> Kiama).	110		
Lokoja to Kabba ... ..	43		
Mozum to Deknia ... ..	20		
Loko to Keffi ... ..	57		
Total ... ..	1,523	Total ... ..	1,000

	1900-1901.	1901-1902.	Increase.
Total cost of postal and telegraph service.	£ 5,550	£ 5,726	£ 196
Revenue derived ... ..	641	1,283	642

The great increase in revenue (£783 in excess of the estimate) was due chiefly to the large orders for stamps given by collectors, which will probably not be maintained. The cost of the postal service of course has been very greatly increased during 1902 by the inclusion of the new and distant Provinces. I have recently drawn up full postal regulations, with the assistance of Mr. Somerville, and planned as effective a scheme of postal delivery as is possible with the means at command. The General Post Office is at Lokoja, with a branch at Zungeru. The headquarters station of each Province is a sub-postal station, and the Resident is the Postal Officer.

#### CABLES.

165. The high rate for telegrams to England (6s. 3d. per word) still remains in force. The total amount paid to the Eastern Telegraph Company by the Government of Northern Nigeria in the financial year 1901-02 was £1,262.

#### BANKS.

166. No new developments have to be reported. The Anglo-African Bank at Lokoja has made no extensions and no others have been established.

---



## LIST OF APPENDICES.

---

	PAGE.
1. CORRESPONDENCE WITH SULTAN OF SOKOTO ... ..	157
2. GENEALOGY OF SULTANS OF SOKOTO ... ..	161
3. ADDRESS TO ELDERS OF SOKOTO BY HIGH COMMISSIONER, MARCH, 1903 ... ..	162
4. SKETCH OF WALLS OF KANO.	
5. MAP OF NORTHERN NIGERIA $\frac{1}{2000000}$ APPROX. 32 miles=1 inch.	
6. NIGER COMPANY'S TRADE STATISTICS ... ..	166
7. ABSTRACT OF REVENUE AND EXPENDITURE ... ..	170

---

## APPENDIX I.

## CORRESPONDENCE WITH SULTAN OF SOKOTO.

*(See paragraph 35.)*

## 1.

## PROCLAMATION.

*(See paragraph 33.)*

Be it known to all men, that by the order of Her Most Gracious Majesty the Queen of Great Britain and Ireland, Empress of India, the Administration of the Protectorate of Northern Nigeria, hitherto known as the Niger Territories, situated between the possessions of France to the West and North, and of Germany to the East and bounded on the South by the Protectorates of Lagos and Southern Nigeria, will cease from this day to be vested in the Royal Niger Company Chartered and Limited and is hereby assumed by Her Majesty. And be it known further to all men that the treaties concluded by the Royal Niger Company by and with the sanction of Her Majesty and approved by Her Majesty's Secretary of State will be and remain operative and in force as between Her Majesty and the Kings, Emirs, Chiefs, Princes, or other signatories to the same, and all pledges and undertakings therein contained will remain mutually binding on both parties, and all rights, titles, and interests, of whatsoever nature, acquired by virtue of the aforesaid treaties will be vested in Her Majesty, and all obligations thereunder undertaken by the Royal Niger Company will henceforth be undertaken by Her Majesty. And be it known further to all men that Her Majesty has been pleased to appoint as High Commissioner for the said Protectorate, Colonel Frederick John Dealtry Lugard, Companion of the Most Honourable Order of the Bath, Companion of the Distinguished Service Order. And that the said Frederick John Dealtry Lugard has this day taken the requisite oath of Office and assumed the Administration of the said Protectorate. In virtue whereof he has made this Proclamation, whereto his signature and seal are appended, this first day of January one thousand nine hundred.

1st January, 1900.

(Signed) F. D. LUGARD.

## 2.

LETTER FROM HIGH COMMISSIONER to SULTAN of SOKOTO, *re* Kontagora.

In the name of the Most Merciful God. Peace be to the Generous Prophet.

Salutations, peace, and numberless honours.

To the Emir of Mussulmans in Sokoto, whose name is Abdul-Lahai, the son of the late Emir of Mussulmans, whose name is Atiku.

I desire to inform you who are head of the Mohammedans and to whom the Fulani rulers in this country look for advice and guidance that the Emirs of Bida and Kontagora have during many years acted as oppressors of the people and shewn themselves unfit to rule. More especially in these latter days they have raided the towns and villages in the districts close to their own cities, and have depopulated vast areas so that the fields are lying uncultivated and the people are destroyed or fled. Moreover they have gratuitously attacked my men when proceeding with mails or canoes, and



have seized the mails, and stolen and destroyed goods in the canoes. I have therefore found it necessary to depose both these Emirs, and to place troops near their respective cities, to keep the peace and protect the people.

In the case of the Emir of Bida, I have made the Makum Emir instead of Abu-Bakri, which proves to you that I have no hostility to the Fulanis or to your religion, provided only that the Emir of a country rules justly and without oppression. In the case of Kontagora, many evil people tried to burn the town. It may have been the slaves who had been ill-treated by their masters or it may have been the carriers with my troops. But through all the night the Commander of the Force made the soldiers and carriers extinguish the flames, so that the town has not suffered.

I desire that the people shall return and live in peace under a just ruler, and I write to you to appoint a man who will rule justly, and if he does so I will support him and uphold his power; send him to me with a letter and I will install him as Emir of Kontagora with pomp and honour. But warn him that if he acts treacherously and with deceit, he will share the fate of Kontagora the Gwamachi.

With peace from your friend Governor Lugard.

(Signed) F. D. LUGARD

March 18th, 1901.

3.

LETTER from HIGH COMMISSIONER to the SULTAN of SOKOTO, *re* Bautshi.

(Titles, Salutations from the Governor, &c.)

I have heard that you sent a letter to the Emir of Bautshi warning him to desist from oppressing his people, but he does not obey your instructions nor listen to your words of wisdom. I have, therefore, been compelled to send my troops to compel him to act properly. I do not know whether he will oppose them and fight. If he does so, he will probably lose his place. But I do not wish to drive out the Fulani and the Mohammedans, I only wish that they shall rule wisely and with humanity. If, therefore, the Emir is driven out because he himself attacks my troops I shall endeavour to find his proper successor and shall install him as King if he is a man who will rule well. So also in the matter of Kontagora, I hear that he and Abubekr will not listen to the words of your messenger or desist from raiding the towns of Zaria. So Zaria has appealed to me for help, and I have sent troops to support him and to drive out these marauders.

Peace be with those who seek peace and trouble on those who make trouble.

Since I wrote this letter I have news that Ibrahim of Kontagora and all his people and following have been captured by my troops. I am restoring all the people to their places but Ibrahim and his chiefs will be sent to me to be judged.

(Signed) F. D. LUGARD.

(L.S.)

About March, 1902.

## 4.

TRANSLATION of ARABIC LETTER from SULTAN of SOKOTO to the  
HIGH COMMISSIONER.Seal  
undecipherable.

From us to you. I do not consent that any one from you should ever dwell with us. I will never agree with you. I will have nothing ever to do with you. Between us and you there are no dealings except as between Mussulmans and Unbelievers ("Kafiri") War, as God Almighty has enjoined on us. There is no power or strength save in God on high.

This with salutations.

(Received about May, 1902.)

## 5.

TRANSLATION of ARABIC LETTER from SULTAN of SOKOTO to the  
HIGH COMMISSIONER.(Seal of)  
Emir l'Muslimin.

In the name of God.

To Governor LUGARD.

I HAVE to inform you that we do not invite your administration in the Province of Bautshi and if you have interfered we do not want support from any one except from God. You have your religion and we have ours. We seek help from God, the Best Supporter, and there is no power except in him, the Mighty and Exalted.

Peace.

(Received about June, 1902.)

## 6.

## LETTER from Colonel T. L. N. MORLAND to the SULTAN of SOKOTO.

In the name of God. Blessing and peace on the Prophet the exalted.

From Colonel Morland the representative of the High Commissioner (Governor Lugard) salutations, peace, contentment and increasing honour to the Prince of the Believers Attahiru Emir El Muslimin. After salutations know that the cause of our fighting with Aliu is that Aliu received with honour Magaji, the murderer of a white man, when he came to Kano, and that he also sought war between us. For those two reasons we fought him and are now sitting in his house.



We are coming to Sokoto and from this time and for ever a white man and soldiers will sit down in the Sokoto country. We have prepared for war because Abdu Sarikin Muslimin said there was nothing between us but war. But we do not want war unless you yourself seek war. If you receive us in peace, we will not enter your house, we will not harm you or any of your people.

If you desire to become our friend you must not receive the Magaji. More, we desire you to seek him with your utmost endeavour and place him in our hands.

If you are loyal to us, you will remain in your position as Sarikin Muslimin, fear not.

If you desire to be loyal to us, it is advisable for you that you should send your big messenger to meet us at Kaura (or on whatever road we follow). Then he will return to you with all our words.

My present to you is five pieces of brocade.

(Signed) T. L. N. MORLAND.

February, 1903.

---

7.

TRANSLATION of ARABIC LETTER from SULTAN OF SOKOTO to  
Colonel T. L. N. MORLAND.

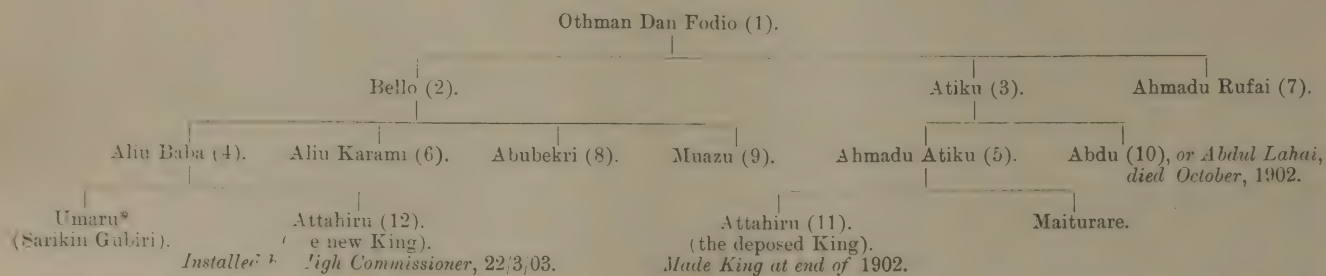
From us to Colonel Morland. All salutations to you. Know that I have seen your messenger with your letter, the purport of which I understand. I have sent to call in my councillors from every district, but now that I see they are taking some time to assemble, I am sending you back your messenger. When we have assembled and have agreed on our decision I will write to you what is enjoined on me by them for the settlement of this affair. Salutations.

---

## APPENDIX II.

(See paragraph 58.)

### GENEALOGY OF THE SULTANS OF SOKOTO, SHOWING THE LINEAGE OF THE LAST AND PRESENT SULTANS.



The above only shows those descendants of Othman who became Sarikin Muslimin (Sultan of Moslems) (except in two cases of present importance). The numbers after the names give the order of succession.

I cannot be absolutely certain of the correctness of the above.

A. B.

\* Umaru was the man first selected; he is doubtless the proper heir, but is old and has lost an eye, and Attahiru (12) is the next heir. Umaru had been already passed over when Attahiru had been first elected. Attahiru (11), the deposed Sultan was not the heir so long as a representative of the elder branch survived.

F. D. L.



## APPENDIX III.

(See paragraph 59.)

First Address by the High Commissioner to the Waziri and Headmen of Sokoto, March 20th, 1903.

Present:—Waziri, Galadima, Umaru Sarikin\* Gobiri, Marafa or Maiturare, Sarikin Burmi, Sarikin Sanfara, Sarikin Kebbi.

“ I am very glad to see you, very glad that you have come back. You made war on us; we beat you and drove you away; now the war is over and it is peace. It is not our custom to catch the people who fight us or kill them; therefore all those who have run away must come back to their houses.

“ There will be no interference with your religion nor with the position of the Sarikin Muslimin as head of your religion. The English Government never interferes with religion; taxes, law and order, punishment of crime, these are matters for the Government, but not religion.

“ I have come to you now that the fighting is over to settle your country so that all can settle down in peace. But that can't happen till there is a Sarikin Muslimin; therefore it is necessary at once either to find and reinstate Attahiru or to appoint a new Sarikin Muslimin. I want you to talk it over and let me know this evening what you think; whether Attahiru will come back or whether it is best to appoint some one else, and if so whom.”

The Marafa then asked leave for the headmen to go out and discuss and settle the matter at once. Permission granted. After an interval a message was sent in to say that the whole council was of opinion that Umaru Sarikin Gobiri should be appointed Sarikin Muslimin, and that they were all ready to follow and obey him.†

On the council's return the High Commissioner continued:—

“ I have heard your answer. I see that Umaru is the eldest son of Aliu and apparently the rightful heir. I should like to think it over to-day and see you all in camp to-morrow morning. Then I will explain to you all matters connected with our rule and the conditions of appointment for the Sarikin. If things are all right, if you all agree to the conditions, the day after to-morrow I will instal the Sarikin. I want you to send out to-day for all the remaining headmen and people, so that all men may hear my words and be present at the installation.” (At this point there were complaints about the returning fugitives being looted on approaching Sokoto by soldiers and labourers, and complaints about the slaves, especially slave women and concubines, being harboured in camp. Reassurance and promise of protection were given in both cases.)

“ You must send messengers to tell Attahiru to return. The Council has elected the Sarikin Gobiri to be Sarikin Muslimin, so Attahiru cannot return to the kingship. But he must go back to his town (Chimola), and there he may live in peace.

\* Sarikin = king of.

† Later when Attahiru (the present Sultan, not the ex-Sultan of same name) came to salute me the elders reversed their choice and begged for him as Sultan. I would not agree until they had fully thought it over and discussed it. They retired again for the purpose and came back unanimous, and I therefore agreed.

"But Dan Tanmusa, the Magaji of Keffi, must be caught. If Attahiru keeps him with him after this, or if he takes him back with him to his town, he will be arrested himself. From to-day anyone who harbours or entertains the Magaji will be treated the same as the Magaji himself."

The Waziri here said that the Magaji's intended refuge was always Kano, not Sokoto. "He only came here in Aliu of Kano's suit. He is not likely to return here again."

The High Commissioner replied, "The Magaji will bring trouble on any man who harbours him, but there will be a reward of 50 bags of cowries for anyone who catches him and gives him up."

*N.B.—The above was taken down, as spoken in Hausa at the interview, by Major Burdon, Resident.*

SECOND ADDRESS by SIR F. LUGARD, HIGH COMMISSIONER, to the SULTAN, WAZIRI and ELDERS of SOKOTO, regarding the CONDITIONS of BRITISH RULE, REASONS for the WAR, &c., MARCH 21st, 1903.

*Translated to them by Kiari, and checked, word by word, by Major Burdon, Resident, Sokoto (Hausa Scholar), and others.*

Present:—SIR F. LUGARD, COLONEL MORLAND, D.S.O., Commandant, MAJOR BURDON, Resident, LIEUT.-COLONEL MCCLINTOCK, Commanding Battalion, MAJOR CUBITT, R.A., Brigade Major, CAPTAIN ABADIE, Resident, Zaria, and others. Also the SULTAN elect, the WAZIRI, GALADEMA, MAITURARE, and other Elders of Sokoto.

"The Royal Niger Company made a Treaty with Sokoto many years ago. The Sultan promised friendship and alliance; the Company promised to pay a subsidy, and did so. Three years ago the King of England sent his own officers to administer this country instead of the Company and appointed me as Governor. I at once sent my trusted messenger, Kiari, to take my salutations to the Sultan of Sokoto, and to say that I held to the promises made by the Company, and I looked to the Sultan to fulfil his pledges. I brought money to pay the subsidy when it should fall due. But take note of what happened. My messenger was treated with indignity. It is he who is now interpreting. Ask him what happened and he will remind you. No answer was sent to my letter, which was an insult to me and to my King. Owing to the treaty the Sultan had made with the British the French could not touch his country. But the Sultan of Sokoto sent no friendly message. The Treaty was made in the name of all the Mahommedan Emirates under Sokoto, but they took arms against the British—Nupe, and Illorin, and Yola, and Kontagora, and Kano. But I did not wish to denounce the Treaty, and I sent to the Sultan to ask him to nominate an Emir for Kontagora, when Ibrahim fought against us and was driven out. Again he sent no reply, till a year ago I received this letter declaring war (*original letter shown to the Elders for identification*).

"So the Treaty was killed by you yourselves and not by me. Then the Magaji of Keffi murdered the Resident—a lame man without arms to defend himself—and he ran to Kano and the Emir Aliu received him with honour.



So we went to Kano and fought and drove out Aliou, and the Magaji ran to Sokoto and was treated with honour. Again I wished not to fight with the head of the Mussulmans and I sent a friendly letter, but I said that the Magaji must be given up, and that I wished to place a Resident and garrison at Sokoto. I came with troops, for though the Sultan had made a treaty of friendship it was well known that a white man could not come as a friend alone to Sokoto. My letter was put aside and the army of Sokoto came out to fight. We fought and your army was dispersed, and the Sultan fled and no one knows where he is gone. Now it is necessary for me to place a Resident and a garrison here, for this country is close to the country of the French and we are responsible for keeping peace and good order on our frontiers. The Resident is Major Burdon, who comes to you as an adviser and a friend. You will consult him on all matters and be guided by him.

"The old treaties are dead, you have killed them. Now these are the words which I, the High Commissioner, have to say for the future. The Fulani in old times under Dan Fodio conquered this country. They took the right to rule over it, to levy taxes, to depose kings and to create kings. They in turn have by defeat lost their rule which has come into the hands of the British. All these things which I have said the Fulani by conquest took the right to do now pass to the British. Every Sultan and Emir and the principal officers of State will be appointed by the High Commissioner throughout all this country. The High Commissioner will be guided by the usual laws of succession and the wishes of the people and chiefs, but will set them aside if he desires for good cause to do so. The Emirs and Chiefs who are appointed will rule over the people as of old time and take such taxes as are approved by the High Commissioner, but they will obey the laws of the Governor and will act in accordance with the advice of the Resident. Buying and selling slaves and enslaving people are forbidden. It is forbidden to import firearms (except flint-locks), and there are other minor matters which the Resident will explain. The Alkalis and the Emirs will hold the law courts as of old, but bribes are forbidden, and mutilation and confinement of men in inhuman prisons are not lawful. The powers of each Court will be contained in a warrant appointing it. Sentences of death will not be carried out without the consent of the Resident.

"The Government will, in future, hold the rights in land which the Fulani took by conquest from the people, and if Government requires land it will take it for any purpose. The Government hold the right of taxation, and will tell the Emirs and Chiefs what taxes they may levy, and what part of them must be paid to Government. The Government will have the right to all minerals, but the people may dig for iron and work in it subject to the approval of the High Commissioner, and may take salt and other minerals subject to any excise imposed by law. Traders will not be taxed by Chiefs, but only by Government. The coinage of the British will be accepted as legal tender, and a rate of exchange for cowries fixed, in consultation with Chiefs, and they will enforce it.

"When an Emirate, or an office of state, becomes vacant, it will only be filled with the consent of the High Commissioner, and the person chosen by the council of Chiefs and approved by the High Commissioner will hold his place only on condition that he obeys the laws of the Protectorate and the conditions of his appointment. Government will in no way interfere with the Mohammedan religion. All men are free to worship God as they please. Mosques and prayer places will be treated with respect by us. Every person, including slaves, has the right to appeal to the Resident, who will, however, endeavour to uphold the power of the native courts to deal with native cases according to the law and custom of the country. If slaves are ill-treated they will be set free as your Koran orders, otherwise Government does not desire to interfere with existing domestic relations. But slaves set free must be willing to work and not remain idle or become

# PLAN OF KANO CITY (1903.)

Scale 1 Inch to 1 Mile.

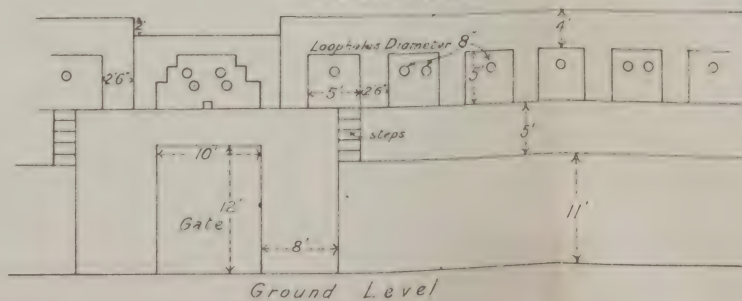


Magnum

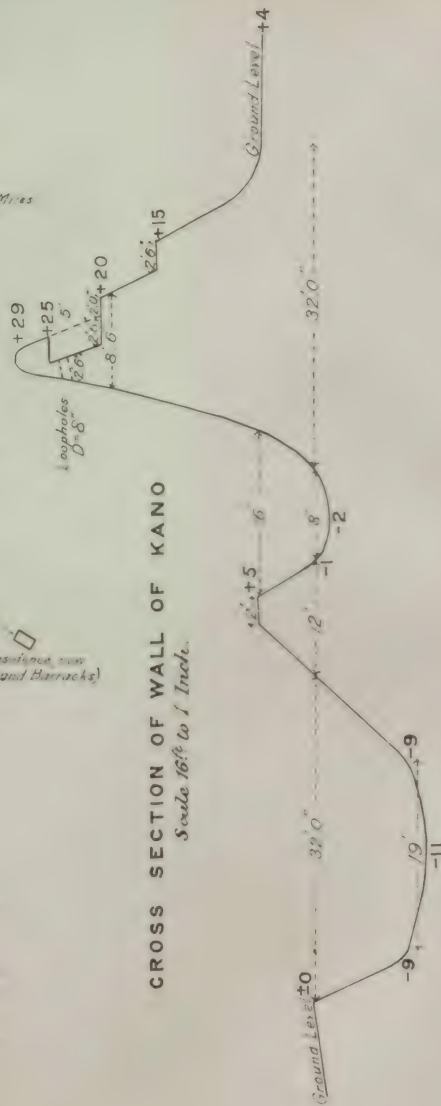


INTERIOR ELEVATION OF WALL OF KANO.

Scale 16<sup>fe</sup> to 1 Inch.



CROSS SECTION OF WALL OF KANO

Scale 16<sup>th</sup> to 1 Inch.



thieves. The Resident may give permits to trustworthy men to bear fire-arms. Any person who harbours the Magaji of Keffi will be liable to be arrested and punished. It is his duty to catch him and bring him to the Resident.

"It is the earnest desire of the King of England that this country shall prosper and grow rich in peace and in contentment, that the population shall increase, and the ruined towns which abound everywhere shall be built up, and that war and trouble shall cease. Henceforth no Emir or Chief shall levy war or fight, but his case will be settled by law, and if force is necessary Government will employ it. I earnestly hope to give effect in these matters to the wishes of my King.

"In conclusion, I hope that you will find our rule sympathetic and that the country will prosper and be contented. You need have no fear regarding British rule, it is our wish to learn your customs and fashion, just as you must learn ours. I have little fear but that we shall agree, for you have always heard that British rule is just and fair, and people under our King are satisfied. You must not fear to tell the Resident everything and he will help and advise you."

*(This outline was, of course, amplified and fully explained in the verbal translation.)*

F. D. L.

---

## APPENDIX VI.

(See paragraph 114.)

## THE NIGER COMPANY'S TRADE RETURNS.

A (1.)—IMPORTS into NORTHERN NIGERIA by the NIGER COMPANY,  
LIMITED.

Quantity.		Description.	Value.	
1901.	1902.		1901.	1902.
		Imported Direct—	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
		Ammunition ... ..	2 12 6	—
		Beads ... ..	616 16 4	—
5,096 doz.		Beer and Stout ... ..	290 14 10	861 9 10
76,000		Cigars ... ..	389 6 2 {	232 6 9
349,000		Cigarettes ... ..		246 13 6
		Cordage and Twine ... ..	10 13 1	—
		Cottons ... ..	60,044 16 5	28,891 12 1
		Drugs and Chemicals ... ..	399 16 4	—
		Earthenware ... ..	1,473 16 5	—
		Enamelled Ware ... ..	—	1,413 13 1
		Firearms ... ..	9 2 0	—
		Furniture ... ..	185 15 4	—
		Glassware ... ..	74 3 0	—
		Gunpowder (Trade) ... ..	3 10 0	—
		Guns (Trade) ... ..	54 0 0	—
		Haberdashery ... ..	236 3 2	—
		Hardware ... ..	5,169 0 9	1,692 0 8
		Leather Goods ... ..	207 1 9	—
1,348 doz.		Mineral Waters ... ..	1,118 2 10	193 16 11
73 galls.		Perfumery ... ..	93 0 3	70 10 2
		Provisions ... ..	5,490 5 11	4,103 17 3
		Silks ... ..	5 10 0	—
		Soap ... ..	228 19 7	—
4,816 galls.		Spirits ... ..	1,098 1 1	1,869 8 7
2,035 cwt.		Sugar ... ..	—	1,890 8 10
		Sundries ... ..	2,292 5 5	4,732 5 2
		Sundry Liquors ... ..	53 7 6	—
1,824 lbs.		Tea ... ..	—	141 12 0
1,074 lbs.		Tobacco, manufactured ... ..	99 9 6	119 11 8
		Tobacco, unmanufactured ... ..	610 14 2	—
		Wearing Apparel ... ..	1,495 12 6	—
1,846 galls.		Wines ... ..	475 2 2	1,238 3 11
		Woollens ... ..	243 11 8	—
		Imported Indirect—		
		Building Material ... ..	2,268 3 0	—
150 tons.		Coal ... ..	290 7 6	225 0 0
		Cottons ... ..	—	550 0 0
179 tons.		Cowries ... ..	2,100 0 0	1,253 0 0
12,790 lbs.		Gunpowder ... ..	—	319 15 0
200		Guns ... ..	—	100 0 0
21,720		Iron Bars ... ..	41 14 2	728 0 0
400 cases.		Kerosene ... ..	67 18 4	160 0 0
50 galls.		Liquors ... ..	—	18 2 6
3,186 tons.		Salt ... ..	4,102 5 6	7,965 0 0
1,300 lbs.		Tobacco Leaf ... ..	—	32 10 0
		Total ... ..	91,341 19 2	59,048 18 1



A (2.)—IMPORTS by the NIGER COMPANY, LIMITED, consigned to  
MISSIONS and PRIVATE PERSONS.

Quantity.		Description.	Value.	
1901.	1902.		1901.	1902.
1 gall.		Brandy ... ..	£ s. d. 0 11 0	£ s. d. —
		Camp equipment ... ..	11 11 6	—
		Carpenters' tools ... ..	—	4 3 5
2,350	4,800	Cartridges ... ..	10 1 11	20 12 10
	1,000	Cigarettes... ..	—	0 13 0
		Clothing, &c. ... ..	226 7 4	—
		Cottons ... ..	32 18 2	149 5 0
		Drugs ... ..	13 1 10	98 10 5
		Earthenware ... ..	2 10 0	—
		Educational stationery and books.	6 10 6	—
		Firearms ... ..	10 10 0	—
		Hardware ... ..	71 14 0	15 7 0
24 galls.		Kerosine ... ..	3 17 6	—
		Leather goods and saddlery ...	76 19 0	—
		Mining tools ... ..	—	32 16 11
	2 galls.	Perfumery ... ..	—	3 15 0
	3 lbs.	Powder ... ..	—	0 8 0
	7	Provisions ... ..	345 1 8	306 19 11
		Rifles ... ..	—	26 10 0
		Scientific instruments ... ..	—	39 1 6
		Spirits ... ..	—	13 13 11
		Sundries ... ..	58 6 8	433 15 7
30 galls.		Whisky ... ..	24 0 0	—
16 galls.	20 galls.	Wines ... ..	18 14 0	14 17 6
		Total ... ..	912 15 1	1,160 10 0

A (3.)—IMPORTS (estimated) by NATIVE TRADERS from the NIGER  
COMPANY'S SOUTHERN NIGERIAN STATIONS.

Quantity.		Description.	Value.	
1901.	1902.		1901.	1902.
		Cottons and Sundries ... ..	£ 15,000	£ 16,500
20,000 lbs. (about).	1,000 lbs.	Gunpowder ... ..	500	25
500 (about).	150	Guns ... ..	150	75
3,000 tons (about).	1,950 tons	Salt ... ..	4,500 (at 30s. per ton).	4,875 (at 50s. per ton)
		Total ... ..	20,150	21,475

## B.—EXPORTS from NORTHERN NIGERIA by the NIGER COMPANY, LIMITED.

COLONIAL REPORTS—ANNUAL.

Description.	Weight, &c.						Value.					
	1900.			1901.			1900.			1901.		
	T.	C.	Q. Lb.	T.	C.	Q. Lb.	T.	C.	Q. Lb.	£	s.	d.
Beeswax	0	5	0 12	0	19	1 19	1	9	0 25	17	13	0
Benn seeds	53	14	3 10	76	4	0 6	174	15	3 14	261	8	4
Capsicums	18	19	0 7	11	6	6 19	60	9	1 13	274	7	0
Deer Skins	2,314			7,694			605	pes.		26	18	6
Dyed Skins	—			—			640	pes.		—		
Ebony	—			—			5	1	3 3	—		
Gambia Pods	8	9	2 0	9	7	0 5	15	14	1 17	29	17	6
Ground Nuts	652	4	0 18	202	15	3 6	340	12	3 6	3,750	3	9
Gum Arabic	91	19	1 3	202	17	0 4	200	12	1 7	1,563	7	0
Copal	—			—			22	0	2 27	—		
Elemi	—			—			3	7	2 23	—		
Igara	—			1	4	2 13	—			7	12	8
Indigo	0	1	0 0	—			—			17	2	8
Ivory	17	9	0 24	13	7	2 11	12	15	0 14	11,815	0	6
Kino	—			—			0	3	1 19	—		
Mandioca Flour	24	16	0 16	9	6	0 2	1	2	0 8	243	1	6
Ozuru Seed	—			—			10	11	1 24	93	0	2
Palm Kernels	474	6	6 0	495	2	0 0	1,600	4	3 6	3,046	13	4
Rubber	107	10	3 22	192	13	3 13	198	1	2 18	11,905	10	0
Shea Butter	626	12	3 0	266	2	1 13	181	16	0 2	21,333	5	11
Shea Nuts	1,408	4	2 16	3,419	4	3 9	1,422	9	0 0	14,412	13	3
Tin	—			—			1	1	2 17	26,480	2	6
Wood Oil	3,480	galls.		10,529	gal s.		20,879½	galls.		—		
							522	0	0	1,579	7	0
Total	3,489	12	2 16	4,900	12	1 14	4,252	9	1 19	73,272	17	10
							58,799	9	10	68,442	7	9



C —TOTAL TRADE of the NIGER COMPANY, LIMITED, with  
NORTHERN NIGERIA.

	1901.	1902.	Decrease.
	£	£	£
Imports ... (A1, A2, and A3.) ...	112,405	81,684	30,721
Exports ...	73,273	68,442	4,831
Total ...	185,678	149,626	35,552

D.—TOTAL CASH TRADE by the NIGER COMPANY, LIMITED, in  
NORTHERN NIGERIA.

	1900.	1901.	1902.
	£	£	£
	31,734	35,685	53,715

## APPENDIX VII.

(See paragraph 120.)

## ABSTRACT OF REVENUE for the YEARS 1899-1900 to 1902-3.

	1899-1900. (one quarter) Actual.	1900-1. Actual.	1901-2. Actual.	1902-3. (Estimate).
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Local Revenue:—				
Licenses, Excise, &c. ...	13 17 10	332 5 5	631 0 8	2,075 0 0
Fees of Court, &c. ...	24 12 0	415 19 3	1,393 14 10	1,475 0 0
Post Office and Telegraphs.	—	641 3 0	1,283 11 1	1,000 0 0
Interest ... ..	—	28 14 9	29 11 9	—
Rents of Government Property.	—	—	1 0 0	500 0 0
Miscellaneous ... ..	—	761 11 8	1,085 1 10	550 0 0
Total ... ..	38 9 10	2,179 14 1	4,424 0 2	5,600 0 0
Imperial Grant-in-Aid ...	56,530 0 0*	88,800 0 0*	280,000 0 0	290,000 0 0
Contribution from Southern Nigeria.	—	44,750 0 0	34,000 0 0	34,000 0 0
Total Receipts ...	56,568 9 10	135,729 14 1	318,424 0 2	329,600 0 0

\* Not inclusive of grant for W.A.F.F.

## ABSTRACT of EXPENDITURE for the YEARS 1899-1900 to 1902-3.

Heads of Expenditure.	1899-1900. Civil Expenditure only (one Quarter). Actual.	1900-1. Civil Expenditure only. Actual.	1901-2. Actual.	1902-3. (Estimate.)
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
1. High Commissioner's Office.	758 11 8	3,858 3 2	3,848 18 0	4,229 10 0
2. Secretariat ... ..	310 9 8	1,901 8 0	2,145 3 7	2,525 10 0
3. Political (and Slave Home).	491 13 11	7,470 11 6	11,413 14 4	30,487 10 0
4. Stipends to Chiefs ...	15 0 0	125 5 0	—	—
5. Judicial ... ..	438 3 11	1,719 17 9	1,786 0 7	2,610 8 0
6. Treasury ... ..	545 14 2	2,986 16 1	3,733 12 8	6,211 15 0
7. Postal and Telegraphs.	426 2 5	5,530 2 8	5,726 2 3	6,437 5 0
8. Medical ... ..	1,255 15 6	6,744 17 8	16,360 2 7	22,306 16 0
9. Printing ... ..	71 0 10	361 4 11	956 1 11	1,286 5 0
10. Audit ... ..	—	503 12 8	832 7 4	1,251 2 0
11. Police and Prisons ...	159 3 0	1,522 18 3	3,596 12 11	5,991 10 0
Carried forward				



ABSTRACT of EXPENDITURE for the YEARS 1899-1900 to 1902-3—*cont.*

Heads of Expenditure.	1899-1900. Civil Expen- diture only (one Quarter). Actual.	1900-1. Civil Expen- diture only. Actual.	1901-2. Actual.	1902-3. (Estimate.)
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Brought forward ...				
12. Store and Issue (and Transport).	374 16 0	2,501 0 9	4,197 5 8	5,164 6 0
13. W.A.F.F. ...	—	—	132,583 1 8	129,372 13 10
14. Marine and Work- shops.	1,774 6 9	15,756 19 1	29,103 2 8	26,369 0 0
15. Miscellaneous ...	1,190 12 4	5,439 12 2	27,840 10 11	31,729 0 0
16. Public Works De- partment (and P.W. Recurrent).	28 6 10	6,153 2 11	10,014 16 10	13,146 8 0
Total Ordinary Annual Expen- diture.	7,839 17 0	62,578 12 7	254,137 13 11	289,118 18 10
17. P.W. Extraordinary ...	30,198 5 4	22,686 15 4	42,998 5 2	} 66,758 0 0
18. New Steamers, &c. ...	7 8 2	11,191 12 1	—*	
19. Railway Survey ...	—	—	1,383 6 11	
Total ...	38,045 10 6	96,457 0 0	298,519 6 0	355,876 18 10
W.A.F.F. Expenditure. March, 1901. not brought to account in 1900-1.	—	—	54,567 4 6	—

\* Included under "Marine."

STATEMENT of the AMOUNTS EXPENDED compared with the AMOUNTS  
GRANTED for the SERVICE of the WEST AFRICAN FRONTIER FORCE  
in NORTHERN NIGERIA, 1897-8—1900-1.

Year.	Grant.	Expenditure.
	£	£ s. d.
1897-98 ... ..	130,000	95,690 12 1
1898-99 ... ..	250,000	221,724 1 2
1899-1900 ... ..	250,000	148,377 17 2
1900-1901 ... ..	200,000	145,399 15 10

NOTE.—The surplus shown on the account for each year was surrendered to the Imperial Exchequer.

No. 437.

## NORTHERN NIGERIA

(For Report for 1902, *see* No. 409.)

## ANNUAL REPORT, 1903.

My report for the year 1902 carried the general history of events in the Protectorate up to the end of April, 1903, since it was impossible to break off in the midst of the narration of the Kano-Sokoto campaign and other matters consequential upon events which I had described and dealt with at some length and which reached a certain stage of completion with the commencement of the rains. The report was unfortunately long delayed by causes which were beyond control, and this enabled me to add a footnote (on page 97) explaining the causes which led to the ex-Sultan of Sokoto's flight and to the subsequent severe fighting around Burmi. This brought the narrative to the end of July 1903. I had myself left the country on leave of absence early in May, returning on December 1st. During this period—the rainy season—there was little else of interest to chronicle. I propose, therefore, after glancing at the state of the newly constituted provinces, to confine my report for the year 1903 to a mere record of such statistical information as is available, and to hold over the full report on the scheme of taxation which I have instituted for my report on the current year (1904). I shall be able to deal with this very interesting and vital question in a fuller manner on my way home than I can possibly do at the present time in the pressure of local work; and I shall also be able to refer to the results as shown by the returns of the financial year which ended 31st March, 1904, and probably to a large extent to the further results in the present financial year ending 31st March, 1905.

## KANO.

2. It is noteworthy that, after the fall of Kano and Sokoto, the Fulani Chiefs of many, or most of the cities owned their



restoration to power entirely to the British. Dr. Cargill reports that, after I had left Kano en route to Sokoto (prior to the fight there), most of the chiefs of the big towns came and made their submission, and that, when the Fulani Chiefs who had accompanied Alieu of Kano to fight against us returned to their towns, the people refused them admittance, and their opposition was only withdrawn by the good offices of the Resident.

3. At first there was considerable lawlessness in the country districts; the Fulani faction were driven out, and the people refused to pay any taxes, while the slaves of the Fulani deserted them in large numbers. This caused some resentment towards the new Government on the part of the country Fulani, for the peasantry showed a desire to throw off the yoke, and attacked the tax-collectors, and even attacked Captain Phillips when he went to arrest the perpetrators of one of these outrages. The slight ebullition, however, subsided almost immediately when the people realised that the Government was both able and ready to enforce just taxes and obedience to the law. It is probable that it had been caused by a few malcontents, who proposed to obey neither the Fulani nor the British, and whose cry was "no more taxes, no more slaves, no laws, and each to do as he pleases." Dr. Cargill's prompt action nipped this tendency in the bud.

4. The Fulani rule, in fact, had never (says Dr. Cargill) been fully accepted, even in the Kano Province, the very heart of Hausa-land, and the Emir stated that the peasantry had always been truculent and rebellious, and that it had been necessary for the Emirs to tour round their country annually, with all their forces, to ensure the payment of taxes.

5. The Emir himself, however, and the chiefs of high standing at Kano, were not slow to appreciate the magnanimity and justice with which they had been treated. Dr. Cargill reported that when the ex-Sultan of Sokoto traversed the Kano Province, the Emir had sent a circular to all his towns to say that all who left to follow Attahiru would be punished on their return. He, moreover, refused any longer to pay the annual tribute to Sokoto, saying that it now belonged, of right, to the Government.

6. Later in the year the Resident was able to assure me of "the very complete confidence" he had in the present Emir, and of the very high opinion he had formed of his personal character. "He was the first" (he adds) "to warn me of the danger of the ex-Sultan Attahiru's crusade, and to urge me to take immediate action. He has always exerted himself to make his chiefs accept the situation created by our occupation in the proper spirit. He is imbued with no arrogant notions or false pride. 'The country is yours,' he is fond of saying, 'you have put me to shepherd it.'"

7. Writing of a tour he had made round the province, Dr. Cargill says:—"What has impressed me most in the course of this tour round the boundaries is the amazing fertility of the soil, the extent to which it is cultivated, and the number of important markets—in short, the prosperity of the country." By the end of the year a marked improvement was noticeable among all classes. "The month of Ramadan ended on December 19th, the new moon was seen on the 20th, and the 'Salla' celebrated on the 21st. Both at Kano and Katsena the thanksgiving processions made gorgeous pageants. Kano was 'en fête' three days. The horse racing at the foot of Dalo, with the gaily-attired crowd lining the course and standing in tiers on the hill, might have been some old Roman festival. Living inside the town, and walking freely unattended among the crowds, I saw no trace of resentment, much less fanaticism. The people were simply a good-humoured holiday crowd. It was difficult to realise that on the occasion of the last 'Sallan Azumi' Alieu was still at Kano, and preparing to resist our advance."

#### SOKOTO.

8. The process of restoring order in the Sokoto Province was even more rapid. The fight took place on March 19th, and I left on March 23rd. By the end of the month Major Burdon was able to report that "everything is settling down peacefully, the fugitives are returning, Sokoto and the surrounding villages are filling up, traders are beginning to come in, and the market gradually is regaining its normal condition. I believe nearly all the important members of the ruling family have returned, coming first to me to make their submission. Their guns are mostly in their towns and have to be sent for; so far about 120 have been given in, but more are coming every day." The Sultan and chiefs gave willing assistance in every way, and the former showed the genuineness of his intentions by constantly referring to the Resident for sanction and advice. In April, less than a month after the battle, "an officer away shooting, practically without an escort, found a friendly welcome everywhere." The chiefs of surrounding towns came in to pay homage and acknowledge the new Sultan, and to "salute" the Resident. "The representatives," says Major Burdon, "of the original Hausa rulers are very pleased with us for having avenged their defeat on the Fulani, but they show no signs of wanting to assert their independence."

9. Writing later in the year (September) Major Burdon was able to report that the satisfactory progress was maintained. "It is of interest," he writes "to note that all men speak of Abdurrahman (the late Emir) as an unjust, unconstitutional tyrant. His native nickname 'Dainyan' Kwosko,'—Anglice, 'unbaked potsherd' (a pot that won't hold water,



*i.e.*, "the untrustworthy")—shows the estimation in which he was held throughout Hausa-land. The people, rulers and ruled alike, look on their conquest by us as the just punishment of God for their sins, especially for the injustice and oppression of Abdu's reign. Another factor towards content is the already apparent increase of prosperity. This is largely due to the Pax Britannica. A much larger extent of country is under cultivation this year, both towards Argungu and Maradi, than has been possible for years; all the old "broken" towns are being rebuilt, and slaves and retainers, no longer kept at Sokoto in readiness for war, have been sent out to farm or trade. Also traders from other parts, formerly kept out of Sokoto by Abdu on the charge of being the white man's spies, are now gradually re-opening their trade. But we have also the season to thank. This is the first season for five years that there has been a sufficient rainfall (*see* paragraph 45) and consequent rise of the river to flood the marshes and allow of a good rice crop: while both corn and millet are well above the average. With deeply religious Mohammedans it is easy to see how the above prosperity tells in our favour."

10. At the beginning of the present year (1904) the Acting Resident reported that "the Sultan's conduct and general attitude appear beyond praise, whatever is asked of him he does with alacrity, and I find it a pleasure to work with and through him."

#### GANDO AND ARGUNGU.

11. It will be remembered that the Emir of Gando did not offer any active resistance to our troops; though, in spite of his treaty with the Royal Niger Company, his country had been closed to Europeans. The Resident reports as follows:—"I had a long talk with Mohammadu, and explained to him most carefully the conditions of his appointment, following exactly the lines of His Excellency's address on the appointment of Attahiru at Sokoto. I was able also to claim his loyalty to Government on the score of gratitude for benefits received, namely, the relief of Gando and the surrounding country from the constant raids by Argungu. Throughout the whole distance from Shagari to Ambrusa all round Gando and N.E. to within 20 miles of Sokoto, I was much impressed by the devastation wrought by the Kebbawa (the Argungu people), much of it within the last eight years. The country is strewn with the ruins of towns: all existing towns are strongly fortified, mostly with double ditches in addition to walls: in many cases, including Gando itself, cultivation only extends about a mile out on the Argungu side, and is protected by a circle of correctly constructed 'cavalry obstacle pits': and large stretches of land formerly cultivated have now reverted to bush. The people appear to have lived in constant dread, and to have been utterly unable to defend themselves; and I can't help thinking that, had we not appeared, Gando

itself would have ceased to exist in a few years' time. Needless to state the above condition of affairs is rapidly being altered, cultivation is being largely extended, bush is being cleared, and nearly every old ruin has a cluster of new huts, showing the return of its former inhabitants, and the people are perfectly frank in their gratitude, acknowledging of their own accord that it is the white man who has given them peace and the power to return to their houses and farms."

12. At a later date I was informed that one of the first roads to be opened in the province was a good 20-foot road from Argungu to Gando, which previously did not exist, owing to the constant state of war between those two powers. Major Burdon made a tour through these western districts bordering on the Niger and on French territory, and reports as follows:—

#### *Population.*

"All this stretch of fertile valley is densely populated. Every available spot, every knoll in the marsh, bears its closely built and crowded village. On each side of Argungu, to Silame on the north-east, and to Ambrusa on the south-west, the valley has been the constant battlefield between the Fulanis and the Kebbawa; consequently, except for the Kebbi fortress-towns of Gulma and Sonwa, this part has been deserted. But, with the assurance of peace, both races are now flocking back, and the old villages, every few hundred yards, are being rebuilt."

#### *Health.*

"The Kebbi and Gindi valleys swarm with mosquitoes. They were worse there than in any part known either to myself or my native staff. They were nearly as bad by day as by night. The natural result is that Europeans, coming by that road to Sokoto, either go down with fever on the way, or get it after arriving here. Mr. Hillary had a bad attack at Kaura Aliu Wanta, the worst place on the river; Dr. Twomey went down on reaching Sokoto; and I had to pay for my tour with three weeks of fever, luckily after my return. Curiously enough the inhabitants do not mind the mosquitoes in the least. They use no protection, and know of no deterrent, and the Jogwadawa Fulanis are credited with being the healthiest people in the country. I made particular enquiries about child mortality, and was assured that it was less amongst them and the nomad herdsmen than amongst any other people. The reason assigned was their milk diet."

Some little lawlessness showed itself among the pagan tribes on the borders between Sokoto and Kano, and, of course, all the peasantry were profoundly moved by the exodus of the ex-Sultan and his following to the east.



## THE EX-SULTAN'S PILGRIMAGE—BURMI.

13. I have already in my last report (page 97, footnote) described in brief the genesis and the final overthrow of this movement, and further enquiry has only substantiated the accuracy of what I then wrote. The two main factors (according to Dr. Cargill, who had on the spot every opportunity of forming a sound diagnosis) which gave rise to unrest were the hatred of the Hausa peasantry towards the Fulani and that of the Fulani peasantry to ourselves. The Hausa peasantry are not all "intelligent traders"; many are of a low brutal stamp, while many of the Fulanis of the same class are fanatical. Slaves deserted their masters, and, with many of the idle or criminal classes, went about personating soldiers and looting and robbing. They did not desire our rule or Fulani rule, but no rule at all. The Ex-Sultan sent emissaries over the country, telling the people not to sit in peace under the infidel, but to join him, not in a war against us, but in a pilgrimage to Mecca or to Adamawa (whence the Mahdi is expected). He was joined by the few Fulani chiefs of Sokoto and Kano, &c., who had remained irreconcilable, and by all this body of the lawless elements of the lower classes. As he proceeded eastwards and his following increased, a madness seized the peasantry even of the better class, and they flocked to him with their families and chattels, even the blind and the lame joining in the belief that he would lead them to the Mahdi. But the rulers whom I had installed remained loyal. The cities of Kano and Sokoto remained tranquil, and there was no serious disaffection in Zaria (though several of the chiefs did join the movement). The Emir of Kano patrolled his eastern frontiers to prevent his people from joining the pilgrimage, and Hadeija did the same. Katagum did not join, and the posts of those who followed the ex-Sultan were at once filled by new men, which acted as a deterrent. The movement was not in any way directed against the Government, but was (so far as the bulk of its adherents were concerned) a blind scare, combined with a religious enthusiasm prompting an exodus. Owing to lack of telegraphic communication (which I am now making every possible effort to remedy), it was difficult for our troops to co-operate, or even to be warned. The ex-Sultan's following was, however, continually hustled eastwards, and this led to the desertion of great numbers from his adherents. This lack of communication is a source of great danger, as well as of almost inconceivable difficulty in administration. During the short time since the administration of Northern Nigeria was taken over, I can recall at least four separate Mahdis, and rumours say that another has now arisen in Adamawa.

14. The ex-Sultan and his starving mass of people reached the Gongola, where their camp at Gwoni was surprised and completely routed by Captain Hamilton Browne from Gujba



(in Bornu) with 50 men only. The whole movement would doubtless have collapsed had it not been for the strange chance that the fugitives took refuge in a place called Burmi, which was occupied by the fanatical Tejani sect (probably of Tuareg origin) who had elected a Mahdi to succeed Jibrella, after the defeat of the latter by Colonel Morland in February, 1902. These people had no sympathy with the Sokoto dynasty—to whose influence indeed their creed was opposed—but they adroitly seized the opportunity given them, and by detaining the ex-Sultan against his will, reinforced their fighting strength by the accession of the irreconcilable chiefs and their following who had joined him. The final battle on July 27th crushed the opposition, and the ex-Sultan and the Magaji of Keffi (who had killed Captain Moloney) with many other leaders were among the killed. Belo of Kontagora, who had for so long refused my overtures, was allowed to go back to his country. Abubekr, ex-Emir of Bida, who had already been re-instated once (by the Royal Niger Company), together with his powerful lieutenant, the Lapenni, could not be allowed to return to Bida, as they would have made the rule of the present loyal and intellectual Emir impossible. Abubekr therefore was allowed to live on a small subsidy in Lokoja, and the Lapenni to join his relatives in Illorin.

Thus ended an affair which at one time appeared to be one of the most serious that have occurred in Northern Nigeria, and which caused great anxiety to the Acting High-Commissioner, Mr. Wallace, C.M.G., who thoroughly realised its importance, and to whom great credit is due for its successful issue.

With regard to the so-called sacred banner of Othman-Dan-Fodio, which was stated by the press to have been used as the signal for a rising, I am informed that it was lost in a fight with the Kebbawa some 10 years ago.

#### OTHER PROVINCES.

15. From Bornu Mr. Hewby and the Hon. O. Howard report a great increase of population, due largely to immigration from foreign territory—an immigration which is likewise reported from the provinces of Muri and Yola. Kuka, the ancient capital of Bornu, has been rebuilt and reoccupied, and a new era appears to be opening for this much harassed country. The Resident of Nassarawa reports that the hostile and intractable Munshis have intimated their desire for friendship and trade; and the Resident at Yola reports the same of the lawless pagan Battas, who, for the first time, have actually visited the capital to make submission and friendship. Bauchi had been much disorganised by the Burmi operations, but appeared to be settling down again quietly. In Kontagora, Nupe, Illorin, Borgu, and Kabba, there was nothing of special interest to record, except the question of taxation, which I will deal with in my next report. Steady progress



was made, especially in Nupe and Illorin. Most of the Residents in permanent charge of these provinces were absent on leave during the rainy season. Mr. Goldsmith, Resident of Nupe, reports that the annexation of Kano and Sokoto has had a very quieting effect in his province; the relations between the ruling Fulani caste and the common people have immensely improved with the cessation of raiding and extortion on the part of the former, with the result that fugitives are returning and rebuilding their towns, and extending the area of cultivation. Much progress has been made in the tribute assessment and the settlement of the country, especially in the Lapai District to the east.

#### DISASTER IN BASSA.

16. In Bassa alone an event occurred, late in the year, which was attended by sad results. During my absence Captain O'Riordan, an officer of long experience in Southern Nigeria, had been appointed to the charge of this province, which is occupied by a number of warlike pagan tribes in proximity to the Southern Nigeria border, viz., the Okpotos, Bassas, Bassa-Komos, Igbiras, Munshis, and others. The province is a small one, but contains much sylvan wealth in rubber, timber, and other forest products. The people are mere savages, and I had as yet made no effort to coerce them, hoping that our influence would gradually extend by peaceable means. On December 8th, a few days after my arrival in the country, and before I had yet reached headquarters, Captain O'Riordan, accompanied by a newly-appointed police officer, Mr. Amyatt-Burney, with 15 soldiers and 38 police, proceeded to the south of the province to instal a chief of the Okpoto tribe, and became involved in hostilities in the dense jungle which covers the greater part of the country. Mr. Burney was shot at the commencement of the fighting and Captain O'Riordan was first wounded and afterwards killed. The soldiers, police, and carriers, numbering in all 93, were either killed or captured and sold as slaves, some few only escaping. On hearing this disastrous and wholly unexpected news, I at once organised an expedition to recover the bodies and effects of the Europeans, if they were really dead, as well as to liberate the captives and inflict reprisals on the Okpotos. The account of this expedition belongs to the year 1904, and it is sufficient to say here that it was in every way successful under the able leadership of Major Merrick, R.A., that 56 in all of the missing soldiers, police, and carriers, were liberated or escaped; and that the remains of the two unfortunate officers were recovered and conveyed to Lokoja, where they were buried in the cemetery.

#### EXPLORATION OF THE GONGOLA RIVER.

17. At the end of August Lieutenant Moran ascended the Gongola River in a steam canoe. He reported it as being



navigable for launches (drawing not more than 3 feet) from the middle of September to the end of October, up to and beyond the bend which the river makes to the south from the most northerly latitude to which it reaches—about 150 miles from its confluence with the Benue. If this is the case, it will be possible to effect a great saving of transport expenses in the conveyance of telegraph and building material and stores for the stations in Bauchi and Bornu. The wild pagan tribes on the river bank appeared unfriendly, but all hostilities were avoided.

#### SLAVERY.

18. The policy and practice of the Administration is becoming better known and, I think, better understood by the people. The rulers of Sokoto and Kano and the other great towns appeared to acquiesce without much difficulty in the prohibition of the sale of slaves. From Sokoto it was reported that, in consequence of the stipulations which I had made at the time of his installation, the Sultan had, on his own initiative, sent word by messengers to every town under his rule, informing them of the new order, and urging them not to disregard it. At Jega, near Gando, the Resident was able to close the public slave market (probably one of the largest which there had been in the Protectorate), and the chief, by repeated proclamation of the orders, has put an end to it for good.

19. The number of slaves liberated by the Courts was 779, consisting of either domestic slaves (liberated on account of cruelty or removal for purpose of sale) or newly enslaved persons.

20. Since raiding is now stopped throughout the Protectorate, almost the whole of the slave-caravans are from German Adamawa; very large numbers of these unfortunate people, whom it is impossible to repatriate, and who speak no language known here, have been released by the Hon. O. Howard and Mr. Hewby in Bornu—many also by the Residents in Yola and Muri. The returns from Bornu for less than four months show 274 released. "The mortality" (says Mr. Hewby) "among the children is great in spite of any treatment. The hardships they have undergone before reaching Bornu, and in many cases the absence of the particular article of food they were brought up on, seem to undermine their constitutions. It is reported to me that the Germans allow both slave-raiding and slave-trading; and that Fulani had been heard to say that, in this respect, their rule is better than ours." Mr. Howard in fact reports that Hausa traders, when prosecuted for importing slaves, have alleged that, having sold their goods to German soldiers, they are forced to take slaves in payment. The traffic in children (for Southern Nigeria) on the Benue seems to have decreased; at any rate fewer instances have come to light.



## FREED SLAVES HOME.

21. The new building for the Freed Slaves Home at Zungeru consist of two large dormitories—divided into various rooms for inmates of different age and sex, a laundry, store, native Matron's house, and an office for the Lady Superintendent, with dispensary and hospital. They were completed in November, 1903, and the inmates were transferred from Lokoja in October. The children are now well housed and cared for. The staff consists of a Lady Superintendent and two native Matrons. The number on January 1st, 1903, was 75. There were 269 admitted, and a total decrease of 160 (made up as follows—apprenticed, 30; died, 53; left by their own desire, 67; married, 10; total, 160), leaving 184 in the Home on December 31st, 1903.

22. The death rate, though still terribly high among the emaciated and diseased children received into the Home, has fallen from 27·3 per cent. to 15·4 per cent. In consequence of this very high death rate, I have been compelled to discontinue the transport of freed slave children from Bornu, and to adopt other measures, which will be reported in due course in the report for 1904. Laundry work, gardening, and the routine duties of the establishment—together with sewing and educational classes—form the daily curriculum of the Home.

## TRADE.

23. The statistics collected under the operation of the Caravan Proclamation show that the local trade, conducted by natives, has been in a flourishing condition; and that the tolls, collected by the Administration in return for the protection of the roads, have been well received and have not checked or interfered with trade. The Resident of Nupe estimates a total value of £48,484 as having passed through the town of Bida, and reports that all the caravan-leaders appear to be perfectly contented and keener than ever to trade, and state that the five per cent. *ad valorem* levied in each province does not bear hardly upon them. "In order to recoup themselves, they have slightly increased the values of the merchandise, but the competition nowadays is very keen, and values generally are regulated by supply and demand." The Resident of Yola remarks:—"No dissatisfaction with the tax was expressed by any of the traders, whom I encouraged to give their views of it. Some volunteered the statement that the amount was much less than they would have been called upon to pay under the old régime." The Resident of Illorin reports in the same sense, and estimates the value of local trade passing through Illorin alone (apart from imports of British origin) as £73,734. The Resident of Kano gives the same report as to the satisfaction of the traders and adds:—"Two Syrian traders have arrived from



the coast and started business in the town in European imported goods. Major Johnstone has suggested to the Arabs that they should do likewise and buy from European firms out here. He, like me, considers that it would be unfortunate if the Arabs were to leave Kano. They introduce a kind of civilisation adapted to the character of the people, and add prestige to the town. He further reports that an increasing quantity of English salt arrives, which is considered superior to all but the best quality of Asben salt. The number of caravans bringing imported manufactured articles from the south shows a steady monthly increase; these consist for the most part of cloth, together with small quantities of matches, beads, and dyed thread, all of which command a ready sale. Some English cloths are now imported which are in imitation of, and hardly to be distinguished from, those made by the natives. I have no doubt that, as traders realise the profit to be made, those goods will continue to be brought in in ever increasing numbers."

24. In consequence of reports which had reached me that the traders from Tripoli were wrongly informed as regards the tolls and taxes in Northern Nigeria, I wrote to His Majesty's Consul-General at Tripoli, enclosing copies of the "Caravan" and the "Customs" Proclamations, &c. Mr. Jago replied that he had lost no time in bringing this information to the knowledge of merchants engaged in the caravan trade between Tripoli and Northern Nigeria. "It is true" (he added) "that shortly after the British occupation of Kano false reports as to customs dues were current here; but these have long since been corrected by the arrival here of traders from Kano, who are loud in their praises of the Administration, and notably of the great security of life and property throughout the Protectorate."

25. In a later report from Kano the Hon. A. Bailey, Acting Resident, writes:—"The King of Asben sent me a letter and a present of four cones or sugar and one bag of dates. He said he heard that the white man was taxing caravans, but that all his people were pleased, as now they were treated well, no one was allowed to take their animals, and the roads in our territory were safe. What pleases the caravan people very much is that now they have not to pay any tolls at the towns where they camp, as formerly."

26. Reports from other provinces are all much in the same sense. From Sokoto Major Burdon reports on the trade at Jega:—"The importance of this market (Jega) is, I believe, little less than that of Kano. It is the meeting place for caravans from Kano to Gambaga and south to Lagos. The market-place is full of Accra and Yoruba traders; and it collects and distributes all the commerce of Adar, Asben, Kebbi, and Samfara.



"The principal articles of trade are:—from the south, English cloth (mostly from Lagos) in exchange for leather, live-stock, horses, &c.; from the west, kolas from Gwanja (Ashanti), and salt from the Rafin Foga (French territory), in exchange for Kano cloth, &c.; from the east, Kano goods in exchange for kolas; and from the northern parts of this province come the livestock and horses required for the south."

27. On the other hand, the "untutored savages" of Bassa show much ingenuity in smuggling gin from Southern Nigeria, and it is reported to me that bottles are found (1) tied in a bundle of bags and trailing under a canoe with string, (2) in the centre of bags of salt, and (3) buried under ashes of the fire used for cooking in the canoe.

28. A tabular statement of the Niger Company's trade in Northern Nigeria was included in the report for 1902, but no similar statement for 1903 is available. The general figures of the import and export trade of the Protectorate passing through Southern Nigeria and Lagos are included in the returns issued by the Government of the latter, but are not given separately.

29. I regret that the Niger Company have not opened a trading dépôt at Zaria. The Chairman informed me that "as a pioneer Company, it is our business to make the experiment (of interior dépôts), and we shall do so." The opening up of the Gongola River, which provides an easy means for exporting the produce of Bauchi and Bornu, would, I had hoped, have been eagerly seized by the trading firms; but the Company in reply to my invitation to take advantage of this new market say that they do not feel justified in going there.

#### RIVER TRANSPORT.

30. I remarked in my last report (page 123) that I was considering "how far Government might be able to assist all merchants alike by conveying a limited quantity of merchandise up river in Government vessels," in order to overcome the present monopoly of river transport which excludes all competition and progress in trade in the country. In pursuance of this policy, it has been notified in the Gazette that Government vessels will carry passengers, and consignments of cargo up to 20 tons, whenever space is available, at the following rates:—

##### *Up.—Burutu to Lokoja.*

Passengers (by class)—£4, £2, and £1.

Cargo (per ton)—in wet season, 30s.; dry season, £2.

##### *Down.—Lokoja to Burutu.*

Cargo (per ton)—in wet season, 15s.; dry season, £1. The amount of down-cargo is not limited to 20 tons.

Proportionate rates for stations higher up the Niger and Benue and special rates for livestock, with scales for intermediate stations, are given. The rates are about one-half what the Niger Company used to charge to Government. So soon as applications come in for freight under these rules in excess of the present available Government accommodation, and it is proved that merchants desire to take advantage of them, I propose to extend the scheme by the addition of a vessel to the flotilla, and to offer transport for considerable amounts of cargo, and thus to throw open the trade of the country to all comers. This can be done without adding to the supervising staff of the Marine Department.

#### LAND TRANSPORT.

31. The question of inland transport, on which I laid much stress in my last report, had not reached any further stage of solution at the end of 1903. The institution of animal and mechanical transport is a question of the current year (1904), and will be dealt with fully in my next report.

32. The party sent out to make a railway survey from Baro (on the Niger), *viâ* Bida, to Zungeru, and thence to Kano, under the very able conduct of Mr. Weir, arrived on the 10th November, 1903; and, at the beginning of 1904, the two assistants were surveying the River Bako near Bida, while Mr. Weir was making a reconnaissance from Zungeru to Zaria. The survey work extended till the end of June, 1904. Mr. Weir's report is not yet issued; but as regards the portion completed in 1903, it is understood that a very easy and cheap route was found with easy gradients—the bridging of the Bako being the only obstacle, but not presenting any serious engineering difficulty.

#### COINAGE.

33. Importation of specie from the Royal Mint, as contrasted with previous years, is as follows:—

—	1901.	1902.	1903.	Remarks.
	£	£	£	
Gold ... ..	3,000	—	1,000	From Lagos Bank.
Silver ... ..	90,000	145,000*	184,000	
Bronze ... ..	350	—	—	
Total ... ..	93,350	145,000*	185,000	

\* (Amended from report for 1902, paragraph 122.)

In 1901 the Government accepted £2,110 from the Niger Company, in 1902, £11,426, and in 1903, £18,206.



34. During the year the importation of Maria Theresa dollars was prohibited (as also in Southern Nigeria and Lagos). This step will, I anticipate, ultimately result in the gradual disappearance of this coin and its replacement by British silver. A factor which greatly militates against my efforts to promote the circulation of coinage—which would promote and facilitate trade, and would very greatly assist the Administration in the collection of taxes and duties—is the refusal of the sole European firm, which has any large connection in the country, to purchase any produce except with barter goods, and their unwillingness to accept cash when tendered by natives (or anything but produce) for their goods. Presumably they thus hope to make a double profit (first on the goods sold, and secondly on the produce bought); but I am myself unable to see how, by eliminating a medium of exchange, they can either increase the amount of produce for sale, or the demand for imported goods. On the contrary, by refusing the cash tendered, they force the possessor to send it where it will be accepted, and I have known a native trader send £1,000 in a single order to Lagos.

#### TAXATION AND REVENUE.

35. As the new taxation was only instituted at the close of the year under review, I propose to reserve my observations upon it for my next annual report. The old regulation of the Royal Niger Company, imposing an additional duty of 1s. per cwt. on salt passing above Idah, was revived; and in order to give effect to the Proclamation establishing this duty (*see* paragraph 38 (4)), and to enable the necessary supervision to be exercised over goods in transit under the Berlin Act, a small Customs Department was established in April, 1903.

The actual local revenue collected each year is as follows:—

1899-1900 (one quarter only).	1900-01.	1901-02.	1902-03.
£ s. d. 38 9 10	£ s. d. 2,179 14 1	£ s. d. 4,424 0 0	£ s. d. 16,315 11 11

I anticipate a large increase in the current year from the new scheme of taxation and licences.

#### RECEIPTS AND EXPENDITURE.

36. The tables in Appendix I. show the estimated receipts and expenditure for the last completed financial year, together with the actual figures of previous years.

## JUDICIAL.

37. The legal staff, which had hitherto consisted of a Chief Justice and Attorney-General only, was increased by the appointment of a Solicitor-General. Owing to the operation of the leave rules this admits of an average of two legal officers in residence, viz., a Chief Justice (or Acting Chief Justice) and an Attorney-General (or Acting Attorney-General). I regret to say that, in spite of heavy sentences and every effort on the part of the Administration, the crime of extortion (in the name of Government) and of personation (of Government officials) is still the commonest crime in the country.

## LEGISLATION.

38. The following is the list of laws enacted during the year 1903:—

1. *Canoe Registration*, making it compulsory to take out a licence for a canoe. (See last report, paragraph 86 (2).)
2. *French Prisoners Surrender (Amendment)*, relating to the case of the prisoners on trial for the murder of Captain Keyes.
3. *Non-Natives Registration*, repealing and amending the Proclamation of 1900.
4. *Customs Tariff Amendment*, reviving the old regulation of the Royal Niger Company, under which salt entering Northern Nigeria was liable to a duty of 1s. per cwt. (See last report, paragraph 86 (3).)
5. *Master and Servant (Amendment)*, excluding the crews of vessels from the operation of the "foreign contract" definition, and making other minor alterations.
6. *Caravan and Hawkers*, instituting a system of tolls or duties on trading caravans in the Protectorate and licences for hawkers, for revenue purposes. (See last report, paragraph 86 (1).)
7. *Native Liquor*, instituting licences for manufacture and sale. (See last report, paragraph 86 (3).)
8. *Stamp (duties)*, imposing stamp duties on various instruments.
9. *Roads*, enacting that (with the special approval of the High Commissioner in each case) chiefs and people may be called upon to construct or repair roads passing through their districts, on certain terms of remuneration.
10. *Police (Amendment)*, making a few minor alterations in the principal Proclamation.



11. *Supreme Court*, constituting the Chief Justices of Lagos and Southern Nigeria Judges of Northern Nigeria to form a full bench.
12. *Criminal Procedure*, laying down a code of procedure in criminal cases in Northern Nigeria courts of law.
13. *Supreme Court (Amendment)*, constituting the Commissioner of Police as Sheriff, and District Superintendents of Police as Deputy Sheriffs, of the Protectorate.

A few minor regulations under the Wild Animals Preservation Proclamation, the Minerals, the Caravan, and the Native Liquor, Proclamations were also enacted. Two Orders of the King in Council, dated August 10th, 1903, were promulgated, having reference to navigation and transit on the Niger; they were brought into force simultaneously in Northern and Southern Nigeria on January 5th, 1904. Their provisions are identical with the Northern Nigeria Proclamations 18 and 20 of 1902, except that they abolish the territorial distinction between Southern and Northern Nigeria, for the purposes of navigation and transit by foreign vessels or goods.

#### MISSIONS.

39. The Church Missionary Society, in addition to their stations at Ghirku and Lokoja and in the Bassa country, opened a mission at Bida, with the concurrence of the Emir and Mohammedan Chiefs. The Roman Catholic mission, which was to have settled among the pagans at Ibi, obtained sanction while I was on leave to open a mission in Bassa, alongside the Church Missionary Society. The Toronto mission has stations at Pateji and Bida. The number of European or American missionaries in the Protectorate on December 31st, 1903, was as follows:—Church Missionary Society, 7; Toronto mission, 8; Roman Catholic, 3. The Resident reports that the missions at Bida have been doing excellent work of a practical kind.

#### FOREIGN GOODS IN TRANSIT.

40. The usual annual flotilla with goods in transit to French territory arrived in September under Captain Fourneau, and the last consignment of 20 boats with 273 canoemen was cleared over the frontier on February 18th, 1904.

A large consignment of German goods in transit to German territory passed up the Niger and Benue in September and December.

#### BOUNDARY COMMISSIONS.

41. The Anglo-French Boundary Commission reached Illo and met the French Boundary Commissioner on December 25th, 1902. During the whole of 1903 they have been engaged in

delimiting the northern frontier, and by the end of the year they had almost reached Lake Chad. The Government of Northern Nigeria furnished an escort of 3 officers and 1 British non-commissioned officer with 103 rank and file from April. This escort was later increased by 23 rank and file and a Maxim, and for eleven months one of the Medical Staff of the Protectorate was attached to the Commission. A political officer of each province met them, and remained with them as long as they were in the province, in order to make all necessary arrangements for supplies and to ensure a good reception by the local chiefs. I am glad to be able to report that throughout the whole length of their survey, extending for nearly 1,000 miles (which, three months before they started work, had for the most part been unexplored and hostile territory), no single case of trouble with the natives occurred, and the Administration was able to forward their mails and supplies from time to time to meet them at various points on their route. It is difficult to see how this delimitation, to which the British Government stood pledged, could have been carried out, had not these northern provinces been first included under the administration.

42. The Anglo-German Boundary Commission also arrived at the beginning of 1903 to delimit the frontier from Yola to Lake Chad. A strong escort for this Commission was also furnished from the Protectorate troops, and arrangements were made for transport, &c. The Commission had completed a triangulation around Yola, and thence as far as the vicinity of Kuka by the end of the year. Though the German section had trouble with the natives on their side of the frontier, I am glad to report that the British Commission had no trouble of any sort whatever during the time they traversed some 300 miles of frontier.

#### MEDICAL.

43. The cost of the Medical Department for the financial year 1902-1903 (deducting recoveries for hospital charges, &c.), was £19,573, being £3,463 more than in the preceding year.

The staff was as follows:—

—	Establishment.			Should be in Africa.			Average actually present in 1903-04.
	1901-02.	1902-03.	1903-04.	1901-02.	1902-03.	1903-04.	
Doctors ... ..	21	24	27	14	16	18	17
Male Subordinates ...	27	14	13	18	9	9	6
Nurses ... ..	12	12	12	8	8	8	7
Native Assistants and Servants.	19	16	23	19	16	23	21



Full statistics regarding health are given in the attached Medical Report (Appendix II.), which contains comparative tables of deaths, invalidings, and cases treated, for previous years. Progress in sanitation, drainage, &c., has been made in both cantonments (Lokoja and Zungeru). I look for a great improvement in these matters from the appointment of two special officers as Cantonment Magistrates, but the results had hardly time to become apparent in 1903. The number of deaths among Europeans (official and non-official) was 9 out of 290, viz., 31 per 1,000 in 1902; and 18 out of 309, or 58.25 per 1,000 in 1903. It will be seen from the statistics in the Medical Report that the average is greatly increased by non-officials, the death rate of these being 170.45 per 1,000, as against 43.82 per 1,000 among officials.

#### EUROPEANS.

44. The number of Europeans (including Canadians) in the service of Government is as follows:—

—	1900-01.	1901-02.	1902-03.	1903-04.
Civil ... ..	104	155	163	231
Military ... ..	200	163	157	186
<b>Total ... ..</b>	<b>304</b>	<b>318</b>	<b>320</b>	<b>417</b>
Should be in Africa ...	202	212	214	278

The increase shown in 1903-1904 is due chiefly to the raising of a third (Mounted Infantry) Battalion (see paragraph 63, West African Frontier Force), the creation of a small Revenue Department, and a small increase in the administrative or "Political" Department for the collection of taxes, &c. A great number of these officers, however, both civil and military, were appointed at intervals during the year. The number of non-official European residents remained about the same as in 1902, averaging about 30.

#### METEOROLOGICAL.

45. From the statistics attached to the Medical Report (Appendix II.) it will be seen that the rainfall in 1903 was extremely scanty throughout the greater part of the Protectorate, probably about half the normal. The crops were therefore very poor, and the staple food of the people, guinea-corn, was, moreover, attacked by a blight, which was said to have been hitherto unknown. A famine resulted, which was, however, of course, more felt in the following year. The Acting High Commissioner reported that the rivers had consequently never been

so low, and that the first heavy rain did not fall until the middle of August (instead of in early July). Abnormally heavy rains were, however, reported from Bornu in the east, and from the Gendi district, bordering on the Niger in the extreme north-west.

#### ECONOMIC.

46. I hope to have some information of interest to give in my next annual report; but nothing of special interest was done in 1903. The exploration of the Gongola River, and the demonstration of its navigability, throws open a fertile country reported to be rich in rubber and gum which at present are wastefully collected at much enhanced cost for transport by Hausa traders. The neglect of European firms to take advantage of these openings until the rubber supply is killed by wasteful methods, or the market is diverted elsewhere, is much to be deplored. From Nassarawa province I have also reports of good rubber districts; and Bassa (recently opened up) is known to be especially rich in rubber and other forest produce. Nupe promises well as a cotton-producing centre, being surrounded by navigable waterways for the transport of produce to the sea. From the eastern part of this province Mr. Duff reports timber, shea butter, palm oil, ground nuts, kolas, tobacco, cotton, and various grasses, as among the native products.

#### PUBLIC WORKS IN 1903.

47. The year 1903 saw the completion of most of the urgent buildings required at the two cantonments of Zungeru and Lokoja, but the dwelling houses at the former are still insufficient for the needs, and an occasional house will need to be erected to accommodate increasing staff. The base hospital for Lokoja and the last public office for Zungeru will be undertaken in 1904, together with houses for native clerks. A few blocks of barracks for soldiers are completed, and these will be gradually proceeded with in future years. They effect a very great improvement in sanitation, and the constant and destructive fires, to which grass huts are inevitably exposed, cease as the grass huts are replaced by the brick structures.

48. The principal works at Zungeru were the fourth public office (double storey), a suspension bridge across the Dago, the Court House, one new dwelling house, the British non-commissioned officers' mess, the Freed Slaves' Home buildings, and the completion of a number of small buildings, stabling, outhouses, clerks' houses, gaol wards, &c., together with a good deal of road making, and reclamation in the new cantonment.

At Lokoja, four dwelling houses for civilians, and six for military officers, and one for British non-commissioned officers, together with the large masonry station mess, were built. The wharf and two bridges were finished, and a number of out-houses,



clerks' houses, arms-rooms, military offices, servants' quarters, and similar minor works, were completed.

At Burutu the new wharf was finished, and a large coal-shed; while at out-stations, one dwelling house was erected at Bida and two at Yola, and the construction of the road between Zungeru and Zaria was commenced.

49. In my last report I observed that dwelling houses for Europeans at out-stations (who are still living in native huts), together with the necessary offices, store rooms, lock-up, clerks' quarters, &c., were most urgently needed; and that in the cantonments of Lokoja and Zungeru, minor buildings such as clerks' houses, stables, and out-houses, were most urgently needed in the interests of health and sanitation. Towards the latter a great deal has been done in 1903, but for the former—on which depends the health and comfort of a very large number of officers—practically nothing has as yet been done, for lack of funds. The question of road making and of transport (for materials, &c., to the headquarters of each out-station) is one which is yearly becoming more difficult, and demands solution, and I hope to deal with it during the year 1904. A serious difficulty in regard to this matter of housing at out-stations is that the sites selected as headquarters have, in many or most cases, been ill-chosen from the point of view of health, sanitation, and other requirements. I hope to visit most of these out-stations during 1904, accompanied by the Director of Public Works and a Senior Medical Officer, and to finally select the best site at each place, after which, brickmaking and other preparations for building can gradually be pushed on *in situ* without the fear that, owing to a change of site, the materials may have to be abandoned or additional cost of transport to a new place incurred.

#### TELEGRAPHS.

50. The telegraph system of the Protectorate at the end of 1903, extended between the following places:—

Places.			Miles.	Remarks.
Illorin—Lokoja	...	...	275	Now all iron poles.
Lokoja—Sinkai	...	...	314	Do.
Pateji—Zungeru	...	...	95	Do.
Zungeru—Zaria	...	...	150	Last 30 miles on wooden poles.
Zungeru—Tegyna	...	...	19	Second wire on existing iron poles.
Zungeru—Barijuko	...	...	22	Do. do.
Total	...	...	875	
Increase on 1902	...	...	218	

Materials were ordered, and to a great extent delivered at Burutu, for further construction in 1904.

## POLICE.

51. During the year the establishment of the police has been increased from 150 to 1,000 non-commissioned officers and constables, with 29 officers, and entirely reorganised. Recruiting began in June, and by 31st December 20 officers had been appointed and 745 constables enlisted, armed, equipped, provided with uniform, and partially trained. A good many time-expired native soldiers, including several ex-sergeants and corporals, of satisfactory character, were accepted as recruits. They are armed with Lee-Enfield carbines, and their equipment is similar to that of the West African Frontier Force. The non-commissioned officers and constables are paid at the same rates as the latter. Each of the 16 provinces has an establishment of one District Superintendent and 56 non-commissioned officers and constables. The cantonments of Lokoja and Zungeru have respectively 36 and 68 men.

52. Major Bain, R.E., Commissioner of Police, reports as follows:—"The military part of the training is the same as that of the West African Frontier Force, with a slightly modified musketry course. The training in police duties includes instruction in the laws of the Protectorate and Government Orders which the police have to enforce, in the prevention and detection of crime, the preservation of the peace, the execution of warrants, the serving of summonses, and generally in the powers and duties of a constable. Progress in this direction, however, has necessarily been small in the short period available. Their training fits them for, and the conditions of their enlistment renders them liable to, military service, if required, as part of the armed forces of the Protectorate.

"The principal duties upon which the police have been employed are:—

- "(a) Furnishing guards for the gaols, and convict gangs when at work outside;
- "(b) Escorting Residents, revenue officers, and other officials when on tour in the provinces;
- "(c) Preventing smuggling and revenue offences;
- "(d) Enforcing the criminal laws of the Protectorate, and making offenders amenable to justice;
- "(e) Executing the decrees and sentences of the Courts. In this connection it may be mentioned that each District Superintendent has been appointed Deputy Sheriff for his province—the Commissioner of Police is Sheriff of the Protectorate—and with the police under his command is thus responsible for the performance of this onerous duty. This arrangement obviates the costly alternative of a separate Sheriff's establishment with undisciplined and most likely corrupt native bailiffs.



53. "Some aptitude in the detection of crime has been shown and in several cases considerable resource. Stealing in the various forms known to the law, and slave-dealing and other offences against the laws for the suppression of slavery, are the most prevalent offences. A large number of offences of a serious nature under the Protection of Natives Proclamation, such as robbery and extortion while wearing the uniform of soldiers or pretending to be Government officials, were brought to light. Human life is held cheap in some parts of the Protectorate; but, as 63 persons were brought to trial during the year for murder, some improvement in this respect may take place. Several roving gangs of armed robbers, almost invariably wearing portions of uniform and pretending to have authority from the 'white man' for their action, were broken up, and a large number brought to justice.

54. "1,133 persons were tried in the Supreme or Provincial Courts during the year. Of these 145 were found not guilty and discharged."

The following is a classified list of all criminal cases tried:—

High treason	...	...	...	...	...	1
Murder	...	...	...	...	...	63
Manslaughter	...	...	...	...	...	11
Attempt to murder	...	...	...	...	...	3
Inciting to rebellion	...	...	...	...	...	1
Offences against the laws for the suppression of slavery	...	...	...	...	...	171
Burglary	...	...	...	...	...	4
Arson	...	...	...	...	...	4
Robbery with violence	...	...	...	...	...	50
Robbery	...	...	...	...	...	33
Impersonation and robbery (Protection of Natives Proclamation)	...	...	...	...	...	23
Rape	...	...	...	...	...	3
Attempted arson	...	...	...	...	...	3
Attempted burglary	...	...	...	...	...	2
Accessory after the fact to murder	...	...	...	...	...	3
Housebreaking	...	...	...	...	...	8
Impersonation and extortion (Protection of Natives Proclamation)	...	...	...	...	...	52
Sedition	...	...	...	...	...	1
Perjury	...	...	...	...	...	8
Cattle stealing	...	...	...	...	...	12
Extortion (Protection of Natives Proclamation)	...	...	...	...	...	29
Impersonation (Protection of Natives Proclamation)	...	...	...	...	...	21
Intimidation (Protection of Natives Proclamation)	...	...	...	...	...	8
Bribery	...	...	...	...	...	4
Subornation of perjury	...	...	...	...	...	3

Larceny from a dwelling house	...	...	16
Other larcenies	...	...	200
Assault occasioning grievous bodily harm	...	...	5
Assault occasioning actual bodily harm	...	...	5
Indecent assault	...	...	5
Receiving stolen property, knowing same to have been stolen	...	...	22
Obtaining money, &c., by false pretences	...	...	32
Embezzlement	...	...	7
Riot	...	...	8
Assaulting police while in execution of duty	...	...	13
Prison breach	...	...	4
Assault	...	...	54
Smuggling	...	...	7
Firearms Proclamation offences	...	...	25
Escape from lawful custody	...	...	8
Revenue offences	...	...	18
Liquor Law offences	...	...	64
Uniform Proclamation offences	...	...	11
Protection of Trees Proclamation offences	...	...	8
Protection of Wild Animals, &c., Proclamation offences	...	...	7
Drunk and disorderly	...	...	9
Cantonment Regulations, breaches of	...	...	37
Other minor offences	...	...	47

#### PRISONS.

55. With the opening up of the new provinces and the advent of the newly organised police under a European police officer in each province, there has been a large increase in the number of crimes brought to light. During the year 1,133 persons were tried for criminal offences, as against 497 during the previous year.

The health of the prisoners has been fairly good during the year. All long-sentence prisoners, with the exception of those in Bornu, are sent to the convict prisons at Zungeru or Lokoja. These prisons are in charge of Europeans with a native prison staff. Arrangements have been made for the provision, during the ensuing year, of suitable buildings and more efficient organisation of the provincial gaols. The prisoners are employed in road marking, carrying bricks, sand, &c., for building, and on other suitable labour. Those who show any aptitude are taught, where possible, a useful trade and employed as tailors, carpenters, or bricklayers, &c.

The growing tendency on the part of the native population to bring their complaints relative to injuries to their persons or property to the "white man" for investigation, shows their belief in the impartiality and justice of the Courts and the power of the latter to protect them from oppression and punish offenders.



Sentences are confirmed or modified by the High Commissioner, with the advice of his legal adviser, after perusal and consideration of the full notes of the evidence taken at the trial; all sentences over six months are subject to confirmation.

The following sentences were imposed during the year:—

## I.

## Number of persons sentenced to

Death	...	...	...	...	...	47
Penal servitude or imprisonment for more than two years	...	...	...	...	...	84
Imprisonment for more than six months, but not more than two years	...	...	...	...	...	129
Imprisonment not exceeding six months	...	...	...	...	...	328

## II.

## Number of persons

Executed	...	...	...	...	...	11
Imprisoned and fined	...	...	...	...	...	116
Imprisoned (including 36 whose sentences of death were commuted or quashed, &c.)	...	...	...	...	...	461
Fined	...	...	...	...	...	400

## III.

## Number of persons

					1902.	1903.
Convicted by Supreme Court	...	...	...	...	44	79
Convicted by Provincial Courts	...	...	...	...	362	652
Convicted by Cantonment Courts	...	...	...	...	91	257
Total	...	...	...	...	497	988

## VESSELS.

56. The twin-screw vessel "Corona" (the new boat for the High Commissioner) arrived during the year, and her fittings were completed at Lokoja in time to permit of her meeting me at Burutu on December 1st. She is a fine vessel, 160 feet long, and fitted with electric light and a refrigerator. The stern-wheel launch "Kapelli" was brought out in sections in December, and was put together by the marine staff. Three

steam canoes and three poling canoes were also added to the flotilla, and the engines, boilers, and deck-fittings of the former were undertaken at Lokoja during January and February, 1904. This type (of steam canoe) promises to be extremely useful, indeed, invaluable, for navigating the Kaduna and Upper Benue in the dry season. The vessels only draw about one foot of water with two tons of cargo on board, and it has thus been possible to maintain communication on the Kaduna, even at the driest time of the year.

57. A regular weekly service between Burutu and Mureji (at the junction of the Kaduna) has been maintained throughout the whole year for cargo, passengers and mails, and all vessels have been employed to their fullest capacity.

58. The stern-wheel launch "Kampala" (75 feet) struck a sand-bank heavily in the lower delta, and sprang a leak, which was not discovered until she sank at anchor in eight feet of water. She was refloated in nine days, practically undamaged. No other serious accident has occurred, which reflects great credit on the Marine Department. The "Empire" was placed on the Niger Company's slip, and her hull plates were thoroughly overhauled, and minor repairs made to her decks, at a total cost of £1,177. No other extensive repairs were undertaken. The little pinnace "Frances," which was taken over from the Royal Niger Company in 1900, was condemned in August, and broken up. She had been frequently under repair, and was no longer worth the cost.

The workshops are now well equipped, and are able to carry out all repairs likely to be required by the flotilla, as well as other departmental work. They successfully undertook the fitting of the "Corona," and the erection of the "Kapelli," and steam canoes. The stores have been rearranged in a systematic way.

#### CLEARING ROCKS.

59. The river between Lokoja and the southern limit of the Protectorate at Idah is contained in a rocky bed, but, as the channels are well-known, there is little danger up to within two miles of Lokoja, where the "Sacrifice Rocks" form a very serious obstacle to navigation. These were surveyed at low water by the Marine Superintendent, and a good channel was found, with 10 feet at lowest water, and has since been kept buoyed. It has every appearance of keeping open for years, and the buoying of the channel has greatly decreased the former dangers of this section of the river, where many steamers have become total wrecks. A dangerous rock in the fairway of the Government wharf has been removed by gun-cotton, and a second near the Niger Company's wharf; while buoys have been placed on three isolated and dangerous rocks, which have in past years been constant sources of danger to naviga-



tion. The remainder of the navigable Niger and Kaduna is reported clear of dangerous rocks and snags.

#### POST OFFICE.

60. There is a fortnightly distribution of mails to the headquarters of every province; involving, as I showed in my last report, an approximate mileage of 1,523 miles by land and 1,000 by water.

The expenditure and revenue of this Department are as follows:—

—	1900-01.	1901-02.	1902-03.
	£	£	£
Expenditure (Postal and Telegraphs) ...	5,530	5,726	6,201
Revenue ... ..	641	1,283	2,051

The large increase in revenue in the last two years is chiefly due to large orders for the new stamps by collectors. There is, however, a satisfactory increase of revenue due to the proper organisation under Mr. Somerville, who arrived at the end of 1902.

The total amount paid by Government to the Cable Company (exclusive of private and commercial cables) in the financial year 1902-1903 was £1,002, compared with £1,262 in 1901-1902. The high rate (6s. 3d. per word) is still maintained. The numbers of letters, telegrams, and parcels received and sent from the General Post Office, Lokoja, were as follows:—

—	Internal.	External.		Totals.
		Inwards.	Outwards.	
	No.	No.	No.	No.
Letters (private) ... ..	5,234	36,036	13,148	54,418
Do. (official) ... ..	82,433	239	673	83,345
Post Cards ... ..	55	1,092	112	1,259
Newspapers, book - packets, samples, &c. ... ..	215	51,788	206	52,209
Parcels ... ..	204	3,689	611	4,504
Telegrams ... ..	7,164	55	93	7,312
Do. (official) ... ..	35,460	190	134	35,784

#### BANKS.

61. There is no new extension. The Anglo-African Bank is still maintained at Lokoja.

NORTHERN NIGERIA REGIMENT, WEST AFRICAN FRONTIER  
FORCE.

62. The Commandant reports that the efficiency of the force has been well maintained, and that a great improvement in the shooting of the troops is noticeable. The majority of the trained soldiers are marksmen; this is largely due to the re-armament of the troops with the Martini-Enfield rifle in place of the carbine. A signalling class has been established with good results. Colonel Morland reports that the force is fairly popular, and the men on the whole contented and the discipline good, but I regret to say that cases of outrage by soldiers upon natives still continue; they have been dealt with severely.

63. In addition to the re-armament, the force has been increased by the addition of two depôt-companies (100 rank and file each), and a mounted infantry battalion on the following establishment:—1 Lieutenant-Colonel, 1 Major, 1 Adjutant, 2 Quartermasters, 7 Company Commanders, 20 Subalterns, 2 Veterinary Surgeons, 24 British non-commissioned officers (including 2 Armourers and 3 Farriers), 15 non-combatants (6 clerks, 4 interpreters, 2 tailors, 3 leather workers), 700 rank and file, and 96 grass-cutters. This increase was necessitated on account of the extended area taken under administrative control, which now includes the whole Protectorate. It will, however, be seen from the statement of expenditure (Appendix I.) that the proportion of purely military expenditure to civil and administrative has steadily decreased. The progress made with the raising of the new battalion showed the following as the actual strength at the end of 1903:—22 officers, 18 British non-commissioned officers, 9 non-combatants, 174 rank and file, 256 horses.

64. Three officers and one British non-commissioned officer died during the year, viz., Major Marsh (killed in action), Lieutenants Wilcox and Mackenzie, and Sargeant Macnamara. The number of detachments increased from 18 to 25, owing to the inclusion of the new provinces; these will be garrisoned by the additions to the strength of the regiment.

65. The new officers' mess at Lokoja was not quite completed at the end of 1903. It will effect a very great improvement in the comfort of all and will become a Station mess. The new officers' quarters were very greatly needed, since the small wooden houses, erected in 1898, had perished, and were neither waterproof nor even safe.

66. The following is the return of operations undertaken in 1903 by the regiment:—

## IMPORTANT OPERATIONS, 1903.

The Kano-Sokoto campaign was described in the last annual report. Honours were awarded as follows:—Brigadier-General



Kemball, R.A., D.S.O., to be C.B.; Colonel Morland, D.S.O., to be C.B.; Dr. Langley and Captain Abadie (Political Officer) to be C.M.G.; Major Cubitt and Lieutenant Dyer to be D.S.O.; Captain Wallbach to be an Honorary Captain in the Army; Sergeant King, R.A.M.C., and Sergeant Robinson (Dublin Fusiliers) awarded D.C.M. The D.C.M. was also awarded to seven native non-commissioned officers and men.

67. The Burmi Expedition (*vide* paragraph 14) commenced on April 15th and ended on July 27th. 600 men were engaged at different times under Majors Marsh and Barlow and Captain Sword (485 infantry, 100 mounted infantry, and 15 artillery), with 20 officers, 4 British non-commissioned officers, 1 gun and 4 Maxims.

Our total casualties throughout the operations were 158; Major Marsh, 6 rank and file, and 6 carriers were killed; 7 officers, 1 British non-commissioned officer, 127 rank and file, and 10 carriers were wounded. Two political officers accompanied the troops.

The strength of the force engaged in the final attack on Burmi was 18 officers, 3 British non-commissioned officers, 2 political officers, 2 medical officers, 520 native rank and file with four Maxims, and one 75 millimetre gun.

#### MINOR OPERATIONS.

68. There were seven minor operations, mostly of a trivial nature arising out of some disturbance or the necessity for the arrest of some person. The total casualties in these minor operations were 1 officer and 1 British non-commissioned officer slightly wounded, 2 soldiers and 3 carriers killed, and 28 soldiers wounded.

F. D. LUGARD.

18th September, 1904.

---

APPENDIX I.  
(See paragraph 36.)

ABSTRACT of REVENUE for the years 1899-1900 to 1903-4.

	1899-1900. (One Quarter), Actual.	1900-01, Actual.	1901-2, Actual.	1902-3, Actual.	1903-4, (Estimate).
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Local Revenue :—					
Licenses, excise, fines, &c. ... ..	13 17 10	332 5 5	631 0 8	7,826 4 2	25,300 0 0
Fees of Court, specific services, &c. ... ..	24 12 0	415 19 3	1,393 14 10	2,579 18 10	3,675 0 0
Post Office and Telegraphs ... ..	—	641 3 0	1,283 11 1	2,051 5 10	2,000 0 0
Interest ... ..	—	28 14 9	29 11 9	35 12 3	—
Rents of Government property ... ..	—	—	1 0 0	255 2 0	1,000 0 0
Customs ... ..	—	—	—	—	7,000 0 0
Miscellaneous ... ..	—	761 11 8	1,085 1 10	3,567 8 10	500 0 0
Total ... ..	38 9 10	2,179 14 1	4,424 0 2	16,315 11 11	39,475 0 0
Parliamentary grant ... ..	*56,530 0 0	*88,800 0 0	280,000 0 0	290,000 0 0	†405,000 0 0
Contribution from Southern Nigeria ... ..	—	44,750 0 0	34,000 0 0	34,000 0 0	50,000 0 0
Contribution from Lagos ... ..	—	—	—	—	—
Deferred pay and reward Fund, W.A.F.F. ... ..	—	—	—	16,693 13 6	—
Total Receipts ... .. £	56,568 9 10	135,729 14 1	318,424 0 2	357,009 5 5	494,475 0 0

\* Not inclusive of grant for the West African Frontier Force.

† Including additional grant of £25,000 for telegraph construction.



# APPENDIX I. (continued).

## ABSTRACT of EXPENDITURE for the Years 1899-1900 to 1903-4.

Heads of Expenditure.	1899-1900. Civil Expenditure only. (One Quarter.) Actual.			1900-1. Civil Expenditure only. Actual.			1901-2. Actual.			1902-3. Actual.			1903-4. (Estimate.)		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
1. High Commissioner's Office... ..	758	11	8	3,858	3	2	3,848	18	0	4,297	12	8	5,752	10	0
2. Secretariat ... ..	310	9	8	1,901	8	0	2,145	3	7	2,145	7	3	2,654	0	0
3. Political (and Slave Home)... ..	491	13	11	7,470	11	6	11,413	14	4	24,263	14	2	38,259	17	0
4. Stipends to Chiefs ... ..	15	0	0	125	5	0	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
5. Judicial and Cantonment Magistrates ... ..	438	3	11	1,719	17	9	1,786	0	7	2,562	0	10	3,982	10	0
6. Treasury ... ..	545	14	2	2,986	16	1	3,733	12	8	5,745	7	7	6,737	0	0
7. Postal and Telegraphs ... ..	426	2	5	5,530	2	8	5,726	2	3	6,201	5	3	7,917	10	0
8. Medical ... ..	1,255	15	6	6,744	17	8	16,360	2	7	20,327	18	1	24,550	0	0
9. Printing ... ..	71	0	10	361	4	11	956	1	11	1,105	4	1	1,321	0	0
10. Audit ... ..	—	—	—	506	12	8	832	7	4	859	3	6	1,197	0	0
11. Police ... ..	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	24,638	17	0
12. Prisons... ..	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3,450	0	0
13. Police and Prisons ... ..	159	3	0	1,522	18	3	3,596	12	11	5,422	13	6	—	—	—
14. Storekeepers and Transport... ..	374	16	0	2,501	0	9	4,197	5	8	4,278	8	1	5,327	10	0
15. West African Frontier Force ... ..	—	—	—	—	—	—	132,583	1	8	139,132	2	9	167,591	10	0

NORTHERN NIGERIA, 1903.

# APPENDIX I. (continued).

## ABSTRACT of EXPENDITURE for the Years 1899-1900 to 1903-4 (continued).

Heads of Expenditure.	1899-1900. Civil Expenditure only. (One Quarter.) Actual.		1900-1. Civil Expenditure only. Actual.		1901-2. Actual.		1902-3. Actual.		1903-4. (Estimate.)	
	£	s. d.	£	s. d.	£	s. d.	£	s. d.	£	s. d.
16. West African Frontier Force, 3rd Battalion	—	—	—	—	—	—	3,283	18 10	—	—
17. Marine and Workshops	1,774	6 9	15,756	19 1	29,103	2 8	23,897	5 0	28,709	0 0
18. Customs	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1,200	0 0
19. Botanical and Forestry	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1,041	0 0
20. Revenue	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	5,534	0 0
21. Miscellaneous	1,190	12 4	5,439	12 2	27,840	10 11	40,885	11 3	36,635	0 0
22. Miscellaneous Passages, Europeans 3rd Battalion.	—	—	—	—	—	—	720	0 0	—	—
23. Public Works Department (and Recurrent)	28	6 10	6,153	2 11	10,014	16 10	12,647	5 1	—	—
24. Public Works Department	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	11,370	5 0
25. Public Works Recurrent	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	5,020	0 0
26. Public Works Extraordinary	30,198	5 4	22,686	15 4	42,998	5 2	78,665	15 10	72,550	0 0
27. New Steamers	7	8 2	11,191	12 1	—	—	—	—	—	—
28. Railway Survey	—	—	—	—	1,383	6 11	—	—	—	—
29. Burutu Works	—	—	—	—	—	—	6,406	11 5	—	—
30. Telegraph Construction, Zaria Extension, Lagos-Jebba Reconstruction unprovided for.	—	—	—	—	—	—	6,543	16 3	—	—
31. Telegraph Construction (Additional)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	25,000	0 0
Total	38,045	10 6	96,457	0 0	298,519	6 0	389,391	1 8	480,438	19 0
West African Frontier Force Expenditure, March, 1901, not brought to account in 1900-1.	—	—	—	—	54,567	4 6	—	—	—	—

\* Included under Marine.



## APPENDIX II.

## MEDICAL REPORT FOR 1903.

## ESTIMATED POPULATION FOR THE YEAR 1903.

The average European population resident in Northern Nigeria during the year was 309. This includes both officials (civil and military), and non-officials (traders, missionaries, &c.).

## DEATHS.

There were 18 deaths during the year, 12 amongst officials, and 6 amongst non-officials. Of the total deaths 3 occurred in action, and 1 from ptomaine poison, leaving altogether 14 deaths which were attributable to the effects of the climate.

## DEATH-RATE PER 1,000.

This gives a total death-rate of 58.25 per thousand calculated on the average resident population, or, excluding the four deaths above referred to, of 45.3 per 1,000.

## COMPARISON WITH LAST YEAR.

Last year the average resident population was 290, and the number of deaths nine, a death-rate of 31.03 per thousand. There has been an increase of population over last year therefore of 19, and in the total death-rate of 27.2 per thousand. Comparisons made between statistics of mortality based on such a relatively small population as that of Northern Nigeria, which has been occupied by Europeans for so short a time, are, however, obviously fallacious, and until records of a number of years are available it cannot be stated that the death-rate of one year is above or below the normal rate.

## PREVALENCE OF SICKNESS IN THE DIFFERENT SEASONS OF THE YEAR, AND CHARACTER AS TO MILDNESS OR SEVERITY OF DISEASES PREVAILING.

The months of September, October, November, and December, show the greatest amount of sickness, and March, April, May and June, the least, the rainy season having been the most unhealthy part of the year.

The character of the various diseases met with has not changed, with the exception that blackwater fever has assumed a more severe form, the cases having been more serious and the death-rate higher.

## RELATIVE MORTALITY IN THE DIFFERENT SEASONS.

The greatest number of deaths in any one month occurred in September. There were no deaths in February, June, and August.

## METEOROLOGICAL CONDITIONS OF THE SEASONS.

The rainfall during the year was 32.88 inches at Zungeru, and 59.85 at Lokoja—the greatest recorded having been at Lokoja in September, when it amounted to 13.97 inches in the month. The average at the two stations at which complete records were kept was 46.36 inches for the

year. The maximum shade temperature in Lokoja was  $101^{\circ}$  in March, the minimum  $56^{\circ}$  in January. The highest mean temperature was  $84.4^{\circ}$  in March, and the lowest  $78.4^{\circ}$  in August. Last year the maximum shade temperature was  $102^{\circ}$  in June, and the minimum  $51^{\circ}$  in December. The highest mean temperature was  $85^{\circ}$  in April, and the lowest  $72^{\circ}$  in November. The rainfall at Lokoja in 1902 was 53.61 inches. In Zungeru the maximum shade temperature was  $107^{\circ}$ , which was recorded in March, and the minimum  $60^{\circ}$  in November. The highest mean temperature was  $89.7^{\circ}$  in March, and the lowest  $78.4^{\circ}$  in August. The highest mean relative humidity was  $86.6^{\circ}$  in August, and the lowest in December,  $55.4^{\circ}$ . Hygrometrical observations were not taken, however, until May. The general direction of the wind was S.W. for the greater part of the year both at Zungeru and Lokoja. I append a chart which shows graphically the seasonal variations of mean temperature, relative humidity, rainfall, and sickness rate.

New meteorological stations have now been established in all provinces, and returns will be available for the next annual report, which will give more representative records of the different degrees of temperature, rainfall, and relative humidity met with throughout the Protectorate.

#### PARTICULAR DISEASES DURING THE YEAR.

The prevalent diseases among Europeans have been malarial fevers and dysentery. Of the former (excluding blackwater) there were 384 admissions with 2 deaths, and of the latter 41 admissions with no deaths. Sixteen cases of blackwater fever occurred throughout the Protectorate during the year, with 6 deaths, a case mortality of 37.5 per cent. There were three cases of small-pox amongst Europeans, with no deaths.

#### GENERAL SANITARY CONDITION OF THE PROTECTORATE.

The general sanitary condition of the stations occupied by Europeans is being improved gradually, but much yet remains to be done. The Government premises are kept clean, and are well drained, but the water supply in most out-stations is poor, and the houses merely temporary mud and grass structures. The native towns, with the exception of those in the vicinity of the European settlements, are practically in their primitive condition.

#### ZUNGERU.

*Sanitary State of the Principal Stations with reference to Water-Supply, Drainage, &c.*

Average European population, 50.

Deaths during the year, 5.

The general sanitary condition of Zungeru is good, the cantonment is kept clean, and is well supplied with surface drains running down to the Dago river, which effectually carry off all surface water. The general health of Europeans throughout the year has been good.

#### *Zungeru Water Supply.*

The water supply is derived from the Dago river, which flows through the cantonment; it has not proved satisfactory during the dry season, owing to the extreme drought, drinking water having had to be carried a long distance from the Kaduna river. A scheme is now in progress for damming the stream, which it is hoped will keep it running in future. Tanks are also being fitted round the bungalows to collect rain-water. A pumping station on the Kaduna would solve the problem of obtaining a good supply the year round.



*Disposal of Refuse.*

The dry earth system for the disposal of excreta is in use, and has proved satisfactory—the contents of pails being buried in trenches. All combustible refuse is burnt, and the rest buried at some distance from the cantonment.

## LOKOJA.

Average European population, 42.

Deaths during year, 2.

The sanitation of Lokoja has much improved recently—the Government premises being in good condition, and the lines occupied by native soldiers clean.

*Water Supply.*

This is derived from the Niger river, and is distilled before being issued for drinking purposes; the supply is ample, and the quality all that can be desired.

*Disposal of Refuse.*

As at Zungeru and all other Government stations.

Drainage is satisfactory, by surface drains to the river.

The hospital accommodation is quite inadequate for a station of this size through which all the invalids in the Protectorate pass on their way to England. A new hospital is, however, now in course of erection, which will amply meet all requirements for some years to come. It will probably be ready for occupation in April next.

## ILLORIN.

European population, 12.

Deaths during the year, 1.

The sanitary condition of this station is good, except as regards the position of the native barracks, which are too near the Europeans. These are being moved.

*Water Supply.*

The drinking water for the Europeans is obtained from a well about 30 feet in depth; its quality is fair.

*Disposal of Refuse.*

As in all other stations.

Drainage good.

## SOKOTO.

European population, 8.

Deaths during year, none.

The general sanitary condition is good. There is, however, a good deal of swamp in the wet season near both the fort and the Residency, which requires draining. Much has been done, but much still remains. Near the fort it is especially improved, but that near the Residency is a much more serious matter, and will take much time and labour to render satisfactory from a sanitary point of view. All that can be done is being done in this direction.

*Water Supply.*

This is obtained from rock springs in good positions; the water is of excellent quality.

*Disposal of Refuse.*

As elsewhere.

Drainage.—Open drains have been, and are being, cut to take off surface water.

**KANO.**

European population, 14.

Deaths during year, none.

The European station is situated about three-quarters of a mile from the native town of Kano, and consists of the Residency and the military lines, the latter lying about 200 yards south-east of the former. The Residency used to be the former Emir's summer residence, and consists of blocks of houses and several outhouses. The general sanitary condition is satisfactory, except during the rains, when drainage is difficult, owing to the flatness of the surrounding country.

*Water Supply.*

All water is obtained from wells and is boiled and filtered before use.

*Disposal of Refuse.*

By burning and in trenches.

**ZARIA.**

European population, 25.

Deaths during the year, 1.

The present site occupied by the civil population is unsatisfactory. The military lines have been moved four miles away to Dandua, a much better position from a sanitary point of view; the question of moving the civil population is under consideration.

*Water Supply.*

This is poor, being derived from wells none of which are above suspicion, the quality is inferior, and the supply meagre.

At Dandua there is a running stream of good water.

*Disposal of Refuse.*

As in other stations.

**YOLA.**

European population, 8.

Deaths during the year, none.

The sanitary condition of this station is good. In the early part of the year much annoyance was caused by mosquitoes. A "mosquito brigade" was organized in August, and the Medical Officer reports that he has now filled all possible breeding places within 800 yards of the Residency with sand and planted grass over them. Mosquitoes are now rarely found in the vicinity of the European dwellings.

*Water Supply.*

The water is obtained from the Benue, poured into settling jars, boiled and passed through a Berkefeld drip filter.



*Drainage.*

Good, except in one place, to the west of the Residency, where a swamp formed during the wet season. This, however, only existed for a short time when the rains were at their heaviest.

VACCINATIONS PERFORMED DURING THE YEAR AND THE CONDITION OF  
THE POPULATION IN RESPECT OF PROTECTION FROM SMALL-POX.

Systematic vaccination in Northern Nigeria has been commenced during the year. Arrangements have been made for a small weekly supply of lymph to be sent to all stations, as it is found from experience that there is great difficulty in obtaining it in an active condition if kept in this climate for more than a few weeks at the outside.

The native population is at present (with the exception of 174 cases successfully vaccinated during the last three months, and those who have already suffered from the disease) entirely unprotected from small-pox. On account of the enormous size of the Protectorate, and the relatively small staff available for these duties, it will be many years before much can be done to vaccinate even a small proportion of the inhabitants, but in view of the frequency of outbreaks of this disease, it is of the utmost importance that active measures should be taken to protect, at any rate, those natives who live in the vicinity of European stations.

GENERAL HEALTH.

*Europeans.*

The general health has not been so good as last year, both the death and invaliding rates having been higher for all classes of the community. Analysis of the statistics of mortality for the year shows that the death-rate from climatic causes among Government officials has been remarkably less than among the non-official population. There were resident during the year an average of 273·8 officials in the Protectorate, amongst whom there were nine deaths from disease—a death-rate of 3·2 per cent., the average resident non-official population for the same period being 35·2 with six deaths, a death-rate of 17·04 per cent.; the non-official death-rate being 13·8 per cent. greater than the official for the year.

There have been 34 officials and nine non-officials invalided in the 12 months, a total invaliding rate of 13·9 per cent.

*Natives.*

The total number of natives treated at the Government hospitals and dispensaries during the year was 3,983, an increase over the previous year of 876. A serious outbreak of small-pox occurred at Lokoja in June. The disease was introduced by freed slaves brought down the Benue. Fortunately, however, by prompt isolation and vaccination of contacts it was prevented from spreading to the native town. There were altogether 77 cases, with eight deaths.

Steps are being taken for the provision of permanent enclosures for the isolation of infectious disease both at Lokoja and Zungeru, in which grass huts, which can be burnt when no longer required, will be built as wanted.

The amount of venereal disease met with is still regrettably large, there having been 627 cases of gonorrhoea treated during the year, and 98 cases of syphilis.

I attach the following returns:—

- A. Statistics of European population.
- B. Meteorological Returns, Zungeru and Lokoja.
- C. Nosological Returns, Zungeru.\*

S. W. THOMPSTONE,  
Principal Medical Officer

March 28th, 1904.

#### A.

#### STATISTICS OF EUROPEAN POPULATION, NORTHERN NIGERIA, 1903.

	January to December, 1900.	January to December, 1901.	January to December, 1902.	January to December, 1903.
Average actually in the Pro- tectorate ... ..	165*	165*	290*	309*
Number of deaths ... ..	13*	9	9*	18*
Number of invalids ... ..	21	30	20	43*

\* Including non-officials.

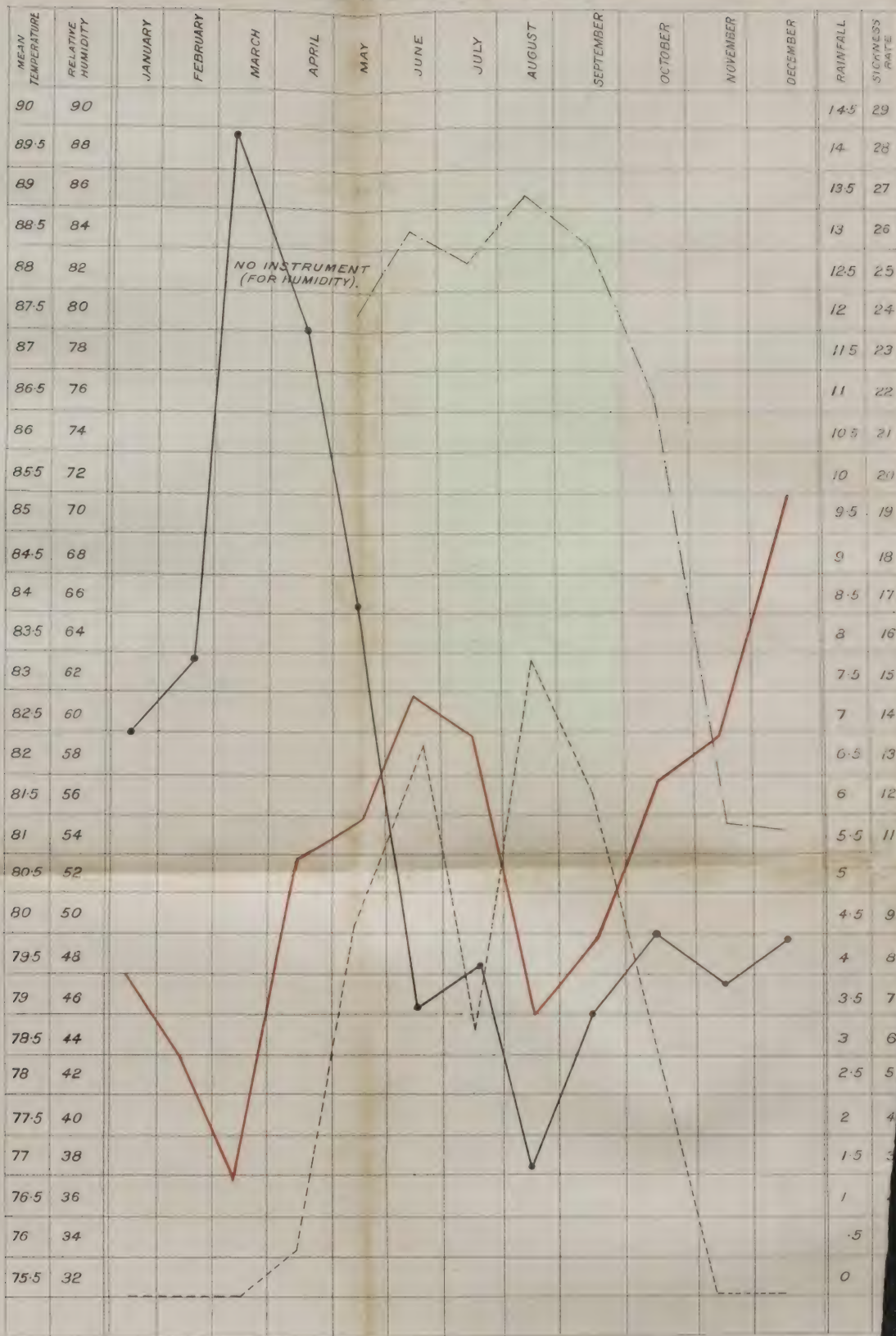
#### ANALYSIS OF STATISTICS, 1903.

	Popula- tion.	Deaths.	Death- rate per 1,000.	Invalids.	Invali- ding rate per 1,000.
Average European population actually in the Protectorate ... ..	309	18	58.25	43	139.15
Official... ..	273.8	12	43.82	34	124.21
Non-official ... ..	35.2	6	170.45	9	255.68

\* Diagram only printed.



C  
ZUNGERU 1903.



SICKNESS RATE SHOWN THUS ———  
 MEAN TEMPERATURE " ———  
 RELATIVE HUMIDITY " ———  
 RAINFALL " ———

B.  
METEOROLOGICAL RETURNS FOR THE YEAR 1903.  
*Zungeru.*

Month.	Temperature.						Rainfall.		General direction of Wind.	Average force of Wind.	Remarks.
	Solar Maximum.	Minimum on grass.	Shade Maximum.	Shade Minimum.	Range.	Mean.	Amount in inches.	Degree of Humidity.			
January ... ..	—	—	100	65	35	82.1	—	} No instruments.	No record.	—	
February ... ..	—	—	103	62	41	83.2	—				
March ... ..	—	—	107	69	38	89.8	—				
April ... ..	—	—	105	70	35	87.6	1.04				
May ... ..	—	—	99	68	31	84.2	4.52	81	S.W.	—	
June ... ..	—	—	91	67	24	79.1	6.85	85	S.W.	—	
July ... ..	—	—	99	68	31	79.7	3.36	83	S.W.	—	
August ... ..	—	—	88	67	21	77.0	7.83	86	S.W.	—	
September ... ..	—	—	91	67	24	79.0	6.31	84	S.W.	—	
October ... ..	—	—	94	68	26	80.0	2.97	76	S.W.	—	
November ... ..	—	—	97	60	37	79.4	—	55	N.E.	—	
December ... ..	—	—	99	59	40	79.9	—	55	E.	—	
Mean ... ..	—	—	97	65	31	81.7	Total 32.88	—	—	—	



Month.	Temperature.						Rainfall.		General direction of Wind.	Average force of Wind.	Remarks.
	Solar Maximum.	Minimum on grass.	Shade Maximum.	Shade Minimum.	Range.	Mean.	Amount in inches.	Degree of Humidity.			
January ... ..	—	—	97	56	41	79.5	4.15	No instruments.	S.W.	—	
February... ..	—	—	99	60	39	79.1	—		N.	—	
March ... ..	—	—	100	70	30	86.6	.45		S.W.	—	
April ... ..	—	—	101	69	32	84.4	4.73		S.W.	—	
May ... ..	—	—	96	68	28	82.7	6.75		S.W.	—	
June ... ..	—	—	95	69	26	80.8	2.56		S.	—	
July ... ..	—	—	90	68	22	78.9	9.7		S.W.	—	
August ... ..	—	—	88	69	19	78.4	8.86		S.	—	
September ... ..	—	—	94	64	30	81.9	13.97		S.W.	—	
October ... ..	—	—	91	67	24	79.5	8.97		S.W.	—	
November ... ..	—	—	93	61	32	80.0	.16		S.W.	—	
December ... ..	—	—	97	63	34	81.1	—		S.E.	—	
Mean ... ..	—	—	95	65	29	81.0	Total. 60.30	—	—	—	

No. 476.

## NORTHERN NIGERIA.

(For Report for 1903, *see* No. 437.)

SIR F. LUGARD to COLONIAL OFFICE.

Abinger Common,  
Surrey,

October 23rd, 1905.

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to submit herewith my Annual Report for 1904, with three appendices. I greatly regret the delay which has occurred in rendering this report, owing to the fact that I left Nigeria at the time it should have been prepared, and since my return to England circumstances have prevented my submitting it as soon as I had hoped.

2. The report is of great length, but I trust that you may consider that the data I have collected are of sufficient interest to be worth publication. Its unusual length is due to the fact that it combines three separate matters:—

- (a.) The ordinary matter of the Annual Report.
- (b.) Précis of information, for which I have been asked at the instance of the Intelligence Division, War Office, for some time past, but have not hitherto had time to compile.
- (c.) Notes on my inspection of provinces covering a distance of over 2,000 miles by land and over 1,600 miles by water, and dealing with the fifteen provinces whose capitals I have visited during this tour.

I have, &amp;c.,

F. D. LUGARD.



## ANNUAL REPORT for 1904.

1. My report for 1903—during a great part of which year I was absent on leave in England—was chiefly devoted to such statistics as were available, and I proposed to defer the subject of taxation and the prospects of revenue until the present report. I propose, also, in this report to give a brief outline of the history of each province, based on the accounts compiled by the Residents in charge, together with a few notes upon the condition of each in 1904. The inclusion of this résumé, though I have made every effort to condense it as much as possible, has resulted in rendering this report somewhat bulky, but I trust that the matter I have included will be found of sufficient value to justify my desire to place it on record, and to afford to those who are interested a consecutive account of the various kingdoms which are included in the Protectorate, and of the actions and policy of the administration towards them.

## I.—GENERAL.

*Organisation (Central).*

2. The general organisation of the administration, both central and provincial, has made considerable progress during the past year. In respect of the former, the issue of a volume of Government Standing Orders, in which were incorporated all Government Notices of permanent utility since the formation of the administration, and all Rules for Departments, &c., was of great value in saving repetition, facilitating reference, and enabling newly-appointed officers to inform themselves of all existing orders and regulations. Simultaneously with this the codification of the laws was undertaken (completed in 1905). Much remains to be done in order to simplify and systematise the work of the Secretariat, with the object of reducing clerical work and increasing efficiency. The conduct of the Treasury has been practical and efficient.

3. Political and intelligence sections have been created in the High Commissioner's Office, which, under the able control of Major Lugard, D.S.O., and of Captain Poole, D.S.O., have very greatly increased efficiency in these branches, and enabled the High Commissioner to cope with work which was becoming too heavy to be dealt with without decentralization. I was thus enabled during this tour of residential service to visit the headquarters of every province except Sokoto, and to personally confer with the Residents and the Native Chiefs of each on all subjects of administrative or political importance. Accompanied by the Acting Principal Medical Officer and the Director of Public Works, I was able to settle the question of the permanent site of each Government Station; opportunity

was taken on this tour formally to instal the ruling Emirs who had been appointed under Government sanction, and for the first time an Oath of Allegiance and Fidelity was administered to each.

4. I have briefly described the work done on these visits in my notes on each province. It had been my intention to submit to you a separate report of this extremely interesting tour, with notes on the economic possibilities of each province, and my observations upon its products and special matters of political interest, but in view of the length to which my present report would in any case have extended, and to the fact that the reports of the Forestry Officer who accompanied me have already been separately submitted, I have thought it better to confine myself to a few remarks when speaking of each province, and to abandon any separate report. I may say, in brief, that I think my personal interview with each Emir, and the discussion with each Resident on the spot of the administrative problems of his province, was of great value in promoting a knowledge of the policy of government, while to myself it was an incalculable advantage.

#### *Organisation (Provincial).*

5. With regard to the provincial organisation, six out of the seventeen provinces into which the Protectorate is divided, viz., Sokoto and Gando, Kano and Katagum, and East and West Bornu, have now been formed into double provinces, under the charge of three "First Class Residents," selected for their special ability and long experience. I desire gradually to extend this system, as it becomes possible to do so, and thus to relieve the central administration of the direct supervision of 17 separate units, and to devolve upon the officers who have proved themselves most fitted for increased responsibility a larger measure of administrative control. Within each province the same system of devolution—which was not possible when all were new to the work—has been inaugurated, and each Assistant Resident is now placed in charge of a specified district, under the Resident in charge. The admirable qualities of the Fulani as rulers—when once they have realised that former evil practices must cease—enable the administration to be carried on efficiently with a less number of British officers than would otherwise be possible, and I am glad to be able to report that the progress of the Native Chiefs in methods of civilised rule is very marked and satisfactory.

#### *Visit of Kano and Sokoto Embassy.*

6. An event of unusual political importance in the early part of the year was the personal visit of the Emir of Kano to Zungeru, and the Embassy of the Waziri from Sokoto. A wholly causeless tension appears to have arisen at Kano. A



rumour circulated among the troops that the Emir of Kano was projecting an attack, while the Kano people asserted that the garrison was itself meditating a similar project. The efforts of the Resident and of the Emir did not avail to allay this mutual distrust, which had probably been fomented by interested parties. The Emir declared his intention of visiting me in person at Zungeru to prove his loyalty. No one unacquainted with the incredible proneness to suspicion of the Fulani can realise how bold a step this was, or how striking both in its loyalty and its wisdom. Leaving the field open to his enemies in his absence, he faced a heavy march of 500 miles, though warned by all his most trusted advisers that he would never come back alive. His reception with honour at Zungeru and his return in safety to Kano was a triumph which silenced at once the suspicions which had been entertained of his loyalty, and the projects of his enemies.

7. The Embassy from Sokoto, whose Sultan less than a year previously had repelled our advances with disdain and opposed us in arms, was hardly less striking. It was a voluntary act of recognition of the British rule that the Head of the Mussalmans should send his Waziri to salute the Governor. He had, I believe, at first the intention of coming himself, and desires to do so in a future year.

#### *French Convention.*

8. On April 8th a Convention was signed with France, modifying in her favour the northern frontier of Nigeria. As yet the new boundary has not been actually settled or delimited.

#### *Famine.*

9. During 1904 a distressing famine prevailed throughout large districts of the Protectorate, references to which will be found in my notes on each province. Yola and Bauchi were more particularly affected, but Bornu and the western part of Sokoto appear to have enjoyed an abundant harvest. The famine is said to have been due to the scarcity of rain and to a sticky blight on the corn. The latter, I am told, has only recently been known in Nigeria, and is generally washed off by the early and heavy rains. It did not occur at high altitudes, where the rainfall was heavy. In Bauchi the famine was aggravated by the neglect of agriculture which, in 1903, had been caused by the unrest due to the exodus of the ex-Sultan of Sokoto and the subsequent fighting around Burmi. Trade suffered in consequence of the famine, but Bornu exported a very large amount of corn to the Gongola districts at enormous profit to the growers, who were paid in sheep, which abounded in the country, and which the people strangely refused to kill and eat themselves. The pagan inhabitants of

the famine-stricken districts also sold their children in large numbers for food. Kontagora, Borgu, Nupe, Zaria, and the northern parts of Muri were also affected, and the distress was increased by the people eating the unripe corn crops and the seed corn, while many are reported to have died from eating poisonous herbs and roots. The famine appears to have extended to German Adamawa, whose Resident applied for corn as the people were dying. The scarcity began in 1903 (and even to a small extent in 1902), and the outlook is not reassuring, as many of the people had no seed corn left and were too weak to till their fields.

### *Staff.*

10. The whole-hearted devotion with which the staff has worked is beyond any praise of mine, and I do not believe that there is a more capable and devoted set of public servants in any of His Majesty's possessions, temperate or tropical. The higher grades of the Civil Service are becoming experienced administrators, to whom large responsibilities can rightly be entrusted. The administrative staff is still insufficient for its numerous duties, and it has been found impossible to obtain an adequate supply of properly qualified native clerks. A scheme for introducing some subordinate officials from India is now under the consideration of the Secretary of State.

11. A matter of almost vital importance is the knowledge of the local language, and in this considerable progress has been made, alike on the civil and military side. It is now necessary to have passed the language test to qualify for promotion in the Political Department, and for this reason the higher posts are almost invariably filled by selection from among the junior ranks, and not by introducing officers from outside. The great difficulty hitherto has been to find capable examiners, and to secure competent tuition in England for officers when on leave, but this difficulty appears now to be in a fair way of solution, owing to the initiative of the authorities of King's College, London, who propose to appoint lecturers and examiners in Hausa. The Protectorate Government owes much to the disinterested assistance of Dr. Miller, of the C.M.S. Hausa Mission, who has hitherto been our only examiner in Northern Nigeria, and who possesses a profound knowledge of the language, both literary and colloquial. In the past an enormous amount of harm has been done by the interpreter class—quite a considerable number of whom are now serving their time as convicts for extortion, &c. It was owing to Dr. Cargill's knowledge of Hausa that he was able to detect a widespread scheme of extortion and slave dealing in the Muri province, carried on in the name of Government by the Interpreter. Later he discovered that it had been due to malpractices and misrepresentation on the part of



Captain Moloney's interpreter which had led to that officer's sad death, and lately Mr. Webster, who had acquired a fair knowledge of Hausa, was able thereby to avert a needless war and convict the real culprit.

12. The Protectorate sustained a great loss by the death of Captain Abadie, C.M.G., Resident of Zaria, an officer who had a wonderful influence with the natives and was greatly beloved by his colleagues: and by the resignation (on expiry of service) of Colonel Morland, C.B., D.S.O., Commandant of the troops, who had been an officer of the force since it was raised, and to whom its efficiency was largely due; of Commander Paget-Jones, Marine Superintendent, who had organised and brought the Marine Department to a high state of efficiency; and of Chief Justice Gollan, on his promotion.

---

## II.—POLITICAL.

### (A.) TAXATION.

#### *General Conditions.*

13. In my report for 1902 I dealt at some length with the question of taxation, and the principles which, as it appears to me, should regulate its imposition in Northern Nigeria. I submitted the opinion that, while indirect taxation by means of customs on the coast is an ideal way of raising revenue (especially when, as here, exports are limited to raw materials and imports consist wholly of manufactured goods), nevertheless "the principle of direct taxation, though it should be cautiously applied and should at first be very light, should not be wholly set aside in laying down the lines which are to govern the future development of the country"; and I expressed the view that the moment at which those principles should be laid down was at the time of the inauguration of British rule, when the system would be less likely to produce discontent than if introduced later. Northern Nigeria has no seaboard on which to collect custom dues, and, owing to its distance from the sea and consequent transport charges, it offers less attraction to trade (on which alone customs are levied) than the southern Protectorates. These, moreover, offer to the trader inexhaustible supplies of purely silvan products—palm-oil, rubber, &c.—which grow without culture in the equatorial belt. Northern Nigeria has also to maintain a powerful military force, and derives no revenue from "trade spirits," the importation of which is entirely prohibited. Internal fiscal frontiers were abolished where the Niger Company's territories were transferred to the Crown.

14. The contribution to general revenue of the interior country cannot, therefore, ever depend upon taxes on trade without unduly over-weighting it, and, in my view, a sounder system would be one of rebates of duties for interior development, in order to encourage the trader to go further afield and develop the industrial resources of the country. The basis of taxation in Northern Nigeria must therefore depend largely on direct contributions, if the country is to pay its fair share of a general revenue.

15. Such a system has been in operation from remote antiquity, and the first step towards raising a revenue by such means consisted in studying the existing systems, so that Government, when instituting its scheme, might act in harmony with the traditions of the country, and, while providing a revenue, should at the same time assure to the native Chiefs a fair proportion of the proceeds, and introduce only such reforms as should simplify and cheapen the collection, regulate its incidence upon the people more fairly, and reduce as far as possible the opportunities for extortion and oppression.

The study of this problem has been the main task of the year 1904, and formed one of the chief objects of my visit to the capitals of the different provinces. So elaborate is the system, and so diverse in different districts, that space precludes the possibility of my dealing with it in any detail in the compass of a report such as this.

#### *Necessity of Supporting Native Chiefs.*

16. Before endeavouring to trace in brief outline the points of interest in this subject, I would desire to lay emphasis on an aspect of the question which I have already emphasised in my report for 1902 (para. 80). The decadence of the Fulani rule, which I described in that report, had at the time that Government assumed charge of the country led to revolt on the part of the subject peoples in many provinces, and the enforcement of taxation was marked by continual wars or raids, while those who continued to pay were driven to sullen discontent by ceaseless extortions. The advent of the British and the overthrow of the Fulani domination were heralded by the peasantry as an excuse for the repudiation of any obligation to pay taxes, even in a province so well organised as Kano—the very centre of Fulani rule. The new Government prohibited internecine war and armed slave-raids, and the Fulani were thus left powerless to enforce taxation. It was urgently necessary to take some action without delay. If the Fulani were to be maintained in their position as rulers, and the upper classes were not to be reduced to beggary and to become outcasts, it devolved upon the Government to assist them to levy



the taxes they could no longer levy themselves, and unless the Government were to become the instrument of misrule, it must in consequence see that those taxes were fair and that the method of collection did not involve oppression and cruelty. Such a task has presented itself in the annals of our Indian Empire, but in West Africa it was a new problem, for never before has the British Government there taken under its control a great Mohammedan Empire, in which an organised system of taxation—though distorted—still existed and was administered chiefly by an alien race. The task of assessment of every native village was a heavy one for the small staff of administrative officers in Nigeria, but it is important to recollect that it was not undertaken merely—or even primarily—for the sake of creating a revenue, but resulted inevitably as a part of the task involved by the assumption of administrative control in the country, and was the necessary result of supporting the system of native rulers in the Protectorate, without whom it would be impossible to administer the country effectively. Since, under the new régime, the native chiefs had lost the income they had derived from slave-raiding and from taxes on traders, it became the more urgent to assure to them a regular income from the tribute of the peasantry.

#### *Proposals of Government.*

17. In 1904 a "Land Revenue" Proclamation was enacted, under which the Government claimed the right to a certain proportion of the tribute paid by the agricultural and pastoral population in respect of their land and produce and flocks and herds, and the assessment of this tribute to their chiefs was proceeded with during the year. Since a large proportion of the peasantry are serfs, who have no individual right in the lands they cultivate, the tax could not be made incidental upon the individual (*vide* Report 192, para. 85). The policy adopted was therefore, in brief, to retain the ancient taxes—modified and simplified—and to insist on these being paid as heretofore to the chief, while he (relieved of the expense of maintaining an army or police to enforce payment) handed over to the Government a proportion of the tribute thus obtained through its agency. Meanwhile, as related in the 1902 report, a tax on canoes, and on caravans and hawkers and native brewers, was instituted, since these classes could be taxed as individuals engaged in lucrative pursuits, who benefited in a special degree by the security to life and property introduced by Government. The licences on canoes, hawkers, and brewers were, in their present form, more or less new taxes. That on native traders was a substitution for the onerous dues they had previously paid to the chiefs of every town through which they passed.

18. Among pagan tribes with a communal organisation the tax represents the acknowledgment of suzerainty and the



consequent recognition of the obligation to abstain from outrages and war. It is not a tax on his land or hut, to neither of which has the State any right, but a tax on the general wealth of a community paid by each at the behest of his own chief or village council, according to his degree. The amount levied from a people in a primitive stage of development, unaccustomed to the tradition of taxation, should, in my opinion, be small.

19. With the effective organisation of the tribute to the native chiefs, and the participation by the Government in the proceeds, it will, I think, be feasible to abolish at once the licences on hawkers and brewers, and later on, perhaps, the canoe licences and caravan tolls may be modified or abolished, and an equivalent may be included under the tribute tax proportionate to the taxable capacity and wealth of those who now pay these separate dues.

#### *Effects of Scheme.*

20. The institution of this system has the beneficial effect of bringing the British staff into close touch and relations alike with the peasantry, and with the ruling classes. The rulers learn to recognise that their interests are identical with those of the administration, and a close co-operation is established, while the peasantry look to the British officers as their guardians and protectors against irregular demands and oppression. The security afforded for life and property and the certainty that the amount fixed as payment will not be arbitrarily increased are blessings so great that the payment of a reasonable tax falls lightly as their price, while (as I shall point out in discussing the subject of slavery) the direct payment of each village through its own chief to the district headman will gradually have the effect in practice of emancipating the greater part of the rural population from slavery or serfdom and promoting a sense of individual and communal responsibility, to take the place of slavery, as the institution gradually expires. Only those will remain as serfs who owe their allegiance to a chief resident among them, or are employed on the personal estate of a chief at the capital,—and no longer to an absentee landlord.

21. I may add that a moderate taxation would seem to supply an incentive to industry and production, which is needed in a country where pressure of population does not exist owing to the depopulation of large areas caused by former misrule, and where the fertility of the soil and the employment of women in manual labour leave the male population ample leisure, when debarred from the pastime of inter-tribal quarrels.



*Ancient System of Taxation.*

22. In the Mohammedan States the existing forms of taxation were based on the Koranic model, but had become greatly diversified in different provinces, while independent pagan communities paid no tax, but were raided for slaves. Such pagan communities as were conquered paid very heavy taxes, which were arbitrarily imposed on no recognised basis, while semi-independent tribes paid just as much as their nominal rulers could enforce, and were raided at will. The principal taxes were:—(1) The *Zakka*, or tithe on corn, which was limited to the two staple crops of the country; in theory it was due from Moslems (and not from pagans), and should be devoted to charity and religion, and perhaps to State purposes; in practice it seems in most provinces, except Sokoto, to have wholly lost its special character and to have been indiscriminately levied on all. (2) The *Kuridin Kasa*, or land tax, theoretically the tribute of the conquered pagans: it was arbitrarily levied, and increased at will; in Bornu and elsewhere it tended to become a simple poll-tax. (3) The *Plantation Tax*, levied on all crops other than the two which paid *Zakka*. (4) The *Jangali*, or cattle tax, originally a tithe, and levied only on cattle and not on flocks; it varied in amount, and in some cases was changed to a levy per head of cattle. (5) The *Sokoto Gaisua*, a varying sum paid by all other emirates to Sokoto and Gando; its origin was probably religious, and consisted of a share of the *Zakka* or *Kuridin Kasa*; in practice it was a levy made by the Emir upon all his subordinate chiefs, paid chiefly in horses and slaves. Of this he retained a portion for himself and sent a portion to Sokoto. Though in theory a tax on the wealthy, it was made the excuse for fresh exactions from the peasantry. Many emirates had already ceased to send his contribution, or had cut it down to a mere nominal amount. With the advent of British administration, all took the opportunity to discontinue it. Sokoto was thus deprived of revenue, and, as no taxes were collected in that Moslem province (except the *Zakka*, which was devoted to religion), there was an additional urgent reason for the administration to take the taxation question in hand and to devise a means of meeting the difficulty. (4) The *Kuridin Sarauta* was an accession duty paid by every chief or holder of office on appointment. Its misuse had led to the sale of offices to the highest bidder, and the dispossession of holders in order to create a vacancy. (5) Every form of handicraft was separately taxed. (6) Vendors in the market, merchants, traders, and brokers were taxed at rates varying in different places, apart from the tolls taken on caravans. (7) Death-duties (*Gado*) were collected, and intestate estates generally lapsed to the Emir if there was no recognised heir. (8) Fines, court bribes, presents whenever an inferior presented himself before his superior,

arbitrary collections on special occasions and many other irregular levies were added to the exactions made to the chiefs, while forced labour was used for the building of houses, repair of city walls, &c. (9) In addition to these, there were a very large number of minor special taxes, such as those on brewers, on date palms, on honey, on prostitutes and dancing girls, on gamblers, &c., &c. In Bornu the *Haku Binirum* is assessed on every householder, and appears to be a graduated tax on property and wealth. The only other taxes in Bornu appear to have been the equivalents of the Zakka, Jangali, and Gado (death-duties).

#### *Former Mode of Collection, &c.*

23. The country was (as I have said in my report for 1902) divided under a kind of feudal system into Fiefs, and in most provinces the estates of a Fief-holder were scattered at distances from each other. The Fief-holder in most cases resided at the capital, and the taxes were collected by a Jakada or Ajele. The former usually went his rounds at the time the tax was due, the latter lived on the country. These tax gatherers were the curse of the country, and practised oppression and extortion. In theory, they had no power; in practice, they terrorised the peasantry. They were also the agents, messengers, and spies of the Emir or Fief-holder, and reported deaths for the collection of Gado.

#### *Reform in Collection.*

24. The aim of the administration is to abolish the intermediate Jakada and Ajele and to allow the district headman, who was formerly over-ridden by him, to collect (as of old) from each village headman (who in turn collects the assessed amounts from the individuals of his village) and to bring in the tribute direct to the Emir, who will pay the agreed proportion to Government. The district headman may be one of the old Fief-holders, provided that under a redistribution scheme (which presents no difficulties) his fief or district is homologous and no longer scattered, and that he resides upon it. If not a fief-holder, he would probably be the chief of the most important town in the district, and the man of the greatest local influence and importance. If the fief-holder declines the position of district headman, he becomes merely an office holder under the Emir at the capital, or a private gentleman drawing his income partly from the Emir (who divides his share of the tribute with him) and partly from his private estates or from trade. If he becomes district headman he may hold a titular office at the capital and reside there for a short period at a time.



*Effects.*

25. By this means native rule is decentralised and responsibility for the maintenance of good order devolves upon the district headman. The multiplication of offices by the exaltation of favourite slaves and relatives, to which I alluded in describing the state of the Fulani emirates in 1902, will now be checked, for the Emir can no longer assign them a district to squeeze dry by extortion, and since he must pay them out of his share of the revenue, it will be to his interest to decrease the number, unless they have fixed duties and responsibilities, rather than to increase them. This is to restore the native sub-chiefs to the position which I believe they formerly held, before misrule and nepotism effected the divorce of power from responsibility. District headmen, as I have said, pay the tribute they collect to the Emir, in order to maintain his dignity and prestige, with the exception of those who are in charge of an independent pagan district, which pays to Government only. The duty of the political staff is to settle the districts for which each headman is responsible, and, with the aid of the Emir and Headman, to assess the tribute of the villages which it contains, to adjust ancient inequalities, and promote uniformity in the incidence of the tax. From time to time, as he has opportunity, a Resident will check and readjust these assessments.

*Reform of Taxes.*

26. Under this system—which will I trust result in a close co-operation and identification of interests between the Resident and the native rulers—the former agricultural taxes are merged in the general assessment, with the exception of the Sokoto Gaisua, and the Kurdin Sarauta (Accession duty). The former (being the traditional acknowledgment of suzerainty by the Emir and his chiefs) will be paid to Government, but its amount will be largely reduced, a small part may also be set aside and paid to Sokoto in acknowledgment of his position as the religious head of the Moslems. The amount so paid would, however, be deducted from the amount of the tribute due from the Emir to Government. The Accession duty will be nominal in amount and the chief receiving it will pay half to Government as acknowledgment of the authority under which he made the appointment. For the rest, I propose that the taxes paid by those engaged in industries other than agricultural shall be enforced as heretofore, and merged in the general tax in accordance with the wealth and taxable capacity of the individual or community. Caravan tolls at present form a monopoly of Government, but it is probable that they also may to some extent be merged before long in the general scheme. The death duties are not at present interfered with, but all other forms of taxation—fixed labour, fines, and bribes, &c.—would be abolished.

*General Result.*

27. The general result of this scheme will, I anticipate, be to liberate the peasantry from oppression and limit their contributions to a fixed and known sum, collected by chiefs resident among them. In the event of unauthorised levies, they will have a right of appeal to the Resident. The tribute thus collected will no longer be dissipated among tax gatherers and absentee landlords, but by better organisation and more economical methods will ensure the Emir an adequate revenue to be shared with his head chiefs and office holders. The supervision and enforcement of the tax by Government will do away with the continual warfare and raids of the past. A steady and increasing revenue will be assured to Government, while at the same time closer touch between the administration and the native chiefs and people will be promoted, and native rule, supported and supervised by Government, can be made effective and efficient by a process of decentralisation, and the assignment of specified duties to those who receive any part of the tribute.

*Taxation of Capital Cities.*

28. The taxation of capital cities will, under the scheme when it becomes effective, be left more in the hands of the paramount chief. The ancient market dues and other taxes (abolished in all rural towns which fall under the general assessment), will be regularised and fixed by the Emir and Resident, and the city will be divided into quarters, each under a responsible head who will collect the dues by means of the Dillalis (brokers), Sirkin Kasua (head of the market), and the heads of each craft or guild. The dues thus collected would be divided into four parts, of which the Government, the Emir, and the Maiungwa (head of a quarter) each take one, the fourth being devoted to the sanitation, &c., of the city. Space forbids my describing in any detail the great variety of city taxes.

*Pagan Taxation.*

29. I have thus far spoken chiefly of Mohammedan areas. Pagan communities may be divided into two classes: (a) Those who have a centralised rule under a single chief and are in a fairly advanced stage of social progress, such as Argungu and Jegga in Sokoto, Gorgoram in West Bornu, Bousa and Kiama in Borgu, and some of the Jukom centres in Muri. These would be treated according to their conditions more or less in the same way as Mohammedan centres are; (b) Independent communities in a low state of civilisation who pay a very light tax direct to Government as an acknowledgment of its suzerainty. The assessment in the latter case must proceed more or less on a capitation basis—say 2s. or 3s. per head per



annum, paid through the village elders. It is the object of the Government to group these villages together under a central chief, and so to raise them to the social plane of the more civilised communities. The obligation to pay a tribute to the Power whose laws they acknowledge is well understood by these tribes, and as they are, perhaps without exception, most industrious agriculturists, and generally rich in flocks and herds, the burden laid upon them is merely nominal.

*Diversity in Provinces.*

30. I cannot enter here into the great diversity which exists in different provinces, in the application of ancient forms of taxation, and methods of collection, or into the modification of the system which I have outlined, to meet these differences in each province. Kano and Sokoto are probably the two best ruled of the emirates, and each possesses in its native ruler a thoroughly capable and loyal chief, to whom large discretion can be allowed and whose intelligent co-operation is of invaluable assistance. Sokoto in ancient times depended on its tribute in slaves from the other emirates, and had practically no system of taxation of its own. The other Emirs have declined to continue their ancient Gaisua, and, indeed, with the prohibition to slave raiding, they would find it difficult to continue it. Hence the Sultan has cordially entered into a scheme which will bring him in the income necessary to his position, while, in recognition of his dignity as Head of the Moslems, Government would take only half as much from him as from the other Emirs. Kano is the home of tradition and conservatism, and reforms can there be more gradually introduced with the co-operation of the Emir, who thoroughly appreciates the necessity both of reform and of providing a revenue for Government. Nupe and Illorin, our two oldest provinces, have adopted the reforms in a most thorough-going way, and I am informed that both Emirs and peasantry are very satisfied with the results. Muri comprises some eight nominally Moslem centres (in which, however, the system of taxation was never developed to the extent of the Hausa States) and a great number of pagan tribes, including the remnant of the formerly powerful Jukom Empire. The conditions of Zaria approximate to those of Kano, except that Zaria includes many very populous pagan tribes. Nassarawa, Bauchi, and Yola have Moslem centres, but like Muri include very many independent communities. Kontagora and Kabba are almost depopulated by the raids of former days. Bassa is wholly pagan, and for the most part is still unexplored; while Borgu (also pagan) owns but a small and poor population. Bornu, as I have described elsewhere, is slowly recovering from the anarchy and devastation of years. It has a regular system of taxation dating from remote times, and includes many subordinate pagan tribes.



*New Scheme, how received.*

31. I turn from this necessarily brief outline of the scheme inaugurated under the Land Revenue Proclamation, 1904, to glance for a moment at the results so far achieved. I think I may sum up the reports of Residents in the brief statement that the scheme has been very successful, but that an increase in the political staff is absolutely necessary to give proper effect to it, and thus to assure to the native chiefs, the payment of such dues (which they cannot now collect for themselves) as will enable them to maintain their position, while assuring a growing revenue to the Government.

*Sokoto.*

32. The cordial co-operation of the Emir has greatly facilitated the work. Mr. Hillary reports that the taxation is willingly accepted, and the people recognise the great benefit of peace, and that taxes are necessary to maintain the Government which ensures it. The present state of prosperity of this province is dealt with in a later paragraph.

The Emir of Gando considers his new revenue "sufficient for his needs, and an ample substitute for the old Nupe Gaisua," which he never realised. "The work of assessment is proceeding smoothly. Every headman of any importance and every known herd owner has been interviewed. Gando and Argungu are fully assessed, and Sokoto and Zamfara are now being assessed in consultation with the headmen. The tribute and the Jangali are at present kept separate, and the assessment being quite new has been kept low." Major Burdon writes as follows, in March, 1905: "The Emirs and all the official classes assert strongly that the present tax is not too heavy, nor resented in any way by the payers." He adds, that a Mallam, with whom he is on intimate terms, remarked that the tax is nothing in comparison with the benefits we have conferred, but that the herdsmen considered it too high. These independent nomads would be sure to grumble, and Major Burdon points out that they owe much to Government for the opening of new grazing lands. The Emir's son accompanied the Resident in his assessment of the Gando district, and was frequently consulted in order to obtain as accurate information as possible. "The headmen and officials were interviewed in the presence of the Datijo (householders), and their views were asked as to what would be a fair assessment, not too heavy, and which would be willingly accepted by the people." I attach especial importance to this report, not only on account of Major Burdon's long residence and intimate knowledge of the people, but because the scheme was started in his province during his absence on leave, and I requested a full expression of his views on his return, after he had had time to hear fully the opinions of rulers and people.



*Kano.*

33. I can myself attest the cordial way in which the scheme has been received by the Emir of Kano, and no difficulty whatever has been experienced in its application. As an illustration of the actual working of the system, I cannot do better than quote Dr. Cargill's report of his assessment of Gaiya, which is, I believe, the next largest and most important city to Kano itself in that densely populated province. "I left Kano," he writes, "for Gaiya on 24th, taking the Waziri of Kano (son of the Emir and former Fief-holder) with me, as Gaiya is under him. On arrival I interviewed the Sariki with the Waziri, and informed him that we had come to assess Gaiya with a view to doing away with the Jakada. The Sariki is an intelligent man and rendered me every assistance. I then called together all the Maiungas (twelve in number) who collect the taxes from the people inside Gaiya town. Each Maiunga (head of a quarter) brought with him the farmers belonging to his quarter. I first asked the Maiunga how much he collected from his quarter under each head, viz., Kurdin Kasa, Zakka, &c., and then called up each individual farmer and asked him what he had paid. I also asked him his trade and the number of people in his house. In this way I completed the assessment and census of Gaiya town within two days. I then turned the work over to two of my own clerks and two Mallams brought by the Waziri, and told the Sariki to call on all the Maiungas from the district outside Gaiya, to inform the clerks of the amounts they collected from their respective quarters. In the meantime, accompanied by the Waziri, I visited all the walled and fenced towns under Gaiya (eight in number). This tour occupied three days. On my return I found that the clerks had completed their lists. I then told the Waziri to leave one of his Mallams, assisted by one of Sarikin Gaiya's Mallams, to go round the district and list the names of the farmers under each Maiunga, the amount of their taxes, their occupation, and the number of their households, as they had seen me do in Gaiya town. The clerks and myself, with the Waziri, then returned to Kano. The time actually occupied by myself and staff was seven days at Gaiya and four days travelling. The result is map, census, and assessment of one district completed and one Jakada abolished. I calculate that it will take me up to the end of my present tour (May, 1906) to complete the map and assessment of the whole Kano district. In the same time I hope that the junior Residents of this Province . . . . The Waziri took a very intelligent interest in this tour, and after I have assessed one or two of his other districts, I propose to let him try his own hand. He was present at every interview with the local Headmen, and I think by this time must know by heart all

the questions that I usually ask them. I think that some of the more important Hakimai (Fief-holders) may turn out of real use to the Government after some instruction and supervision. As a class they are men of refinement and understanding, and existing abuses can hardly be laid to their charge, as their offices have hitherto been merely nominal, and their functions usurped by the big slaves. The Waziri may, I am sure, be trusted to do things as we wish them done. Of the others I will report as I get to know them one by one.

. . . . . Gaiya has eight walled towns under it;—in addition, 33 villages pay taxes to it. The annual revenue is, Kurdin Kasa, £544; Dye-pits, £6; Zakka, £104; Jangali, £82; plantations, £49; total, £785. The average annual rent of the farms is 3s. 4d. Sarikin Gaiya will in future collect all the taxes." Dr. Cargill estimates that in the comparatively small district of Kano proper, the result of the new system would be a revenue of £12,000 per annum to Government, while the Emir would receive a clear £5,000 per annum after payment of the district headmen and the fief-holders. This would be personal to himself after cost of collection, and without any increase in the old taxes.

#### *Bornu.*

34. Mr. Hewby reports steady progress in abolishing the absentee landlords, but finds a difficulty in that he can discover no original basis of calculation for assessment. The pagan centres of N'guru, Fika, and Bedde are paying direct to Government, and the nomad cattle-owning Fulani and Shuwa Arabs have been assessed on their herds.

#### *Nupe.*

35. Mr. Goldsmith reports that "the change has caused no feeling of hostility on the part of the Fief-holders, while the Emir has given the utmost assistance, and has used his influence to popularise the reform. Every town, farm, and small hamlet (numbering over 2,000) has been assessed individually on the basis of the former taxation; only 150 remaining to be done." He adds that "the abolition of the Ajeles, and the cessation of civil war has already converted the districts which in 1901 Major Burdon described as 'desolated and devastated,' into a fairly prosperous country, and new villages are being built and former inhabitants returning daily." He states that "there is absolutely no friction or hardship in collecting the taxes. The land tax has been most willingly paid and is recognised by all classes as necessary and due for the maintenance of the administration," while there is a notable access of industry on the part of every man, woman, and child in Bida. The taxes were expected by everyone as soon as Kano and Sokoto came under the British rule.



The Emir, he reports, "concurs in the abolition of the Ajeles, and thinks the proportion of the tribute taken by Government fair, and is delighted with the new order of things." He personally gives their receipts to the district headmen. "The people are absolutely contented with the idea that if they bring their tribute to Bida themselves annually, they will not be further molested, and all districts admit the taxation to be fair and not bearing too heavily upon them." As a consequence, rural chiefs, between whom and the Emir only last year a bitter feeling existed, are now coming to Bida and acknowledging the Emir, as they never did before, while the "Tawai" or revolted tribes are now paying without trouble. Every district, he adds, has paid, including some which had not done so for seven or eight years. There are similar reports from Lapai.

#### *Illorin.*

36. Dr. Dwyer reports that in the Illorin province "the collection was effected without the slightest friction or discontent, and not in one single instance was any resort to force necessary to carry out the system of taxation." The Emir concurred in the abolition of redundant offices when the present holders die. He reports that the fief-holders, as such, have been abolished and district headmen appointed, and every town has been visited. The idle followers of the fief-holders have become farmers. He adds that the new system "has been the means of settling the whole province and of evolving order out of chaos." He further remarks, in another report, "that the tax gives supreme satisfaction to the king and chiefs," who are now assured of a moderate income.

#### *Bauchi.*

37. From Bauchi Mr. Temple writes: "Whereas in former times we had the greatest difficulty in getting a knowledge of the tribute paid by the people, both when enquiring from the villagers and from the ruling classes, such information is now readily given and often volunteered."

#### *Nassarawa.*

38. The Resident says that, with the exception of the Munshis and other tribes not at present under control, the greater part of the province has been assessed on the old basis. Ajeles have been abolished and the tax is collected by district headmen. There is much less friction than occurred under the old regime, and "the collection has given wonderfully little trouble."

*Yola.*

39. From Yola I hear that "the Emir welcomes the system, as he says he experiences considerable difficulty in collecting his taxes, and the people welcome it from the point of view that they will know exactly what they will have to pay, and it will do away with any possibility of unfair dealing or individual oppression on the part of the collectors. The other officers of this province, in the absence of the Resident, report that there is no discontent, and the people compare our system favourably with that of the Germans, and that the chiefs and their followers receive the intelligence with great satisfaction, while the people seem delighted at the prospect of Government supervision. That "there is every reason to believe that the tax will be a popular one," and that "the Emir is himself engaged in making a census which will help considerably."

40. I have quoted, perhaps, somewhat fully the reports I have received from the principal provinces, under the most experienced of my officers, and these would seem to justify the anticipation that the reforms have been so far successful and promise well for the future. During this year, on my visit to the headquarters of provinces, I discussed this subject very fully. The impression left on my mind was that which will be conveyed by a perusal of the extracts I have quoted. The native rulers appeared to be well satisfied, and though in some cases they argued in favour of the retention of fief-holders and tax gatherers, they appeared to me to admit that reform was necessary, and to regard my proposals in no hostile spirit. The result as regards the actual revenue realised is of less moment than the assurance of an income to the chiefs, and the cessation of extortion and oppression, but is in itself satisfactory. During 1904-5 the amount realised by this general or tribute tax was £20,861.

*Other taxes.*

41. I have dealt under the section relating to trade with the subject of caravan tolls. They realised during this year the sum of £34,473. Licences on canoes realised £3,065, about half being collected in the Nupe Province, where the Resident estimates that the average is 13s. 6d. per canoe per annum, or 22s. per head.

*(B.) HIGH COMMISSIONER'S TOUR.*

42. The great pressure of work in organising the various departments of a new administration had, during my first two tours of service, prevented my personally visiting the various provinces of the interior, with the exception of my



rapid trip at the time of the occupation of Sokoto and Kano. In my report for 1902 I gave an account of the reasons which led to that occupation, the state of things we found existing there, and the conditions upon which the new native Emirs were appointed and British rule inaugurated. In the report for the following year I commented briefly on the progress of settlement and the feeling among the chiefs towards the Government, so far as it could be gauged. During my third period of service in 1904 I was for the first time able to visit the headquarters of every province (except Sokoto), and to confer personally with the Resident in Charge and with the Emir and native chiefs.

#### *Explanation of Policy.*

43. The object of these tours of inspection was to examine the administrative methods of each Resident, with a view to promoting uniformity in the general and essential lines of policy, and to see that the detailed instructions given to them (contained in a series of memoranda on each subject of importance) were being carried out, with such modifications as local conditions might render necessary, and with a full understanding of the policy of the Government by the officers entrusted with the charge of these great areas—averaging some 18,000 miles and a population of over half a million each. I also examined their books carefully, with a view to reducing clerical work as far as possible. In the second place I hoped, by personal intercourse with the chiefs, to promote a thorough understanding and good feeling between them and Government, and above all to disabuse their minds of the idea that the powers and authority reposed in them were given grudgingly or of necessity, or that there were two separate systems of rule, viz., that of the native chiefs and that of the British Government, which might work harmoniously or might tend to friction. It was my desire that they should appreciate the fact that the system of rule was essentially one, and one only, in which each of us, as subjects of His Majesty, bore our respective parts, and carried out that portion of the work which might be assigned to us. That the British Courts and the native Courts were part of a single judicial system based on identical principles of justice and assisting each other in their task of suppressing crime and redressing wrong, each within the sphere allotted to it, while in the matter of taxation, as I have explained, the Government and the native chiefs shared alike the task of assessment and collection, and equally divided the revenue.

#### *Installation of Emirs.*

44. At the same time I held an installation ceremony, or gave the usual installation present in those cases where its presentation had been deferred. This was done in the presence of the troops and a great concourse of the people, with

due formality, and I took the opportunity of administering, at the hand of the Alkali, an oath of allegiance on the Koran.

*Settlement of Sites.*

45. It was also part of my task to examine thoroughly the question of the site of the British Station at each capital, so that a final decision should be reached before any permanent houses were erected. With this object I was accompanied by the Acting P.M.O. (Dr. Langley, C.M.G.) and the Director of Works (Mr. Eaglesome, C.M.G.). The surrounding country and all possible sites were examined, with the proposals of the Resident, military officer, and local doctor, with a view to salubrity and healthiness, water supply, drainage, proximity to the scene of daily work, and accessibility of fuel and material.

46. The following principles guided our decisions:—The health of officers is a primary consideration; we have not, however, come to Africa for our health, and stations must, with due regard to health, be located where the work and political circumstances demand the presence of the civil officers and of the garrison. I consider it of great importance that civil and military officers should live close together, obviating continual correspondence, which wastes time and leads to friction. The civil officers have work to do in connection with the troops, such as arranging for supplies of food and forage, and dealing with offences by soldiers against the natives. One Medical Officer attends both, the troops have guards to find, alike in the military and the civil lines; both use a common treasure-chest, and their amusements and recreation should be common. The tendency has been for them to live as much as a mile apart. It is necessary for the Station to be within reasonable distance of the native city. The work of the political officer when at headquarters chiefly centres at the Emir's house and the market, and in order to promote close co-operation between the British and the native chiefs it is necessary that close personal touch should be maintained. The Medical Officer must be near his dispensary, and the soldiers need easy access to the market,—for a subsidiary bazaar near barracks tends to become a rendezvous for runaway slaves, prostitutes, and rascals. If a Resident has to traverse a long distance—perhaps two or three times a day—to his work in a hot sun, it involves waste of time and probably induces fever. A station should, therefore, as far as may be possible, be situated from one to one and a half miles from the city, viz., sufficiently far to be clear of its insanitary surroundings, yet near enough to be easily accessible. It should be to windward and on higher ground, and on or near a main trade route leading to the city.

47. Its water supply must be sufficient, not only for present needs, but for all possible future requirements, and must not



be subject to contamination either by up-stream villages, or, in the case of wells, by sub-soil drainage from the city. The selection of cultivated land means expropriation of owners, and a belt of millet 10 or 12 feet high when the crops are standing, which is at once insanitary, produces friction with the natives (whose corn is sure to be pilfered), and affords cover for thieves, or for an enemy in case of war. The presence of shade trees is almost essential in an African station, and proximity of fuel and forage are points for consideration. I need not allude to the ordinary hygienic questions of nature of soil, presence of stagnant pools, or neighbouring marshlands, direction of prevailing winds, and the like.

48. Our efforts in selecting the permanent site for each provincial capital have been to weigh the advantages and disadvantages of each possible location after an exhaustive examination of the whole surrounding country, and to decide in favour of the one which possessed those advantages which are the most essential. Careful plans of the ground have been prepared in each instance by the Director of Public Works, and the location of the future permanent houses, offices, stables, servants' quarters, native hospital and gaol, barracks and police lines marked upon them. Where these buildings were not to be erected at once, temporary houses will be so located that when evacuated they may be used as servants' quarters, &c.

#### *Result of Tour.*

49. I feel convinced that these visits achieved an invaluable result, both to the Residents, with whom I had lengthy discussions and whose views and difficulties I was thus enabled to hear fully, and to the native chiefs, with whom I had similar conversations, and who were thus convinced that the policy of the Resident was the same as that of the Head of the Government,—while to myself they were an invaluable education.

#### (C.) REVIEW OF PROVINCES.

50. Each Resident has submitted to me a report on his province for the past year, together with a résumé of its former history. I wish it were possible to submit these in extenso, but the limitations of a report compel me to make a précis only, and in doing so I have added notes of my own visit.

#### *Bornu.*

51. The double province, comprising East and West Bornu (divided approximately by Long. 12°) is under Mr. Hewby, C.M.G. (First Class Resident). Its population is estimated at

1,105,000 (663,000 females, 442,000 males), and its area is approximately 33,000 square miles. The records of the ancient kingdom of Bornu extend back to the beginning of the seventh century. Its ancient capital of Birni was sacked by the Fulani at the time of their propaganda 100 years ago, in spite of the fact that Bornu was Moslem. Their power was, however, almost immediately overthrown by El Amin of Kanem, whose son founded the present capital at Kuka about 1815, and established the "Kanembu" dynasty, which succeeded the old Kanuri kings. At the end of 1893 Kuka fell before Rabeh (who had led his victorious forces from the Nile Sudan), and Bornu came under his sway. He established his capital at Dikwa, on the German frontier, and exercised a despotic rule. He developed a considerable trade with the Hausa States, exchanging slaves, ivory, and natron for Western goods. In 1900 the French defeated and killed Rabeh on the Shari River, and established Sanda (who had fled before Rabeh as an exile to Zinder) as Shehu of Bornu. He declined to pay the full \$80,000 fixed by the French as the price of his deliverance, and was therefore deported, and Abubekr Garbai was installed in his place. This chief ransacked the poverty-stricken country to raise the sum demanded of him, while Fadr-el-Allah, son of Rabeh, independently ravaged the country with the remnants of his father's army. He in turn was defeated and killed by the French, who penetrated 150 miles into British territory for the purpose. This led, as I have described in my report for 1902, to the despatch of a British force in the beginning of that year.

52. Abubekr accepted the conditions of British rule, and the exactions of the French ceased. Rabeh's followers are now completely dispersed, and have disappeared, while the Kanembu and Kanuri tribes (from East and West of Chad respectively) have fused into a single race, with a practically common language. From the former the present dynasty has sprung. In the South and West are belts of country inhabited by independent or practically independent pagans, while throughout Bornu are settlements of pastoral and semi-nomadic Shuwa Arabs in the East, and Fulani herdsmen in the West.

53. Captain Rice (Assistant Resident) enumerates six classes in Bornu. The "Abbas," descendants of the Shehu's family, rank next to him, being a "feudal nobility," surrounded by retinues of slaves and free retainers. Next in social degree are the Kokonas, free attendants of the Shehu, who form his Council and Court officials. Third in rank are the Kachellas, who are slaves of the Shehu, often exalted to high rank, and each carrying a flag and ranking as Commandant of a section of the Army. The fourth class would appear to be the Ajias, or district headmen, and the remaining classes are the peasantry and slaves.



54. There is now complete peace in Bornu proper, and all arms of precision have been surrendered, but occasional outrages by the Marghoi pagans in the South have necessitated repressive measures, while in the North the raids of the Tubus from French territory cause constant fear and unrest. These bandits live a life of plunder in the deserts north of Bornu, and descend on the villages of the Wobe River, killing the people and carrying off or mutilating the cattle. They will now be effectually dealt with by the Mounted Infantry detachment at Damjiri. Their extreme mobility—all being mounted—made it impossible to repress them by infantry.

55. From 1835 to 1880, during Omar's rule, Zinder, Machena, Nguru, and Gummel formed part of Bornu. The representatives of the Bornu dynasty had fled to Zinder on the sack of Kuka by Rabeh in 1893, and they held their own against him in this extreme western corner of the kingdom. Zinder thus began in 1894 to claim authority over these small outlying vassal states of Bornu. The first French officers who reached it in 1898 were murdered, but subsequently accepting French rule the Emir has put forward claims to the sovereignty of all Damageram, and has blackmailed Nguru and Machena, all of which prior to Rabeh's raid formed a part of Bornu.

56. The Shehu Abu Bekr was (as I have described in former reports) allowed to rebuild the old capital at Kuka, which since Christmas, 1893, had been entirely in ruins, inhabited by wild beasts. At Christmas, 1902, its population was 60, and at the close of 1904 it is estimated at 23,000. Formerly built in the form of two large rectangular areas, with a space between them, the eastern half is now almost completely rebuilt, and the intervening space is occupied by a market which is daily increasing in importance. Rabeh did not violate the tombs of the ancient kings, which are in this portion of the town and are held in great reverence.

57. The population of North Bornu is reported to have increased by fully 50 per cent. in the last eighteen months, and is still increasing. There has been much immigration from Damageram. Mr. Vischer remarks that he could find no one with a good knowledge of the country, the usual reply being, "I have just returned from Damageram." While the Fulani Emirates are full of great walled towns originally built by the Habe and former dynasties, Bornu contains nothing but straw-built villages, which are constantly varying in size and changing their location. The mud-walled huts, which constitute the habitations of the peasantry elsewhere throughout almost all Northern Nigeria, are not to be met with in Bornu proper. Enquiry has failed to elicit any evidence that the Senussi has any influence or is even known in Bornu. Three large and several small caravans of pilgrims, in all perhaps



3,000 persons, have passed through the province on their way to Mecca. I have exempted them from all dues, though they usually take large herds. One band consisted of 750 persons. It started some six years ago, 130 strong, from Timbaktu. The people of Bornu, says Mr. Hewby, obey the tenets of the Koran more faithfully than the Fulani do, and the Shehu distributes much alms to the poor.

58. The Residents estimate the yield of grain at 15,000 tons, chiefly gero (*penisetum spicatum*). Mazzarua (*Kolcus cernuus*) is also grown near Chad. The crops were good, and possibly 5,000 tons were exported for sale in the famine-stricken districts to the south. Onions, wheat, ground-nuts, and beans are grown, especially in the Wobe Valley, by irrigation. Living is extraordinarily cheap, grain on the Wobe costing only from 10s. to 15s. a ton. A network of tracks feasible for car transport has been made throughout the province, which has also benefited by the opening of the Gongola River route (*vide* paragraph 250). Except in the south, on the German frontier, there appears to be no tsetse, and cattle (of which there are great herds) and horses, sheep and goats thrive.

59. The rainfall (May to October) is every intermittent and very partial, and the total is small. During the rains the wind is from the S.W.; for the rest of the year the dust-laden hamattan blows from the N.E. This dry desert wind, meeting the moisture-laden atmosphere of Chad, produces great cold, and even occasional frosts in December and January. In the hot weather the thermometer rises to 106° in the shade. The climate is, on the whole, dry and not unhealthy. Captain Rice mentions that there is a perceptible tide on the west shore of Chad.

60. The number of cases tried in the Provincial Courts in 1904 was 145, the most common crime being stock-thieving, generally dealt with by the native courts. I observed when inspecting the record book that between May, 1902, when the province was started, and May, 1904, 131 cases had been tried, viz., an average of 66 per annum, whereas in the last six months there had been 79—an average of 158 per annum—shewing that serious crime is now being more effectively dealt with. The average number of prisoners was said to be about 70.

61. There was some tension on the German frontier resulting from a divergence of opinion regarding the action taken on a protocol signed by the Boundary Commission. This Commission completed its survey from Yola to Chad early in January, and after a stay of some weeks at Kuka, a protocol was signed on February 24th, and the Commissioners returned to Europe. The Anglo-French (northern boundary) Commission also reached Chad on completion of their task about the same time.



*Tour.*

62. Early in November I crossed the Gongola opposite Nafada and proceeded to Gujba, where a company of troops has been stationed since the first occupation of Bornu. The reasons which had then led to its selection have now practically ceased to operate. I therefore moved the garrison to Nafada, for reasons described under "Bauchi" (section 114), leaving only a small detachment at Gujba as a connecting link with the garrisons of Damjiri in the north, and Maifoni in the east. Gujba is a village set in a waste, on a level plain broken only by sandhills. Water of a saline sort is obtainable from shallow pits sunk in a dry depression, which in the rains draws the surplus water from a neighbouring swamp. The place has no political importance, and is infested with mosquitoes. The mud and thatch Government buildings are dilapidated, and the "Fort" consists of a low garden wall. The Assistant Resident in the S.W. of the province must have his station in this neighbourhood, and we therefore selected a much better site, distant from the marsh, and on higher ground, which was pointed out by Captain Lawrence, who had been here for two years. It is situated at the junction of the Damjiri and Maifoni roads. Limestone is found near Gujba, and also on the Gongola. This, with the waterway of the Gongola for the transport of roofing and other material, will render it possible to build good and healthy houses at small cost at Nafada and Gujba.

63. A forest of red and green-barked acacia, yielding the species of gum most valuable in the market, extends from the Gongola to Gujba. The vast plain of Bornu is stoneless, except for rare outcrops of ironstone, and consists of the porous fissured black earth, called "cotton soil" in India, alternating with, or more probably overlaid by, sand and broken only by sand dunes. Water is apparently found everywhere at a depth of 54 feet, corresponding to the level of Chad. Immense baobabs (*adansonia digitata*), fine tamarinds, and a few trees of the ficus class are met with in the south. North of Maifoni (latitude 12°) the baobab ceases (except at Kuka, where there are a great number of young trees), and north of Kuka is a dense belt of hyphaene palm, with fine tamarinds and figs. The place of the baobab is taken by the kigelia, and also a very handsome species of diospyros. The former I have only seen before in the Kalahari desert.

64. Following the broad and well-cleared track we reached Maigumeri (71 miles from Gujba), a village of about 1,000 inhabitants, built on a sand-dune. The local Kachella came out to meet us with his horsemen, and I found that the deliverance from the tyranny and chaos of past years which the British occupation has effected has apparently rendered our rule very popular. The people are industrious and cultivate



great areas, but so harried have they been that it is difficult to get them to complain of or to report any oppression. Maigumeri formed the civil headquarters of East Bornu, the military garrison being 30 miles distant at Maifoni. For the reasons I have already given (paragraph 46), I disapprove of this arrangement, which was adopted in the exigencies of the time some years ago. The water supply here was bad, and the monotonous plain which stretched in every direction was at this season bare and swept by a ceaseless dust storm. I decided to abandon the place as a European station.

65. Maifoni was already the headquarters of the Medical Officer and Freed Slaves Home, and the military fort there was the only structure of this class I had yet seen which was worthy of the name. The station stands on a rising ground, some 25 feet above the plain, at the foot of which there is a small stream, which flows for about two months in the year, and from the bed of which water in abundance can always be found a few feet below the surface. It was the only running water which at the time of my tour we saw in Bornu, except the Wobe River, in the north. Since the Shehu of Bornu rules over the whole kingdom (a larger area than that under the rule of any other chief in Nigeria), and has his capital at Kuka, that city must inevitably be the political centre of Bornu. It is, however, very unhealthy indeed during the rains, and I therefore decided to place the Government capital at Maifoni, while the Resident could live at Kuka during the dry season. Maifoni has the advantage of being healthy, central, and near to the independent tribes in the south (Marghoi and Babar) over whom direct supervision is necessary, and only 45 miles from the German station at Dikwa. It will therefore remain the headquarters of the troops, police, &c., the Resident alone residing at Kuka (80 miles north) when his political duties require his presence there. I hope that before long the two will be connected by telegraph.

66. In North-West Bornu the headquarters had been placed at Geidam, where a few mud huts had been built. It was situated on a sandy plain, swept by dust-storms, and two miles from the river, with a very inadequate water supply. After very careful examination of various sites, I decided to move this to Damjiri, six miles to the east—a far more pleasing site—situated 33 feet above the river, on almost the only spot where the Wobe has a steep bank 23 feet high. This station controls the routes to the north, and is the Customs Station for the salt trade from Manga. Its garrison of Mounted Infantry (the last of the frontier posts to the east) will hold in check the Tubus and other raiders from the north. The grass-built native village of Geidam, which before our advent had a population of about 100 and now numbers 700, will be transferred to this place. Bornu will in future be divided into



Eastern and Western (not Northern and Southern) sub-provinces, since the trade routes run east and west. Maifoni and Kuka will be the British Stations in the east; Damjiri and Gujba in the west.

67. Escorted by the Shehu and some 300 horsemen we reached Kuka on November 27th. I was very favourably impressed by the King, who is a remarkably intelligent man, with a frank and open manner and the bearing of a well-bred gentleman. According to my custom, I fully explained his Letter of Appointment and the conditions of British rule, and I discussed with him in the presence of his principal chiefs the questions of slavery, taxation, &c. He was fully satisfied to accept the prohibition against slave-dealing, while as regards the system of taxation he begged that the ancient capitation tax should remain. He expressed a fear lest the district headmen should become too powerful—shewing in this his grasp of the subject, for it is indeed the vital point. He also desired that these headmen should reside at the capital, where of course they would become mere satellites of his Court, and could not be held responsible for the maintenance of order or the collection of taxes in their districts. The object of the suggestion was, in fact, to neutralise their power and influence. I could not concur in this proposal, but I desired that they should have houses at the capital, where they could reside for short periods at the King's summons.

68. Before leaving I presented the chief with his staff of office and the installation present I had brought with me. Many thousands assembled in the great open space before the King's residence, and a crier repeated my words to them. The Shehu took the Oath of Allegiance, and, himself holding the Koran, said before the assembled crowds that he understood that there was nothing in the oath which would interfere with his religion, and for the rest he accepted all the conditions and the policy I had described to him. He showed us with great pleasure over the innumerable rooms of his newly-built palace, and, removing his sandals, led me to the graves of his ancestors. Next day I selected the site for the Residency at Goanji, a former suburban residence of the Shehus, which is some 30 feet above the plain, and is not flooded in the rains. It contains a few fine shade trees and a good supply of water in wells 54 feet deep, and is beyond question the best site near Kuka, from which it is  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles distant.

69. I marched from Kuka to Yo, where the Wobe River enters Chad. Rising at Anchan, 40 miles north-east of Zaria, and flowing within six miles of Kano (where it is called the "Mallam" or "Shallowa" River), it drains the northern watershed of the central plateau of Northern Nigeria (Zaria-Kano-Bauchi), while the Niger, with its tributaries the Gongola,



Benue and Kaduna, drains the east, south and west. From Kano it flows past Hadeija, and in its later course it marks the confines of the desert and the northern frontiers of Bornu. The tributaries east of Hadeija, which are shown on the map, are non-existent, and hence the river, lessened by evaporation in its course through some 300 miles of desert and drained by innumerable backwaters, which are used for irrigation, diminishes in volume as it flows eastward, and did it not (as it were by accident) encounter the Lake Chad, it would (like the Botletle River, in the north of the Kalahari) lose itself in the desert sands. As it is, the river flood only reaches Chad about the end of August, and remains a flowing river for some three months, and a trickling stream for three more months. For the rest of the year it is but a series of pools, and a dry bed throughout that section where it is proposed that it shall form the frontier between English and French territory. Its many channels and backwaters render it most difficult to determine which is the real river bed, and the people resident on either bank belong of course to one tribe. It therefore forms a bad boundary line, and it is conceivable that difficulties might arise on the question of the division of its waters for irrigation purposes.

Towards Damjiri the country becomes more hilly, broken, and timbered. Fodder, which is absent on the bare plains to the east, is abundant, and the population is much denser, with large areas of cultivation. The place appeared to be quite free of mosquitoes and swamp. We marched thence through the district of the Bedde Pagans, this section of whom are ruled over by an intelligent and loyal chief at Gorgoram, to the frontiers of Katagum.

### *Kano.*

70. The double province of Kano, comprising the sub-provinces of Kano and Katagum, is under Dr. Cargill (1st Class Resident). Its population is estimated at 2,192,000, and its area is about 31,000 square miles. The Kano province was added to the administration on February 3rd, 1903, and comprised the Emirates of Kano, Katsena, Daura, and Kazauri. The last is an off-shoot of Kano, but the three former are among the most ancient and historical of the Hausa States. Manuscripts at Kano and Katsena contain lists of kings which carry back their history for 1,000 years, and tradition ascribes the origin of the Habe, who preceded the Fulani, to the union of Bajibda of Baghdad with a prehistoric queen of Daura. The conquest of the Habe by the Fulani, about 100 years ago, made little difference to the country, for the new rulers adopted the existing customs and system of Government. The industries, which have made Kano famous throughout and beyond the



Sudan, have remained unchanged, and the weaving and embroidery of cloths, the tanning of goat-skins, and ornamental leather work, with other minor trades, form to-day its staple industries as they did centuries ago. Its large market is the commercial centre of the Western Sudan, the destination and the starting point of the caravans which traverse the country in all directions.

71. For a radius of 30 miles round the city, the country is closely cultivated and densely populated with some 40 walled towns, and with villages and hamlets hardly half a mile apart. The Kano district proper contains 170 walled towns and about 450 villages. There are many streams, but water is chiefly obtained from wells 15 to 40 feet deep. The drainage is to the Wobe River, which flows into Chad. All the African grain crops are grown, *dawa* and *gero* being the staples, the latter especially in the north. Irrigation is practised along the river banks, and crops of wheat, onions, tobacco, and other valuable products (sugar-cane, cassava, &c.) are raised. Well attended markets are held in the larger towns, and also in various country centres. The population, which consists chiefly of Hausas, with a considerable number of Fulani of mixed blood, and slaves of various pagan tribes, is for the most part agricultural, but the people take part in trade in the dry season. The chief industries are weaving, leather-making, dyeing, and working in iron and pottery. Cattle are abundant, and donkeys form the chief means of transport. Under Fulani rule, head slaves absorbed most of the power, and supplanted the Hakimai (fief-holders). Tax-gatherers oppressed the people and appointments were sold to the highest bidder, and justice was perverted by bribery. Every town and village hamlet was ruled by an alien out of sympathy with the people, who learnt to look to all rule as oppression, and all taxation as spoliation. They welcomed the advent of the British in the hope that all taxation and slavery would be abolished.

72. Alieu, who was deposed when Kano was occupied, had ruled nine years, and was the fourth Fulani Emir. He had obtained his throne by the sword as the result of civil war, and was never properly appointed by the Sarikin Mussalim. He is now living at Yola. Abbas, the Wombai, brother of Alieu, was installed as Emir on April 3rd, 1903. The peasantry, however, did not desire the return of the Fulani headmen, and in some cases refused them admittance to the towns, and ousted the tax-collectors. Many of the slave class ran away, some becoming robbers, headed by some former Government employé or deserter, armed with a pistol or a white man's coat, others enlisted in the military or police, and blackmailed their former masters or robbed traders and villagers passing near the barracks. It cost much time and effort to get rid of these scoundrels, and to put a stop to such practices. The incursion of the ex-Sultan of Sokoto, who passed



along the Zaria-Kano frontier on his pilgrimage eastwards—an event of much importance, which was described in my last report—caused much unrest and delayed progress till he was killed at Burmi. By the end of 1903 the province had settled down considerably. Caravan tolls were instituted and the ancient taxes enforced, the Emirs of Kano and Katsena paying a quarter of these to Government. Kano proper with Daura and Kazauri became an administrative district, while Katsena formed a second, and towards the close of 1904, Katagum was added as a sub-province.

73. The Emir has proved most loyal and trustworthy, and is a ruler of remarkable ability and intelligence, ever exerting himself to smooth difficulties and to fall in with the policy of Government. I have already related how, in March, 1904, he came himself to Zungeru with 1,000 chiefs and followers to put an end to a state of suspicion and unrest which had arisen. This action cemented a friendship and mutual trust between the High Commissioner and himself which had been formed at his installation. Four principal chiefs have during the year been dismissed for appropriating revenue, and replaced by reliable men, the Emir affording great assistance in their conviction. The Emir is indefatigable in dispensing justice, and himself disposes of from 50 to 100 cases per mensem in his Court. The Alkalis' Court at Kano is not yet wholly free from bribery, but that at Katsena, under a particularly just and fearless judge, is very effective. The famine (due to blight) was felt to some extent in this province; but as gero-corn appears to have suffered little, it was not severe. A good deal of road-cleaning has been effected by the Emir.

74. The friction between soldiers and the peasantry, due to the causes I have described above, has greatly diminished; but two soldiers have been killed by villagers, and two villagers by soldiers at different times on the main roads. Such occurrences never take place when a European is present, and every effort is now made to avoid sending soldiers by themselves. Progress has been made with the survey of the province, and the Boundary Commission completed its labours at the beginning of the year.

75. The Emir at Katsena has persistently given trouble since the British occupation, secretly opposing the administration in every way, and continuing the extortion and oppression of his people for which he had always been noted. Chiefs were dispossessed and their offices sold, forced levies were made by him on the people in the name of the Government, and revenue misappropriated, while attempts to poison our wells and to work evil to the Government officers by means of charms were practically beyond doubt. I therefore decided, after many warnings, to depose him, and his successor was installed on my visit to Kano in December, 1904. This action has excited



universal satisfaction among all classes. The minor chiefs on the other hand, have been very loyal and friendly throughout.

76. There has been some immigration from French territory over the northern boundary of Katsena, due, it is said, to the license allowed by the French to their native chiefs. Tessawa people have formed a large town at Dankama, and Maradi people have settled at Zandam. The Maradi (now in French territory) give a good deal of trouble by their raiding propensities. Two small disturbances have occurred, resulting in the arrest of Tsaidu, the ringleader of a party who refused to pay taxes, and of Tudu, a notorious outlaw. Assessment and collection of tribute has been less heavy work than in any other province, owing to the efficiency of the Emir and native chiefs, and the admirable system already organised and in operation, but the staff has been insufficient for its duties. The fact that Kano is the headquarters of the Mounted Infantry, with a consequently large garrison, throws much additional work on the civil staff, upon whom devolves the task of buying corn for the horses, both there and at Katsena, and of providing transport. The Government transport animals were sent to graze at Katsena during the rains.

77. In consideration of the large revenue collected from Kano, the Government gave £250 for the construction of a new market, which is to be on the ancient Habe site and entirely made by local labour. It will be circular, with a circumference of 1,886 feet, with five converging avenues, 40 feet broad. It will contain 400 shops, each 36 feet square, with flat mud roofs.

78. There were 192 cases tried in the Provincial Court, of which eight only were civil actions. The principal offences were larceny (50), extortion and personation (40), slavery (22), assault (20). Informal cases numbered about 700.

79. The health of Europeans at Kano has been decidedly bad, due chiefly to the bad site of the Government Station. Leprosy is common in Kano, and early in 1905 an outbreak of cerebro-spinal meningitis occurred. The Government Station at Katsena has been moved to higher ground, but the housing is unfit to maintain health.

#### *Tour.*

80. The selection of a site at Kano was of exceptional importance, since it is already the headquarters of the Mounted Infantry, and contains, therefore, a considerable European and native population, and will at no distant date probably develop into a considerable cantonment, where merchants and native traders, attracted by the commercial importance of the city, will reside. On our arrival, therefore, at the end of December, 1904, we thoroughly examined five alternative sites, and satisfied ourselves that there were no



others. The existing station is three-quarters of a mile from the walls of Kano on a plain 1,500 feet above sea-level. There are many large holes near it, from which the mud to build the houses had been excavated, and which are filled with stagnant water—breeding *anopheles* in the rains. It was originally occupied on account of the accommodation ready to hand and the fine old trees surrounding it—rare in the vicinity of Kano. The buildings—one of which was double-storied—were fine of their kind and formed the suburban residence of the Emirs. The water supply was found to be inadequate in the dry season, and would be still more so for a large township. It is obtained, as in the city of Kano, from wells 10 or 12 feet deep, and is not of a good quality. A few additional mud buildings had been erected, but no great outlay had so far been incurred. To the east, only two miles from the Emir's residence in the city, are a series of springs, the source of a small stream, near the hamlet of Geiza. The site commands the important roads to the north (Katsena and the Desert) and to the east (Hadeija and Bornu). It was to windward of the city (N.E.) and had every appearance of being healthy. It is the only place near Kano involving little or no expropriation of cultivated land. The water is pure and cannot be fouled by contamination up-stream. Wells could probably be sunk in the water-bearing stratum. In the existing circumstances, I decided to form a temporary station at this site, and to thoroughly test its salubrity and the adequacy of its water supply. It has no swamp-land anywhere in its vicinity.

81. It was in the last few days of the year that I had reached Kano, the Emir as before coming out with a great concourse of horsemen to meet us. The first question for decision was that of the Emir of Katsena, of which I have already spoken. He was brought down under guard to Kano, and after fully hearing the case, I decided on his deposition, and sent him to reside at Illorin. His many sons, who held high office, were not dispossessed. I fully explained to the new chief—the proper heir and a most popular man—the conditions of his appointment, as I had done to Sokoto and Kano, &c. He cordially accepted them and asked for a copy in Arabic that he might constantly remember them.

82. On January 2nd a review parade of all the troops and police was held on the polo ground, which forms part of the great plain surrounding Kano. Thousands of Kano horsemen and of spectators on foot formed a great crescent some half a mile long, facing the hollow-square formation of the troops. The Katsena Emir-elect, after performing the elaborate ablutions enjoined by the Koran, took an oath of friendship and allegiance on the Sacred Book administered to him by the Alkali of Kano, and I invested him with the insignia of



Katsena—a sabre in a silver scabbard inscribed with Arabic—whose origin is lost in antiquity, the drum on which 12 strokes are solemnly beaten, and which is not sounded again till a new accession takes place, the silver seal, and the new gown and turban. He was received with great acclamations. I then presented to the Emir of Kano his installation-present, deferred till now, consisting of a costly saddle, a sword, an illuminated Koran, and a small prayer-carpet. The troops gave a royal salute and marched past.

83. I had much personal discussion with the Emir of Kano on the subject of the abolition of Jakadas, and the other matters connected with taxation, which I have already reported. He asked that powers of inflicting a death sentence should be granted to his native court. These powers, which, of course, have always been exercised by the Emirs, I have withheld until the native judiciary should have proved itself sufficiently pure to exercise them. Sokoto and Kano have both done admirable judicial work, and I therefore concurred in the extension of his powers provided that he obtained (in accordance with the Native Courts Proclamation) the concurrence of the Resident before a death-sentence was carried into execution. I pointed out, however, that, since by Koranic law a master who kills his slave is not liable to death, any such case should be remanded to the Provincial Court, since we recognised no such exception, and I did not wish him to pass a sentence unauthorised by the Sheria. To this he readily agreed, adding that it was already his constant custom to transfer any case which he thought the Resident would prefer to try, and that the British Judge in turn sent many cases to his court. I cordially concurred, saying that it was not our policy that there should be two administrations, the British and the Native, working side by side, however harmoniously, but that both should together form an integral part of the single responsible Government of the country, each dealing with its allotted part, and working in intimate co-operation with the other. I withdrew the prohibition to the restoration of the city walls, proposing that in future the customary labour of the peasantry on this work should in alternate years be devoted to this task, and to road making. He was, of course, much gratified by this mark of confidence.

84. Accompanied by the Resident and Major Lugard, Political Assistant, I later drank tea with him in his private house. I took the opportunity to once more protest against the valuable presents he has sent me (horses, cattle, &c.), saying I did not wish my visits to be a burden to him, and telling him that every article, however small, was realised and paid into revenue, and was not personal to myself. He, however, insisted that it was the traditional custom of the land, which he could not possibly omit without insult. I told him of the



strained relations with Hadeija (vide paragraph 93), and saying that it was most distasteful to me to have to apply coercion to Fulani Emirs, I suggested that he should write to Hadeija, and point out the folly of his attitude. He did not appear to be very anxious to do so, but complied with my wish. Hadeija's letter to him in reply is quoted in paragraph 95. The Sarikin Kazauri, too old and infirm to travel, sent a deputation and a Gaisua (salutation present), with a letter "thanking God that the British had come."

85. It is an extremely difficult task to condense into a report of a reasonable length the events of interest in a year's work in a new administration, but, at the risk of being tedious, I have thought it worth while to describe these matters as illustrative of the relations now existing between the British officials and the native chiefs who were so lately our opponents in battle. Throughout my tour I received in every capital city the same spontaneous and grateful recognition of the work of the Resident, and each Emir thanked me for having sent him so good a man and begged me not to remove him.

86. Here, as elsewhere, I went exhaustively through the Resident's books and discussed all subjects of importance with the Resident, especially taxation, the Anglo-French frontier, and the division of the new "double province" into administrative divisions. Customs or toll-stations must be established (each with a political officer) at Kano, Katsena, Messau (or Gogo or Chamono), Hadeija, Gummel, and Katagum. The enormous population and heavy work at Kano necessitates two officers at that place. The civil work has been carried on with the complete co-operation of, and without friction with, the Emir and native chiefs on the one hand and the military on the other, the credit for the latter being largely due to Lieutenant-Colonel Cubitt, D.S.O., Commanding the Mounted Infantry, with whom each Resident has found it a pleasure to work.

### *Katagum.*

87. Up to the close of 1904 the Katagum province was administered separately from Kano, with which it is now incorporated. It consists of several small but ancient Emirates (Katagum, Messau, Gummel, Hadeija, Machena, and part of Damageram), with a fringe of pagans (Bedde) on its eastern frontier towards Bornu, and several pagan tribes in the south towards Bauchi. In ancient times it formed the debateable country between Bornu and the Hausa States, and its northern Emirates were for long periods subservient to the former. Hence it assimilates in its customs most nearly to Bornu. Tradition says that about 100 years ago three Fulani



chiefs conquered the Kerribu pagans, by whom its southern territories were inhabited. One of them, Zaiki, claimed the north, and founded Katagum; the second, Bubu, founded Gombe; and the third, Yakoba, established himself at Bauchi. Messau (which was peopled by the ancient Habes) and Chera were conquered by a Bornu chief with the aid of these Fulani. Gummel appears to have been founded by an immigration from the Manga (salt) district of North Bornu. Hadeija would seem to be an old Habe town, the ruling dynasty of which was overthrown by Fulani who had settled in the city. The Fulani usurper received a flag and a blessing for this act from Othman Dan Fodio at Sokoto, but his successors waged war against Bornu and Sokoto alike, and held their own against Kano, Katagum, Katsena, Bauchi, and all comers. They have thus acquired a great reputation as fighting men, and boast that they have never been conquered. Machena is in origin Bornu.

88. The province was taken under administrative control in October, 1903, when the Anglo-French Boundary Commission traversed its northern frontier, accompanied by its first Resident, Captain Phillips, D.S.O. Two districts of that portion of Damageram which was then assigned to the British were ruled by the slaves of the King of Zinder. These were sent back to Zinder, and the whole country was ordered to pay its tribute to the British, and has since done so.

89. The Resident spent the greater part of the year in touring through the hitherto unvisited districts of his province, explaining the law regarding slavery, assessing taxation, settling boundary disputes, and mapping the country, covering in all 1,586 miles. He was practically single-handed throughout the year, his two juniors being constantly unwell, and as a consequence the caravan tolls, customs, and tribute have been only very partially collected, at great loss to the revenue. The headquarters at Katagum has been the only toll and customs station and the only properly constituted native court, but towards the close of the year the capitals of Gummel, Hadeija, Messau, and Jemaari were brought into touch with the administration, and native courts, &c., are now being established. The number of cases tried in the Provincial Court was 58 (mostly highway robbery with violence), and 51 informal cases were disposed of,—chiefly remanded to the native court.

#### *Tour.*

90. We reached Katagum on December 14th, still following the broad track, cleared of tree stumps and even of grass roots, which I had followed throughout Bornu, and which later led me on to Kano and Zaria. At this town—the civil headquarters of the sub-province—there was a company



of infantry as garrison. I found the chief (whose territory extends over the greater part of the province, including the large tribe of Chera pagans on the south (Bauchi) frontier) effusively loyal, as was also Gummel, who, with a large following of horsemen, had come to welcome us. Massau was also present, but had little following. Machena was not represented, but he also is friendly and anxious to be relieved from the incursions and exactions of Zinder.

91. As elsewhere, this being my first visit and introduction to these chiefs, I held a ceremonial durbar, at which I explained the policy of Government in matters of taxation, slavery, religion, and co-operation with native chiefs and native courts, and all matters dealt with in the Letters of Appointment. It has been my desire that, at the first formal interview between the Head of the Government and native Emirs, there should be no minimising of the rights claimed by Government and no disguise of its policy, in the more tempting task of reciprocating the more than Oriental courtesy and polished phrases of these Fulani. The fact that Government has not hesitated to state its policy and assert its rights firmly and emphatically has, I think, undoubtedly had the effect of winning respect and confidence which these suspicious natives would not have accorded to more suave pronouncements.

92. I told these chiefs that, as they had from the first received us with friendship, I did not wish to insist on the Oath of Allegiance which I had administered to Emirs appointed by Government. I later, however, received a message from both of them saying that they wished to take the oath, and they came next day to do so. Taking the Koran in his hand, Katagum said: "I believe it is the will of God that the white man has come to my country, and I will therefore obey him. If I am guilty of any double-dealing, may the Koran punish me." Gummel's self-suggested oath was even more emphatic. Katagum said that, since our arrival, he had received more revenue than before, in spite of the share he paid to Government. I promised that the installation presents (the cost of which would probably be fully covered by the value of the presents they gave to Government) should follow later, and I presented them with their staves of office, which are very highly valued.

93. The attitude of Hadeija, on the other hand, gave cause for misgiving. It is a very wealthy and very industrious town. Its walls rival those of Kano, and its manufactures are, I am told, unequalled even at that city. The horses are by far the finest I have seen in Africa, and the chain armour and horse trappings, the gorgeous robes of silk, satin, and costly fabrics of Europe, which are worn by the principal men, bear evidence to its prosperity. The king has shown



himself very hospitable, but very independent, and the lesser people have offered several insults to Government parties passing through the territory. Hadeija, from its important position both as a source of supplies and a centre of trade, offers a better location than Katagum both for the civil headquarters and the garrison intermediate between Damjiri and Katsena, which will check the raids from Zinder and the Tubus and render the northern roads safe from robbery and violence. To the Resident's letters on this subject the Emir had sent no reply, he had continued to levy caravan tolls in spite of protest, and he alone had not come to meet me. It seemed doubtful what attitude he would adopt. He, however, elected to come and make submission, and arrived on the morning of my departure with a great throng of horsemen in shirts of mail, with spears and swords. Meanwhile the chiefs of Katagum and Gummel, who had been told to dismiss their 1,000 odd horsemen, fearing, perhaps, some ill-intention on the part of Hadeija (many of whose chiefs and warriors bore a truculent and even insolent demeanour), had of their own accord stayed on, and to my surprise I found them drawn up in a great crescent formation beyond my own escort and the ranks of the garrison, as a threat on Hadeija's flank.

94. The Emir now adopted a tone of extreme humility. I pointed out that if the British renounced the protection of his State, it would be assumed by the French, near whose frontier it lies. I explained the necessity for Government to share in the taxation, and added that former causes of complaint would now be forgotten by the Government, but that it was necessary that I should place a garrison at Hadeija to repress incursions from Zinder and elsewhere and to keep the peace. This, I pointed out, had even been done at Kano and Sokoto, not for fear of trouble with the Emir, but to suppress disturbances and enforce the authority alike of the native chief and of the Resident, who was his adviser and friend. He introduced his headmen, who were an unprepossessing set of men, their faces—especially those of the party which I was privately informed had been in favour of war—indicating overweening vanity, self-importance, and sensuality. The Emir's salutation present included some of the handsomest horses I have seen in the Sudan.

95. Captain Phillips later went to Hadeija to select a site for the garrison, and the Emir and chiefs, who now appeared convinced of the folly of opposition, adopted a very friendly attitude, and assisted in finding labour and material to build the barracks. Later, as I have already narrated, the Emir of Kano wrote to him at my suggestion, and his reply was as follows:—

“ In the name of God. Peace be to Mahomet.

"From the King of Hadeija, Mahomet, son of Ibrahim, to his most faithful friend Abbas, Emir of Kano, who has our good at heart. Salutations, &c., &c. We saw your messenger Hardo, with your messages of warning and advice, regarding the guests (white men) who were coming to us. We regard the message as a token of the deep love you have for us. We gladly followed your advice in obeying their orders and agreeing to all they wanted. The result was good for us. Thus God saved us from the trouble which my enemies anticipated would fall on us, and I am glad to inform you that now between them and us there is peace and friendship and no trouble, and we are building them houses. For what you have done I acknowledge you from this time my best and most trustworthy friend of all that exist in the four sides of the world. I have despatched your messenger, Hardo, and my Yerima will soon follow to give you thanks from me. Peace."

96. Early in January the Mounted Infantry company took up their quarters at Hadeija. The peaceful solution of this matter was a source of much gratification to me, and had been greatly assisted by the fact that trade caravans, deflected to Katagum, had begun to desert his town. This was a tangible proof of the power of the Government which threatened him with ruin, and apparently had more effect on his mind than the subjection of his powerful neighbours of Kano and Bornu. I am, however, aware that there is still a faction in Hadeija hostile to the settlement, and it is possible that they may at some time gain ascendancy in the King's counsels. He proved his friendly intentions by giving up all arms of precision, and submitting a list of towns, with the tribute of each; and on the occasion of the Sala festival in February he invited the attendance of the British officers, and arranged a pageant in their honour, treating them with the utmost cordiality.

97. Though Hadeija has now been made the capital of the sub-province, there will be an Assistant Resident at Katagum, since its Emir controls the greater part of the province (including Messau and Chera); Gummel will form a third division, each being a toll or custom station. Limestone was found by us at Katagum, and this will very greatly decrease the cost of permanent buildings. The existing site at Katagum was decided to be the best for the political officers' residence. The houses in which Europeans are now living are extremely bad and insanitary, and unfit for habitation. There was no native hospital, but the mud-built gaol was a useful building.

#### *Sokoto.*

98. The double province of Sokoto includes the sub-province of Gando. It is in charge of Major Burdon, C.M.G. (First Class Resident), and has an approximate area of



35,000 square miles, with an estimated population of 521,000 (females 277,000, males 244,000). It includes the ancient kingdoms of Zamfara on the east, and Argungu or Kebbi on the west. The city of Sokoto has no historic importance, such for instance, as Birnin-Kebbi, which holds a prominent place in the annals of the Sudan for many centuries back. It was founded by Othman Dan Fodio, a Mahometan teacher and missionary, when he left the pagan state of Gobir (which at that time ruled the eastern as Kebbi ruled the western part of the province, including much that is now French territory) to proclaim a Holy War and conquer the confederation of the Hausa or Habe States. Othman won his great victory over Gobir, with whom Asben was allied, in 1804, and drove them north. Kebbi, which had for so many centuries defied alike the powerful Askias of the Songhay Empire and the Moors who overthrew it, was also conquered, but soon re-asserted its independence, which it has ever since maintained. Sokoto was thus the birthplace of the modern Fulani dynasty, and the centre of the Moslem faith. Its Emir still bears the title of "Sarikin Mussalim," or Head of the Moslems, and his influence (as I stated in my report for 1902, on the authority of Captain Moll, the French Boundary Commissioner) extends to Timbuktu and into the desert as far as Agades. Sokoto was thus the home of the Fulani chiefs who conquered Hausa land, and in the decadence of the dynasty it preserved a larger measure of purity of religion and justice than the other Emirates. It came under British control on March 22nd, 1903, under circumstances which I fully described in a previous report.

99. During 1904 the Emir and his council have given every possible assistance, and have worked most loyally with the Administration. The Emir of Gando was not at first so satisfactory, but has much improved. Minor chiefs have been most helpful. The province has been peaceful, the only occasions for the exercise of force being the arrest of the deported ex-Chief of Giwai, which was effected without disturbance, and the deposition by the Emir of the Chief of Tambawel. Farmers and herdsmen have re-occupied deserted towns, and inhabitants of the cities are reported to be flocking back to the land and re-building villages which were destroyed 50 years ago. Swamps have been re-claimed for rice cultivation, and there will soon, says the Resident, be no area left unfarmed. This is especially due to the cessation of the hundred years' war with Argungu. The Emirate of Gando is equally prosperous. "The present peace and prosperity of the province," writes the Resident, "and its promise for the future affords a most striking proof of the great benefits which have resulted from our occupation of the country." The Asbenawa, who were driven from the borders of Adar by the French, have re-occupied their ancient lands, and are disappointed to find



that under the new Convention they will not now be in British territory. Much had been done in 1903 to settle the frontier which this alteration of boundaries has unfortunately cancelled, leaving the border strip in a state of anarchy. The Emir of Sokoto felt deeply the loss of the territory ceded to France, which had been assured to him by the Government when he accepted British protection, but he accepted the decision loyally, though it would probably have been in his power to create much local opposition to the French.

100. The efficiency of the native courts has enabled the Resident to relegate to them a large number of cases. Four courts have been organised, viz., at Sokoto, Gando, Jegga, and Argungu. Their lists of cases are as yet incomplete, and only the more important are reported. Sokoto averages 20 such, and the others five per mensem. "There is every reason," says the Resident, "to believe that justice is administered, and it has not been necessary to order the re-trial or transfer of any case." There have been about 90 convictions in the Provincial Court; there is no difficulty in effecting arrests, and witnesses are now more willing to come forward. A great deal of very valuable survey work, resulting in large additions of accurate information to the map, has been done by Major Burdon. The police are very efficient, and the popularity of the corps results in the enlistment of a superior class of recruit. There is a good prison, with an efficient régime. The health of the staff has been fair, and cases of sickness are caused, says the Resident, chiefly by bad housing. Two officers suffered from small-pox. Prison labour has been used to drain and improve the sanitation of the station, and the rules for the preservation and planting of trees have already begun to show good results. A native dispensary has not yet been started, and vaccination has not been successful. A fair road has been made from Sokoto to the Kano frontier by the native chiefs, as well as other minor roads: and the Kebbi River, which had become blocked, was dug out and cleared, so that a canoe from the Niger reached Sokoto in December, 1903. I hope to utilise this means of transport. Three customs stations were opened during the year, and cash currency is rapidly becoming popular, since tolls have been accepted in coin only.

101. Horse-breeding and cattle-raising form the chief source of wealth, and they have benefited greatly by the advent of peace, which has made large areas of grazing available. It is estimated that there are some 100,000 head of cattle and 40,000 sheep in the province. Ostrich-farming, much mismanaged, is carried on in the north. Except in areas where lack of water at present precludes cultivation, there is extensive agriculture, including rice and cotton. Special crops are grown in the river valleys by irrigation. Weaving, dyeing, and tanning are the principal native industries.



*Zaria.*

102. This province has an area of 22,000 square miles, and an estimated population of 230,000 (females 133,000, males 97,000), and is in charge of Captain Orr, R.A. The Fulani dynasty was founded here by Musa, who defeated the Habe king and drove him to Abuja in the south, where he established the remnants of the old dynasty. The Emir of Zaria was always appointed, and (at the instance of a deputation) frequently deposed, by the Sarikin Mussalim. His Emirate was probably the largest of the Fulani Kingdoms, and included many populous pagan tribes, notably the Gwari, in the south. Early in 1900 the expeditions sent to explore the Kaduna, Gurara, and Okwa rivers, which rise in the central plateau and run south to the Niger, united at Ghiarku, near Zaria, and a garrison was placed at Wushishi, which marks the limit of navigation of the Kaduna. In 1901 I selected the site of the Protectorate headquarters at Zungeru, near Wushishi, in the south of the province, and later in the year a garrison was placed at Zaria in response to an appeal from the Emir for protection against the raids of Kontagora. In March, 1902, the province was taken under control and remained under the charge of Captain G. F. Abadie, C.M.G., until his death, in 1904, robbed the Protectorate of one of its best officers. Throughout 1902 the Emir Kwaso intrigued with Kano, which was hostile to the British, and in consequence of his oppression, misrule, and treachery was deposed. The Galadima carried on the Government for some time, until in April, 1903, after the conclusion of the campaign against Kano, I appointed the present Emir, Dan Sidi, grandson of Musa the founder. Prior to these events the death of Captain Moloney, Resident of Nassarawa, at the hands of the representative of the Emir of Zaria at Keffi, led to the district south of the northerly bend of the Kaduna being detached from the Zaria Emirate. The Gwaris were content to accept British rule on the promise that they should not be placed under the Fulani.

103. The province suffered from the prevailing famine, which was accentuated by the large demand for corn for the horses and men of the Mounted Infantry, whose headquarters were then here. Zaria is not a great grain-producing province, and its chief crop appears to be cotton, which is exported to Kano. The harvest at the end of the year was, however, fair, and it is to be hoped that this experience of hunger will stimulate the people to cultivate larger areas. Notwithstanding the famine, the tribute was paid in full, and no military expeditions or display of force has been necessary in any district of this large province throughout the year. This tranquility and the large increase of trade show that the people are settling down under British rule. The pagan districts to the south and south-west, which occupy, perhaps, the largest

portion of the province, require more direct supervision by Government than that under Fulani rule, in which the native administration is now efficient and needs only a general supervision. These tribes are generally mutually hostile, and given to raiding caravans and to acts of robbery and violence. A new station, with a garrison, was established during the year at Kachia to check these tendencies, which had been too manifest here. The result has been very satisfactory, the district has been mapped and assessed, and much valuable information collected. There is some difficulty in realising payments in kind, which, except ginned cotton, are usually difficult to transport. Captain Orr says that the pagans, who have been accustomed to pay tribute in slaves (usually their own children), have no repugnance to that form of payment. The spread of coinage, superseding the cowrie (which is as heavy as produce), will do away with this difficulty, and is promoted by the demand for supplies of all kinds at Zungeru, and the high prices paid for them in cash.

104. There were 97 cases tried in the Provincial Court, 21 being cases of highway robbery, extortion and personation, and 37 of larceny. Petty cases between natives have been dealt with by the native courts. The average number of prisoners was about 37, many being in transit from other provinces to the Convict Gaol at Zungeru. The police force is making progress, but is still far from reliable. The construction of the Zungeru-Zaria road, which lies wholly in this province and traverses the Gwari country, and the extension of the telegraph towards Bauchi, involved heavy calls on the labour of the province, which were added to by the erection of temporary houses and stables for the headquarters of the new Mounted Infantry Corps, which, however, early in 1905 was transferred to Kano. In all these matters the Emir gave willing and invaluable assistance. The revenue of the province has increased greatly, chiefly from caravan tolls. The new tribute system is reported by Captain Orr to have worked satisfactory, and the task of assessment of each town has already been accomplished in a rough form.

#### *Tour.*

105. I reached Zaria early in 1905. My conversation with the Emir covered much the same ground as those with Kano and other Emirs, but I took opportunity to refer to the assistance he had given in public works, and emphasised my desire that no forced labour should be employed, and that full payment should be made to each labourer. As at Kano, I concurred that the reforms in the collection of taxes should be gradually introduced, and that the district of the Madaiki (his own son) should be selected for the first experiment. The



installation present, deferred till now, when the Emir after nearly two years of probation had proved his fitness for the post, was presented with all formality before the assembled crowds and a parade of troops, and subsequently, as usual, I visited the Emir and drank tea in the recesses of his private apartments, where he showed us his latest-born babies, one of whom he has named after the Resident. Major Burdon awaited me here on his way to Sokoto from leave, and joined in our discussions. His presence was most valuable, since his province was the only one I was unable to visit. These full and informal conversations on the spot with each Resident have been, as I have said, of great value to me, and I trust also to them, and have usefully supplemented our conversations at Government House and the full reports I receive, which enable me to keep in touch with the work of every officer. The province is now divided into three administrative districts—Zaria, Kachia, and Wushishi—and trade appears to be increasing (*vide* paragraph 214).

106. The question of the site of the station here is, like Kano, one of exceptional importance, since Zaria occupies a very central position in the Protectorate, whence roads diverge to north, south, east, and west. Its altitude (2,150) is greater than that of any other station, and its climate is consequently the most healthy in Nigeria, and during part of the year may even be called bracing and delightful. Situated, as it eventually will be, on the main line of railway to the sea, it is possible that it may become a large political and commercial centre for Europeans—superseding, perhaps, both Zungeru and Kano. Its great disadvantage is that tsetse fly has been proved to exist here. The original station, still occupied by the Civil Staff, was found to have a bad and insufficient water supply, and I therefore authorised the occupation of a site on the Dandua stream when the new mounted infantry was raised. The place is some 35 feet lower than and 5 miles from the old site.

#### *Bauchi.*

107. Bauchi has an area of 23,200 square miles and an estimated population of 920,000 (females 680,000, males 240,000), and is in charge of Mr. Temple. I have already (*vide* Katagum) described the origin of the Fulani dynasty in Bauchi. Its capital, Yakoba (now called Bauchi), was founded by its conqueror of that name, and the Emirate extended across the great barrier of the Murchison Hills to Lafia in the south. These outlying districts had, however, ceased to have any touch with the centre, and were finally detached from it in February, 1902, when the misrule of the Emir, and the massacre of Guaram—a large and prosperous city—led to British intervention, and the province was brought under control and assumed its present proportions. The Emir was deposed and



banished to Illorin, where he lived in comfort till he died in 1904. His heir was elected successor, and has proved loyal.

108. Bauchi (as its name implies) was "the land of slaves," and its numerous pagan tribes were ceaselessly raided, or individuals bought or stolen to supply the slave-marts of Hausaland. Adamawa (now German) was a still more fruitful source of supply, and as the route thence led through Bauchi, the city became a great centre of the slave trade, and owed such prosperity as it possessed to this fact. At the time when the inferior negroid races were driven south by the great civilised empires of Songhay and its predecessors and successors, the rugged country which forms a great part of this province gave to the cannibals and fetish worshippers who fled before the armies of the north, an asylum no less secure than that afforded by the forest belt of the Equatorial Zone. There they exist to this day, safe from attack by the Fulani, and retaliating on their enemies by murdering and eating the traders who attempt to cross their territory on their way to the Benue and the markets of the Adamawa beyond. They are, generally speaking, wonderfully good and industrious agriculturists, and rich in flocks and herds, but lawless and independent. Even when a chief is nominally acknowledged as the head of a clan, his authority is almost nil. The Administration has been in no hurry to coerce these primitive peoples. The necessity of suppressing outrages and murders on the main trade route from Bauchi to Muri, opposition to the development of the tin deposits in the south-west of the province, or hostile demonstrations against political officers in their endeavours to get into peaceful touch with the tribes (as in the case of the Kentana in the south, and the semi-Moslem Duguri) have from time to time led to difficulties, but many of the tribes still remain outside the pale of the Administration. It will be a work of time to teach them that the products of their industry will find a safe market, and that their persons will be secure in the larger towns of the plains.

109. Burmi, the scene of the severe fighting in 1903, and the home of the small but fanatical sect called Tejani, is in the eastern part of this province. Thence had emerged the religious warrior Jibrella, who, as a Mahdi or as a Reformer, had collected a large following, and had annexed to his rule ever-increasing slices of the neighbouring emirates of Gombe and Bauchi. After his overthrow and capture by Colonel Morland in February, 1902, the remnants of his army had found a new mahdi, who, utilising for his own purposes the vast concourse which had followed in a peaceful exodus the ex-Sultan of Sokoto, was in turn defeated and killed at Burmi. The Emirate of Gombe, in which these events had occurred, is largely populated by Fulani, and though its Emir was friendly it appears that the population of its large walled towns had acquiesced but sullenly in the British rule. They had seen



the British power established in Bornu to the east and in Bauchi to the west of them, while Jibrella's invincible fanatics had been swept away, but it needed yet the lesson at Burmi to convince them of the strength of the Government.

110. The temporary withdrawal from the province in the beginning of 1903, in order that its garrison might take part in the Kano expedition, followed by these events at Burmi, had caused much unrest in the province and retarded its progress, while much suffering was inflicted on the peasantry whose country had been the theatre of war. This suffering was greatly augmented by the failure of the rains, and the blight, which gave rise to famine, more especially in the eastern districts towards the Gongola river. In Bauchi itself, more than 100 deaths from starvation occurred, and only the south-west district, where dawa is not grown, escaped. Great numbers migrated to Bornu and elsewhere, and the emaciated remnant were too weak to till their fields.

111. An unfortunate dispute between Mamuda, the intelligent chief of the Ningi tribe, and his rival the head of the town of Ari, led to the death of the latter, and as Mamuda refused to meet the Resident and explain his share in this occurrence, it became necessary to arrest him by force. A small expedition sent to effect this met with practically no resistance, but Mamuda fled and gave himself up to me personally, meeting me on my way between Katagum and Kano. He was found to have a large number of firearms, contrary to the law of the Protectorate.

112. During the year the unfriendly attitude of the Jos tribe towards the prospectors engaged in examining the tin deposits, and the urgent representations of the Niger Company that they could not successfully develop the enterprise on which a very large sum had already been expended unless the direct route to the Benue at Loko (*via* Keffi) were opened up, induced me to direct that the troops who were proceeding in the ordinary course of reliefs should adopt that route for their march. The country beyond Darroro had not been traversed before. Passing through Assab (Kibyen) the expedition proceeded to Gannawari, where, in spite of the strenuous efforts of the political officer attached to the force to maintain friendly relations, opposition was offered by the natives. Vom, the next centre, proved friendly, but the tribe beyond—the Ngell—would listen to no overtures and had to be overcome. Friendly relations were then established with the neighbouring large pagan centre of Bukuru. The Jos and other tribes near the tin district, whose hostility had been prompted by orders from Ngell, ceased to be troublesome. The Resident, however, again met with opposition from the Sura tribe at Pyen when making a *détour* to the south of this new route, but friendly relations were soon established after the initial trial of strength.



These pagans differ from all others with whom we have come in contact, in that they are mounted almost to a man on small sturdy ponies, on which they make most determined charges. The country, which averages some 4,000 feet in altitude, is the highest in the Protectorate, extremely fertile and with a plentiful water supply. The climate is very bracing, and it is possible that this Assab plateau may afford a future sanatorium. The Sura country exhibits a series of extinct volcanoes with well-defined cones indicating activity at no very remote geological era.

113. The inclusion of Sokoto and Kano under the Administration together with the collapse of the irreconcilables who made their final stand at Burmi has produced in this province as elsewhere throughout the Protectorate a marked change for the better in the attitude of both the rulers and the peasantry towards the Government. The progress of the telegraph (now only 35 miles from Bauchi) will very greatly facilitate administration and progress, while the opening up of the Gongola River will cheapen the import of material and stores, and the export of natural products. Fifty-eight cases have been tried in the Provincial Court, and the Native Court returns show 52 civil and 3 criminal cases. There is an average of about 12 prisoners.

#### *Tour.*

114. We reached Nafada in October by the Gongola route, and I decided to transfer the garrison from Gujba to this place, (a) in order to control the Burmi district which needs a garrison; and (b) to guard the store dépôt for goods brought up the Gongola at high-water, and generally to superintend, and assist in the river transport at that season. It will be the location of a telegraph office, intermediate between Bauchi and Maifoni. The former river dépôt at Gulde, a little lower down stream, I found to be surrounded by marsh, unhealthy and inaccessible. Nafada was well reported on by the Acting Principal Medical Officer, being situated on a high bank well above the river, and there are abundant food supplies in the vicinity. Thence to Gombe the road—a somewhat heavy track in loose sand, but feasible for carts—follows the river, which provides water, while the numerous villages in its fertile valley afford ample supplies. It is therefore preferable to the slightly more direct line between Ashaka and Gombe, which forms an arc to the curve of the river, and is waterless except for wells.

115. Gombe is a Fulani Emirate independent of Bauchi, and hardly less important, though its chief town is not nearly so large a city. It is rich in cattle, and extends over the district included in the bend of the river, on the banks of which luxuriant crops are grown. A political officer is stationed here, and we selected a site for his house, 1,200 yards from the town



walls and about 700 yards from the river, where a rising ground and good trees offered advantages, and where material and stores can be landed. The present site being close to the city walls is insanitary. From Gombe to Bauchi, across the Gongola drift at Kalimbala, the road is already quite suitable for animal transport, and can easily be made fit for carts. The gradient is easy, rising from about 1,100 feet at the river-crossing, to 1,800 feet on the Bauchi plateau.

116. We met the Emir 7 miles from the city, where with a large following he had camped in readiness to escort us to the capital. The greater part of the plain on which the city and the British station are situated is a treeless swamp, and the water (obtained from wells) is of indifferent quality. The civil and military officers lived far apart, and communication in the rains when the lying-water increased was difficult. Shadeless, infested with swarms of mosquitoes, and too near the city and the swamp to be either sanitary or healthy, we thought this station the worst we had seen in the Protectorate. After traversing the whole environs, we selected a place further westward on the main Zaria road, which is the most important avenue of trade and communication. There is good water (in wells) and some shade-trees here, fuel is close by, and the ground is higher and free from swamp. The site is about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles from the city, and there is little cultivation around it. The abandonment of the present station will give back to the chiefs a very large area of farm land from which they had been expropriated.

117. After the usual exposition to the Emir and his chiefs of the Letter of Appointment, &c., all of which he stated that he fully understood and agreed to, the Emir took the oath of allegiance administered by the Alkali in the presence of a great concourse of people. There had been some mistrust or dislike on the part of a section of the Fulani, and the Emir at first demurred to a public oath, though willing enough to take it in private, but I insisted that a ruler who feared to proclaim his loyalty was not such an one as I could maintain in power. Our full and frank discussions, my reassurance as to the freedom of religion, and our participation in the mimic charges of the horsemen, seemed, however, to have a marked effect, and before we left, the previously sullen and silent demeanour of this section appeared to have yielded to cordiality and confidence. This result here, as elsewhere, was, I think, largely due to the fact that, in accordance with native ideas, the visit of the High Commissioner had given rise to fears of some new departure, and a misgiving that it portended some drastic innovation. The liberality of the British Government in its treatment of the Fulani chiefs had, perhaps, caused them to fear some ulterior project. The discovery that I had come only to confirm all that had been



told them by their Resident, dispelled suspicion, and set them at rest. The Emir, who presented an offering of corn, cattle, &c., of considerable value, was duly installed with the formal ceremony (postponed till now), and I promised that the usual present should follow.

118. Much had been achieved in this province by the efforts of Mr. Temple, but the events I have described, and his long absence (due to ill-health) in England had retarded the progress which now I hope will be rapid. The discovery of limestone on the Gongola, which can probably at high-water be delivered by canoes within 25 miles of Bauchi, will render it possible to build brick houses cheaply. I released unconditionally a number of political prisoners whom it had been necessary to detain after the disturbances at Burmi, and, as usual, fully examined the provincial Administration and records.

### *Yola.*

119. The Yola province has an area of 16,000 square miles, and an estimated population of 290,500. Its Resident is Mr. Barclay. Yola, which was founded by Adama at the time of the Fulani conquests, was the capital of the State of Adamawa, the greater portion of which is now German. The Niger Company had a trading station here, but Zuberu the Emir (son of Adama), a fanatical Moslem who hated Europeans, had forced them to evacuate it and to trade from a hulk only. The Company appealed to Government, and since all attempts to establish friendly relations had proved unavailing, an expedition was despatched in August, 1901. The Emir's personal following, reinforced by deserters from Rabeh's army, who were armed with rifles, and rendered confident by their possession of two cannon given to them by the French adventurer Mizon, offered an obstinate resistance, but were defeated. Bobu Amadu, the last surviving son of Adama, was made Emir on the usual conditions, and Zuberu fled to German territory. Here he fought the Germans who drove him out, and since he still refused to listen to any terms, he was again defeated by our troops, and finally murdered by the Lalla pagans.

120. The hostility of the Bassema and Mumuye riverain tribes who closed the high road from Lau, and murdered traders, has necessitated several minor expeditions. In January, 1902, the Yundams, a section of the latter tribe, were punished for continued outrages, and a year later it was again found necessary to coerce this tribe. They have since abstained from aggression on the Yola-Lau road, which is the most important trade route in the province. An expedition against the Bassemas to put a stop to similar practices was undertaken in April, 1902. These operations had rendered the main routes



safe, and by April, 1903, the province had settled down considerably. The death of Zuberu, and the news of the fall of Kano and Sokoto had a quieting effect, which enabled the Government to introduce the first beginnings of taxation. The Resident reports that "the Fulani are daily becoming more contented and reconciled to our rule," but they dislike the prohibition of the slave trade in which (with Bauchi) they were formerly the greatest participators. The Emir has proved loyal and friendly, but he is unfortunately not very popular with the people. "The task of establishing relations with the numerous pagan tribes, who occupy the greater part of this province, has proceeded gradually, but even now a very large area can hardly be regarded as in any sense under control." There is a company of infantry at Yola, with a detachment at Womdeo, which has had a good effect in tranquilising the tribes in the vicinity.

121. In April, 1903, the joint Anglo-German Boundary Commission reached Yola, and the determination of the frontier near that town gave to the British a belt of a country which had hitherto been occupied by Germany. The famine was very severely felt in this province, and occasioned great loss of life. Government was unable to assist the starving people, and the outlook is bad; but as the crops of the Fulani have been good this year, I trust that any distress may be relieved at small cost. During 1904, an expedition was sent up the banks of the Gongola River to ascertain whether the tribes were hostile, as anticipated by Lieutenant Moran, who had ascended the river in a small launch in September, 1903. The party were instructed to avoid hostilities, and they succeeded in their task practically without opposition, being met by a column from Bauchi which had explored the northern section. In August an unprovoked attack on a Government convoy by the Kilba tribe on the Bornu road (due to the temporary withdrawal of the troops from Womdeo which had been supposed to be in German territory) necessitated reprisals. This route had never been safe for parties without escort, and traders had to make a *détour* into German territory. A fine inflicted on the Vere pagans, close to Yola, for raids and the murder of seven persons had at the same time to be enforced by troops. They have since sent friendly messages. Mr. Gowers visited the Bassemas and replaced their turbulent chief. The country was settled practically without hostilities, and has since been quite peaceful, and the routes open to traders. Each of these expeditions has been accompanied (as is now always the rule) by a political officer, and every effort has been made to minimise loss of life, and to obtain a lasting settlement.

122. A total of 349 slaves have been liberated since the province was inaugurated, of which 154 were set free in 1904.



Most of these were from German territory. The number of cases tried in the Provincial Court was 124 (25 slavery, 16 extortion), nearly double the previous year. This is due to the better suppression of crime since the institution of the Civil Police, and also to "the increasing willingness of the people to bring cases to the British Courts." The Resident reports that criminality is rare except among the runaway slave class, and that crimes of violence are decreasing, the average number of prisoners is about 12. The six Native Courts are reported to be working well. Their returns show 268 cases dealt with in the year, 52 per cent. of which were theft. They are popular, and there is no complaint of injustice in their decisions or of corruption. Mr. Barclay states that the Alkalis now recognise the responsibility of the individual, and no longer hold a master responsible for the acts of his slave, or the head of a family for those of its members. Friendly relations have been maintained with the Germans, and Captain Langheld, the new Resident of Garua, promised to investigate the complaints of traders as to unfair treatment and cruelty. The health of Europeans has been fairly good.

### *Tour.*

123. I visited Yola early in October. The Civil Station, with its two newly-erected wooden bungalows, is some 3 miles from the landing place where the Niger Company have leased a piece of ground at the limit of the safe navigation of the river. It is situated on the top of a plateau, some 200 feet above the river. Nearly three-quarters of a mile distant, overlooking the dreary swamp which lies between the foot of the plateau and the city, are the military lines. The water of this swamp is bad, and is said to produce guinea-worm. The Civil Station obtains its supply from the Benue, and it has to be carried up a steep path half a mile in length, to which the military have to add an extra three-quarters of a mile. As permanent houses had already been erected early in the year, I did not examine any alternative site. The plateau is probably the healthiest situation, but the distance alike from the landing place and the water, and the inaccessibility of the native city are serious drawbacks. The regrettable friction between civil and military officers at Yola has doubtless been due in large part to the absurd system of living apart, and corresponding by letter. Henceforth, the military officers will share the bungalows with the Civil Staff, and we laid out a plan to include all buildings and military and police barracks. The so-called "fort" and the native huts occupied by the military officers are of no value.

124. Aliu, ex-Emir of Kano, and Kwaso of Zaria, are living in Yola in charge of the Emir. From both Kano and Nasarawa I had heard that the former had been intriguing by



letter, and I therefore told him that, though Government desired that these deposed kings should live in all possible comfort as native gentlemen, I should at once send him to a non-Mahomedan country (possibly Burutu) if I discovered any further intrigue. This threat seemed to have a very salutary effect.

125. After the usual explanation of the Letter of Appointment to the Emir and his chiefs (to all of which they fully agreed), and the discussion of the slavery question and other matters, I held the installation Durbar and presented the Emir with his staff of office, promising that the customary present should follow later. As at Bauchi, so here, I found that Bobo Amadu, though himself most loyal and friendly, was afraid to take the oath in public. I insisted, however, on his doing so, and it was administered by the aged Alkali, one of the best of his type. The address which I made on this occasion was later reported by the Resident to have had an excellent and quieting effect.

126. As related in my report for 1903, I had in that year sent an exploring expedition up the Gongola River, which had proved its navigability for steam launches up to Nafada, and even round the bend to the west as far as Gombe at highest water. This had been followed by overland parties to get in touch with the people and establish fuel-stations. The Gongola valley is rich in produce, and the Niger Company had expressed their desire to open a trading station on the river. An immense amount of telegraph material for the Bauchi-Bornu extension and other stores had been accumulated at the mouth of the river, and if the transport by water could be effected, it would result in a great saving, and an extension of trade, with the development of a new and rich district. Unfortunately, through some error as regards the time of the rise of the river, the result had so far been a failure, and I determined to ascend myself, so that we might fully understand the conditions of its navigation. This we did without difficulty, accompanied by the Agent of the Company to select a trading station, and by one of the political officers of the province, who was deputed to establish a civil outpost at Gazi to open up trade, assist in the water transport, arrange fuel-stations, and maintain touch with the people. He had also to enquire into a case of murder, enslaving, and extortion by a native official in this district (since convicted). The tribes proved most friendly, and the river at this season was in full flood with a strong current; except for one or two shallows, there was ample water for a steamer of  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet draught. Under Mr. Barclay's supervision, the more urgent stores were safely despatched, including wire and insulators, so that the line can be temporarily constructed on wooden poles, till the iron poles come up next year. Yola will be divided into three administra-

tive divisions, the N.W. with its station at Gazi, the N.E. and the district around and south of Yola.

127. I met at Yola Captain Langheld, who had been my neighbour when I held Uganda in 1891. His destination had been Dikwa in the north, but finding that Herr Thierry had been killed, he decided to take his place at Garua. He had many matters to discuss, and the result of our conversation was, I think, to establish very good relations, which was the more satisfactory, as there had been some friction with the Germans in the north. He assured me that it was his desire to check the use of the Maria Theresa dollar, and that he would import none; he raised questions as to the possibility of the extension of our telegraph to the German frontier, and as to obtaining medical assistance from our staff, and I understood that he desired to promote trade to our mutual benefit.

### *Muri.*

128. This province has an area of 25,800 square miles, and an estimated population of 825,000 (females 455,000, males 370,000) and is under charge of Mr. Popham Lobb. It includes the ancient Jukon empire together with various small Fulani States and a great number of pagan tribes, some of which, especially the large and hostile Munchis, have not yet been brought under administrative control. There is no central native power, as in the more advanced Fulani States. In the absence of any historical notes from the Resident, and of my own records in Nigeria, I am unable to give any résumé of its history and peoples.

129. During the administration of the Niger Company a station was located at Ibi on the Benue, and Mr. Hewby, who was in charge, made some efforts, so far as he had time for such work, to attend to matters other than commerce. Native tracks were cleared, and the province was traversed in every direction, so that of Muri alone it can be said that some information regarding the interior had been acquired.

130. The pagan tribes in the north of the province are lawless cannibals, who, by constant outrages and murders of traders (culminating in the murder of a Government agent sent to expostulate with them), have long rendered the main trade route to Bauchi unsafe. The three main trade routes, viz., from the salt district at Awe, from the kola-growing centres of Kentu and Bafum in the Kameruns, and from Gashaka, via Amar (cattle), converge at Wase. Various expeditions had been sent to protect these routes, but at the end of 1903 the Fulani settlement at Wase was practically cut off from Yelua and six traders had been robbed and murdered. In March, 1904, I therefore sent a powerful expedition (*see* paragraph 288) to restore our communications with Bauchi. The



mountainous country which these tribes inhabit was traversed, and they made their submission to the political officer and paid the fines, amounting to £460, which were imposed upon them. I trust that the capture of their fastnesses, which they had supposed to be impregnable, the heavy fine inflicted, the deposition of the chiefs responsible, the destruction of two brigand bands who terrorised the country and defied the authority of the chiefs, and, above all, the careful explanation of the reason of the expedition and the prompt rendition of all captives, will have a permanent effect, both in proving to the people that Government orders to cease from robbery and murder cannot be disregarded with impunity, and that Government action is not prompted by the same motives as Fulani raids. The chiefs of Borot and Lantang were deposed, while the Gazums and Gyuns, who had been the worst offenders and had twice attacked a political officer when surveying, themselves asked for the removal of their chief, Vondup, as being the cause of their misfortunes. Friendly relations were opened with the tribes, and during the last seven months there has not been a single outrage, while the Yergum women now frequent the market of Wase, which had up to now been regarded by them as a centre of Fulani oppression, where pagans would be certain to be seized as slaves.

131. Though strong measures are necessary for the suppression of continued crime, my sympathies are largely with these ignorant pagans, whose attacks on traders are often prompted by a natural retaliation for the enslavement of their relatives. But the result of such operations is to bring the chiefs and elders face to face with British officers, and they learn for the first time that a new power, actuated by different motives, has arisen, and that while its orders must be obeyed, redress can now be obtained against slave-traders and persons practising extortion and robbery.

132. The Munshis, who occupy about 4,000 square miles south of the Benue, maintain their independent and hostile attitude, and their district is closed to Europeans and traders.

133. The province has been divided into three administrative divisions, East, Central and West, with centres at Lau, Amar, and Ibi respectively. One hundred and fifteen cases were tried in the Provincial Court (225 persons). Forty-five (105 persons) were for slave-dealing, chiefly gangs caught in the act of exporting slaves. Nine cases (28 persons) were tried for "personation and extortion." The average number of prisoners is from 20 to 30. The police have suffered from frequent changes of officers, due to sickness, and the Resident complains that they are insufficient for their duties in so large a province, and consequent evasion of tolls and escape of slave-trading canoes occurs. There are 14 Native Courts, 11 of them established in 1904, and three more will shortly be



opened. This large number is due to the many separate political communities in the province. They are, for the most part, working well, and show a return of 202 cases—assault 30, debt 46, divorce 65, theft 35.

134. The estimate of the population is, of course, largely guesswork at present. There are no large cities, the most populous numbering about 5,000. There is a large influx of settlers from the north, due partly to the famine, partly to dislike of Fulani rule, partly to local dissensions, in which the immigrants had been worsted, and partly to the fertility of the Benue Valley, while several hundred are pilgrims en route from Liptaku (S.E. of Timbaktu), who in the course of a year or so will move on. A separate class of immigrants are pagans who have been enslaved during recent years, and have escaped, principally from Bauchi.

135. Much has been done during 1904 in the assessment of towns, some 200 being completed, but the inadequacy and sickness of the staff and the interruptions caused by the expeditions in the north of the province which I have described, and by the change of the provincial headquarters have interfered with the work. The political staff of this province has, moreover, much work of a departmental nature, such as the provision of land and canoe transport for officers proceeding to Bauchi, Yola, and Bornu, fuel supply, &c. The telegraph has been carried through Muri this year, and necessitated the supply of labour parties. One of the most important duties in this province is the suppression of the trade in slaves, who are conveyed in canoes along the Benue. Mr. Lobb, by an effective system of police patrols, has freed 260 during the year. The famine caused much suffering and loss of life in this province, and great numbers of children were sold to procure a handful of food.

136. The health of Europeans, official and unofficial, was bad; six officers were unfit for duty for an aggregate of 186 days out of 300, which is equivalent to the loss of one officer's services for six out of ten months. The actual valley of the Benue is unhealthy, and infested with mosquitoes and tsetse, but Wase, in the north, has a capital climate. I hope that the move to Amar and the provision of good houses will have a good result.

#### *Tour.*

137. We reached Muri early in October. The station at Ibi has proved very unhealthy, being within a few yards of the native town, with most unsanitary surroundings, and situated on a very confined ridge surrounded on all sides by swamps. It is, moreover, in a corner of the province, so that time and money are wasted in travel. The buildings, con-



sisting of two houses, were taken over from the Royal Niger Company, and are now so full of bats and vermin as to be unfit for habitation. In 1903 the station was temporarily moved to Gassol, on the Tarabba, but this place, though more central, was one of no political importance, and owing to its distance from the Benue, which is the artery of all commerce and political communication, it was out of touch with the work of the province. We now found an excellent site at Amar, which is central and commands the main trade route from the Kameruns to the Hausa States, while the deep water channel passes close under the bank affording an excellent wharf. The traffic on the Benue (which is nearly a mile broad) can thus be controlled, especially at low water, with a view to the prevention of the transport of slaves and spirits, the visé of German goods in transit, the collection of tolls, and the supply of transport for troops, passengers, and stores proceeding up river. The station is situated on an extended ridge fully 60 ft. above the river, commanding a view for 50 miles to the south, and appears to be the only high ground on the Middle Benue. The situation lends itself readily to sanitation and drainage, and is only two days' distant from Wase, to which the Resident can go occasionally for change. At the close of the year permanent buildings, so much needed in the climate of the Benue Valley, were in course of erection, and the headquarters were transferred from Ibi.

138. Subsidiary stations will be maintained at Lau and Ibi, and the officers in charge of these can during the unhealthy months live at the large cities of Jalingu and Wukari respectively, where they will have work to do. A new wooden bungalow will be erected at Ibi, and instructions regarding sanitation and drainage were given. The Niger Company have depôts at these two stations, and also on the Donga River. I took the opportunity of having the sites at Lau and Donga properly surveyed and freehold titles granted in the terms of the agreement made on the transfer to Government, for I had been unable in 1900 to find time to visit these distant stations. The salt industry and the establishment of new missions (paragraphs 234 and 298) were fully discussed among other subjects. Mr. Lobb, by extremely hard work, had achieved much progress and collected a great amount of very valuable information.

#### *Nassarawa.*

139. Has an area of 18,000 square miles, and an estimated population of 1½ million (females 950,000, males 550,000). The report is submitted by Mr. Webster (Third Class), who has been in the province for many years, since its new Resident, Major Blakeney, has only recently assumed charge. He states that up to about the year 1750 the province appears to have been peopled by many small tribes curiously intermixed and grouped in



pairs, the predominant partner in each being artisans, the other agricultural, a system which partially survives to the present day. About 1750 the Kwotto, or Igbira, came from the south, and founded the rival kingdoms of Kwottan-Karifi and Panda. The latter city is spoken of by Lander as second only in importance to Timbuktu and Kuka (Bornu). The next invasion was from the north, when, as we have seen, the original inhabitants of Zaria, driven out by the Fulani, settled at Abuja. They defeated the armies of Kano and Zaria, and extended their territory till defeated by the Serikin Kwotto of Nassarawa. They maintained their tradition of raiding and brigandage until Government was forced, in September, 1902, to send a strong expedition against them. This only kept them quiet for a time, and in April, 1904, I was again compelled to put a stop to their lawlessness, and Abuja was occupied by a garrison. In the north-east the Madas occupied the hilly country, and in the south-east the Munshis held the forests and fertile lands of the Benue Valley. A colony of Bornu people established themselves in the plain between these two tribes, with the consent of the suzerain Bauchi, and founded the important town of Lafia Berebere. The present Government, for the reasons described in paragraph 142, detached the district south of the Murchison hills from the Bauchi Emirate, whose control over them was less than nominal, and included it in the province of Nassarawa.

140. About 1840 certain cow herds "ran away" from Zarai and reached Panda, and even Umaisha on the Benue, and founded Keffi, which soon became so powerful that Zaria was compelled to recognise it as a sub-Emirate, from which a small tribute was exacted. On the death of the first king, Keffi revolted, and his successor established himself at Nassarawa and began a career of conquest. Panda was subdued, Abuja, Keffi, and the separate Fulani settlement at Darroro were confined to small areas, and the kingdom extended to the Benue and even to the south of it. These conquests were continued by his son Mohamadu, the present Emir, a shrewd and capable man, who at once recognised the strength of the British and threw in his lot with Government. He has always shown himself a loyal and enlightened chief.

141. At the end of 1899, just prior to the transfer of government to the Crown, telegraph construction had been undertaken along the Benue, and in January, 1900, it had reached the country occupied by the small section of the Munshis who live on the north bank. The construction party was attacked and I was compelled to subdue this section of the tribe. The deadly poison of their arrows and the dense vegetation rendered this a difficult task. Meanwhile Keffi had been occupied, and I decided to carry the line northwards to that centre, and then through Lafia to the Benue, near Awe, thus avoiding the truculent Munshis altogether.



142. The first political officers, Major Burdon and Dr. Cargill, had been occupied with the Munshis and riverside towns, and it was not till the beginning of 1902 that Captain Moloney was made Resident, with his capital at Keffi. Here he endeavoured to get into touch with the four principal chiefs of the province, and the first expedition against Abuja was found necessary. In my report for that year (1902) I described how Moloney's efforts were thwarted by the Magaji of Keffi, as the representative of the Emir of Zaria was called, and how he patiently endeavoured to overcome that chief's anti-European bias instead of arresting him, until, through the treachery of his interpreter, he fell a victim by the hand of the man he had sought to save. The crime called aloud for punishment, not only because of these circumstances, but because Moloney was unarmed and dependent on crutches, as the result of a former wound, when he was thus butchered. The Magaji fled to Kano, where his cordial reception was one of the immediate causes of the advance on that town by the British troops. Driven thence he fought against us at Sokoto, and the relentless arm of justice overtook him at last at Burmi, where he is said to have been killed. In consequence of this affair the long strip of Zaria territory south of the northern bend of the Kaduna was detached from that Emirate.

143. This sad incident threw the province into confusion, and Moloney's successor, Mr. Granville, was occupied in restoring confidence and settling difficulties at Lafia and Darroro. Early in 1904, Abuja, as I have said, was permanently occupied without any fighting. Again the treachery of an interpreter, who was terrorising the people in order to extort bribes, nearly precipitated a revolt, but the settlement now appears to be proceeding satisfactorily. This has rendered it possible to get into touch with the tribes to the north and south of Abuja, which have been visited and partly assessed without opposition or trouble. In the north-east the occupation of Kachia (*vide* paragraph 103) has facilitated the opening of the old trade to Kano, and for the first time, perhaps for centuries, these districts are ceasing to be centres of brigandage and lawlessness.

144. I have already, in writing of Bauchi, described the operations undertaken to open up the route from Keffi, viâ Darroro, to the tin mines. Traders have since visited this district, which was formerly closed, and the Niger Company have sent supplies by this route, while the raids by these hill tribes upon those under our protection in the plains have been checked. It will, however, probably be necessary for some time to send escorts with parties, until the tribes realise that robbery and aggression can no longer be practised with impunity. The Madas to the south of this route still continue to raid and murder their peaceable neighbours, while the Mun-



shis in the south, in spite of former coercion, remain for the most part intractable, though continuous efforts have been made to get into peaceful touch with both. The latter, greatly impressed by the fall of Kano, sent a deputation in 1903, and the Resident addressed 1,500 of them, and in 1904 frontier markets were established, but without any great success. In the central and more civilised (Mahomedan) part Mr. Webster reports that the Keffi district "is more prosperous than it has been for years," while that of Nassawara "has risen from a nest of raiders to be one of the principal agricultural centres of the province, and the condition of affairs is all that could be wished for." Much of the province has been assessed. The western part is wealthy and prosperous, but the outlying dependencies of Nassarawa are still inclined to give trouble. In the east Lafia is "a picture of prosperity and the tribute is paid willingly," while a settlement has been effected between Darroro and his truculent vassal, Jegindi.

145. The population of the province has greatly increased, chiefly by immigrants from the Hausa States and the return to the old homes of Bassas from the south. Villages, says the Resident, are growing out of recognition with large markets. There is much rubber in this province, and the industry has of late developed rapidly. Iron smelting is a principal industry, and salt is obtained in the Kiana district. Seventy-eight cases have been tried in the Provincial Court, chiefly offences of extortion and personation. Informal cases are reported to number about 2,000. Confidence in the Native Courts is increasing, and they are dealing with a larger number of cases. They are reported as doing excellent work.

#### *Tour.*

146. I visited the province in April, 1905. Owing to the loyalty, ability, and extended influence of the "Sarikin Kwotto" of Nassarawa I had considered the advisability of transferring the Government capital to his town, but I found that this was not feasible, since Keffi is the great trade centre lying at the junction of the main routes from north, south, east and west. Mr. Webster was of opinion that if the station was moved, the city of Keffi would be deserted.

147. I found the Government station to be situated within the walls of the city close to the inhabited part. The water supply is the same as that of the townspeople, and the temporary houses of the officers were overlooked by a high granite knoll, which obstructed the breeze and radiated heat, rendering the place notoriously hot. The military officers, as usual, lived some distance off. After much examination of the country we found a splendid spring bubbling from the ground to the east of the town and a quarter of a mile from the inhabited part. The site is in every way preferable to the



present one, and is to windward of the city, close to two main routes from the north. It should make an excellent and healthy station. The attitude of the many native chiefs, who with their following had come in from all the centres of the province to meet me, appeared most satisfactory, with the exception, perhaps, of Abuja, to whom I spoke somewhat emphatically regarding his conduct in the past. The warning seemed to have considerable effect. Nassarawa in especial was more than cordial, and deserves well of Government for the attitude he, though formerly a notorious slave-raider, has assumed regarding slavery (paragraph 196). I discussed, as usual, with the Resident the administrative questions of his province, and examined its records.

### *Nupe.*

148. Has an area of only 6,400 square miles and an estimated population of 150,865 (females 78,530, males 72,335). The Resident in charge is Mr. Goldsmith, whose valuable notes on the history of Nupe, the result of much research, I greatly regret that space forbids my transcribing in full. Tradition says that Edigi, a follower of the King of Idah (on the boundary between Northern and Southern Nigeria), himself probably a Nupe exile, founded a colony at Nupeko, on the Kaduna, which was later transferred to Bara, higher up the river. Becoming very powerful, he declared himself Etsu, (or King) of the Nupes. Following him, 16 kings ruled for a period of 300 years, viz., to the beginning of the nineteenth century. Civil war then arose, and Majia, one of the claimants for the throne, sent to the rising power of the Fulani at Gando for a flag. He routed his enemies, to whom the Fulani Mallams of Illorin had allied themselves. Later he welcomed a Mahomedan missionary named Dendo, of the family of Othman dan Fodio, from Gando, but eventually quarrelled with him; Dendo fled to Illorin, where, allying himself to the Fulani Mallams and the faction of Edrisa, the rival claimant of the Nupe throne, he fought an indecisive battle. Majia retreated across the Niger, followed by Dendo and his allies, and was defeated at Mokwa. Dendo now founded a new capital at Rabba, on the Niger near Jebba.

149. Seven years later Edrisa sought to drive out the Fulani, but was defeated by Dendo, who had allied himself with Majia. Majia for this service was recognised again as Etsu Nupe, while the Fulani retained their hold on Rabba. Their chief was Zaiki, whose son Masaba, quarrelling with his people, allied himself to both representatives of the old Nupe dynasty (Majia and Edrisa) and attacked the Fulani. Defeated at first, he subsequently won several victories, aided by Sado, the son of Majia (who had himself settled at Zuguma),



and ousted the Fulani Ajele (tax-collectors). Gando, as suzerain, had interfered from time to time to compose these quarrels, and now deposed Zaiki and made Masaba king. He represented the Fulani rule, while Majia and Edrisa disputed the succession of the old Nupe dynasty. After a long civil war in which, with the treachery for which the Nupes are notorious, allies constantly changed sides, till the chronicle becomes most confusing, Una, a mutinous general of Masaba's, joining the Nupe party, defeated his chief and proclaimed himself king. After a long series of battles he was defeated by Magiji (grandson of Dendo), and the rivals Masaba and Magiji agreed to serve under Zaiki, who was brought from his exile in Gando.

150. Zaiki died in 1859, and his son Masaba once more became king and founded Bida. He had a reign of continual war, both external on the south of the Niger and as far east as Umaisha on the Benue, and internal in a desperate struggle with the old Nupe dynasty. The country was laid waste by Magiji, formerly Masaba's rival and now his most capable general. Masaba quarrelled with the other Fulani chiefs at Lapai and Agaie, and it required a personal visit from Taffa, Sarikin Gando, to prevent a war between the Fulani themselves. Masaba died in 1873, and was succeeded by Magiji, father of the present Emir, who signalled his accession by conquering the Igbiras of the Kabba province. He again fought the old Nupe dynasty, and, with the aid of the Royal Niger Company, inflicted severe defeat and loss on the Kedia, or canoe population. Magiji died in 1884, and was succeeded by Maliki, son of old Zaiki, who again laid waste the Kabba province, and the Bassa country to the east as far as the Benue, in a series of campaigns. Maliki died in 1895, and was succeeded by Abu Bekr, son of Masaba. The chief came to blows with the Niger Company, whose troops captured Bida in 1897. Abu Bekr was deposed and Mahomadu, son of Magiji, was installed in his place. The small Emirates of Lapai and Agaie date from about 1825, when they obtained their "flags" from Gando, but they had existed for some time prior to this formal recognition.

151. The Company after taking Bida had left no troops, and contented themselves with proclaiming the abolition of the legal status of slavery and detaching the districts south of the Niger from Nupe rule. As a consequence Abu Bekr, the deposed king, returned and resumed his place, while thousands of slaves and farm labourers deserted and established themselves on the south of the river. Driven to desperation by the threat of famine due to the exodus of the labouring classes, a rising took place in Lapai and Agaie in 1898, at the time of the crisis with France in Borgu, but was suppressed by the newly-raised West African Frontier Force. At the time when Government assumed the



administration in 1900, chaos reigned in the province, and the withdrawal of troops for the Ashanti war gave Abu Bekr the opportunity to ally himself with Ibrahim of Kontagora, and adopt an openly hostile attitude towards Government. The Kaduna navigation was closed, and the combined armies ravaged the country. Early in 1901, immediately after Kontagora's capital had been taken (paragraph 174) the troops marched on Bida, as I have described in a former report. Abu Bekr fled without fighting to Kano, and only gave himself up after Burmi in 1903. He now lives quietly in Lokoja. Mahomadu was reinstated as Emir, and the province was placed under administrative control with Major Burdon as its first Resident. Under his (and his successor's) sympathetic guidance the province has made rapid progress.

152. During the year under review many changes have been made which have arrested the exodus of the peasantry and increased their prosperity and contentment; above all, the abolition of the fiefholders and ajele (tax-collectors), with their extortionate demands, and the institution of a fixed and fair tribute, half of which is paid to Government. The province is divided into three administrative divisions: (a) Bida and west of Kaduna, (b) Lapai, and (c) Agaie. The hitherto chronic feud between the various chiefs has been replaced by cordial relations, while the Emir's and the principal chiefs' sons attend the mission school at Bida to learn to write and read the English character.

153. The staple crop (Dawa) has been largely a failure this year, but other crops have done well, and there is a healthy tendency, due to the peace and security now prevailing, for the inhabitants of the towns to return to the land as agriculturists. Thirty-two bags of cotton seed were distributed in the province, and the returns promise well. 2,230 canoes were registered, involving a heavy task upon the staff, the distance covered in this work being 1,020 miles. Forty-seven cases were heard before the Provincial Court, and 54 petty cases were dealt with informally. The support given to the Native Courts has increased the respect accorded to them by the peasantry. They have worked well, and 211 cases are reported as dealt with by them (145 debt, 25 divorce, 18 assaults). These Courts have liberated five slaves, and given them certificates of freedom. None have been liberated by the British Court during this year in the province.

#### *Tour.*

154. In the middle of April, 1904, I made my inspection visit to Bida, and we received quite an ovation from the Emir and his chiefs—Lapai and Agaie being also present. The vociferous salutations of the crowds appeared also to be most cordial, and the city was decorated with flags and banners.



The Government Station is situated on a rising ground on the great undulating plain which extends around Bida. It is a convenient distance from the city and obtains its water from a very strong spring which bubbles out of the ground some 600 yards off. A well has also been sunk and good water obtained. By the end of the year two permanent wooden bungalows, and a store, guard-room, and four outhouses, all of stone, had been completed, and a masonry telegraph office and Resident's office were in course of construction. The site appears, and has I think proved, healthy, and the accommodation is now good. There are now no troops in the Nupe province. It is divided into nine native districts, five to the west and four to the east of the Kaduna. I found the administrative records a model of intelligent industry and neatness. The police appeared to be smart and efficient. In March, 1905, I again paid a flying visit to Bida, and gave the Emir his installation present. He took the oath of allegiance. I have not in this report attempted to describe the ancient administrative institutions of the country, other than taxation. An admirable account of the Native Councils and forms of rule in Nupe may be found in the paper read by Major Burdon before the Royal Geographical Society in December, 1904.

#### *Illorin.*

155. The province, like Nupe, has only an area of 6,300 square miles, with an estimated population of 255,000 (females 140,250, males 114,750), under charge of Dr. Dwyer. Before the advent of the Fulani the province was chiefly under the domination of the Igbona tribe, whose capital was at Ajassa, near Offa. The city of Illorin was, however, under the Alafin of Oyo, head of the Yoruba tribe. His deputy, Afonja, about the year 1817, determined to make himself independent, and, calling in the aid of a Moslem missionary named Alimi (who had been sent by Othman dan Fodio) he defeated the Alafin. His Fulani allies, however, turned upon him, and he was killed, and Alimi became the first Fulani king. His son and successor declared war on the Igbonas and Yorubas alike, and destroyed the Alafin's capital, driving him south to found the new town of Oyo. He extended his conquests even as far south as Abeokuta. The Yorubas then invoked the aid of the Baribas of Borgu, who almost captured the town of Illorin, but were eventually defeated. A succession of Emirs waged war against the Yorubas, and did their utmost to spread the domination of Islam. The Oloffa of Offa attempted to rebel, with the aid of the Ibadans (Lagos), about 1874, but was defeated and deposed.

156. In 1893 the then Emir Momo decided to put an end to the chronic war with Ibadan, and requested the Governor of Lagos to arbitrate, and a peace was concluded. Momo was, however, too weak to control his Baloguns (war-chiefs), and



Alanamu and Adama seized all real power and terrorised the whole country, selling the people as slaves and torturing and impaling persons daily in the city. Finally they raised a rebellion against the Emir, and placed a puppet of their own—Suliman, the present Emir—on the throne. In 1897, after the fall of Bida, the Niger Company's troops marched on Illorin and defeated the Emir and Baloguns, but restored them to their places after the Emir had signed a treaty which made him the vassal of the Company. In 1898 the telegraph was brought through the town from Lagos.

157. When Government assumed control in 1900 the city was dominated by the factions of the Baloguns, while the districts were in a chaos. The Emir lived in terror, not daring to give any order, and dependent for his income, which the Resident states was under £50 per annum, on the Baloguns. Alanamu was the real ruler, and was bitterly hostile to Government. Robbery and murder were of daily occurrence in the city, and no road was safe. People were seized at will, and made to pay heavy sums for ransom. No caravan was permitted to pass to Lagos, and no traders from Lagos were allowed to enter Illorin, while the Ajeles stationed in every district extorted money for their masters and themselves, and outraged women at their pleasure. The larger towns in the province had, after the Company's expedition, thrown off their allegiance to the now discredited Emir, and they in their turn robbed, plundered, and carried off the peasantry as slaves. Such is the picture of the condition of affairs given by Dr. Dwyer.

158. The policy of the new Government was to support the authority of the Emir, and to re-invest him with power, to clear out the Ajeles, and to compel the towns throughout the province to return to their allegiance, and to pay their ancient tribute to the Emir. The despatch of troops to Ashanti and the hostile attitude of Kontagora and Nupe during the first year of administration gave Alanamu opportunities for discrediting the power of the British, and he is stated to have agreed to the proposals of the hostile Emirs to attack Jebba and drive out the white man. The Emir, however, now asserted himself and opposed the project. The return of the troops, followed by the subjugation of Kontagora and Nupe, changed the whole situation. The Resident was able to tour the province and give effect to the policy of Government. The new system brought in a revenue of £900 per annum to the Emir, who, recognising that he had the support of a strong Government, took courage to vindicate his authority over the Baloguns. Alanamu was deposed from all his offices and banished by the verdict of a mass meeting, and I confirmed the decision. He went to live in Lagos territory. During the Kano-Sokoto campaign an appeal was made to Illorin to rise

against the Government, but the Emir would not listen to the suggestion.

159. There are two minor Emirates, Shonga and Lafiagi, in this province, and a number of semi-independent towns, of which the chief are Awton, Ajassa, Offa, and Patiji (the present location of the ancient Nupe kings). In 1903 the collection of revenue on behalf of Government, and of caravan tolls, was instituted as in other provinces. The Resident gives it as his conviction that the Mahomedan religion has made more converts since peace and order were introduced than it had effected in the previous century, for the people have now more time to listen to the preaching of the Mallams and less reason to hate the professors of that creed.

160. Some little friction has occurred as regards the Lagos-Illorin boundary. There is an incentive to border towns to declare themselves to be under Lagos, since they are then exempt from the payment of customary tribute, and may import gin, which is prohibited in Northern Nigeria. Nevertheless the former chief of the important town of Offa gave up his position as a Lagos chief, and asked permission to return and rebuild the town of his fathers. This request gave great satisfaction at Illorin, and was a proof of confidence in the Resident. The Ore of Awton in this year, misled by intriguers from the south, adopted a hostile attitude, and had gone so far as to fine neighbouring towns for paying their tribute to Illorin. This man, "whose name had been synonymous with bloodshed and murder for many years," was arrested by a strong force. His influence as the head of the terrible Ogboni secret society, was enormous, and it had been supposed that Government would be unable to contend against his witchcraft. He was publicly tried at Illorin, and I approved his deposition. His successor is not a member of the secret society, and has proved himself capable and loyal.

161. At the annual Mahomedan festival (Sala) a large number of pagan chiefs revived the old custom (which had been discontinued in the previous anarchy) of coming to salute the Emir. This marks an important stage in the task of abolishing friction between these minor kinglets and the central native authority, which I am glad to say was carried a stage further by my own visit. (Paragraph 165.) The era of peace and freedom from raids is here as elsewhere evidenced by the crumbling away of the walls of fortified towns; the labour devoted by custom to their repair is now applied under the orders of Government to the creation and repair of roads, to sanitation, and to extended agriculture.

162. The province is divided into three divisions, Illorin (central), Offa (southern), and Patiji (northern). The tracks which form the principal trade routes have been cleared and



improved—139 miles in all. A main road runs from the Lagos frontier viâ Illorin to Sharé, where it branches to Shonga and Patiji on the Niger. Rest houses are erected at intervals. The smuggling of gin is prevented by patrols on the frontier. The population of Illorin city is estimated at 35,000, which (the Resident estimates) is increased to 100,000 by a floating population in the trading season.

163. There were 66 cases tried in the Provincial Court and 500 informal cases. The average number of prisoners is 6 or 7. The institution of civil police has enabled the Resident to convict many of the personators who practice extortion in the name of Government. The crime of arson is a common one, due in part to the worship of thunder and lightning by the Shonga people, since the priests of this creed made large profits out of houses said to be struck by lightning. Arson is also a form of reprisals traditional among the Yorubas. An outbreak of this crime was energetically dealt with and led to the flight of the leading members of the house-burning confederation. The terrible secret society of the Ogboni, which inspires such dread throughout the whole community that no complaints are ever made by its victims, and no evidence can be obtained, has been studied for years by Dr. Dwyer, who has collected an astonishing amount of valuable information about it. Two murders (with shocking mutilation) were traced to its agency, but cases of human sacrifice are now rare. The society is said to be widely extended throughout Lagos and to reach far to the north. The Native Courts of Illorin had in old days been established on high models, but had become greatly debased. They are now reported to be doing well, and are daily gaining the confidence of the people. Six have been established. The Illorin Court reported 127 cases during the year, a notable one being the trial of three of the Emir's own cousins for house-breaking and robbery by night. The other Courts have heard only debt and divorce cases, preferring as yet to send criminal cases to the British Courts.

164. Illorin is a province rich in agricultural and silvan products. Among the former, in addition to the usual crops, are tobacco, cotton, rice, peppers, ground-nuts, and kolas; the latter include great quantities of shea as well as palm-oil and rubber. The people are good agriculturists. The Resident reports enthusiastically on the prospects of cotton, which is largely grown. The industries of the townspeople are many, and their products are especially good. The health of the staff has been very good.

#### *Tour.*

165. I visited in Illorin in June, proceeding by way of Jebba, the former military headquarters now abandoned. The Niger ports of the province are now at Shonga and Patiji.

As we approached Illorin we found the road for a mile and half beyond the station lined with very great crowds, including 48 principal and over 400 minor chiefs, many of whom had not obeyed the Emir's summons for many generations. Called in now to meet the High Commissioner they were unable to refuse, and the result had been many reconciliations of ancient feuds. It was estimated that there were 10,000 persons present to welcome us, and the cordiality and enthusiasm were very striking. At the official durbar next day, I urged the better sanitation of the town with a view to decreasing infant mortality; and expressing my pleasure at the peace and loyalty now everywhere manifest, I pointed out that our soldiers and police were maintained not as a threat but to enforce the law. I spoke of taxation and revenue, and of my desire to render the Native Courts effective, and I alluded in particular to the crime of personation and extortion which could only be suppressed by the aid of the chiefs. The Emir asked that their legal right to their domestic slaves should be recognised, adding that they all knew that slave-dealing was illegal. I replied that they had seen our policy for several years, and I had no intention of making any change in it.

166. The peaceful state of the province and the creation of the Civil Police enabled me to give orders for the withdrawal of the troops in garrison here. It says much for the appreciation of British rule that this order was at first viewed with consternation, and almost created a panic among the peasantry, who feared a return of former misrule if our troops were withdrawn. After examining the country thoroughly, we decided that its present location was the best for the Government Station. The huts occupied by the Europeans were unfit for habitation, and arrangements were made for the immediate despatch of permanent bungalows, and a plan as usual was made for the laying out of the station on sanitary principles. A day or two prior to my arrival the ex-Emir of Bauchi, who had been sent to live at Illorin, died, and the Emir took occasion to emphasise in a public speech the folly of misrule and disobedience to Government orders. The only exile now at Illorin is the ex-Lapini of Bida, who lives with his mother's relations there.

#### *Kabba.*

167. The province has an area of 7,800 square miles, with an estimated population of 68,000 only (39,000 females, 29,000 males), in charge of Captain Larymore, C.M.G. At or near the present site of Lokoja a tract of country was in 1841 ceded to the British Government by the Attah of Idah for the purpose of establishing a colony of English farmers. Such a scheme was of course a failure. In 1854, Dr. Baikie arrived under the auspices of McGregor Laird, and in 1857 he became the first British Consul. In 1860, with Lieutenant Glover, R.N., he founded the town of Lokoja with a few ransomed



slaves, and died in 1864. He was succeeded by five Consuls, till the year 1868 when the Consulate was abolished and the place became the centre of rival trading companies, till these were eventually absorbed in the Royal Niger Company. In 1895, the Company made an attempt to open a station at the village of Kabba in the centre of the province, and in 1897, as I have related, the Nupe army was defeated by the Company's troops and the whole of the province detached from Nupe's rule. Thousands of slaves—many of them no doubt originally raided from the province—deserted their Nupe masters and established settlements, at first round Lokoja, and later further south.

168. The early difficulties of the present administration as regards paucity of Civil Staff, and the absence of the troops in Ashanti, did not admit of much effective control beyond Lokoja. A patrol was at once instituted along the southern frontier to prevent the import of spirits, but it had to be withdrawn when the troops left. Later the delimitation of the southern frontier with Southern Nigeria brought the Government again into contact with the southern tribes, and the hostility of the Igbiras necessitated a small expedition being sent into the country in 1903. Though previous Residents had toured through the province in various directions, little attempt had been made to get into thorough touch with the people till the present year, for the judicial and other work at Lokoja had been too heavy and the staff too small to admit of it. The effective organisation of the Supreme Court, and, above all, the appointment of a cantonment magistrate, relieved the Resident of much of his work at Lokoja, and during 1904 progress has been made in the assessment of villages, and the definition of the jurisdiction of chiefs.

169. The Kabba province is peopled by various pagan tribes (Igbira, Kukuruka, &c.) and has no central authority, and no important town except the cosmopolitan city of Lokoja, which owes its origin to European initiative. When it formed part of the Nupe Emirate, the armies of Bida, in order, as they say, to suppress revolts, yearly laid waste its fertile districts and killed or carried into slavery its population. The result to-day is that the province, which consists of healthy and hilly uplands and fertile valleys, is for the most part an uninhabited waste, and its total population, including Lokoja, is returned at a smaller figure than that of a single city such as Illorin, Bida, Zaria, or Kano—the industries are merely such as supply the wants of a primitive people. Besides the usual crops, indigo, tobacco, and “a good quantity of cotton” are grown. The Resident estimates the yield of Dawa corn at 48 cwts. per acre, and states that the Igbiras are very industrious and the prospects of cotton are good in their country. The

silvan products are valuable and include palm oil, kolas, shea, and rubber. The province has been divided into four administrative divisions. 225 cases were tried in the Provincial Courts (47 civil, 178 criminal) and 268 cases are reported from the three Native Courts.

170. The population of Lokoja consists of Hausas, Nupes, Yorubas, and especially of Kakandas, who are chiefly canoe men and fishermen. Mythical tradition, says Captain Larymore, ascribes the following origin to this tribe. Three brothers set out from the neighbourhood of Yola, and sailing down the Benue, some 400 years ago, founded the great pagan State whose capital was Idah. Two of them later left Idah and founded the Kakanda tribe around and above Lokoja on the Niger. A careful census of the city was taken in 1902, and the total population was found to be 7,833 (females, 4,250, males, 3,583). In the present year a "town council" was established, consisting of the chiefs of the various wards of the town (generally representing different tribes) with the Head Chief as president, and nine other members, with the Alkali and Limam. A tax of 3s. per house was instituted which realises about £500 per annum, being very little for so wealthy a city as Lokoja. It is partly devoted to revenue and partly to sanitation and other municipal objects. The efforts of the Resident to improve the sanitation of the city have met with considerable success, and broader streets have been made and incinerators started for the disposal of refuse.

#### *Tour.*

171. I visited Lokoja in September, 1904, and again in March, 1905, when I went to Kabba with the Deputy Principal Medical Officer and the Director of Public Works. I had under consideration the question of transferring the provincial headquarters from Lokoja to this place as being more central, while experience seemed to show that at Lokoja a Resident became immersed in local details to the detriment of the rest of his province. I found Kabba to be an admirable site, about 1,300 feet above the sea, healthy and central, and controlling the main routes in the province, but the result of my personal inspection was to convince me that Lokoja was the proper headquarters, while Kabba will be occupied by a junior officer. Lokoja is by far the most important town and centre of trade in the province; and being on the Niger, the Resident can rapidly reach the other important centres, especially Egga, and can visit the extreme north-west and south-east portions in a few hours. He will be in touch with the trans-Niger district of Koton-Karifi, which is included in his province. Kabba, on the other hand, is a mere rural village, and there are but few inhabitants in the surrounding district. But little survey work of any value had been done prior to this year, but



Mr. Cator has now done some valuable maps. The construction of a good road between Lokoja and Kabba by the Public Works Department has facilitated communications. We made the usual plan for the station at Kabba; the present buildings are not rain-proof or fit for habitation.

### *Kontagora.*

172. The province has an area of 14,500 square miles, and its population is estimated by the Assistant Resident at 79,000 (females, 44,650, males, 34,350). An alternative estimate by Major Sharpe, C.M.G., the Resident in charge, puts the population at only 40,625. Before the Fulani domination, the ancient pagan kingdom of Yauri occupied the western, and the Kamukas the eastern part of this province. In the north were the Dakakari, and Nupes and Bassas held the south. The islands and the riverain towns of the Niger were inhabited by separate clans, while many small tribes were wedged in between the principal ones.

173. A Fulani named Maigidda from Gando assisted the Yauris to make war on their neighbours, while Imoro (grandson of Othman dan Fodio) with the aid of Masaba, Emir of Nupe, conquered the eastern tribes and founded the city of "Kwanta-gora" about 1864. With this warrior the Yauris made friends without fighting. The Dakakari in the north alone repulsed him and have continued to form an impassable barrier between the Fulani centres of Sokoto and Kontagora. It was about this time, as I have related (paragraph 149), that the Nupes under Majia, worsted by the Fulani, occupied Zuguma in the south of this province. The fame of Imoro's conquests caused the Sarikin Sokoto to confer on him the title of "Sarikin Sudan," which is still retained by his son Ibrahim, the present Emir, who succeeded him in 1879. Like his father, Ibrahim spent many years in traversing the country from north to south and east to west with a conquering army. Even the Dakakari yielded him a temporary submission, and his conquests extended far into the Zaria province (including the Gwari) and into Borgu. For 20 years his restless love of war kept him ever on the move till the province was desolated and almost entirely depopulated.

174. In 1900 he threatened the Government headquarters at Jebba while the troops were away, and in January, 1901, on their return, I sent an expedition which captured the city of Kontagora. The Emir with the remnants of his army and a great mass of slaves fled northwards, where he became a thorn in the side of Zaria, until, in consequence of an appeal from that Emir, his army was finally broken up and Ibrahim himself captured by a British force early in 1902. Meanwhile the

old Yauri dynasty had been re-established, but they were unable to assert authority and begged to be allowed to return to Yellua. On the capture of Ibrahim, his following, estimated at 20,000, returned to their homes while the Fulani chiefs fled to Sokoto. Ibrahim was sent for trial to Lokoja on a charge of murdering the Mallam at Wushishi, and for a short time was deported to Yola. The province was at first held in military occupation till Major Sharpe assumed charge of it in April, 1902. The Yauri dynasty had proved useless, and no Fulani would take Ibrahim's place while he lived. Judging, therefore, that his adversities would have taught him a salutary lesson, I reinstated him early in 1903 after the fall of Sokoto and Kano, as I have described in my report for 1902. This gave the most lively satisfaction at Sokoto, and throughout the Fulani Emirates, where Ibrahim was held in great repute as Othman's great-grandson.

175. The Government officials and the garrison had hitherto lived inside the town, but in October, 1903, anxious to put an end to so bad an arrangement, I concurred in the transfer of the Government station to a site very strongly advocated by the Resident, about  $4\frac{1}{2}$  miles from the city. With the evacuation by the troops, and the return of the Emir, the town began to fill and the houses were rebuilt. The province is divided into six independent chiefships, and their boundaries were settled by the Resident. In March (1904) an expedition was organised against the Dakakari, who blocked the road from Kontogora (and Zungeru) to Sokoto, and who by their frequent outrages on traders had closed the trade routes from the north. Their country was traversed in every direction, their arms were confiscated in large numbers, and the district was organised under an able chief, and an Assistant Resident.

176. By the end of July the telegraph had reached Kontogora, and early in October it was at Yellua on the Niger. Broad tracks were cleared along the principal caravan routes, and a new route to Jimakun on the Kubo River (a tributary of the Kaduna) was opened up, which enables stores and material to be conveyed by water from the Niger to within two days of the provincial capital. The greater part of the province has been assessed, and the Resident reports considerable success in the effort to get into touch with the various tribes, which are very mixed, so that remnants of peoples of different origin occupy villages indiscriminately scattered through the province. 48 criminal and 10 civil cases have been heard in the Provincial Court, with probably over 200 informal cases. Native Courts have been established in every district but have not been very successful. There are few qualified Alkalis, and the people show a great preference for the British Court. (This will rapidly destroy the prestige of the chiefs.)



*Tour.*

177. I visited Kontagora in February, 1904. The new site (occupied the previous October) had proved unsatisfactory, and was too far from the town where the Resident's daily work is. I found the political officers, the medical, and the military each living in separate encampments, half a mile or more apart, with intervening "bush," and the two latter surrounded by swampy land. A wonderfully strong spring of clear water rises out of the ground close by the Residency, and forms a considerable stream, which, however, is choked with vegetation, and is said by the natives to be the haunt of tsetse fly. No steps, however, appeared to have been taken by the medical officer to demonstrate this, or to ascertain the reason why horses and donkeys died, though the station had been occupied about half a year, and there was comparatively little work to do. The water has aperient properties. We unanimously fixed on a site to the north-east of the town on the Kontagora stream, where there was abundant water and good shade, though the "lie of the ground" is not specially well adapted for building. The station is up-stream and to windward of the town, about a mile from it, and commands the route to north (Sokoto) and to the east (Zungeru). The staff moved to this site in April, and in August the erection of a permanent house was begun. I presented the Emir with his staff of office, and he took the oath of allegiance. He had no special matters to raise, but begged for Government support to enforce his orders.

*Borgu.*

178. With an area of 12,000 square miles, the population of this province is estimated by Mr. Kemble (Junior Resident) at 25,300 only (females, 13,000, males, 12,300). The greater part of Borgu never came under Fulani rule, though there was a settlement in the north at Kaoji. The Baribas (as the people are called) though conquered in ancient times by the Askias of Songhay and others, are to-day found independent alike of the Fulani and the Yorubas, and they have defied the armies of Behanzin of Dahomey in the south, and of Mossi in the west. Practically nothing was known of the interior of the country prior to 1894, for the few travellers who had attempted to penetrate to its capital at Nikki had never returned. The Niger Company had, however, a treaty with Boussa, whose capital was on the Niger rapids, and who was to some extent the equal of Nikki and independent of him. The Baribas raided far into Yoruba land, and the reputation of their skill in witchcraft, their deadly poisoned arrows, and their treachery, had caused them to be held in almost superstitious dread by their neighbours. In 1893-94 the French overran Mossi and threatened Borgu, and it became a matter



of importance to conclude a treaty with Nikki. I undertook the task on behalf of the Royal Niger Company, and succeeded in anticipating the powerful French force which, under Des-cœurs, had already started from Dahomey with the same object. The treaty was, however, disregarded by the French, who overran all Borgu, including Boussa and Kiama, with whom we had treaties, which were undisputed. The result was a period of great tension, and at the end of 1897 I was sent out to raise the West Africa Frontier Force, and to take command of the British forces of Lagos and Nigeria.

179. In June, 1898, a convention was concluded under which Borgu was partitioned between the two Powers; the British portion was not incorporated in the Royal Niger Company's territory but was administered as a military province. Garrisons were maintained in its chief towns, pending the final delimitation of the frontier in 1900. There had been some severe fighting between the French and the Baribas, and the latter had suffered very heavily. From being the most lawless and truculent of tribes, they now became the most law-abiding, and there is singularly little crime in the province. The earliest king of Nikki of whom there is record, says Mr. Kemble, is Siro-lafia, who reigned about 1800.

180. In South Borgu the people are agricultural, but are not industrious, and show no desire to acquire wealth, or to trade. In the north the settlements of Fulani from Gando rear cattle, while the Baribas are agricultural. The whole of the south is now under Kiama, the north under Boussa. Woro-Yoru, the heir to the kingship at Nikki, had refused to acknowledge the French and settled in British Borgu, but he proved a feeble and useless person and he has now gone back to Nikki. As Borgu quieted down and friendly relations were established with the French, all garrisons were gradually withdrawn, with the exception of a small detachment at Illo, the frontier station on the Niger, the last garrison (at Fort Goldie near the French enclave) being replaced by civil police at the end of 1904. The assessment of the villages is now being carried out, and Mr. Kemble reports that the taxes have been collected without any trouble.

181. The industries are confined to the simple wants of the people, and there is little trade. Shea trees are abundant, but with the exception of a small quantity sold to the Niger Company the fruit is allowed to rot on the ground. There are unlimited areas of exceptionally fine land suitable for cotton, with a waterway (the Niger) close at hand, but the population is small, and mile after mile of well-timbered and fertile land is without a village. As its population increases owing to the cessation of war, and by immigration, Borgu should offer great possibilities of development. Forty-three cases were tried in the Provincial Court. Native Courts, being



new to the country, have not yet become effective, but they transmit cases to the British Courts. The police have not been very successful. There is little slave-dealing; 20 slaves were released during the year.

*Tour.*

182. I visited Borgu in July. The French enclave at Fort Goldie consists of a flimsy palisade of sticks. It was in charge of two or three natives, who occupied huts with mud walls, while the "warehouses" consisted of mere mat-walls. Entrance is commonly effected by any other way than the door, so that the keys (of which Government retain duplicates) are a farce. Kiama, the capital of South Borgu, is a mere village of about 300 persons, and presents a poverty-stricken appearance, typical of Borgu as a whole. The people are cordial and well-disposed. The Government station is inside the village, and consists of the old "fort" and houses built by the French, all but one in a very dilapidated state. There are no wells, and no stream, water being secured from a stagnant pool and water-holes, which are shared by the villagers and are probably impregnated with the drainage of the insanitary village. In such circumstances it is not surprising that the staff here has suffered from constant sickness, as the French, I believe, did before. Dr. Tichborne, Senior Medical Officer (who accompanied me on this tour to Illorin and Borgu), found an excellent site on the bank of a small stream three-quarters of a mile from the village.

183. I considered, however, that Kiama is ill-situated for the headquarters, which in a province nearly 200 miles long by only 65 broad, should be more nearly in the centre. Kiama is only 30 miles from the south frontier, out of touch with the north and with the Niger navigation (being 50 miles from Fort Goldie), and is now of no political importance. It will be the station of an Assistant Resident, and the capital will be removed to Boussa, which is central, so that the Resident can control the customs stations in the north, where the important kola caravans cross the province, and, being on the Niger, will be in touch with the enclave at Fort Goldie and the station of exit (for French flotillas) at Illo. The King of Boussa is, moreover, the most important chief in the province. I was unable to visit Boussa, but the Resident will select an experimental site and test its healthiness. There is excellent local timber at Kiama, with abundant fuel for brick-burning.

184. Mr. Kemble's roads were perhaps the best we have seen (other than those of the Public Works Department), and the addition of a few culverts or ramps will render the road from the Niger to Kiama fit for carts, by which the shea and other produce can be conveyed to the river for export. The chief has himself taken



a keen interest in these roads, personally supervising their construction. There are a few elephants in the forest belt of 50 miles, which stretches between the Niger and the interior of the province; the forest contains also silvan products of value, and good timber. The soil appears to be a rich black loam, singularly free from the white ant pest and troublesome tree-suckers. There is probably sub-soil water everywhere. The Teshi and Moshi rivers are perennial, and I know of no locality in Nigeria which offers better prospects for experimental rubber or cotton culture. Labour could be brought from Yorubaland close by, and I have already started such a colony at the junction of the two rivers. I found that the system of taxation introduced was not in accordance with instructions, nor had there been adequate supervision of the collection. Little survey work had been done, and the records were not in good order. The ill-health of the staff would largely account for these defects.

*Bassa.*

185. Has an area of 7,000 square miles. It is at present in charge of Mr. Ley-Greaves (Third Class), who estimates its dense population at  $1\frac{1}{2}$  millions, but I have assumed it at a million at most. Early in the sixteenth century the Igbara (Okopoto or Ibo) kingdom would seem (as we have already seen) to have been one of the most powerful pagan States of Nigeria, with its capital at Idah. Its influence probably extended northwards to the Benue or beyond it, and southwards throughout a great portion of what is now Southern Nigeria, while Nupe derived its ancient dynasty from Idah. In modern times the Attahs of Idah were a thorn in the side of the Niger Company, who sent many expeditions against them and finally broke their power. When the present Government was instituted the Attah exercised some traditional sway over the Okpotos in the south of the province—the Bassas having conquered the northern and western portions and the Munshis the eastern—but his influence was wholly for evil. Idah has, I believe, always been, and to some extent still is, a centre of the slave trade, and the market of Ejuli, a little to the east, is notorious for the smuggling of gin and for slave-dealing. Beyond the radius which comprised the farms of Idah the Government of Southern Nigeria, with many other truculent tribes to manage elsewhere, was unable to exert any authority, and at the present time the territory eastwards within 20 miles of the Niger is, I believe, unexplored. In these circumstances the boundary with Southern Nigeria has never been settled, except in the immediate vicinity of Idah, where a radius of 15 miles from that town was fixed with the approval of the Secretary of State.

186. British influence had up to the end of 1903 been confined to the western half of the province, with the capital at Dekina, but in December of that year (as narrated in my last



report) the Resident, Captain O'Riordan, proceeded on his own initiative into the Okpoto country to instal a chief, and was attacked by the tribe, who resented the appointment. The Resident and Mr. Amyatt-Burney, police officer, lost their lives and their following was annihilated. The expedition which was sent to retrieve this disaster recovered the bodies of the officers; and some 56 of the soldiers, police, and carriers, out of the 93 who had formed the ill-fated party, were liberated or escaped (*vide* paragraph 286). The expedition traversed the country in every direction, and in the heavy fighting many of the Okpotos were killed, and Negadu, the chief responsible for the trouble, was captured and tried in the Supreme Court. Heavy fines were inflicted upon the hostile villages, and when as much of these had been paid as it seemed possible for the villagers to collect, I remitted the remainder, which only tended to keep alive ill-will and hostility.

187. The result of these operations was to extend the frontier of the district under control to the borders of the Munshi country (about 8° E. long.), and a garrison was left at Agwatcha. The Okpotos have not, however, settled down, and their attitude still gives cause for uneasiness, though investigation enabled the Government to ascertain the primary cause of their discontent and to appoint the chief they desired, which gave great satisfaction. The new chief was, I hear, visited by all the people of the hostile towns south of Ankpa, and he made them swear friendship to the Government. The district was, in April, 1905, reported to be more peaceful than it had been for three years past. The province is probably richer in natural products than any other in the Protectorate, and the Niger Company have depôts on the Niger and Benue, while Messrs. Holt have also established a depôt. Moslem influence has not penetrated to this country, with the exception of small colonies of traders from the north, for the Fulani were unable to penetrate its forests. The Roman Catholics and the Protestants have mission establishments at Dekina and Gbebe. The people are said to export cattle and to import horses for food. Twenty-seven cases have been tried in the British, and 24 are reported from the Native Courts.

#### *Tour.*

188. In April, 1905, I went to Dekina from the port of Mozum. The station is on a hill, in very hilly country, and is 1,100 yards from the perennial mountain stream which forms the water supply. It controls the routes between the important stations of Mozum, Gbebe, Itobi, and Ejuli, and though not sufficiently central when the whole province is brought under control, it serves well at present. We selected a site for permanent buildings, since the place will always be occupied by a member of the staff in charge of the western district. Well-cleared tracks to the river depôts have been made. I instructed the Resident to make no attempt at all for the present

to collect tribute in the eastern portion, and to avoid all cause of friction. The tribute is willingly paid in the western district.

(D.) SLAVERY.

189. The following table shows the number of slaves liberated and their disposal in 1904:—

To Freed Slaves Home, Zungeru.	To Freed Slaves Home, Bornu.	Adults free to follow their own inclinations.	Returned to their Relatives.	Died.	Married.	To Guardians.	Enlisted.	Apprenticed to Trades.	Total.
217	25	128	132	2	12	40	1	7	564

*Freed Slaves Home, Zungeru.*

190. The statistics of the Freed Slaves Home at Zungeru are as follows:—

—	Women.		Big Girls, 12-15.	Children under 12.	Total.
	Over 20.	15 to 20.			
Present on January 1st, 1904	18	12	25	129	184
Received during 1904 ...	19	12	9	177	217
Total ...	37	24	34	306	401
*Left the Home ...	33	21	20	149	223
Remaining on Dec. 31st, 1904	4	3	14	157	178

\* The 223 who "left the Home" are made up as follows:—Married, 2; apprenticed, 9 (8 to Church Missionary Society); to guardians, 92; died, 92; left the home of their own desire, 27; error, 1 = 223. Of the 217 shown as received during the year, 155 came from Muri (*vide* paras. 135 and 194).

191. The famine which prompted the people to sell their children caused a great increase in the slave trade. The emaciated condition of the children when rescued accounts for the very high death rate, and also for the comparatively high food bill, since they are specially dieted under medical orders. They often arrive in a hopeless and dying condition, but the Medical Officer reported to me that the Acting Lady Superintendent



(Miss Mitchell) had, by close personal attention, saved many lives which seemed hopeless even under better conditions.

192. The Visiting Committee of Senior Officers selects the Guardians, subject to final approval by the High Commissioner, and the Wards are from time to time inspected—if residing in cantonments by the Cantonment Magistrate; if outside, by Residents—and unless their condition is quite satisfactory they are sent back to the Home. A kitchen and laundry and a bakery have been added. The sale of bread and the laundry work, together with sale of carpentry work and of eggs, and the wages of boys employed to pull punkahs, are now beginning to produce a small income, which I hope will rapidly increase. The children are also paid small wages for their work out of these receipts. The Home has been enclosed by an unclimbable fence; and an isolation camp, 300 yards distant, for the reception of new arrivals and treatment of infectious diseases has been added. Daily classes are held for the instruction of the children. The boys are also taught carpentering, and are drilled by the native assistant. The entire clothing is made by the inmates, while the garden provides work for some of the children, and its produce diminishes the food bill. Under the superintendence of the Cantonment Magistrate (Captain Rowe) the Home has made great progress during the year.

*Freed Slaves Home, Bornu.*

193. In February, 1904, a second Home was opened in Bornu, where the large number of children liberated from slave caravans coming from Adamawa (German) might be accommodated without undergoing the hardships of a journey of over 1,000 miles to Zungeru, which proved fatal to many of these emaciated creatures, while the change of climate and diet induced ophthalmia, skin diseases, and dysentery. Dr. Parsons, Medical Officer in Bornu, took charge of the Home, and has devoted himself to the work with enthusiasm and success. He has endeavoured to develop character in the inmates, and to inculcate a feeling of independence and a healthy rivalry in industry, so that they may become useful members of the community and liberated in a true sense. The children are taught mat-making, grass-work, pottery, leather and smithy work. Boys who show aptitude are locally apprenticed, but remain on the books of the Home and are regularly inspected. The women and girls make the clothes and nurse the sick and weakly children. The boys are daily drilled by a soldier, and are learning English. In order to make the Home as nearly self-supporting as possible a farm has been started, with 100 acres of land under crops and a few head of cattle and goats for milk, and some poultry. Food is plentiful and good. The buildings at present consist of mud huts. There is daily medical treatment, the prevalent diseases being



guinea-worm and ophthalmia. The Home started with 142 (112 below 11 years old, 19 girls from 12 to 20, and 11 adult women). During the year 25 more have been received; total, 167. There have been 42 deaths, and five women have left of their own accord, leaving 120 at the end of the year. I was much pleased to note at my inspection the general cleanliness and the happy appearance of the inmates. During Dr. Parsons' absence Dr. Blair, who shows no less interest in the work, has taken charge of the Home. The cost of the two Freed Slaves Homes was as follows:—Staff, £600; food, £632; clothing, £84; sundries, £150; total, £1,466. Earnings paid to revenue, £45.

194. The general position of the slave question in the Protectorate may be said to be satisfactory. The constant slave-raids which have depopulated the country and almost exterminated the people of the Kabba and Kontagora provinces have, of course, ceased throughout the length and breadth of Nigeria. The slave trade from German Adamawa and the Benue regions towards Lagos and Southern Nigeria still exists, and has been very active of late owing to the famine, but is being energetically stamped out, as many as 200 having been detected and liberated by Mr. Lobb in 2½ months. The children rescued were extremely emaciated, and had been sold for sums varying from 1s. 9d. in corn to 10s. in salt. Some were repatriated, but those whose homes could not be found, or who would probably be sold again, were sent to the Home. Out of 200 only 10 per cent. were adults, the average age being eight years; 30 or 40 died of the starvation they had suffered, in spite of every possible care. This slave trade is chiefly carried on by Nupe and Kakanda canoe-men. Seven hundred slaves have been freed in this (Muri) province during the past five years. Mr. Lobb reports that natives state that slaves are still sold openly in the markets of the Kameruns, in spite of the presence of Europeans, while large raiding bands from Gashaka (German) devastate the country, one district being raided three times in the year and completely depopulated.

195. The pagan tribes, who formerly feared to bring their produce to the markets lest they should be seized as slaves, now know that they have redress from Government, and already the complaints of the Yergums have led to conviction of kidnappers at Yellua. The result will be to stimulate trade, and to exert a civilising effect on the tribes. From Bornu the Resident writes: "The big slave traffic which was flourishing two years ago is now almost stamped out. The passage through Bornu of caravans of raw slaves from German and French territory is no longer to be found. A few very small parties occasionally still filter through with a good deal of risk, and by bush routes. The chief remaining route at present is from German territory, along the western shores of Chad to



Kabi, in French Manga. These traders are very difficult to catch." Seven hundred and fifty-four slaves have been freed in Bornu since the province was occupied, of which 85 per cent. are in transit from French Bagirmi through German territory, 10 per cent. are Kanuris enslaved by Rabeh, and 1 per cent. ordinary Court cases. What trade still exists comes chiefly from Adamawa. In the Yola province 154 were liberated (total 349 in three years), some being set free by the expeditions against the pagan tribes. Famine caused the sale of children, who else were dying of starvation. Mr. Barclay reports that few of the slaves of the Fulani assert their freedom, for they are now better treated by their masters, who fear lest they should do so.

196. Elsewhere in the Fulani States the policy of Government in this matter is, I think, becoming better understood, and the chiefs appears to acquiesce in it. In my last report I said that the Emir of Sokoto had of his own initiative promulgated the prohibition regarding slave-dealing. From Kano it is reported that "complaints or assertion of freedom by slaves are extremely rare—a discontented slave simply runs away and the remainder are content." There are (says Dr. Cargill) but few cases of slave-dealing, which is becoming too risky to be profitable, and will soon cease entirely. Domestic slaves are well treated, well housed, and well fed, and the laws are now so well known that masters dare not ill-treat their slaves lest they should complain to the British Court. They are allowed to work for one day in the week on their own land, the produce of which is their own, and to trade, and may redeem themselves if they wish to. Many who ran away at the time of the annexation of Kano have returned. "The slavery question," he adds, "has caused scarcely any difficulty in this province." I observed in the list of cases (tried by himself) which the Emir sends in, that in four instances he had inflicted three months' imprisonment for buying a slave. This, I think, marks a striking forward movement. The Resident of Nassarawa states that he has now little difficulty in this question, and that the Chiefs of Nassarawa and Lafia are voluntarily freeing many of their slaves and substituting paid labour, but many runaway slaves from the north are settling in the province. From Illorin I hear that the slave trade is practically extinct, and the domestic and farm slaves are happy. The buyers of slaves are said to come from Abeokuta. A few years ago there was a great slave mart in Illorin. From Kontagora and other provinces I also hear satisfactory accounts. Even allowing for some optimism on the part of Residents, there is ground for legitimate satisfaction in contrasting this state of things with what obtained in 1900, when, as I reported, Nigeria was probably one of the worst, if not the worst, of places in Africa for slave-raiding and slave-trading in its most barbarous and cruel forms.

## (E.) NATIVE COURTS.

197. I have especial pleasure in reporting some progress in the constitution and working of the Native Courts, of which 80 had been duly established under the Proclamation at the end of 1904. Most of these submit returns of their principal cases to the Residents, and these are examined by the High Commissioner with the object of making suggestions and promoting uniformity of sentences. In my "review of provinces" I have already spoken of the Native Courts of each, and quoted the number of cases dealt with. The Courts deal almost entirely with civil causes and petty criminal cases, since the abolition of the punishment of mutilation, and the Government requirements of decency and humanity in imprisonment have deprived the native tribunals of their most effective punishments for serious crime. It appeared, moreover, to be advisable that the powers of each Court should be limited until it had proved that former abuses had ceased. The admirable conduct of the Courts at Sokoto and Kano enabled me, at the end of 1904, to restore to them the power of judging cases involving the death penalty, though with the restriction that no sentence of death may be carried into execution without the prior concurrence of the Resident (*see* paragraph 83). Increased confidence in the impartiality of the Native Courts appears to be shown by the people, and I have heard no complaints of unjust judgments or of bribery, &c. The Emir of Kano sends in a return of from 60 to 80 cases per mensem.

198. I hope that I may be able to establish a school of law for the training of Mallams at Sokoto. The appointment of a native judge to review the sentences of all Native Courts would probably be of great value, and would, I think, give much satisfaction alike to the Native Emirs and to the Alkalis, as proving the intention of Government to uphold the dignity of the Courts and not to interfere with the law of the Koran. The Courts in Bornu have not proved very successful, and in pagan countries but little progress has yet been made.

## (F.) POPULATION.

199. The assessment of towns for tribute, and the closer touch now established between the administration and the people, has enabled me to submit some rough idea of the population. The returns are, however, largely guesswork at present, but will form a basis for future revision. Except in



the cases of Bornu, Bassa, Nassarawa, and Kano, I am inclined to think that the numbers are somewhat under-estimated:—

Per square mile.	Proportion Males to Females	Province.	Male.	Female.	Total.
14·9	1 to 1·1	Sokoto and Gaudo ...	244,000	277,000	521,000
70·7	1 „ 1·1*	Kano and Katagum†	1,043,870	1,148,190	2,192,000
33·5	1 „ 1·5	East and West Bornu	442,000	663,000	1,105,000
39·65	1 „ 2·83	Bauchi ...	240,000	680,000	920,000
10·45	1 „ 1·37	Zaria ...	97,000	133,000	230,000
5·45	1 „ 1·3	Kontagora‡	34,350	44,650	79,000
2·11	1 „ 1·05	Borgu ...	12,300	13,000	25,300
142·85	1 „ 1·23	Bassa§	448,880	551,120	1,000,000
83·33	1 „ 1·73	Nassarawa ...	550,000	950,000	1,500,000
31·97	1 „ 1·23	Muri ...	370,000	455,000	825,000
18·12	1 „ 1·23	Yola	130,270	160,230	290,500
23·57	1 „ 1·08	Nupe ...	73,350	78,550	150,900
8·72	1 „ 1·34	Kabba ...	29,000	39,000	68,000
40·47	1 „ 1·22	Illorin...	114,750	140,250	255,000
¶35·1		Total ...	3,828,710	5,332,990	9,161,700

\* Assumed to be same as Sokoto.

† Kano 2,000,000, Katagum 192,000. Male and female not shown, same proportion adopted as Sokoto.

‡ Major Sharpe's estimate is 40,600 only.

§ The Resident's estimate is 1½ million. Male and female not shown. Muri proportion.

|| Proportion of male and female not shown. Muri proportion assumed.

¶ Area indeterminate till boundary fixed. Assumed at 258,000 square miles.

200. This return, rough as it is, furnishes some indication both of the relative density of the population and of the proportion between the sexes. Both bear striking witness to the devastation caused by war and slave raids. Probably the most accurate figures are those of Nupe, which has been most fully assessed, and next to Nupe, Illorin, and Sokoto. If these were taken by themselves as a basis of calculation for the whole Protectorate, the total would be 5,000,000 only, as against the total of 9,000,000 shown above. I am, however, inclined to think that the population is about what the return shows it at, viz., 9,000,000. The estimates have in almost every case been made by the Resident in Charge, who is the best judge. Barth in 1854 estimated the population at from 30 to 50 millions.

## III. TRADE.

*Tolls.*

201. The institution of caravan tolls has enabled the administration to collect a quantity of detailed information regarding the nature and quantity of the articles carried by traders and their value at each toll-station throughout the Protectorate. I have in a former report explained the origin of the Government "Caravan tolls," which were in substitution for the exorbitant levies formerly exacted from traders at every town they passed through by native chiefs. Prior to this year the tolls were only collected on "down" caravans carrying articles of native manufacture and native produce for sale. It was, however, reported that traders could not understand why "up" caravans were exempted, and that the discrimination operated unfairly towards native manufactures and towards different classes of traders. It was therefore decided, with the approval of the Secretary of State, to include all classes of goods of whatever origin, though at a lesser rate for those which have paid an import duty on the coast.

202. I have watched the operation of this system very carefully, receiving monthly reports from all Residents and making constant enquiries as to the effect on trade and the views of the native traders regarding it. From every province I have received reassuring reports to the effect that the traders paid their dues most willingly, and welcomed the tolls as a great relief from the exactions of the past and the enforced delays. The duties imposed on the Lagos frontier by the former administration were also abolished. I shall quote these reports presently in dealing with the trade of the provinces principally concerned with trade.

203. I cannot myself profess to regard these tolls as an ideal form of taxation, and I hope that before long it will be found feasible to largely modify, if not to abolish, them by merging them in the general tribute tax. I should, as I have said, myself prefer to see not only no duties on goods in transit, but even a system of rebates increasing proportionately to the distance from the coast for goods delivered at interior depôts, with a view to developing the inland territories. It is impossible to estimate exactly the amount of customs accruing on goods for import into Northern Nigeria and on goods with which the produce of Northern Nigeria is purchased in the southern territories, since only that comparatively small portion which is imported by British firms can be ascertained. The remainder is imported by native traders who also export produce for barter with duty-paid goods beyond the frontier, especially in Lagos.



204. Meanwhile in order to supplement the grant-in-aid by some local revenue, direct taxation has been instituted in Northern Nigeria both in the form I have described in the second section of this report, and in the form of caravan tolls, and certain licences. The system of caravan tolls, levied by Government only, emancipated the local trade from previous extortions; it was a useful tax in the early transitional period and during the past year it realised about £34,500, nearly one-third of the local revenue. On the other hand, it absorbs a great part of the time of the civil staff, and in spite of the most careful supervision errors of assessment of values and occasional fraud by native agents occur, while the security of the roads now enables traders to travel singly by unfrequented roads, and so to avoid the toll-stations instead of as formerly being compelled to unite in large bodies for mutual protection, and to travel by certain routes only. The security afforded by Government is thus daily adding to the difficulty of collection. Nevertheless, the revenue from tolls is greater each year, and all Residents concur in reporting that trade is increasing rapidly. They have the actual statistics of trade passing through their hands on which to base their reports. The justification of the tolls is that they are sanctioned by tradition and custom; that the traders form a large and the most wealthy part of the community, and until the organisation of the general or "tribute" tax is somewhat more advanced than it is to-day throughout the Protectorate it is not feasible to abolish the existing system which on the whole works well. It must be borne in mind that this organisation of taxation is little more than a year old at present.

205. It has been the aim of Government only to levy tolls upon merchandise in transit over considerable distances, as a return for the security and improvement of communications. Produce locally collected for sale to neighbouring merchants is exempt. It is under consideration—in spite of the reasons I have given for the taxing of "up" caravans—whether the tolls on goods which have paid duty at a British port should not be still further reduced. It must, however, be remembered, on the one hand, that the internal trade (viz., in articles neither imported nor for export) is not taxed except by these tolls, and on the other hand, that their imposition on this trade operates in favour of duty-paid imports. Native cloth is manufactured in great quantities and competes favourably with Manchester cottons; locally won salt competes with British salt; locally grown kolos with imported kolos. The leather work and dyes of Kano and other large cities supply local wants to the exclusion of imported goods; while the natron from the north-east permeates the whole Protectorate, penetrating to Lagos itself, and fosters the native manufactures which are largely, though not entirely, bartered in exchange for it. Reduced to its crudest expression, the desire of the



importing merchant would no doubt be to see native industries—other than the production of raw material for export—crushed, in order that they may be superseded by imported manufactures, and native goods in transit (other than those for export) taxed as highly as possible, while his own were exempt. It is for the administration to determine what proportion of the burden each should fairly bear. The caravan tolls were not, however, instituted with any such object in view, but merely as a just payment by those who use the roads for their security and improvement, and in substitution of the pre-existing oppressive dues.

206. The effective organisation of the general tribute tax, together with a system of excise or octroi on native salt and natron, may enable me later on to equalise the incidence of taxation on purely native goods with that on imported goods, and it may then be found possible to abolish these caravan tolls. Discussing this subject so long ago as 1902, when the tolls were instituted, I wrote: "The Resident, Illorin, reports that Kano goods have fallen to one-quarter of their former price. The benefit goes to the Lagos trader and middlemen, not only in that the goods they buy are one-quarter of their former price, but that they can now come to Illorin to meet the caravans which formely they were not allowed to do. The Kano trader, on the other hand, owing to the advantages he now enjoys, is content to sell at one-quarter price, and can still realise a good profit. These facts seem to point to the conclusion that there is no class in the country who have gained greater advantages from British rule or who can better afford to pay."

207. It may be useful to glance briefly at the trade of the principal centres in the Protectorate, and in doing so to see how the tolls have affected trade. The total value of merchandise quoted as passing through any place is, of course, limited to goods in transit for long distances, and exclusive of native produce for sale in the district.

#### *Northern Route.*

208. I have described in my report for 1902 (page 119) the trade conducted across the desert by the Tripoli Arabs resident in Kano. It was not feasible to divert this trade to the south until this route could offer superior facilities, but now that a main trunk road from Kano to Zungeru and the Niger is approaching completion, I pointed out its advantages when I was at Kano in December. As a result of the Residents' efforts one of the principal representatives of the Tripoli Arabs brought a small caravan of 18 oxen by this route, reaching Zungeru on February 21st, 1905. He expressed great surprise at the condition of the road he had traversed, for he



had disbelieved in its possibility. I gave him letters to Lagos where he was well treated, and Sir A. Jones gave him a passage to England and Tripoli. He told me he would be the first of many to travel by the new road, when he had reported its security and advantages at Tripoli. Until, however, depôts of supplies have been established along it and some of the rivers bridged it cannot be considered ready for use (*vide* paragraphs 247 and 261). Dr. Cargill reports that the journey from Tripoli to Ghat takes 40 days and costs from £2 to £3 per camel load. Here there is a delay of some weeks to procure fresh camels. Thence it is six or seven weeks' journey to Kano at a cost of £4 to £6. The French levy \$2 for each load of skins and \$4 per load of ivory or feathers at Zinder. Roughly, therefore, it may be said that goods take nearly five months and cost about £40 a ton by the desert route. The Arab alluded to said that by the new southern route he could easily convey goods from Kano to Ibadan in 40 days, viz., a total of eight weeks to England; whereas his brother's caravan, which had just reached Tripoli, took seven months on the journey and encountered great risks. A correspondent, writing to Sir A. Jones from Tripoli, says that the news of Nasuf's journey has created a considerable sensation there.

#### *Kano.*

209. Kano is the destination of caravans from north, south, east, and west. Goods here exchange hands, and are distributed to the countries which require them. The trade of Kano itself—apart from its importance as a distributing centre—consists chiefly of manufactured goods, which from time immemorial have found a market throughout the Sudan and Nigeria. Woven cloths, embroidered native gowns, slippers, horse-gear, and other leather-work are some of its chief exports. These are not required in the markets of Europe, and the tanned goat skins, which form the Morocco leather of commerce, of which some 300,000 per annum are stated to be exported to the north, are almost the sole "manufactured" article for which there is a demand. Steps are being taken to develop this industry, but it will probably be found more profitable to export the skins untanned, in which case they can be bought more cheaply and in greater quantities in the villages and towns throughout the length and breadth of the country, and their export in this state will strike a blow at the great tanning industry of Kano instead of increasing its output. I foresee with great regret the decline of Kano as a commercial centre when European goods supersede her manufactures, and the exports of other provinces are diverted by more direct routes to the factories of British merchants, instead of passing through the hands of her middlemen and brokers. The cotton of Zaria will then cease to come to the

looms of Kano, or the skins and hides to her tanneries, but she will for many years no doubt continue to supply the Sudan by her industries, more especially in leather-work.

210. The imports of local origin are chiefly (1) salt from the north and east (Asben and Manga); (2) natron from Damageram and the east; (3) cattle and horses from Sokoto and Bornu; (4) kolas from Ganja and Lagos; (5) "antimony" from the Benue. Imports of European origin are (1) from Tripoli, English cloth, majenta-coloured thread in great quantities, beads, sugar, scent, mirrors, needles, spices, pepper, burnouses, horse-trappings, and a large quantity of writing paper; (2) from the south, English cloth, salt, German dyes, and Austrian beads. Exports to Europe are leather, ivory, and feathers (the two latter from Bornu, feathers also from Sokoto). The bulk goes to Tripoli. Skins cost 6*d.* in Kano and realise two francs in Tripoli. The Resident gives the following weights and values of such principal imports as paid tolls:—

From N. & E.			From S. & W.		
	Weight.	Value.		Weight.	Value.
	Tons.	£		Tons.	£
Tripoli goods ...	165	7,684	English goods ...	30½	5,636
Asben salt ...	285	7,629	Kolas ...	92	10,325
Manga salt ...	382	5,012	Native cloth ...	2½	364
Natron ...	272	1,295	Spices, pepper, antimony, &c.	5	508
	Lbs.				
Feathers ...	2,213	996			
Total ...	—	22,616	Total ...	130	16,833

Live Stock.							No.	Value.
								£
Camels ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	183	563
Horses ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	74	265
Donkeys ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	404	517
Cattle ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	2,347	7,019
Sheep and goats ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1,823	491
Total Live Stock							—	8,855
Grand Total							—	48,304

This somewhat disappointing total does not of course include the large imports of Zaria cotton and other local produce, and is exclusive of all the merchandise which evaded tolls. The difficulty in this province is that if the toll is collected at Kano traders can equally well dispose of their goods in the



large markets outside the city. If the toll-station is consequently placed further away the traders can only pay in kind (as cash at present practically only circulates at Kano), and stations would be required on each converging route. The tolls bring in £3,500 per annum, and should probably produce at least half as much again. There are only two toll-stations, viz., at Kano and Katsena. The Resident reports that the traders express satisfaction with the system, as they have no longer to pay tolls at each place they camp. The Tripoli Arabs, however, complain that they are heavy, and their reduction would add to the attraction of the southern route, and prevent Zinder from becoming a base for a trade to the north.

### *Illorin.*

211. The city of Illorin is probably the greatest trade centre in the country next to Kano, whose goods (ivory, dyed leather, natron, gowns, and cloth) it has received from time immemorial and distributed to Dahomey, Benin, and the Lagos hinterland. Prior to the last few years traders from the south (with the exception of a few selected merchants from Lagos, Jebu, and Abeokuta) were prohibited from entering the city. Illorin middlemen transacted all business between the traders from the north (who likewise were not allowed to go south) and those from the south, charging 2s in the £. Since the establishment of the present Government, however, great crowds of petty traders from Lagos have flocked into the town, and their dealings with the caravans are unrestricted. During the past year 4,486 licences have been issued to petty traders in Illorin.

212. The following quantities and values are given of the trade in 1904:—

—	Tons.	Value.	—	No.	Value.
		£			£
Kolas ... ..	479 $\frac{1}{3}$	17,849	Horses ... ..	218	691
Spices, &c. ...	13	319	Cattle ... ..	2,322	5,532
Natron cloth ...	8 $\frac{1}{3}$	836	Sheep and goats ...	5,263	3,037
Natron ... ..	491	15,262			
Skins ... ..	2 $\frac{2}{3}$	195	Total ... ..	7,803	9,260
Miscellaneous ...	21 $\frac{2}{3}$	598	Forward ... ..	—	35,059
Total... ..	1,016	35,059	Grand Total ...	—	44,319

213. In addition to this, the Resident estimates that at least 3,000 loads of Lagos cotton goods were imported, at an average value of £5. Some traders, he says, make as many as eight trips in the season, but assuming an average of four, the value of British cottons imported would be £60,000, or a

total trade of £104,319. This is of course exclusive of the large trade done by the Niger Company (who import by way of the Niger) at their three stations of Shonga and Jebba and Egga. The Resident reports that the tolls are collected without any discontent, and the traders express great satisfaction with the system. He stated, in 1903, that there was no attempt to evade payment, and that he had been assured that they would gladly pay five times the amount to enjoy the present security. He adds that there is no grumbling and no single complaint. Large quantities of cotton are grown in this province, also tobacco, rice, and ground-nuts. There are very great quantities of shea, also rubber and palm-oil.

#### *Zaria.*

214. There are few European goods in the market—only a small quantity of cloth and salt. The returns show that trade is increasing, though caravans now use bye-roads. This, though a loss to the toll-collection (and hence to the trade returns submitted) does much good to the country. "The inhabitants" (says Captain Orr) "of the once dangerous pagan districts now buy cloth, kolas, and salt from the traders in exchange for rubber, mats, palm-oil, and corn," instead of seizing these articles as they formerly did. The Resident remarks that surplus produce (including cotton) will only be grown for sale and export if traders open stores in the province "where cloth, agricultural and culinary implements, Birmingham goods, soap, oil, sugar, and European provisions can be sold. There is an eager demand among all classes for all these things." I have elsewhere observed that the necessary condition to attract non-native traders is a cheap means of transport—notably a light surface rail or tram. Meanwhile, with limited funds, we are endeavouring to make a good cart-road and to introduce draught transport. Captain Orr reports that the traders say that the tolls are not high, and are not a check to trade. Natron, to the amount of 665 tons, irrespective of other trade, passed through the toll-station in one month, carried by 8,514 animals and 587 carriers. In another month as many as 8,000 sheep (for export) were counted.

#### *Bornu.*

215. A steady increase in trade is reported by Mr. Hewby. The chief export is the slabs of natron from the islands of Chad (brought by canoes). The abolition of former excessive tolls in Hausaland and the security of the roads is stated to have caused a great fall in prices, and hence the trade is not so profitable as formerly. The imports (from west to east) are chiefly Hausa cloth and kolas, the exports (east to west) are natron, cattle and salt. The cattle come chiefly from German and French territory in the south and east. The salt is from



the Manga district in the north, and chiefly goes to Hausaland, but also to German Adamawa and the Benue. There is a small import of Bilma salt from the northern desert. Tubu caravans import salt, dates, sugar, beads and paper, in exchange for feathers and skins. Kuka is rapidly becoming the chief market of Bornu. There are two or three Tripoli Arabs resident there, but they send their exports (ivory, skins and feathers) *viâ* Kano, and there is now no direct trade from Kuka across the desert. These Arabs, when questioned, had no complaints regarding tolls, and as long ago as May, 1903, Mr. Hewby reported that a "large number of traders, Hausa, Kanuri and Tripoli," with whom he had discussed the subject, seemed glad to have a definite toll instead of the former imposts. The province abounds in valuable acacia gum (about £30 per ton), and there is some gum-kino. Regarding cotton, it is reported from South Bornu that every village grows it, but though the people are industrious the crops are insufficient even for local demands, owing to the infertility of the seed and the inferior methods of cultivation. With improvement in these matters there should be a surplus for export by the Gongola waterway. In the north we were struck by the enormous size and the great yield of the cotton-bushes. There is here apparently a wonderfully suitable soil, with immense available areas. The produce could probably be sent to Kano by the Wobe river, when a railway is made to that place. (Paragraphs 231 and 250.)

### *Muri.*

216. The Benue river, flowing east and west, of course forms the main artery of trade through this province—land routes run north and south. Speaking of these, the Resident points out that the great belt of pagan tribes, who inhabit the southern slopes of the Bauchi plateau, cut off the markets of the Benue Valley and Kameruns from the commerce of the Hausa States. Only two routes (*viâ* Wase and *viâ* Gatari) passed through this belt, and until the present year (1904) both were insecure, and traders were constantly pillaged and murdered. The expeditions described elsewhere have afforded security on these routes, and "the resulting impetus to trade has been very marked." In the south of the province a similar belt of hostile pagans closes access to the Kameruns, except by two routes (Takum and Beli). An old trader stated that in former days caravans from Kano numbered up to 2,000 persons, and that the exactions on the road amounted to about half their goods. Similar exactions were made on the return journey. These exactions, as well as the raids of the pagans, had now, he said, ceased. The returns of the caravan tolls have enormously increased during the year, and Mr. Lobb states that it was a prosperous one.

217. The value of the trade passing through the toll stations is estimated at £30,000 to £40,000. There is reported to be a great deal of cotton grown in the Munshi country, which has not yet been penetrated. Two or three tons were bought, nominally at  $\frac{1}{2}d.$  per lb., but at such a price the people find it more profitable to weave it and sell the cloth. A better class of English cloth than that now imported is required, which will supersede the native, and so bring the raw cotton on to the market. The industries of spinning thread, weaving, and dyeing afford (says Mr. Lobb) occupation to many thousands, who may possibly become additional producers of raw cotton, if native-made cloth is superseded by British. Large quantities of cattle are imported from Adamawa, and also some ivory and rubber, and are purchased with native cloth and gowns. Cloth increases very rapidly in value, as it penetrates into the interior. There is a considerable output of salt in the Awe district (paragraph 234) won by evaporation from saline springs, which are only worked in the dry weather for 12 to 15 weeks and produce probably 400 tons. The salt is sold in the north and east and also in the south, but English salt competes with it on the Benue. There are other smaller salt workings. About 60 tons of kolas (43 registered) entered from German territory, at a value on the frontier of £1,200.

#### *Sokoto.*

218. The Resident reports that the institution of new toll stations has not raised prices, or diminished the volume of trade. The Emir, when asked his opinion, said that formerly the traders were liable to lose both their merchandise and freedom—possibly life itself—and now pay only a small tax which they hardly feel. The traders accept the toll willingly, and all agree that there is no hardship, and that it is a cheap price for the safety of the roads. There is no difficulty in the collection. There is a considerable trade to Salaga, in the Northern Territories of the Gold Coast, cattle being exchanged for kolas. Apart from the question of transport, cotton cannot be exported until European cloth supplants the native. Dyed native cloths are exported to the north. There is plenty of shea in the west and gum in the east of the province, but neither are utilised. The export of dyed skins is increasing.

#### *Nassarawa.*

219. Native produce in this province includes rubber, palm-kernels, and benniseed. Salt and cloth (English and native) are imported. The Resident reports that cotton is grown everywhere, but the system of payment in goods, which only realise half their supposed value in the market, stifles the industry. Weaving and dyeing are increasing, "owing to the



great dissatisfaction with imported cloths." The stations opened by the Niger Company at Loko and Yawmini have given a great impetus to production, the former of rubber, the latter of benniseed. Trade has suffered owing to the famine, since traders could not afford to despatch their caravans. The Resident comments on the diffusion of trade by many routes, instead of its being confined to the main arteries as of old, and, like the Resident of Zaria, he notes the benefit to the country by the introduction of trade into pagan centres, with its civilising effect, though Government tolls suffer. Total registered, £21,000.

#### *Yola.*

220. The Resident reports that the caravan trade is in an unsatisfactory state, partly due to the ill-treatment of traders in the German sphere, which has almost destroyed the staple trade in cattle, and partly to the famine, which was so severely felt in this province.

#### *Kabba.*

221. The trade chiefly consists in kolas, English cotton goods and native cloth, natron and live stock. It is estimated at £33,000. Native products are palm-oil, kolas, shea, rubber, and cotton. The prospects of the latter are said to be good in the Igbira country. Captain Larymore remarks that the increase in the receipts from tolls shows the fallacy of the view that they are ruining the trade. Enquiries made from an intelligent trader elicited the opinion that the present advantages are highly appreciated in contrast to former days.

#### *Other Provinces.*

222. I have no reports worth quoting from other provinces. In Nupe the total registered trade was £55,601, as against £49,850 in 1902 and £48,484 in 1903. Mr. Goldsmith reports that the traders are perfectly contented and keener than ever, and that the tax does not bear heavily upon them. In Bauchi the registered trade was £16,243, in Borgu £33,221 (chiefly kolas and cattle), in Kontagora £11,554, where the trade is reported as increasing daily and the market has been twice enlarged.

#### *European Trade.*

223. I regret that the returns received from the two European firms in the Protectorate are so incomplete as to preclude the possibility of any useful table of imports and exports. The total imports (direct or transferred from Southern Nigeria)

are given at £144,713, and exports at £152,822. The cash trade amounted to £66,294, as against £63,297 in 1903. The increase in trade is due chiefly to the rapid development of the export of rubber, which has risen from £12,000 in 1900 to £22,000 in 1902 and £94,000 in the present year. I fear, however, that the methods employed are likely to bring about a destruction of the vines. (*See Appendix I., paragraph 8.*) The shea export, which in 1900 was £25,326 and in 1901 was £32,651, dropped in 1902 to less than half the latter amount, and is this year returned at £5,295 only. Ivory continues to show a steady decrease from £11,815 in 1900 to £9,000 and £8,580 in the two following years and £3,000 in 1904.

224. I have already pointed out that the figures furnished by European firms are exclusive of the large trade done by natives from the coast, who for the most part purchase the goods they import from merchants in the southern Protectorates—especially Lagos. There appears to be no doubt that this native trade is increasing greatly. The Resident of Illorin writes in May, 1904: "Every day shows more clearly what a gigantic benefit the traders of the hinterland of Lagos are reaping by the Government having taken over Northern Nigeria. A few years ago you might search the whole of the left bank of the Niger for a Yoruba trader, and not find one; now I venture to say that in every market town of Northern Nigeria you will find them. This must be the case from the number that pass through the Illorin province." I have quoted the large number of petty trading licences issued in that province, while the Resident of Nupe reports a constantly increasing number in Bida. If the trade done by these people be added to that in the hands of European firms (£297,535), it will be seen that the trade of the Protectorate is no longer quite insignificant. Several Residents express the opinion that these native traders have supplanted European merchants, and that an impetus has been given to local manufactures, because the merchants do not cater for the wants of the people, and because the class of cottons (which are flimsy and stiffened by starch and size) are inferior and not desired by the natives. The collapse of the trading station at Bida (formerly a profitable dépôt) is attributed to these causes.

225. Government offers facilities to traders to import their goods by Government vessels, at cheap rates, and this service can be extended as demand arises. I understand that the Niger Company are also about to open a similar general service. It is much to be regretted that British merchants do not avail themselves of these opportunities. In order to encourage the establishment of new trading stations in the interior (instead of confining them to the Niger and Benue banks) leases of land on nominal terms have been granted to the Niger Company during the year on the Gurara and Gongola rivers.



226. The import duty on salt arriving in Northern Nigeria, which European importers at first protested against, has proved in no way injurious to their trade. The Agent-General of the Niger Company informs me that it has in point of fact led to an increased import, for the Company now supplies the natives direct instead of the native middlemen purchasing in Southern Nigeria and conveying it up the river in canoes, as formerly.

227. It may be observed that the assumption of administration by Government has afforded a new and extensive opening to traders in the supply of provisions and necessaries to the European and coloured staff, as well as to soldiers, police, and other Government employés. The great increase in the cash trade is evidence of this. The system of rebates on goods supplied to Government servants, which was promised in 1902, has been withdrawn. Practically nothing whatever is done by the trading community to make roads, or to improve waterways, or to facilitate their trade in any similar fashion, as is done in South Africa and other countries. Trading firms look to Government to undertake all such works, and are even slow to import carts or to use animal transport when roads are constructed or to utilise the waterways opened up by the administration. The sterile criticism of Government efforts, which takes the place of personal initiative, contrasts unfavourably with the energy and resource shewn by German traders in Togoland and Kameruns, where they have undertaken scientific exploring expeditions and are reported to have cleared roads and caravan routes.

#### *German Views.*

228. It may be of interest to note while writing on trade that in a book recently published by Herr Meyer (*Die Eisenbahnen in Tropischen Afrika*), which Captain Orr (who brought the passage to my notice) describes as an exhaustive treatise on Railways in Tropical Africa, the author, whose opinion carries, I believe, great weight in Germany, advocates the adoption of high tariffs against the English waterway of the Benue, and adds: "Once our authority is established with Garua as a centre, it rests with the Government to decide whether it will or can cut off the country commercially and politically from the English Benue-Niger route." For this purpose he advocates an Adamawa railway.

---

## IV.—ECONOMIC.

229. The year 1904 witnessed the first serious attempt to develop the economic resources of the Protectorate. Prior to this year a great number of samples, both vegetable and mineral, had been sent to the Imperial Institute, and a report on some of them by Professor Dunstan was separately issued (Colonial Reports, Miscellaneous, 26, of 1904), while a "Botanical and Forestry" Officer was appointed in 1903 to submit a general report on the economic possibilities of the Protectorate. In 1904 the Secretary of State sanctioned the appointment of a mineral survey, consisting of two expert geologists, who should explore the mineral resources of the country during the six months of the dry weather, and return to England for the other six months to analyse and examine at the Imperial Institute the samples they had brought back with them. (Paragraph 233.)

230. Mr. Elliott, the forestry officer, visited Illorin, and travelled thence along the Southern frontier (where he reported much rubber and other silvan products), reaching Lokoja after traversing the Kabba province. Thence he visited and explored the Gurara river and the rich Koton-Karifi district, proceeding to Keffi through a rubber-producing country and returning to the Benue at Loko. He also made a tour through Bassa, where he reported the wholesale destruction of the rubber vines by the digging up of their roots for the so-called "root-rubber." Acting on this expert testimony, I at once prepared a Forestry Proclamation with the principal object of arresting this destruction and of preserving the valuable timber trees of the country. It has been a year under discussion, and may, I hope, shortly be enacted. Joining me at Loko, Mr. Elliott accompanied me on my tour through the provinces of Muri and Yola, utilising the time during which I was engaged at the headquarters of each province for the exploration of the economic resources of the neighbourhood. Thence we proceeded up the Gongola to Nafada, and thence through Gombe to Bauchi. From here Mr. Elliott made a separate trip to Gende to explore the higher reaches of the Gongola and report on its navigability and that of its tributary, the Baro, for the export of produce. Returning to Nafada we traversed Bornu, viâ Gujba and Maifoni, to Kuka, and proceeded along the shores of Chad to Yo, at the mouth of the Wobe. Following this river to Damjiri we reached Gorgoram, and entered Katagum, which we crossed and arrived at Kano, and thence returned to Zungeru, viâ Zaria.

231. Mr. Elliott has also examined the district around Zungeru and other localities, and in his leisure time during the



heaviest rains has devoted his attention to forming a botanical garden at Zungeru, where experiments have been made in growing cotton and some other useful plants, and large numbers of seedlings of various rubber trees, eucalypti, and economic plants are being raised. The valuable reports which he has submitted are, I understand, being separately published, and therefore need no detailed comment here, while his samples and specimens are being examined at the Imperial Institute and Kew. Generally speaking, I think that the conclusions to be drawn are that there are very valuable areas containing rubber, which are either untapped or are being destroyed by injudicious methods; that many other commercial products exist and demand development; and that the prospects of a great cotton industry are good, the soil admirably adapted to it, and its cultivation well understood by the people. On the vast and little-cultivated lacustrine plain on the shores of Chad, there were cotton bushes of such enormous size that Mr. Elliott pronounced their measurements as almost exceeding credibility. As I have said, it is possible that this cotton may be carried by canoes to the point where the Wobe crosses the Zaria road, whence it might be brought to the Kaduna by carts returning empty. The acacia forests of Bornu yield the gum most valued in European markets, and it may be found possible to develop this product in the same way. In Appendix 1 I give a short general report by Mr. Elliott. The advice of the Botanical Officer has also been of value in regard to the blight which caused the famine, the ravages of an insect which attacked the growing corn, and the boll-worm which destroyed the cotton crop in some districts. His instructions as to how these pests should be dealt with have been circulated to the provinces.

### *Cotton.*

232. In accordance with their promise, the British Cotton Growing Association sent out an expert in the beginning of the year, but, owing to his services being still more urgently required elsewhere by the Association, a telegram ordering his recall was received simultaneously with his arrival. He reported in enthusiastic terms on the districts he had traversed (Nupe, &c.), and informed me that he considered Northern Nigeria to hold out better prospects for cotton than any other West African colony. A second expert arrived early in 1905. Samples of cotton from each province were sent to the Association, and Mr. Hutton wrote regarding them: "I can, however, go so far as to say that the cotton appears to be of an excellent quality, good long staple, and just the class we require in this country, and which we are most short of, and there is no doubt that if we could develop trade in this class of cotton there would be a great future before Northern Nigeria."



*Minerals.*

233. The Mineral Survey party arrived at the end of October, and examined the country around Lokoja. Thence they proceeded to Orufu, in Muri, where silver had once been worked by the Niger Company, and also examined the salt deposits in this province. Thence they proceeded to Yellua and Wase, traversing the Gurkawa and Montoll hills, and finally reached Bauchi. They returned to England in May, 1905. Professor Dunstan's report upon the examination and valuation of their specimens have not yet been presented. So far it appears that limestone of excellent quality, suitable for mortar, which will replace the costly import of Portland cement for all masonry work, occurs in many districts bordering the Benue. It remains to locate it at some point on the river's bank where it can be easily shipped to all parts of the Protectorate. I may add that during my tour we verified the existence of limestone outcrops on the Gongola and at Mutwe, near Gujba. There were also indications at Gujba itself, and we discovered deposits near Katagum, and, most important of all, at a point on the Zungeru-Zaria road, not far from Zaria and on the Wateri river, near Kano. I regard this discovery of limestone as of the utmost importance, and second only to a discovery of coal, in its value for the internal development of the Protectorate. The construction of bridges, culverts, and buildings of all kinds will, by its means, be greatly cheapened, and it is possible that its excavation, burning, and transport to the place where it may be required may become a native industry similar to that in natron, which is now so widely extended.

234. The salt from the brine springs at Awe and elsewhere has been analysed at the Imperial Institute, and it appears probable that a nearly pure salt could be prepared without difficulty. The present output is estimated at 277 tons per annum, obtained during the dry season only. The development of these springs will form the subject of investigation during the current year. Among the minerals obtained by the Survey may be mentioned magnetic iron ore of excellent quality, galena containing some silver, and tin-bearing sands, all of which are being investigated with a view to determining their commercial value. The examination of the sands of certain rivers has revealed the fact that small quantities of monazite occur. This is a valuable mineral containing thorium, which is now in considerable demand at high prices. These deposits will also be thoroughly investigated. No new prospecting licences have been granted during the year, but the Niger Company have proceeded with the thorough investigation of the tin deposits in the area for which they hold an exclusive prospecting licence. It is understood that their skilled experts report highly upon the probable results of



this enterprise, and that the Company will shortly ask for mining licences over specified areas.

235. During the year the whole Protectorate was thrown open to general prospecting with the exception of such few special districts as may be still considered unsafe for parties without armed escorts.

#### *Other Industries.*

236. The export of "Kano leather" appears to offer prospects of a valuable development. I am informed that these skins are in very great demand in England, both in the book-binding and the upholstering trades. It is probable that it will be more profitable to purchase these skins untanned, and to export then in this state. I am informed that while skins cost from 3*d.* to 6*d.* at Kano, as much as 7*s.* 6*d.* is offered for a good skin in this country, but the admixture of spotted, imperfectly prepared, or unequally strained skins reduces the value of a considerable proportion in each consignment. The development of this trade is likely to be taken up by a Company formed for the purpose.

#### *Ostrich Farming.*

237. Captain Harbord, Assistant Resident in the Sokoto province, who has had much experience in South Africa and California, has submitted a valuable report on this subject. After much enquiry and personal inspection, he pronounces the district north of Sokoto to be "an ideal ostrich-breeding country; it has all the qualifications necessary, sandy soil, dry atmosphere, and no frost." The conservative character of the people, he says, prevents them from accepting any advice on the mode of plucking, and of housing birds, and their invariable reply was that their fathers had done thus and they saw no reason to change. By confining the birds in small huts with mud walls against which the plumes are rubbed until they are worthless, and by entirely denuding the birds of all feathers, and various other foolish methods, the breeders succeed only in producing worthless feathers. I hope to start a small model ostrich farm in this district, and later, perhaps, also in North Bornu, in order to show the natives by actual results the value of better methods, and so, I hope, greatly increase the value of this industry.

---

## V.—REVENUE, EXPENDITURE, AND CUSTOMS.

238. The actual revenue collected each year, apart from customs dues accruing on the coast, which are collected by Southern Nigeria and Lagos, is as follows:—

1899-1900 (one quarter).	1900-01.	1901-02.	1902-03.	1903-04.	Estimate 1904-05.	Estimate 1905-06.
£ 38	£ 2,180	£ 4,424	£ 16,316	£ 53,727	£ 54,445*	£ 85,400

\* Already received £89,604. Probable total £93,589.

From this statement it is apparent that the revenue is increasing in a satisfactory manner, but an increase in the administrative staff, which undertakes its collection, is necessary if the increase is to be maintained, and the new "tribute tax" fully and properly collected.

239. In this report I have to deal with the revenue of 1903-4. The estimate was £39,475, the amount realised was £53,727, showing an increase over the estimate of £14,252. The amount anticipated from post and telegraphs fell short by £1,065, rents of Government property by £500, and customs by £537, but these deficiencies were made good, and the large surplus realised by the revenue collected by the Political Staff. The detailed figures of revenue and expenditure will be found in Appendix 2.

240. I have heard the criticism expressed that the Government of Northern Nigeria "has gone too fast," and that it might have been well to have deferred the extension of administrative control over the Hausa States and Bornu. I have in former reports shown that there were political reasons which made it impossible to delay that extension, and that the delimitation of the northern frontier, to which we stood pledged to France, could not have been undertaken unless those provinces had been occupied. But I may observe that the addition of the new provinces has also been a financial gain, and not an additional cost to the administration, since the revenue they provide is greater than the cost of the staff employed in them, and that this gain is increasing yearly as the taxation becomes more effective. Some additional outlay on the administrative staff would bring in a more than equivalent increase of revenue. Their efforts to carry out the scheme of taxation have been most successful (as I have shown when writing of taxation), both in the absence of friction with, or discontent on the part of the native chiefs and people, and in the actual increase of revenue, which was in 1904 almost double the amount realised from these sources in 1903.



*Customs.*

241. Customs stations have been instituted during the year on the frontiers towards French and German territory, and each Resident is a Customs officer. Imports from Southern Nigeria and Lagos have free entry into the Protectorate, with the exception of salt which pays a duty of 1s. per cwt. (regarding this duty, *see* paragraph 226). The customs accruing on all goods entering from these Protectorates are collected at the coast ports of entry, and are included in the revenue of those Governments. The Tripoli Arabs have availed themselves extensively of the parcel post, and customs dues amounting to about £600 have been collected on articles thus imported. The revenue from customs, which had been *nil* in the previous years, amounted to £6,463 in 1903-4.

## VI.—COINAGE.

242. The establishment of a coin currency has made progress during the year, and the institution of direct taxation will extend it rapidly. The importation from the Royal Mint, in contrast with previous years, is as follows:—

—				1901.	1902.	1903.	1904.	Remarks.
				£	£	£	£	
Gold	...	...	...	3,000	—	1,000*	1,000	*From Lagos.
Silver	...	...	...	90,000	145,000	184,000	198,000	
Bronze	...	...	...	350	—	—	300	
Total	...	...	...	93,350	145,000	185,000	199,300	

Specie was also accepted at face value from local firms to the following amounts:—1901, £2,110; 1902, £11,426; 1903, £18,206; 1904, £13,929. The Niger Company has now agreed to purchase produce with cash if demanded by the natives, and this will greatly promote the circulation of coinage.

243. During the year the importation of cowries was, at my instance, and with the concurrence of the Secretary of State, prohibited by the Governments of Southern Nigeria and Lagos. There will remain sufficient cowries in the country to form a subsidiary medium of exchange for very many years to come, but the cessation of the import of new supplies will make it possible to equalise the rate of exchange in respect of silver, which at present creates constant difficulty, and causes discontent among the soldiers and other native employés who think that they are defrauded of their pay if a British shilling will only realise 1,000 cowries at Sokoto or Bauchi, when they have been accustomed to obtain 3,000 and

upwards for it at Lokoja. It is, of course, impossible to explain to them the difference in purchasing value of the cowrie at each place. As cowries are transported to the north, the number obtainable for a shilling there will increase, and that in the south will decrease, while their value throughout the Protectorate will be appreciated with the cessation of importation. I hope, therefore, to be able by establishing reserves in the charge of Residents to give the cowrie a fixed value of 100 to 1*d.* (later, perhaps, even less) until it is superseded by the white metal subsidiary coinage which I have long advocated. This appreciation of the cowrie will also tend to promote the circulation of metal coinage. The demand for cash in Sokoto has already lowered the rate from 1,200 = 1*s.*, to 2,000 and upwards.

244. The Maria Theresa dollar is still current in Bornu at 4*s.*, but its importation has now been stopped in Southern Nigeria and Lagos, and I trust that it will soon be replaced by British currency. Coins are still chiefly limited as a medium of exchange between the European and the native, and the bulk of what is in circulation is paid back in taxes. When a coin currency becomes a medium of exchange between natives themselves, a very much larger demand will arise.

## VII.—TRANSPORT.

245. In my report for 1902 I dwelt at some length on the extreme urgency of the transport question, in view of the great and unnecessary cost involved by the use of carriers; the ever increasing difficulty of obtaining sufficient of them for our needs, now that security of property has tempted them to become agriculturists and traders; and finally, the great evil that they inflict on the people by their inveterate habit of looting and thieving. I gave it as my view that the best way of meeting the difficulty, so far as the main route between Zungeru and Kano is concerned, would be by the construction of a very light surface rail or tramway, and by the provision of cart roads, and the introduction of wheeled transport. During 1904 some progress has been made.

### *Railway.*

246. The Railway Surveyors sent out by the Secretary of State completed their work, and their report will be submitted during 1905. I trust that it may lead to the construction of the light and very cheap line from Baro on the Niger to Kano, which I have long advocated. The section already constructed between Zungeru and the Kaduna at Barijuko (22 miles) is invaluable. It has been much improved. 1,240 trucks of material and stores were hauled, and 15,524



passengers. All Government material, as well as provisions for Europeans sold by the Niger Company, were carried free.

### *Roads.*

247. Meanwhile the construction of a cart road between Zungeru and Zaria has been in progress during the year. At the end of December its initial stage was completed, and I was able myself in January, 1905, to bring down the first batch of carts from Zaria. During the current year I hope that the more important streams will be bridged, and the lesser waterways "ramped," and that gradually, in so far as our very limited means permit, it will be converted into a really good road. The chief credit for the measure of success which has up to now been achieved at extremely small cost is due to Mr. O'Neill. Throughout the whole Protectorate the principal native caravan routes have been cleared, and tree stumps and rocks removed. I hope in a future year to have the main arteries surveyed by a competent road surveyor and straightened, avoiding difficult gradients, and, thereafter, under the operation of the Roads Proclamation, gradually to improve them each year by local labour until every provincial headquarters is connected with those in its vicinity by a network of roads, which, though rough and unmetalled, may be feasible for wheeled and for pack transport.

248. In Bornu, the dead-level character of the country fits it already for cart transport, but there is no ballast for improving the roads, which also require to be raised above the water which lies on the surface during the rains. The important road from Bauchi *viâ* Nafada to Bornu offers no serious difficulty, and will be close enough to the Gongola to work in co-operation with the river transport. There is a fall of 300 feet from Bauchi to the river, with an easy gradient throughout. In Bornu the oxen are of a very fine breed, and are used extensively for pack transport. They carry up to 200 lbs., and walk  $2\frac{3}{4}$  miles per hour. In the southern provinces, on the Niger and Benue, I am less hopeful of succeeding at once with animal transport, for oxen do not thrive, and tsetse abounds, while animals are apt to die from eating poisonous herbage. It however remains to be proved how far local oxen, immune to the fly and habituated to the climate, may be successfully used. Most of the roads, especially in Bornu, only await the supply of carts to be utilised for draught transport. From the Gongola *viâ* Gujba and Maifoni to Kuka is a distance of 200 miles; thence *viâ* Damjiri to the Katagum frontier is about 260. There is also a road between Gujba and Damjiri, and from Maifoni towards Yola. This immense length of roadway can now be used for carts from November to June. In a distance of 233 miles, from the Gongola to Kuka, we only crossed two streams with defined channels.



A road has been constructed by the Public Works Department between Lokoja and Kabba, but its gradients are in places excessively steep. A fair road connects Illorin with the Niger, and Kiama and Keffi have similar rough roads which are already suitable for pack transport, and even for strong ox-waggon.

249. The "Transport Department" was created during the year to replace the former "Store and Issue Department," and it will, I hope, prove to be the nucleus of an effective organisation. A few carts were purchased, and a number of oxen trained to draught-work. Already signs of an increase, both in efficiency and economy, were apparent. A traction engine, for use on the new Zaria road, was also purchased, and is of great value for road construction, but defects which have been brought to light by actual experience have so far precluded its use as a means of transporting freight to Zaria, nor is the road as yet quite sufficiently completed to admit of its use. The defects will, it is hoped, be capable of remedy in the next engine purchased. The pack animals were sent to graze in the healthy district of Katsena during the rains, but did not do well, owing to lack of proper skilled supervision. Donkeys are too small and slow, and die too easily to be a serviceable means of transport. Camels arrive at Kano from the north with salt and Tripoli goods in December and January, and require two months' rest. They return in May or June. The owners are at present averse to going south of Kano. Traders who own oxen are also unwilling to engage in transport contracts. They do not like to go south of Zaria, and prefer their own trade with the Manga salt district.

#### *River Transport.*

250. The opening of the Gongola (*see* paragraph 126), which provides access to Bornu and Bauchi by water, is the chief matter of interest in connection with water transport. Probably, for a very brief period, canoes and light-draught vessels may reach Gende, a total distance of some 1,200 miles from the sea. This is probably the greatest stretch of river navigation from a seaport, uninterrupted by rapids, in Africa. This route will greatly relieve the strain on the carriers of Ibi, and will effect much saving. The transport of 50 tons of telegraph material by this route is estimated to have cost £350, as against "over £1,000" by carriers. The stream is strong and the course tortuous. Poling canoes take about 12 days to reach Nafada. In the first half of the journey, the river is from half to three-quarters of a mile broad, and has one or two shallow "crossings"; in the latter part the hills close in, and the river is only a few hundred yards broad, with a deep swift current. The people are friendly, and there are large walled towns in the upper reaches. When wooding-stations



have been formed, this will throw open an additional 140 miles of waterway. I have already said that it may be found possible to navigate, for a short period, the Wobe River which flows from Kano *viâ* Hadeija and Damjiri to Chad. If this is practicable, material and stores brought up by the Zaria-Zungeru road can be sent to the headquarters of Katagum and Western Bornu, and the produce of those regions (gum, cotton, &c.) may perhaps be exported at rates which will render their development feasible.

#### VIII.—MARINE.

251. No addition was made to the Government flotilla in 1904. It consists of two passenger and cargo stern-wheel vessels, four launches, five steam canoes, eleven poling canoes, four lighters, and the High Commissioner's boat. During the whole year all vessels have been fully employed, and a weekly service for passengers and mails has been maintained regularly between Burutu and Zungeru.

252. A new and very cheap scale of charges for passengers and cargo of traders and others was promulgated early in the year (*see* Report, 1903, paragraph 30), and has led to a large increase on behalf of native traders, but no applications for cargo freight have been received from European merchants. During the high-water season, when the chief pressure occurs, three trips were made by vessels chartered to convey Government stores. During a heavy tornado, a launch, lighter, and steam-canoë were sunk at their moorings, but were re-floated without injury. All the vessels have been kept in good repair, and regularly inspected by the Medical Department. The launch "Zaria," which was already very old when taken over from the Royal Niger Company, was completely re-fitted.

253. The workshops have been kept very busy with marine, Public Works Department, and other Government, work, and have also earned some revenue by work undertaken for Messrs. Holt and the Niger Company. Several new machines have been fitted up and improvements made. These shops are now very complete and capable of undertaking any ordinary work, a large number of apprentices are being trained in them. A salvage pump has been constructed out of the "Heron's" centrifugal pump and engine, and has proved of great value. Great improvements have been made in the Marine Yard and river front. The wharf at Lokoja is complete and also that at Burutu, and both have greatly facilitated the handling of cargo, and have saved much damage to stores, and minimised time and labour. Mr. Wallace, Deputy High Commissioner, was deputed thoroughly to examine the Department in February, 1905, and reported that the cleanliness and the care taken of the Government vessels was very striking.

254. The rocky and dangerous parts of the Niger are now well buoyed. There was no French flotilla this year, their stores for the Upper Niger being conveyed *viâ* Senegal and Kayes, but 3,300 cases left at the enclave in the previous year were conveyed thence by the Niger to French territory in January, 1904. The Department suffered a great loss by the resignation, due to ill-health, of Commander Paget-Jones, R.N.R., who had organised the Department on its inception in 1900, and brought it to its present state of efficiency.

### IX.—PUBLIC WORKS.

255. The estimates for the financial year 1904-5 provided a sum of £58,542 for public works, which was distributed as follows:—

Estimates.				Amount.
				£
Roads, bridges, and transport ...	...	...	...	22,990
Buildings, &c., Lokoja and Zungeru ...	...	...	...	17,402
Repairs to huts at out-stations ...	...	...	...	1,750
Houses and gaols at out-stations ...	...	...	...	12,455
Mounted Infantry stables ...	...	...	...	2,830
Stores £150, felling timber £50 ...	...	...	...	200
Fencing at Burutu ...	...	...	...	915
Total ...	...	...	...	58,542

#### *At Zungeru.*

256. Four more quarters were erected for the staff, and a large number of necessary outhouses were completed for the existing bungalows, which had temporarily been without them. This enabled me to get rid of the grass huts, which have hitherto constituted a great danger from fire and are very insanitary. An office and store was provided for the hospital, and a new native hospital of brick replaced the old one, which is now used as a contagious diseases ward. Ten clerks' quarters were built. There is still a considerable deficiency in accommodation of this class. A small bakery and kitchen were added to the Freed Slaves Home, and the whole enclosed by fencing. A large dam and two smaller ones were constructed in the Dago stream, which have ensured a constant and adequate supply of good water, and this, by a series of sluices, is kept running the whole year round. The fourth Public Office was completed, and the fifth (and last) was begun but



could not be finished within the year, owing to delay in the arrival of material. Both these are double-storied, and so afford comfortable and healthy quarters on the upper storey. The last interior building of the Gaol was completed, and the cell floors are now being cemented. The railway station was provided with a platform and roofed. An orderly room and arms-house was built for the West African Frontier Force, together with two iron reserve storehouses, and two more completed the necessary requirements of the Public Works Department. An Intelligence Office and Storeroom were added to Government House, and the fencing of compounds was practically completed. One wooden bungalow was destroyed by fire.

#### *At Lokoja.*

257. The whole of the roofs and woodwork of buildings were re-painted, and outhouses and rain-water tanks with mosquito-proof fittings were supplied to all houses. A new bungalow was erected, and a former officers' house was converted into a Mess for British Non-commissioned Officers. They will require outhouses. The fine new hospital (with outbuildings and twelve tanks) was completed, and a new Medical Officer's house was built out of the material of the old hospital. A dispensary has also been made. The masonry arms-houses and military offices and reserve store, the police office and detention room, with many minor works (including two small bridges, a prison hospital ward and female ward and store, completion of wharf levelling and enclosing of marine and workshop yard, &c.) have been completed. The masonry church, erected at a cost of £450 only, is a picturesque building, which was not quite completed at the end of the year. One more clerks' house was built, and an isolation camp enclosed.

258. Speaking generally, the staff at both cantonments (Zungeru and Lokoja) is now fairly well housed, but there is at present no accommodation for the wives of junior officers. Very great improvements in sanitation, drainage, and water supply, have been effected. Metalled roads now traverse the cantonments in all directions, and much waste land has been reclaimed and turned into clean and sanitary public grounds. Much still remains to be done in the latter direction, but by the study of the strictest economy, and by the indefatigable work of the cantonment magistrates, these two considerable townships now present an infinitely cleaner and more sanitary appearance than formerly, and are daily improving.

#### *Out-Stations.*

259. Since the new road to Zaria was not yet sufficiently constructed to permit of the transport of material except at great cost, the buildings intended for Zaria and Kano have been



erected at stations close to waterways, where materials could be cheaply delivered and where the climate more urgently demanded the replacement of the unhealthy native huts by bungalows raised above the damp and reeking ground. At Bida (Nupe) a second bungalow was erected, with a gaol, store and outhouses of masonry. Similar offices for the Resident and telegraph are nearly completed. At Kontagora one two-storey brick dwelling house, with outbuildings, a store, and gaol, &c., are in course of erection. At Illorin one wooden house is complete and a second nearing completion, as well as a masonry store and gaol. At Amar (Muri) a wooden house is complete and a second begun. At Yola materials for outhouses for the two bungalows erected last year are being collected, and at Kiama (Borgu) bricks have been burned in readiness.

260. The general scheme is that at each out-station two houses shall be built as funds permit, and a third added wherever there is a military detachment, a masonry gaol and outhouses being simultaneously erected, since their cost is small when a foreman and his staff are already on the spot. At stations within a feasible distance of a navigable river the houses will usually be wooden bungalows (raised off the ground), these being the cheapest and most quickly erected, and a masonry store and Resident's office are provided separately. At stations far from a waterway, where land transport has to be employed, brick or stone houses are proposed. These will be double-storied, with two rooms above and two below, the ground floor being used for offices, stores, &c. At stations where there is a military garrison an arms-house and native hospital are also necessary. These, with the gaol and store, are built in quadrangle form to save guards. On one side of the quadrangle the military lines are located, and on the other the police, each fully 400 yards from the Europeans, in order to minimise infection from malarial mosquitos. The arrangement at each station must, however, of course depend on the nature of the ground and the water supply, &c. The type of house hitherto erected has been a three-roomed bungalow, which in the case of junior officers is shared by two. In future I propose to erect two-roomed houses only. They will be shared by two juniors until funds permit of giving each European a house to himself, when he can, if married (and quartered in a cantonment), bring out his wife. The provincial gaols will be of masonry, and an additional room is provided for a military "guard-room" if there is a garrison, and a second as a police detention room. Where the number of prisoners averages over 20, there will also be a small prison store; when over 60, the gaol will be inside a walled enclosure. The type is 10 ft. in breadth, and varies in length according to the requirements of the station. Since all minor buildings (stores, native hospital, &c.) are of this type, confusion of material is avoided.



*Roads, &c.*

261. The alignment of the principal routes, with gradients suitable for carts, will be gradually undertaken, and "drifts" cut at the streams. During the year our efforts were chiefly concentrated upon the main trunk road from Zungeru to Kano. The Director of Public Works reports as follows:—"The clearing by the Koriga route was completed on December 31. The road traverses hilly country, and rises 1,700 ft. Material for the trestle bridges has not arrived, but is expected in April, 1905. Owing to Mr. Weir's report on the Gusoro route, work on the Kaduna bridge was suspended until this route could be reported upon by the Public Works Department" (viz., in order to determine whether the Koriga route, which crosses the Kaduna at Zungeru, was more suitable for a road than the Gusoro route, which keeps to the east of the river and crosses it near Zaria). "However suitable" (continues the Director) "for a railway with 2 per cent. gradients, it was found to cross two large rivers besides the Kaduna. The northern and southern sections of the Koriga route had been already cleared, so the High Commissioner decided to proceed with the road on this alignment at once, and with the bridge when the water had fallen sufficiently to admit of it. The bridge over the Dago—four spans of 40 ft.—and the two miles of railway (to connect the bridge with rail-head and convey the material to the site) are nearly complete, and arrangements for erecting a staging of the first 100 ft. span over the Kaduna gorge are in progress. The work of easing gradients at drifts, cutting side drains, and metalling the more swampy portions of the Zaria road is going on." In addition to this road, 40 miles (out of 52) of the road from Lokoja to Kabba have been cleared and streams ramped. For two miles the road has been cambered and side drains dug.

*Telegraphs.*

262. The following additional telegraph lines have been constructed:—

	Miles
(a) Sokoto line. From junction at Teygina (on Zungeru-Kano line) on permanent iron poles to Gomba (50 miles of material is also at Yellua for further extension).	17
(b) Zaria to Kano (temporary wooden poles) ... ..	95
(c) Zaria towards Bauchi, 80 miles temporary. (Poles erected for further 100 miles, but not yet wired.)	8
(d) The Benue line which had reached Azaria was continued to within 45 miles of Yola on iron poles (permanent).	21
	564

Of the total 564 miles, 175 are temporary and 389 permanent. The extensions from Zaria to Kano and Bauchi are temporary, pending the completion of the cart road, by which the transport of the iron poles will be very greatly cheapened. Even the transport of wire, brackets, and insulators over 250 miles of difficult country has been a heavy task. In addition to this construction a large quantity of material has been purchased and shipped up the Niger, and a considerable amount of it has been conveyed up the Benue and Gongola, and distribution begun towards Bauchi for the extension thence towards Bornu. The Benue line involved the crossing of several big rivers (500 yards of cable being used in one instance), and the two old cables across the Niger have been renewed.

---

#### X.—CANTONMENTS.

263. The necessity for the appointment of cantonment magistrates at Zungeru and Lokoja has been fully demonstrated by the improvement in both cantonments and the great amount of work devolving upon these officers, which, indeed, is greater than they can cope with. Their work consists in the supervision of the sanitation and drainage, the laying out of new roads and the repair of existing ones, and the clearing of waste areas. They have to enforce the cantonment regulations, to collect the municipal rate for latrine service, to superintend the native bazaar, to collect fees from licensees resident in cantonments, to issue permits for residence to natives, to superintend the supply of provisions and the prices current. They hold small cause courts, which relieve the Supreme Court of petty cases, and to them all new arrivals refer for advice and instruction. The officer at Lokoja has many duties in connection with the native city and the arrival and departure of steamers, and the leasing of plots of land to small traders, &c. The magistrate at Zungeru has the Freed Slaves Home under his general care, and he conducts the religious services on Sundays. These are but some of the multifarious duties devolving upon the Cantonment Magistrate.

##### *Zungeru.*

264. The audited accounts of the Zungeru Cantonment Fund show a credit balance of £214. There are  $6\frac{1}{4}$  miles of roads, of which  $1\frac{1}{4}$  have been made this year. They are gradually being metalled and laid with gravel, and about 2,000 trees have been planted along them. The books and the general



system of the Freed Slaves Home have been re-organised. The temporary native bazaar, which sprang up on the occupation of Zungeru, has rapidly extended. It is the scene of great conflagrations almost weekly in the dry weather, and has become filled with many undesirable characters. During the coming year I hope that the stricter issue of permits of residence, and the substitution of houses with mud walls and sheet-iron roofs for the existing inflammable and insanitary grass huts and enclosures, will remedy these evils. These subjects engaged the special attention of the Cantonment Magistrate towards the end of the year; and wide streets and a good market-place have already been laid out. 399 cases were heard in the Cantonment Court; 319 in the last six months, viz., since the office was created. I hope during the coming year to organise a system by which supplies will be cheapened, and the cost of living, which is now very high, will be decreased. It remains to be seen whether this can be done.

### *Lokoja.*

265. Excellent work has been done in reclaiming and draining various swampy areas, and in clearing and leasing to approved natives and non-natives plots of ground as building sites. By this means much waste and insanitary land has been kept clean, and the rents which accrue will augment the Cantonment Fund and permit of further improvements. The new buildings, which have been described in the last section (Public Works) have enormously improved the station by superseding the tumbledown and insanitary grass huts, while the new road to the hospital and the laying out of the central space as public gardens have added to the cleanliness and civilised appearance of the place.

### *Recreation.*

266. Each Cantonment possesses a polo-ground, which is also used as a gymkana or race-course. Weekly meetings are now an institution during the rains, at which prizes for horse and foot races, tugs-of-war, &c., are offered for European and for coloured competitors, and have a useful effect in promoting good feeling and general amusement. Two tennis courts have been provided during the year in each cantonment, and cricket and rifle clubs instituted. These opportunities for healthy exercise and recreation not only add to the amenities of life, in a country which greatly needs them, but also to the health of Europeans, while the ground devoted to these purposes is kept clean and in good order, instead of being a burden on Cantonment funds. The various sports clubs have been maintained by private subscriptions.

## XI.—MEDICAL AND METEOROLOGICAL.

267. The cost of the Medical Service for 1903-04 was £22,069 (being £2,481 under the estimate), irrespective of the amount realised by fees and sale of "comforts," which were credited to revenue. The staff was increased in the financial year 1904-05 by three doctors and three native assistants, and decreased by one European subordinate. Full statistics regarding health are given in the Medical Report (Appendix 3), which contains comparative tables of deaths, invalidings, and cases treated for previous years. The number of deaths among Europeans (official and non-official) compares as follows with previous years:—

Year.				Number of Europeans.	Number of Deaths.	Rate per 1,000.
1902	...	...	...	290	9	31
1903	...	...	...	309	18	58·25
1904	...	...	...	322	13	40·37

The contrast between the death- and invaliding-rate of officials and non-officials is very marked. Deaths of officials, 29·62; non-officials, 96·15. Invalidings:—Officials, 185·1; non-officials, 326·9. This is due, no doubt, as the Principal Medical Officer says, to the longer period of service of the non-officials and to the greater care in selection of officials, but also to the better housing and sanitary measures adopted by Government.

The scheme which I forecast in my Annual Report for 1902 of establishing dispensaries for the treatment, and especially the vaccination, of natives in large cities has (as will be seen from Dr. Thompstone's interesting report) been put into operation to some extent, but I regret that but little success has as yet been achieved. The people appear indifferent and the dispensaries are not popular, while I am told that the Mohammedans in some districts tell the natives that vaccination is against the will of God and is a mark of slavery. (*See Appendix 3, page 145.*)

268. The Health Officer is responsible for the general sanitation of cantonments, and the conservancy system which has been carefully organised by the Cantonment Magistrates has produced excellent results. Latrines and dust-bins are emptied daily (or nightly) by the staff, and the police are responsible for the arrest of persons committing nuisances, who are dealt



with by the Cantonment Courts. A small tax is levied, which partly covers the cost of this service. The improvements in the cantonments, which I have already described, should result in a diminution of sickness.

### *Meteorological.*

269. Observing stations have now been opened at every provincial headquarters, and supplied with a few simple instruments. I hope, therefore, in future years to be able to publish accurate statistics for all parts of the Protectorate. The rainfall of 1903 and 1904 is as follows:—

—				1903.	1904.
Lokoja ...	...	...	...	60·30	41·72
Zungeru ...	...	...	...	32·88	51·1
Average	...	...	...	46·59	46·41

Yola, 33·77.

The rainfall was again very deficient in 1904, and in consequence the Niger was lower in the early part of 1905 than (it is said) has been known in the memory of anyone. (*See* pages 352 and 353.

## XII.—STAFF

270. The number of European officers in the service of Government is as follows:—

—					1900-01.	1901-02.	1902-03.	1903-04	1904-05
Civil ...	...	...	...	...	104	155	163	231	248
Military ...	...	...	...	...	200	163	157	186	207
Total	...	...	...	...	304	318	320	417	455
Maximum present in Africa ...					202	212	214	278	303

These figures include all subordinate ranks (foremen in workshops, masters of vessels, non-commissioned officers, &c.). The increase on the civil side was due to the completion of the establishment of the Civil Police and Revenue Officers, and on the Military to the new Mounted Infantry Battalion. The actual average number of officials as shown by the medical statistics was 270, instead of 303.

### XIII.—LEGISLATION.

271. The following laws were enacted during the year 1904:—

1. Protection of Natives (Amendment). Incorporated in the Criminal Code.
2. Police (Amendment).
3. Wireless Telegraphy. Providing for control by the High Commissioner.
4. Land Revenue. Imposing a tax on revenue derived from land and produce, and regulating the manner in which land shall be assessed thereto, &c.
5. Prisons (Amendment).
6. Reprint of Statutes. Providing for the preparation of a revised book of the Laws of the Protectorate.
7. Flogging Regulation. Repealed by No. 22.
8. Firearms and Ammunition (Amendment).
9. Prisons (Further Amendment).
10. Authentication and Interpretation (Amendment).
11. Native Courts (Amendment).
12. Roads (Amendment). Empowering the High Commissioner to declare the land within 50 yards of any road made under the Proclamation to be Crown land.
13. Liquor Prohibition (Amendment).
14. Native Liquor (Amendment).
15. Canoe Registration (Amendment). Constituting an eighth class of canoes, and empowering any non-native of the Marine Department to detain an unlicensed canoe and its owner under certain circumstances.
16. Protection of Trees (Amendment).
17. Sheriffs. Repealing the Proclamation of 1903, and dealing with the appointment and duties of Sheriffs and Deputy Sheriffs.



18. Post Office (Amendment). Making carriers of postal matter liable to pay compensation for loss by carelessness, negligence, &c., in addition to any authorised penalty, and also rendering any person who unlawfully opens a postal bag liable to penalty.
  19. Master and Servant (Amendment). Regulating applications for permits to engage under foreign or extra local contracts, &c.
  20. Customs Tariff. Repealing the proclamations of 1902 and 1903, and laying down new regulations regarding customs on imports.
  21. Trader's Licence. Instituting licences for station-holders and shopkeepers.
  22. Flogging Regulation. Repealing No. 7 as being included in No. 23.
  23. Criminal Code. Establishing a code of criminal law for the Protectorate and regulating several Proclamations, as indicated in the Second Schedule.
  24. Caravan and Hawkers (Amendment). Instituting tolls on "up" caravans, &c.
  25. Minerals (Amendment). Excluding building stone and the winning of salt, soda, potash, or iron by natives from the operation of the principal Proclamation.
  26. Provincial Courts (Amendment).
  27. Slavery. Repealing the Proclamation of 1901, continuing the Abolition of the Legal Status, and making illegal all transactions in slaves.
  28. Cantonments, repealing the Proclamation of 1900 and all regulations made thereunder, and providing for the establishment and government of cantonments, &c.
  29. Mineral (Further Amendment). Providing for the payment of duties on profits made in mining, &c.
  30. Notification and Registration of Deaths (Amendment).
  31. Railway. Providing for the punishment of certain offences, and giving power to the High Commissioner to make regulations.
  32. West Africa Frontier Force (Northern Nigeria Regiment) (Amendment). Altering the law relative to the powers of a commanding officer, &c.
272. The large number of amending proclamations was necessitated by the "Reprint of Statutes" Proclamation. They contained, for the most part, unimportant verbal improvements, and minor alterations of no great moment.

273. Two Orders of the King in Council were promulgated, dated October 24th and November 14th, 1904, and entitled "The British Protectorates Neutrality" and "The British Protectorates Neutrality (Amendment)" Orders. The Niger Navigation and Niger Transit Orders in Council came into operation on January 5th, 1904.

274. An Executive Proclamation, prohibiting the importation of French coins of different values, was made under the provisions of His Majesty's Order in Council of November 19th, 1902.

275. Byelaws and regulations of the Zungeru Light Railway, and regulations under the Post Office Proclamation having reference to the issue and payment of money orders at the Post Offices of Zungeru, Lokoja, and Zaria and adopting the Regulations of the Postal Union, were made. Also regulations under the "Wild Animals Preservation," the "Telegraphs," the "Firearms and Ammunition," and the "Customs" Proclamations.

#### XIV.—POLICE.

276. During the year the new police establishment was practically brought up to its proper strength, and was distributed between the 17 provinces and the cantonments of Zungeru and Lokoja. The Commissioner of Police, Major Bain, reports as follows:—"The duties of the force consist mainly in escorting prisoners, guarding gaols and convicts, investigating and detecting crime, serving summonses and executing warrants, patrolling, prosecuting offenders, aiding and protecting revenue and customs officials, guarding specie, and escorting Residents and other officials.

277. "The number of offenders (2,449) brought to justice during the year is considerably more than double that of the previous year; but this is mainly due, not to any increase of crime, but to the considerably increased efficiency of the police in its detection, and in the enforcement of the law, as well as to the growing tendency among the natives to report cases to the police and to seek their protection and aid.

278. "The most prevalent crimes are slave-dealing, robbery with violence, stealing in the various forms known to the law, and extortion, generally accompanied by intimidation or by impersonation of police, soldiers or government officials. Three hundred and eighteen persons were brought before the Courts, and tried for slave-dealing or other offences against the laws for the suppression of slavery, as against 171 during the previous year; 120 for highway or other robbery, as against



83; and 274 for extortion or other offences against the Protection of Natives Proclamation, as against 133 during the previous year. Of the 2,449 persons tried for criminal offences during the year 363 were found "not guilty" and discharged, and four were discharged on entering into recognizances to keep the peace."

279. The following is a classified list of all criminal cases tried:—

*List of Criminal Cases Tried.*

Crime.	No. of Persons tried.
Murder ... ..	61
Manslaughter ... ..	12
Attempted murder ... ..	7
Accessory before the fact, to murder ... ..	1
Robbery with violence ... ..	54
Robbery ... ..	66
Attempted robbery ... ..	1
Rape ... ..	19
Riot or affray ... ..	4
Arson ... ..	7
Attempted arson ... ..	1
Accessory after the fact, to arson ... ..	2
Assault occasioning grievous bodily harm ... ..	5
Assault occasioning actual bodily harm ... ..	6
Indecent assault ... ..	1
Impersonation and extortion ... ..	95
Intimidation and extortion ... ..	26
Extortion ... ..	110
Impersonation ... ..	43
Slavery (offences against Slavery Proclamation) ... ..	318
Burglary ... ..	15
Housebreaking ... ..	4
Stealing from person ... ..	2
Larceny from a dwelling-house ... ..	12
Cattle, horse, or sheep stealing ... ..	40
Larceny ... ..	348
Attempted larceny ... ..	2
Accessory after fact, to larceny ... ..	3
Obtaining money or goods by false pretences ... ..	13
Attempting to obtain goods by false pretences ... ..	2
Knowingly receiving or possessing stolen property ... ..	32
Embezzlement ... ..	14
Forgery, offences against the laws <i>re</i> ... ..	4
Perjury ... ..	8
Bribery, offences against the laws <i>re</i> ... ..	7
Conspiracy ... ..	11
Escaping from lawful custody ... ..	16
Attempting to escape from lawful custody ... ..	3
Aiding, or accessory to, escape of a prisoner ... ..	5
Wilfully permitting escape ... ..	4
Negligently permitting escape ... ..	23
Prison breach ... ..	5

*List of Criminal Cases Tried—cont.*

Crime.	No. of Persons tried.
Abduction ... ..	4
Attempted abduction ... ..	1
Criminal libel ... ..	1
Rescuing a prisoner... ..	2
Attempting to rescue a prisoner ... ..	2
Assaulting or obstructing police while in execution of duty ...	28
Assault ... ..	211
Loitering, with intent to commit felony ... ..	7
Malicious injury to property ... ..	2
Railway offences ... ..	1
Firearms Proclamation, offences against... ..	11
Uniform Proclamation, offences against... ..	28
Preservation of Wild Animals, &c., offences against ... ..	6
Police, offences against ... ..	12
Post Office, offences against ... ..	4
Telegraph, offences against ... ..	3
Protection of Trees, offences against ... ..	14
Prisons, offences against ... ..	9
Non-native Registration, offences against ... ..	2
Marine, offences against ... ..	1
Liquor Laws, offences against ... ..	135
Revenue and Customs Laws, offences against ... ..	212
Drunk and disorderly ... ..	5
Drunkenness in a public place ... ..	1
Cantonment Regulations, offences against ... ..	233
Contempt of Court... ..	7
Miscellaneous offences ... ..	96

280. In Sokoto and in Kano, more especially, the Residents report that the police are efficient, the corps is popular, and there are many applicants for every vacancy, and no complaints from the natives regarding them. The prisons at both these places are good and sanitary. Convicts are fully employed in sanitation and road-making.

#### XV.—PRISONS.

281. The Sheriff (Major Bain) reports as follows:—"The establishment of tribunals in, and policing of, the new provinces brought under control in 1903 have largely increased the work of the Prisons Department. The number of new prisoners dealt with during the year was considerably more than double the number in the previous year, and more than quadruple that of 1902. As the population of the area now effectively administered is, however, far more than quadruple that of the latter year, the increase in the number of cases dealt



with does not represent that any increase in crime has taken place, but rather the reverse. The health of the prisoners has been good, except in the case of pagan prisoners sent to the convict prisons from Muri and other places. On the recommendation of the Medical Officers a more varied diet, to meet the case of this class of prisoner, has been approved, entailing a considerable increase in the cost of food per prisoner.

282. "Progress has been made towards the provision of more secure and suitable provincial gaols and the amelioration of prison life therein. The convict prison at Lokoja has been enlarged, and improvement made in the buildings and accommodation of the one at Zungeru. The prisoners are mainly employed in carrying bricks, stones, or sand for new public buildings or bridges, or in road-making and clearing cantonments. A few are employed as carpenters, bricklayers, tailors, &c., and instruction is given, as far as possible, in these and other useful trades in suitable cases."

283. The following tables show the sentences, &c., imposed during the year:—

	1903.	1904.
Death ... ..	47	39
Penal servitude or imprisonment exceeding 2 years ...	84	98
Imprisonment exceeding 6 months, but not exceeding 2 years.	129	278
Imprisonment not exceeding 6 months (including cases of detention after conviction in default of finding sureties, &c.).	328	760
Persons executed ... ..	11	13
" imprisoned and also fined ... ..	116	30
" imprisoned (including cases of commuted or quashed death sentences, &c.).	461	1,132
" fined ... ..	400	907

	1902.	1903.	1904.
Convictions by Supreme Court ... ..	44	79	88
" Provincial Courts ... ..	362	652	1,662
" Cantonment Courts ... ..	91	257	332
Total number of persons convicted ...	497	988	2,082

## XVI.—NORTHERN NIGERIA REGIMENT (W.A.F.F.)

284. The Commandant (Colonel Lowry-Cole) reports that although some 1,280 men left the ranks during the year, the force is nearly up to strength, and the new Mounted Infantry Battalion is now complete in men though temporarily short of horses. A good supply of recruits has been obtained, and "we have been able to enlist a distinctly better standard of man." There has been some increase in serious punishments (other than flogging) in the Mounted Infantry, due to the large number of recruits and the scarcity of food at Zaria, where the bulk of the corps was quartered. There has also been some increase in the awards of corporal punishment in the Second Battalion and in both batteries, due in the former case to awards at Bauchi, where a state of famine existed, but the total "serious punishments" in this Battalion were less than last year. The returns shew an increase in desertions, which is ascribed to the famine and to the large number of recruits, very many of whom find the discipline irksome, and go away, leaving their arms and clothing behind. The serious punishments amounted to 319 for trained soldiers, and 1,555 for recruits. There were 54 deaths, 1,008 discharges, and 221 desertions. Eight men were tried by General Court Martial, 12 by Regimental Court Martial, and 37 by the civil power.

285. Colonel Lowry-Cole, D.S.O., joined the force as Commandant early in October in succession to Colonel Morland, C.B., D.S.O., resigned. Lieutenant-Colonel Festing, C.M.G., D.S.O., had commanded for the previous six months. He considers that the efficacy of the force has been well maintained, an opinion shared by Colonel Cole, so far as he has had opportunity of judging. The musketry is "very fair," and there is a considerable improvement on the preceding year. The majority of trained soldiers have qualified as marksmen. The rearmament of the troops with the new rifle has been completed, with the exception of the Mounted Infantry, whose carbines are reported to be quite worn out and useless. The obsolete carbines have been passed to the civil police. A number of signallers have been trained during the year; in the Mounted Infantry, a certain number of men have been trained in veterinary work and shoeing. Fatigue duties are reported to be heavy; military duties not excessive. There has been an average of 23 detachments during the year, and a considerable number of small escorts. Several of these detachments have now been taken over by the civil police, who have also relieved the soldiers of much escort duty.

286. The most important military expedition during the year was that despatched on January 2nd against the Okpoto tribe (Bassa province) to avenge the deaths of Captain O'Riordan and Mr. Amyatt-Burney, the sad circumstances of which



I related in my last report. The force, consisting of eleven British and 262 native rank and file, with two guns and two Maxims, was commanded by Major Merrick, R.A. The operations lasted for about three months, and the country was traversed in every direction. Fines were inflicted on the hostile villages, and a considerable number of rifles and other arms were confiscated. Many of the missing police were rescued, and all the arms and ammunition taken by the enemy were recovered. Our casualties were 48, and the behaviour of the troops was reported as excellent.

287. The next most important affair was the expedition against Semolika, to avenge an unprovoked attack which had been made upon Lieutenant Browne when in command of a preventive patrol on the southern frontier of Kabba, in which eight soldiers had been killed and many wounded, and some rifles and ammunition taken by the enemy. These people had long terrorised the district, and are reported to be in the habit of decapitating traders, whose goods they seized, using the skulls as drinking vessels. They are said to practise human sacrifice and to have constantly carried off the women and children of their neighbours, fearing no reprisals owing to the impregnable nature of the inaccessible rock fortress where they lived. The expedition was also commanded by Major Merrick, and consisted of nine British and 213 native rank and file, with two guns and a Maxim, and was accompanied by the Resident. The country was extremely difficult, and the town almost inaccessible. After two days' fighting the place was carried. A fine was imposed, and the arms and ammunition recovered. The operations lasted three weeks, and our casualties were Lieutenants Galloway and Burnett and ten rank and file wounded.

288. Minor operations and patrols were also undertaken: (1) In February, against the Dakakari tribe in the north of the Kontagora province, under Captain Dyer, D.S.O., and Lieutenant Stevenson-Hamilton, with the Resident; the lawless and defiant attitude of this tribe had closed the direct route to Sokoto, and they had murdered several traders (paragraph 175). They were subdued, and large numbers of bows and arrows were confiscated as a punishment after their country had been traversed from end to end. (2) In March, against the Gurkawa, Yergums, and Montols in the north of the Muri province; these tribes, after committing many murders of traders, killed and ate a Government messenger (or some one in mistake for him) who had been sent to warn them to desist; the expedition was under Captain Shortt, and was accompanied by Mr. Vischer (Assistant Resident), who saved the life of a native soldier by sucking the poison from his arrow wound. The operations lasted a month (paragraph 130). (3) In July, under Mr. Sewell (with Assistant Resident Dupigny), the troops

proceeded to punish the Kilba and Vere tribes in the Yola province for similar outrages and an unprovoked attack by the former on a Government escort (paragraph 121). (4) A reconnaissance from Yola and from Bauchi patrolled the Gongola river from the south and the north, under Captain Baker and Lieutenant Oldman, and was practically unopposed (paragraph 121). (5) An expedition against the Ningi tribe in Bauchi, under Captain Gallagher, who had previously marched from Keffi to open the direct route to the tin mines, and was opposed by the pagan tribes on the road. Both expeditions were entirely successful (paragraphs 111 and 112).

289. All these expeditions were most ably conducted, and the officers in command were instructed to achieve their objects with a minimum of loss of life or costly delays. All were accompanied by a political officer of the province in which they took place, who was careful to explain to the people the reason of the expedition and to impress upon them that a recurrence of lawlessness and the perpetration of murders and outrages would bring a further chastisement. The fines imposed included, by my instructions, the surrender of a number of weapons—a mode of punishment which is usually very effective. I trust that these careful explanations will result in checking the causes which render the application of force necessary, but in so large and previously lawless a country arrests and fines for outrages must of course frequently lead to the necessity for armed force. The total casualties (including slight wounds) were three officers, 73 rank and file, and 14 carriers.

290. Animal transport has been successfully used by the troops in Bornu and elsewhere, but its organisation was not as yet in a sufficiently forward state to allow of its general use. Native supplies have been scarce, owing to the famine. I have directed that a 3½ months' supply of corn shall be laid in at all military posts for use when scarcity prevails. This, I hope, may reduce both cost, hardship, and crime.

291. With regard to the horses of the Mounted Infantry, the class obtainable is satisfactory, and great progress has been made in stable management. "Yaws" is reported to be slightly on the increase, and the presence of a species of tsetse fly, which conveys the trypanosoma bacillus, has been demonstrated at Zaria by the researches of Veterinary Captain Carr. I have in consequence decided to move the headquarters to Kano, since the fly does not apparently exist north of the Mallam river. Moreover, Kano is a better district for grain and forage, which at present has to be largely transported thence to Zaria at considerable increase of cost. Since the object of the Mounted Infantry is to garrison and patrol the frontier,



the headquarters when at Kano will be nearer to its detachments. These are now placed (1) at Sokoto, patrolling 100 miles to the western frontier and 70 miles to the east; (2) at Katsena, 90 miles to west, meeting the Sokoto patrol, and 80 miles to east; (3) at Hadeija, 100 miles to west, meeting the Katsena patrol, 70 miles to east; (4) at Damjiri, 50 miles to west and 120 miles to east, viz., up to Chad.

292. Each garrison, consisting of one company, is thus responsible for 170 miles of frontier, and three companies with the sick lines form the dépôt at Kano.

293. Regulations for the force (drawn up by the Inspector General) and local Standing Orders were published during the year to supersede the old "Frontier Force Orders," and are a most useful step in organization. The returns of Residents shew the total number of ex-soldiers borne on the provincial registers as 290, and the question of creating a Reserve or Native Militia is under consideration.

294. The force sustained a heavy loss by the resignation of its commandant, Colonel Morland, C.B., D.S.O., who had completed his period of Colonial service. He had been an officer of the force since it was raised in 1898, and to him is largely due its present state of efficiency.

---

## XVII.—MISSIONS.

### *Church Missionary Society.*

295. I am indebted to the Heads of the different missions for the following notes:—The Church Missionary Society have stations in the Kabba, Nupe, and Bassa provinces, one in each of the two former and three in the latter. Their staff consists of three Europeans and seven native helpers. At each of the five stations a school is maintained, and in some cases a night school also. The average number of scholars is 120. Parts of the Bible and of reading books have been translated and printed in the Nupe, Yoruba, and Igbira languages. English services are held in Lokoja city on Sundays, and at Kpata (Bassa) the people have themselves built a church. There is an attendance of about 200 at the native service in Lokoja. No industries are taught here, but promising pupils are sent to Onitcha, in Southern Nigeria, and many mission-trained artisans are employed by Government. A small model farm has been started in Bida (Nupe), where a Jamaican teaches modern principles of cultivation. Most of the leading men, including the Emir, have sent sons to the Mission School in Bida. At my suggestion the missionaries in Bida opened

a class in September for the instruction of the educated class of Mahomedans (Mallams) in reading and writing Hausa and Nupe in the Roman character. The curriculum is at present entirely secular, and only a charge of 1s. per month is made for materials. There is accommodation for 20 pupils, and at present there are seven. Some progress has been made, both in the teaching of English and of the substitution of the Roman character for vernacular manuscript. I look on this experiment with very great interest, and I am personally anxious to introduce the Roman instead of the Arabic character for the writing of Hausa, as being more adapted to express its sounds and readable by every political officer.

#### *Hausa Mission.*

296. This is a Church Missionary Society institution separate from the other, and under Dr. Miller, with two doctors and three clergymen. The objects of the Mission are evangelization, education of children, and medical treatment of sick. It is located at Ghirku, near Zaria, and has prosecuted its work throughout all the surrounding villages, meeting with no opposition from Moslems or pagans, but finding them grossly ignorant and entirely lacking in any desire for knowledge or progress. Dr. Miller does not speak highly of the Hausa character, which he describes as grossly immoral, vicious, and marked by extreme laziness and conceit. Careful tuition has been given to boys taken as wards from the Freed Slaves Home. Six or seven hundred medical cases were treated, and 60 to 65 operations performed.

#### *African Industrial Mission.*

297. Is a Canadian Mission, which has established itself at Pateji, in the Illorin province, and at Bida and Wushishi. Various vegetables have been successfully raised, as well as cotton, but the latter suffered much from the boll-worm, and only about a third of what should have been a fine crop was gathered. I am informed that the lack of definite plans and continual change of scheme and locality has much retarded progress. In November, at my suggestion, an attempt was made to start a poultry farm at Wushishi for the supply of the Zungeru market. It is also intended to plant cotton and wheat at this station. At the beginning of the year there were six men and two ladies with the Mission, and at the close of the year there were six.

#### *Sudan United Mission.*

298. This Mission arrived in September, 1904, with the object of civilising and evangelising the pagan tribes. They took up



their ground in the neighbourhood of Wase (North Muri), under the leadership of Dr. Karl Kumm, with three other missionaries, one of whom, a medical man, was immediately invalided for appendicitis. The work had only just begun at the end of 1904, but some ground has been cleared and houses were being built. Natives were being instructed in the use of tools, brick-making, &c., and in English. It is proposed to teach the use of agricultural implements, and to farm a large area of land. Improved agricultural methods will, it is hoped, render famines less frequent, and thus save life and decrease the custom of selling children for food.

#### *White Fathers.*

299. This Roman Catholic Mission is established in Bassa (Dekina), where they have undertaken the care and education of a number of freed slaves, and appeared when I visited them to be doing excellent work in industrial education. I have no statistics of the Mission.

#### *World's Evangelisation Company (Ohio, U.S.A.).*

300. Desires to found a Mission in Northern Nigeria, but nothing definite has been done prior to the close of 1904.

---

### EDUCATION.

301. With the exception of a small grant to the Mission School at Bida, the Government has been unable, through lack of funds, to promote education by the establishment of schools, &c. The children in the Freed Slaves Home are educated, as I have already described, and many apprentices are being trained in the Workshops, Public Works Department, Telegraphs, &c. A school conducted under Government auspices is greatly needed, where the sons of chiefs could be taught English, and fitted in various practical ways for the responsible positions they may later occupy, and where they might learn to understand the habits of thought of Europeans and to grow more in touch with them. There is also a great need for an establishment where educated Mallams might be taught English, and the reading and writing of Hausa in the Roman character, without prejudice to their religion, so as to fit them for employment as interpreters and political agents, &c.

---

## XVIII.—POSTAL.

302. The fortnightly service to the headquarters of each province still leaves much to be desired, in respect of time taken in delivery and in accuracy of sorting, losses, &c. I hope in the coming year to be able to establish a system between important centres of carrying mails by mounted messengers, supplied (under contract) by native chiefs, which would greatly expedite the service. The difficulty lies in the enormous weight of newspapers addressed to up-country stations. There is a weekly delivery between Zungeru (*via* Bida and Lokoja) and Burutu (English mails).

303. The revenue and expenditure of the Department (post and telegraphs) are as follows:—

—		1900-01.	1901-02.	1902-03.	1903-04.	1904-05 (Probable).
Expenditure	...	£ 5,530	£ 5,726	£ 6,201	£ 7,155	£ 7,420
Revenue	... ..	641	1,283	2,051	935	1,670

The increase in expenditure was due to the opening in 1903-04 of new stations at Sokoto, Kano, &c., while the decrease in revenue was owing to the decrease in sales to stamp collectors, who had purchased the new issues of previous years in large quantities. The increase in the current year (1904-1905) is from ordinary business and will, I hope, be fully maintained.

304. The quantities of postal matter received and despatched from the General Post Office, Lokoja, were as follows:—

—	Internal.	United Kingdom.		Other places.		Totals.	
		To	From	To	From	1904.	1903.
Letters and postcards.	50,500	31,300	42,400	13,000	15,700	152,900	139,022
Newspapers	8,000	400	52,000	100	2,000	62,500	52,209
Parcels ...	—	467	5,255	366	564	6,652	4,504
Telegrams, Official (approximate) ...		...	...	...	...	26,500	35,784
" Private ...		...	...	...	...	7,500	7,312



305. Money orders were instituted between the West Coast Colonies and the Protectorate on July 13th, and with the United Kingdom on August 1st.

Place.	Amount issued to	Amount cashed from	—
United Kingdom ... ..	£ 3,960	£ 44	} Net commission to Revenue, £40.
West African Colonies ...	1,755	80	
Totals ... ..	5,715	124	

306. The following are the post offices in the Protectorate:—

1. Zungeru.	7. Bida.	13. Keffi.	19. Dekina.	25. Damjiri.
2. Lokoja.	8. Kontagora.	14. Ibi.	20. Illo.	26. Gando.
3. Egga.	9. Yelua.	15. Yola.	21. Sokoto.	27. Kuka.
4. Pateji.	10. Kano.	16. Bauchi.	22. Katsena.	28. Lau.
5. Jebba.	11. Zaria.	17. Gujba.	23. Katagum.	29. Barijuko.
6. Illorin.	12. Loko.	18. Maifoni	24. Boussa.	30. Amar.

Nos. 1 and 2 are also money order and telegraph offices. Nos. 3 to 14 are also telegraph offices. No. 29 is only a telegraph office.

F. D. LUGARD.

October 23rd, 1905.

## APPENDIX I.

REPORT ON THE FORESTRY AND  
AGRICULTURE OF NORTHERN NIGERIA.

\* \* \* \* \*

1. Reports have already been submitted on the different portions of the Protectorate visited, and the following is a general summary of such reports:—

## FORESTS.

2. The forests are mostly found in the provinces situated south of the Benue and Niger, viz., Illorin, Kabba and Bassa; in the Nassarawa province, which is north of the Benue; and on the banks of some of the large rivers, such as the Niger, Benue, and the Gurara.

3. In Illorin and Kabba a line drawn from the village of Igboosun through the town of Kabba, and then on to Iokoja, would be roughly the northern boundary of a stretch of forest which runs south to the Lagos and Southern Nigerian boundaries. There is much valuable timber in the country included within this area. The forests should be systematically explored, as there are many valuable products which might be brought to light, and also a great deal found of interest from a botanical point of view. During my visit to these parts I was only able to make a cursory survey of them, and it was at a time of the year when botanical specimens were difficult to obtain. As nearly the whole of this stretch of forest is situated at considerable distances from easy means of transport, I am afraid its timber resources cannot at present be developed, but an extension of the Lagos railway would do much to open up that portion bounded by Lagos. Mahogany is common and other valuable timber exists.

4. In the forests in the south-east corner of Illorin, and throughout Kabba, kola-nuts are largely planted. Between Awton and Kabba they are planted in the woods that surround all the villages, and along all the forest paths. The species grown is that common in Lagos; it is known locally as the "Atara," and ranks in the markets of the Protectorate as a good kola. Throughout the Kukuruku country a common species is grown. It divides into three or five cotyledons, and is the commonest in the markets. It is called the "Afata." At Akare, which is situated south of Kabba, there are a large number of the Laboji kolas planted, brought from the Laboji district in the Bida province. These will be referred to later.



5. The Illorin forests contain but little rubber, as far as I was able to discover, but in Kabba, especially in the Kukuruku and Egbara countries, it is found in considerable quantities, *Funtumia elastica* and several *Landolphas* being common. A systematic exploration of the forests here would, I am convinced, be the means of discovering several species of *Landolphia* we have not yet found. The undergrowth of these forests is composed mostly of plants of the natural orders Zingiberaceæ and Marantaceæ, while a wild pineapple is very common and yields a very decent fruit. Ferns are plentiful, but the number of distinct species seems small. One is much struck in passing through the villages, situated among the forests here, to notice the little use the natives make of the timber.

6. Crossing the Niger into the Bassa province, forests of a somewhat different type are found. The trees are generally of smaller dimensions, with thick masses of *Landolphia* vines scrambling over them. In this province there are occasional stretches covered with what might be called rubber forests, and little but *Landolphas* are seen, and even in the more open woods along river banks, &c., the vines are found in great rope-like masses. I have already drawn attention to the rapid destruction of the rubber vines in this province, owing to the methods in vogue for collecting root-rubber.

7. In a paper, read lately in Liverpool by the Conservator of Forests of Southern Nigeria, he makes the following statement: "The old regulations applying to the extraction of root-rubber, under the supposition that such rubber was collected from the roots of the *Funtumia*, and species of *Landolphia* not possessing rhizomes, now that it is known that it is only extracted from species possessing rhizomes, require alteration."

8. This may be the state of affairs in Southern Nigeria, but in Northern Nigeria the rubber collectors dig up the roots of all the *Landolphas* indiscriminately, and also, I believe, the roots of *Funtumia*. The latter fact I can only state from hearsay, my informants being the collectors themselves; but that they dig up the roots of the *Landolphas* I can state from having seen them at it, carefully digging up every bit of root they could find; and large areas are quite denuded, parts that a couple of years ago are known to have been full of rubber. To such an extent is this root-rubber collecting carried on, that the industry is threatened with extinction within the next two or three years. If root-rubber were only collected from the species of *Landolphas* possessing rhizomes, no serious damage would be done, but as the collectors cannot (or will not) discriminate, it is better to put a stop altogether to the collection of root-rubber, at all events until the forests have been brought under control.



9. There is an enormous amount of rubber in the country south of the Benue, and in the Nassarawa province. The forests in the Nassarawa province are similar to those in Bassa, but are mostly confined to narrow belts on the banks of rivers and streams, and round the towns. On the banks of the lower Benue, and on the Gurara river, there are fine stretches of forest, containing a good deal of valuable timber. Mahogany and ebony predominate, and as they are situated on the banks of navigable rivers they could be utilized. Timber-cutting, however, in these parts should only be allowed under the supervision of the Forestry Department, as there are many immature trees that should not be cut; and again, there are a number of mature trees, the cutting of which would benefit the surrounding trees.

10. It must be remembered that the forests in Northern Nigeria do not cover such enormous stretches of country as they do in the Niger delta, and every effort should be made to preserve them. It is in these southern provinces that I consider most useful work can be done at once by the Forestry Department, and the formation of reserves of both timber and rubber should be taken in hand. The Illorin and Kabba forests are too far from means of transport to be of much use at present for their timber, but they could be formed into splendid rubber reserves, and should be planted up with *Landolphias*, *Funtumia*, *Castilloa*, and *Hevea* (Para rubber) should also be largely planted, especially in Bassa. As a practical planter, I was much struck by the possibilities of this province for rubber cultivation on proper lines, and I believe there is room here for private enterprise.

11. Portions of this country south of the Benue are also suitable for cocoa, and if care is exercised in the selection of the land, both as regards soil and shelter, there is no reason why cocoa should not become an article of export.

12. Before leaving the forests, I would call attention to the so-called kola forests, situated at Laboji in the Bida province. This district is to the west of the Kaduna, between the Kaduna and the Niger at Jebba. This stretch of country is somewhat hilly, and formed of flat-like ridges with fine sheltered valleys intervening. At the bottom of these valleys there is generally a sluggish stream, and it is along these at Laboji, Fashiji, Bete, and other places in the neighbourhood that the kola forests are found. The kolas here—the true *Cola acuminata*—grow to an enormous size. At Laboji the trees are fully a century old, and, although they bear well, the fruit is somewhat small. The younger trees—those at Fashiji particularly—are very fine.

13. A considerable amount of attention is given to the cultivation of these kolas, and they are somewhat jealously



guarded. An effort seems to have been made to confine their cultivation to this district, and—excepting at Akare, south of Kabba—I know of no other place outside the Laboji district where they are found. This kola is highly prized throughout the whole of Northern Africa, and its cultivation should be largely extended, both in the Laboji district and in other parts of the Protectorate.

14. The more important forest-produce of the Protectorate, in addition to rubber, is as follows:—Palm-oil (*Elais guineensis*), mostly from the river provinces; shea-butter (*Butyrospermum Parkii*),—the tree is common throughout the country, some parts containing little else; wood-oil, or so-called Balsam of Copaiba (*Copaifera* sp.), also common throughout the country; gums, from several species of acacia,—common in Bornu; strophanthus, collected in the river provinces; dye-woods (there are several of these, including the Sassy-wood (*Erythrophlaeum* sp.), which is common in Bassa). The different timber trees, such as mahogany (*Khaya senegalensis*), ebony (*Diospyros* sp.), Oroko (*Chlorophora excelsa*). Rubber is obtained from *Landolphia florida*, *Landolphia owariensis*, and other species; from *Ficus Vogelii*, and from *Funtumia elastica*.

#### AGRICULTURE.

15. Northern Nigeria is purely an agricultural country,\* and it is on the development of its agricultural resources that the future of the country depends. The inhabitants are, as a rule, good agriculturists, some of them—notably the Bassa-Komo, Okpoto, and other pagan tribes—particularly so.

16. The products cultivated are generally the same throughout the Protectorate. They are as follows:—Guinea corn,† maize, millet (*Gero*), maiwa (*Holcus cernuus?*), rice, ochroes (*Abelmoschus esculentus*), sorrel (*Hibiscus sabdarifa*), beans of several sorts, ground-nuts, yams, sweet potatoes, taniers, cassava, onions, tomatoes, gourds of many kinds, and peppers, cotton, tobacco, indigo, benni-seed. Among fruits:—Bananas, plantain, papaw, limes, and a few oranges. In addition to these wheat is largely grown in Northern Bornu, on the banks of the Wobe River.

17. Methods of agriculture differ but little throughout the country, but among the pagan tribes in Bassa and Nassarawa, the fields are much more highly cultivated than in most other parts. The people inhabiting Northern Bornu, especially those on the banks of the Wobe River, where irrigation has to be resorted to, are also splendid agriculturists. In the provinces

\* I consider this too sweeping a statement. For its mineral and other economic resources *vide* sections on "Trade" and "Economic."—F. D. L.

† *Viz.*, "Dawa" or "durra" (*sorghum vulgare*).—F. D. L.



of Bida and Illorin, large areas are under cultivation. So-called "farms" are numerous, and many parts, particularly those near the river, are thickly populated.

18. Bida is most advantageously situated as to means of transport. The Niger flows along its southern border, and other navigable rivers, the Kaduna and the Bako, flow through it; its agricultural development, therefore, presents no difficulties. It is in the immediate extension of the cultivation of cotton that this province offers the best field.

19. This product is already largely grown, and the cotton expert, who went through this part, was much struck by its suitability for cotton, and also by the quality of the cotton already produced. Cotton is a product that is grown in large quantities all over the Protectorate, the Zaria province alone producing between 30,000 and 40,000 bales, all of which is used up locally. Every town and village has its field of cotton, and the people thoroughly understand its cultivation. The capabilities of the country for the production of cotton are enormous, and it is the development of these capabilities that deserves the attention of the Government.

20. Experiments are being tried in all the Colonies, and large sums of money are being spent to discover whether they are adapted for cotton-growing, the idea being to supply the home market with cotton grown within the Empire, and thus make us independent of America for our raw cotton. The opening up of Northern Nigeria by providing means of transport, and bringing it within reach of the home market, would, I am firmly of opinion, go a long way towards the practical realisation of this idea.

21. The lands bordering the large rivers are very rich indeed, and practically inexhaustible, a fresh deposit of rich alluvial soil being left every year by the rivers when in flood. On the banks left exposed as they fall, large crops of guinea corn and tobacco are grown, two crops of the former being obtained during the year. Rice is also grown in considerable quantities on the swampy banks of the Niger, Kaduna, and Benue, and the cultivation of this product should be largely extended. Fruit is generally scarce, the papaw being the only one that is at all common. The orange, lime, mango, pineapple, and other tropical fruits should be grown in much larger quantities than at present.

22. The cultivation of wheat is at present confined to a narrow strip on the banks of the Wobe, but the area under cultivation could be largely increased by utilizing the river for purposes of irrigation. Irrigation has to be resorted to to produce the little that is already grown, but an extension of the system on proper lines would do wonders for this part of the country, which extends almost from Kano to Lake Chad.



23. In conclusion, I would repeat that the Protectorate is capable of great agricultural development, and that I consider cotton to be the product that should be largely grown as an article of export. Given the means of transport from the great cotton-growing centres like Zaria, the amount of Northern Nigeria cotton that could be placed on the home market would be enormous.

W. R. ELLIOTT,

Forestry Officer.

Forestry Department,

Northern Nigeria,

30th January, 1905.

---

APPENDIX II.  
(See paragraph 239.)

ABSTRACT of REVENUE for the years 1899-1900 to 1904-5.

	1899-1900. (One Quarter) Actual.	1900-1. Actual.	1901-2. Actual.	1902-3. Actual.	1903-4. Actual.	1904-5. Estimate.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Local Revenue :—						
Licences, Excise, fines, &c. ...	13 17 10	332 5 5	631 0 8	7,826 4 2	39,249 16 4	37,070 0 0
Fees of Court, specific services, &c. ...	24 12 0	415 19 3	1,393 14 10	2,579 18 10	4,087 8 5	4,475 0 0
Post Office and Telegraphs ...	—	641 3 0	1,283 11 1	2,051 5 10	934 12 5	1,500 0 0
Interest ...	—	28 14 9	29 11 9	35 12 3	—	—
Rents of Government property...	—	—	1 0 0	255 2 0	495 16 8	1,000 0 0
Customs ...	—	—	—	—	6,463 2 4	8,900 0 0
Miscellaneous ...	—	761 11 8	1,085 1 10	3,567 8 10	2,496 1 8	1,500 0 0
Total ...	38 9 10	2,179 14 1	4,424 0 2	16,315 11 11	53,726 17 10	54,445 0 0
Parliamentary grant ...	*56,530 0 0	*88,800 0 0	280,000 0 0	290,000 0 0	405,000 0 0†	405,500 0 0†
Contribution from Southern Nigeria ...	—	44,750 0 0	34,000 0 0	34,000 0 0	50,000 0 0	50,000 0 0
Contribution from Lagos ...	—	—	—	—	—	10,000 0 0
Deferred pay and reward fund, W.A.F.F.	—	—	—	16,693 13 6	—	—
Total Receipts ... £	56,568 9 10	135,729 14 1	318,424 0 2	357,009 5 5	508,726 17 10	519,945 0 0

\* Not inclusive of grant for the West African Frontier Force.

† Including additional grant of £25,000 for telegraph construction.



ABSTRACT of EXPENDITURE for the Years 1899-1900 to 1904-5.

344

Heads of Expenditure.	1899-1900.	1900-1.	1901-2.	1902-3.	1903-4.	1904-5.
	Civil Expenditure only (One Quarter). Actual.	Civil Expenditure only. Actual.	Actual.	Actual.	Actual.	Estimate.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
1. High Commissioner's Office ...	758 11 8	3,858 3 2	3,848 18 0	4,297 12 8	5,264 4 2	6,213 0 0
2. Secretariat ...	310 9 8	1,901 8 0	2,145 3 7	2,145 7 3	2,375 7 9	3,213 0 0
3. Political (and Slave Home) ...	491 13 11	7,470 11 6	11,413 14 4	24,263 14 2	33,852 15 4	44,586 10 0
4. Stipends to Chiefs ...	15 0 0	125 5 0	—	—	—	—
5. Judicial and Cantonment Magistrates	438 3 11	1,719 17 9	1,786 0 7	2,562 0 10	3,413 16 5	4,288 0 0
6. Treasury ...	545 14 2	2,986 16 1	3,733 12 8	5,745 7 7	6,318 19 8	7,380 10 0
7. Postal and Telegraphs ...	426 2 5	5,530 2 8	5,726 2 3	6,201 5 3	7,154 17 2	8,651 0 0
8. Medical ...	1,255 15 6	6,744 17 8	16,360 2 7	20,327 18 1	22,068 19 5	26,769 0 0
9. Printing ...	71 0 10	361 4 11	956 1 11	1,105 4 1	1,214 13 7	1,420 0 0
10. Audit ...	—	506 12 8	832 7 4	859 3 6	1,224 5 11	1,234 0 0
11. Police ...	—	—	—	—	20,063 4 10	29,393 10 0
12. Prisons ...	—	—	—	—	2,578 6 7	3,742 10 0
13. Police and Prisons ...	159 3 0	1,522 18 3	3,596 12 11	5,422 13 6	—	—
14. Storekeepers and Transport ...	374 16 0	2,501 0 9	4,197 5 8	4,278 8 1	—	—
15. Transport ...	—	—	—	—	4,108 16 4	4,476 0 0
16. West African Frontier Force ...	—	—	132,583 1 8	139,132 2 9	191,445 9 2	173,935 0 0
17. West African Frontier Force, 3rd Battalion.	—	—	—	3,283 18 10	—	—
18. Marine and Workshops ...	1,774 6 9	15,756 19 1	29,103 2 8	23,897 5 0	26,197 7 0	29,435 0 0
19. Customs ...	—	—	—	—	1,002 12 11	1,513 0 0
20. Botanical and Forestry ...	—	—	—	—	592 2 0	3,107 0 0*
21. Revenue ...	—	—	—	—	3,862 12 9	11,945 0 0

\* Includes Mineral Survey Party.

COLONIAL REPORTS—ANNUAL.

*Expenditure—cont.*

Heads of Expenditure.	1899-1900.	1900-1.	1901-2.	1902-3.	1903-4.	1904-5.
	Civil Expenditure only (One Quarter). Actual.	Civil Expenditure only. Actual.	Actual.	Actual.	Actual.	Estimate.
22. Miscellaneous ... ..	£ s. d. 1,190 12 4	£ s. d. 5,439 12 2	£ s. d. 27,840 10 11	£ s. d. 40,885 11 3	£ s. d. 52,436 12 1	£ s. d. 42,865 0 0
23. Miscellaneous. Passages of Europeans 3rd Battalion.	—	—	—	720 0 0	—	—
24. Public Works Department (and Recurrent).	28 6 10	6,153 2 11	10,014 16 10	12,647 5 1	—	—
25. Public Works Department ... ..	—	—	—	—	10,388 8 7	12,553 0 0
26. Public Works Recurrent ... ..	—	—	—	—	4,834 17 10	5,020 0 0
27. Public Works Extraordinary ... ..	30,198 5 4	22,686 15 4	42,998 5 2	78,665 15 10	79,986 2 7	58,542 0 0
28. New Steamers ... ..	7 8 2	11,191 12 1	*—	—	—	—
29. Railway Survey ... ..	—	—	1,383 6 11	—	—	—
30. Burutu Works ... ..	—	—	—	6,406 11 5	1,224 18 3	—
31. Telegraph Construction, Zaria Extension, Lagos-Jebba Re-construction unprovided for.	—	—	—	6,543 16 6	—	—
32. Telegraph Construction (Additional)	—	—	—	—	17,376 14 6	25,000 0 0
Total ... ..	38,045 10 6	96,457 0 0	298,519 6 0	389,391 1 8	498,986 4 10	505,282 0 0
West African Frontier Force Expen- diture, March, 1901, not brought to account in 1900-1.	—	—	54,567 4 6	—	—	—

\* Included under Marine.

NORTHERN NIGERIA, 1904.

345



## APPENDIX III.

NORTHERN NIGERIA MEDICAL REPORT  
FOR 1904.*Estimated population for the year 1904.*

As in former years statistics of European population only are given, it being impossible to estimate with any approach to accuracy the number of natives in the Protectorate.\*

The average number of Europeans resident in Northern Nigeria during the year was 322, including both officials and non-officials—312 being males and 10 females.

*Deaths and death-rate of Europeans.*

There were 13 deaths in all during the year, 8 amongst officials, and 5 among non-officials. Of these deaths 1 was due to accident, leaving 12 attributable to climatic causes.

The total death-rate for the year, calculated on the average resident population, and including deaths from all causes, was 40·37 per thousand, or excluding the one accidental death, 37·26. There is a very noticeable difference in the relative mortality of officials and non-officials, there having been 5 deaths amongst 52 non-officials, as against 8 deaths (including one from accident) amongst 270 officials, giving a non-official death-rate of 96·15 per thousand, and an official one of 29·62. This difference is brought about almost entirely by the more careful selection of candidates for employment in Government service, and by their shorter tour of residence—many of the men sent out by the trading firms being obviously physically unfit for tropical service.

Last year the average resident population was 309, and the number of deaths 18—the death-rate being 58·25 per thousand. There has been an increase of European population over last year of 13, and a decrease in the death-rate from all causes of 17·88 per thousand.

*Prevalence of sickness in the different seasons of the year, and general character as to the mildness or severity of the diseases prevailing.*

As in former years, the rainy season was the most unhealthy for Europeans, July being the worst month, and the month with the heaviest rainfall. The smallest number of admissions

---

\* But see page 143.

was recorded in February. The general character of the diseases prevailing showed no change except in the case of hæmoglobinuric fever, which has become more prevalent but has assumed a milder type. There were 31 admissions with 5 deaths from this disease during the year—a case mortality of 16·1 per cent., as against 16 cases with 6 deaths in 1903. An increase in the number of cases with a very marked reduction in the death-rate—the case mortality last year having been 37·5 per cent. One case of enteric fever occurred in Bornu—the first recorded in Northern Nigeria.

There was practically no difference in the relative mortality in the different seasons, the deaths being pretty evenly distributed throughout the year. There were no deaths during the months of January, March, September, and December.

*Meteorological conditions of the seasons and their probable effect with regard to health.*

*Zungeru.*—The rainfall during the year was 51·1 inches, or 18·22 inches more than in 1903, the wettest month being July with 15·07 inches. Rain fell during eight months of the year, from March to October, inclusive—the heaviest fall recorded being 2·64 inches in the 24 hours, on August 24th. The maximum shade temperature was 103° F. in March and April, the minimum, 56° F., which was recorded in November, December, and January. The highest mean temperature was 86° in April, and the lowest 77° in July, August, and December, the mean temperature for the year being 79°. The mean relative humidity for the year was 63·6, the highest mean being 82° for July, and the lowest 38° for December—calculated from readings taken at 9 a.m. The lowest actual relative humidity recorded was 15, from hygrometer readings taken at 4 p.m. on the 27th of December.

*Lokoja.*—The total rainfall was 41·72 inches for the year, or 18·13 inches less than last year—the heaviest rainfall having been in July, 8·34 inches. The maximum shade temperature was 102° on March the 11th, and the minimum 57° on December 23rd. The highest mean temperature was 86° in March, and the lowest 79° in July, August, September, and December. The mean temperature for the year was 80° F.

*Yola.*—The total rainfall 33·77—the greatest recorded being 10·99 inches in August—the heaviest fall occurring on June 21st, 2·10 inches.

The mean temperature for the year was 80°, the maximum being 107° F., which was recorded on March 16th, and the minimum, 60°, on January 13th.

Complete statistics are not available from any other stations, as their meteorological instruments did not arrive until after the commencement of the year.



The general direction of the wind throughout the Protectorate was from the south-west from June to November, and from the north-east during the remaining months of the year; the Harmattan lasting with slight intermissions from December to the end of May; the first tornadoes occurring in March and the rainy season ending in October.

With regard to the probable effect of the meteorological conditions on the health of the community, it may be stated, generally, that Europeans have the best health in the dry season, and natives in the rains. Europeans, by taking proper precautions, avoid in great part the diseases that affect the native in the dry season when water is scarce and polluted, and the native being less affected by the great cause of the excessive mortality amongst Europeans—malaria—a disease more especially of the wet season.

*Particular diseases that have recurred during the year.*

By far the greatest amount of sickness during the year has been due, as in the past, to malaria; the total admissions from this disease (excluding blackwater fever for the sake of convenience) having been 515, with 3 deaths, compared with 386 admissions with 2 deaths last year. 31 cases of hæmoglobinuric fever occurred with 5 deaths, and 18 of dysentery with no deaths. Dysentery is becoming much less prevalent—the total admissions for the year being less than half those in 1903.\* There were two cases of small-pox among Europeans, with no deaths.

*General sanitary condition of the Protectorate.*

The general sanitary condition of the European stations is good. The principal of forming separate locations for natives and Europeans has been carried out in all cases as far as possible, and sites have been chosen for permanent buildings at the headquarters of the various provinces. The question of improving the water supply is being solved in great measure by the supply of small condensers.

The large native towns are still in their original condition as regards sanitation, and it will be probably many years before anything can be done to improve them. They are kept clean as far as outward appearances go, but the old system of digging wells and privies side by side obtains everywhere, and probably accounts for most of the intestinal diseases met with amongst natives.

---

\* Probably due to the extended use of distilled water by the introduction of condensers, and to better hygiene and sanitation.—F. D. L.

*Sanitary state of the principal stations with reference to water supply, drainage, &c.*

*Zungeru.*—The headquarters of the Protectorate has an average resident population of 69·5 Europeans—66 officials and 3·5 non-officials. The cantonment is kept clean and is well supplied with surface drains running down to the Dago river, which effectually carry off all rain-water. Early in the year a series of dams was constructed across the river with the object of holding up the water and providing for a continuous flow throughout the dry season. The system has proved most successful, and a condenser has been erected which provides the European residents with a plentiful and pure supply of drinking-water the whole year round. In addition to this, iron tanks have been fitted to most of the bungalows to store rain-water during the wet season.

*Disposal of refuse.*—The dry-earth system is in use for excreta—as is the case in all Government stations—the contents of the pails being emptied into shallow trenches and buried. All combustible refuse is burnt daily, and the rest buried at some distance from the cantonment.

The general health of the official population has been good; that of the employes of the Niger Company extremely bad—this difference is due, as pointed out earlier in this report, principally to the want of care exercised in the selection of suitable men, and the long tour of service required of them.

*Lokoja* had an average resident population during the year of 65·9 Europeans—51·7 officials and 14·2 non-officials. The sanitary condition of the European quarter is good, and the lines occupied by the native soldiers are well-kept and clean. The cantonment is well supplied with surface drains running down to the Niger, and refuse is disposed of as at all other stations.

Drinking-water is supplied by a condenser from the river; the supply is ample and the quality excellent. The new hospital for Europeans, referred to in my last report, has been completed, and has been in use since May. It is cool, well-ventilated, and large enough to meet all requirements for some years to come.

*Zaria.*—The average resident European population during the year was 23. The site now occupied by the civil residents is most unsatisfactory, the water supply is insufficient and bad, and the ground unsuitable. A new site at Dandua, 5 miles away, has been occupied by the military during the year, and has proved to be an excellent one. It is proposed to move the entire European population out there early in 1905, and abandon the old situation at Zaria.\*

---

\* See paragraph 106.



The health throughout the year has been good, there having been no deaths. The water supply at Dandua is obtained from a running stream and is of good quality, and ample in amount.

*Kano.*—The average resident European population during the year was 18·4; the general health was fair.

The sanitary condition of the site at present occupied is as good as the nature of the ground will allow. Drainage is unsatisfactory during the wet season owing to the flatness of the surrounding country—no proper fall being obtainable, and the soil becoming waterlogged in heavy rains. The water supply is obtained from shallow wells, and is insufficient for the needs of a large population during the dry season. The question of moving to a more suitable locality is under consideration, and several alternative sites have been proposed; no particular place has, however, yet been decided on, the local conditions varying so much at different seasons of the year, that it was considered inadvisable to make a final choice until more extended observations have been made.\*

*Vaccinations performed during the year, and condition of the population in respect of protection from small-pox.*

1,304 successful vaccinations have been performed during the year, all stations being now supplied with a small weekly or fortnightly consignment of lymph. Great difficulty is experienced in obtaining it in an active condition at those stations which are farthest away in the interior, the long journey on carriers' heads in the hot weather rendering it in many cases inert on its arrival. The returns received from the different stations show a regularly decreasing scale of successful vaccinations, according to the distance from Lokoja; Lokoja itself heading the list, with Katagum and Bornu at the bottom.

There have been two more cases of small-pox among the white population during the year, again demonstrating the fact that the disease can be acquired from natives, and refuting the popular theory held by many Europeans to the contrary. The natives throughout the Protectorate, with the exception of those successfully vaccinated during the last two years, and those who have already suffered from the disease, are entirely unprotected from small-pox, and all that can be done at present is to vaccinate all Government employés and those natives living in the immediate vicinity of the various stations, anything like general vaccination, though most desirable, being quite impracticable.

*General health during the year.*

The general health of the European community has been fair; the death-rate has been considerably lower, but the

---

\* See paragraph 80.

sickness and invaliding rates higher than last year. More cases of illness have come under treatment, but of a milder type. There have been 50 officials and 17 non-officials invalided during the year, a total invaliding-rate of 20·8 per cent., as compared with 13·9 per cent. last year.

The health of the natives has been good through the year, no serious epidemics have occurred, and the death-rate, so far as can be gathered, has been normal. The total number of natives treated at the Government hospitals and dispensaries was 13,504, an increase over the previous year of 9,521. This very large increase is, however, partly accounted for by a change which has been made in the method of keeping the records of cases—no account having been kept in the past of many of the patients. Dispensaries are being established in the native towns nearest the different provincial headquarters, but they will necessarily be only on a very limited scale at first, the expense of equipping 15 or 20 stations with the necessary instruments, drugs, and appliances, being very great.\*

During the year 883 patients have been treated as paupers throughout the Protectorate.

With the object of providing for the isolation of infectious diseases, such as small-pox, &c., in Zungeru and Lokoja, permanent enclosures have now been built in each of these stations, one acre in extent, surrounded by unclimbable iron fencing, and provided with lock-up gates. It is intended when the necessity arises to build temporary grass huts within them, which can be put up quickly when wanted and burnt when no longer required.

Venereal diseases have been very prevalent amongst natives, syphilis being widely distributed throughout the northern and eastern parts of the Protectorate. Nine cases of beri-beri, eight of them at Lokoja, have been admitted during the year, with two deaths. This disease is not endemic so far as can be ascertained, and all cases met with have occurred in the parts of the Protectorate nearest the sea, and in direct communication with the coast.

I attach the following returns:—

Statistics of European population.

Meteorological returns for Zungeru and Lokoja.

Nosological return for Northern Nigeria.

S. W. THOMPSTONE,

Principal Medical Officer.

April 9th, 1905.

\* There is scope alike in this direction and in the education of inmates of the two Freed Slaves' Homes for the exercise of private philanthropy by those interested in the welfare of Africans, since a Government largely dependent on a grant-in-aid cannot do as much in these matters as is desirable.—F. D. L.



## STATISTICS of EUROPEAN POPULATION.

All Europeans.	1900.	1901.	1902.	1903.	1904.
Average actually in the Protectorate.	165	165	290	309	322
Number of deaths ...	13	9	9	18	13
Number of invalids ...	21	30	20	43	67

## ANALYSIS of 1904 STATISTICS.

Europeans.	Totals.	Deaths.	Death-rate per 1,000.	Invalids.	Invaliding Rate per 1,000.
Average actually in the Protectorate.	322	13	40·37	67	208·0
Officials ... ..	270	8	29·62	50	185·1
Non-officials ... ..	52	5	96·15	17	326·9

## ZUNGERU METEOROLOGICAL RETURN for 1904.

—	Temperature.				Rainfall.		Winds.		Remarks.
	Shade Maximum.	Shade Minimum.	Range.	Mean.	Amount in inches.	Degree of Humidity.	General direction.	Average force.	
January ... ..	102	56	46	80	—	53	N.E.	—	
February ... ..	101	60	41	80	—	55	N.E.	—	
March ... ..	103	61	42	84	·54	47	S.W.	—	
April ... ..	103	67	36	86	2·20	55	S.W.	—	
May ... ..	97	68	29	81	6·14	71	S.W.	—	
June ... ..	92	68	24	79	7·01	77	S.W.	—	
July ... ..	89	68	21	77	15·07	82	S.W.	—	
August ... ..	90	68	22	77	10·15	81	S.W.	—	
September ... ..	90	67	23	78	6·58	77	S.E.	—	
October ... ..	94	67	27	79	3·41	76	S.W.	—	
November ... ..	98	56	42	78	—	52	N.E.	—	
December ... ..	99	56	43	77	—	38	N.E.	—	
Total ... ..	—	—	—	—	51·1	—	—	—	

## LOKOJA METEOROLOGICAL RETURN for 1904.

	Temperature.				Rainfall.		Winds.		Remarks.
	Shade Maximum.	Shade Minimum.	Range.	Mean.	Amount in inches.	Degree of Humidity.	General direction.	Average force.	
January ...	97	59	38	80	—	—	—	—	
February ...	96	61	35	81	—	—	—	—	
March ...	102	65	37	86	1.79	—	—	—	
April ...	97	66	31	83	3.22	—	—	—	
May ...	94	59	35	80	7.70	65	S.W.	—	
June ...	93	67	26	81	7.81	77	S.W.	—	
July ...	91	68	23	79	8.34	77	S.W.	—	
August ...	88	70	18	79	2.97	76	S.W.	—	
September ...	90	68	22	79	7.14	78	S.W.	—	
October ...	92	68	24	80	2.75	76	S.W.	—	
November ...	96	63	33	81	—	73	S.W.	—	
December ...	96	57	39	79	—	73	S.W.	—	
Total ...	—	—	—	—	41.72	—	—	—	



No. 516.

## NORTHERN NIGERIA.

(For Report for 1904-5, see No. 476.)

---

SIR F. LUGARD to COLONIAL OFFICE.

Abinger Common,

Surrey,

SIR,

November 27th, 1906.\*

I HAVE the honour to submit herewith my Annual Report for 1905 (including the early months of 1906) with five appendices. The delay in its submission is due to the fact that the whole of the necessary returns had not reached me at the time I left Nigeria, in May last, and some have only been received comparatively recently.

2. I regret that the report is of such unusual length, but the country is so large, and embraces so many provinces, which are diverse, not only in the characteristics of their population and the forms of native administration, but also in their economic products and trade, that I have found it impossible to digest the matter into a smaller compass. I trust that your Lordship may not consider it too long to print *in extenso*, for I have been at some pains not only to report such facts and make such suggestions as appear to me to be of use or interest to those concerned in this country, but also with a view to the officers—especially the political department—in Nigeria, to whom I venture to think that these annual reports are of value, both in regard to the statistics and facts they contain, and as an indication of what is required for annual compilation, and to give each Resident a general knowledge of the progress in provinces other than his own. With these objects I have endeavoured to compile a useful pamphlet for reference, at the risk of incurring the charge of making my last report of undue length.

I have, &amp;c.,

F. D. LUGARD.

---

\* Publication delayed for preparation of map (Appendix IV.).

## REPORT FOR 1905-6.

## I.—GENERAL.

## TAXATION.

1. My Annual Report for 1904 was largely occupied in giving an account of the forms of taxation existing in the Protectorate, and of the scheme of reform by which I hoped to reorganise them,—to regulate their incidence so as to check abuses and oppression, and to divide the proceeds between Government and the Native Administration. The inauguration of this new system has formed the main administrative work of the year, involving as it did a revision of the assessment of every village in the Protectorate, and the creation of "districts" under headmen. In the review of provinces which follows this section I have commented upon the progress made in each province, but the subject is one of such vital importance to the country that I propose to submit a separate report, in accordance with the instructions of the Secretary of State, showing the results achieved, the modifications which actual experience has necessitated, and the approximate incidence upon the population.\* Its success depends upon the adequate supervision of the District Headmen by the British staff, and the increase of the latter in the current year will, I hope, admit of this supervision being effectively undertaken. Incidentally the participation by the Government in the proceeds of the taxes, has greatly promoted the circulation of currency, and done much to remove the difficulties caused by the fluctuation in value of the cowrie. It has also brought the British Administration into closer touch and co-operation with the Native Chiefs than could have been effected by any other means, and given to the administrative staff an intimate knowledge of the whole machinery and customs of Native Administration. It has, in fact, as I anticipated, gone far towards indentifying the two as integral parts of a single system of rule in which each has its duties and functions in mutual co-operation.

2. The canoe tax yields about £3,000 per annum. Considerable exemptions and a lower rating have reduced the

\* For this Report, see page 790.



receipts, and as it now stands I am assured that it does not weigh heavily upon the class which pays it. Business is reported to be brisk, and new canoes are being built (even in Southern Nigeria) for use in the Protectorate. The tax falls upon a class who, for the most part, are acquiring considerable wealth by the transport of Government goods, and who cannot be taxed at the present stage in any other way.

I have dealt with the Caravan Tolls under the Trade Section (paragraphs 133-7). During the present year the hawkers' licences, so far as they affect natives, and the native liquor licences (except near a Government station) have been abolished and incorporated in the General Tax.

#### GENERAL PROGRESS.

3. The increase of trade and prosperity which has followed the introduction of the "Pax Britannica," the steps now being taken to reform the Native Administration and to decentralise some of the despotic powers exercised by the native rulers by the creation of responsible headmen of districts, the increased confidence in the Native Courts, and the incipient efforts to promote sanitation in native cities, are all tending, I think, to promote a higher standard of native comfort and general civilization. The Government can only claim as yet to have inaugurated the first tentative steps in this direction which future years must develop, and which will be fostered by improved methods of transport (paragraphs 120, 164, and 183-4), by education (paragraph 230), by the development of the material resources of the country, and by the increase of population. Much useful work has been done in completing the statistics of provinces in the record book, which has been instituted in all provinces, and contains lists of every town, village, and district, its history, assessment, chiefs, sub-chiefs, industries, products, population, and economic information, together with notes on tribes, tsetse areas, trade routes, courts, rolls of ex-soldiers, freed slaves, native craftsmen, arms, traders, &c., &c. These record books will form most valuable data for the compilation of a gazetteer for Northern Nigeria as well as for administrative and economic purposes.

4. The cost of the Military Force, which is necessary to preserve order in the country, and upon our frontiers towards foreign powers, is a heavy burden upon the revenue, a burden which, however, has been somewhat reduced during the past year. As a measure of safety, and for the prevention of internal wars, the country has been disarmed, and throughout all Nigeria (except on the frontier of Southern Nigeria), there are now practically no firearms whatever, other than flint locks, which are not prohibited by the Brussels Act. This imposes

upon us the duty of protecting the weak, and of carrying out all measures of police coercion. The system of Government adopted in Northern Nigeria necessitates the maintenance of a thoroughly disciplined body of troops which can enforce obedience to law and suppress outrage without recourse to the expedient of arming savages against each other. The opening up of the direct route from the Niger and Benue to the tin mines has resulted in the discovery of an extended plateau some 4,000 feet in elevation. The soil is rich, and the climate is described as exhilarating, and suitable for Europeans. It is probable that a sanatorium may be established here, which may, in the future, revolutionise the conditions of residence in Nigeria, and it may also offer facilities for European planters and settlers, as soon as rapid access to it by a good cart road has been made.

#### SURVEY.

5. A survey party under Captain Ommanney, Royal Engineers, arrived in Nigeria in November, 1905, with the object of accurately fixing the longitudes of all places connected by the telegraph system in relation to Lagos by telegraphic signals. The expedition was most successful, and the exact position of the following places has been determined: Jebba, Patiji, Lokoja, Keffi, Bauchi, Kano, Zaria, Zungeru, Kontagora, and Bida. With these centres finally fixed the survey of the Protectorate can be rapidly filled in, and all plans of districts co-ordinated with accuracy.

#### MAHDIS.

6. During the year there have been more than the usual number of fanatical preachers of seditious—though religious—propaganda among the Moslem population. Of these the outbreak at Sokoto caused grave apprehensions, owing to an initial disaster to our troops;—the first check they have received since the force was raised in 1898. In Bauchi and in Kontagora there were similar beginnings of “Jihads,” which, however, were promptly suppressed. I have described these under the provinces concerned. From Tripoli Mr. Temple reports that the Senussi does not appear to be extending his influence. The Arabs are importing large quantities of arms, apparently with a view to resisting service in the Turkish Army.

#### RAILWAY.

7. The extension of the Lagos Railway from Ibadan to Oshogbo towards the southern frontier of Northern Nigeria



has been undertaken during the year. A preliminary survey from Oshogbo to Illorin, in Northern Nigeria, has been sanctioned.

#### ORGANISATION.

In pursuance of the objects described in my last report, paragraph 5, I had intended to form the three small provinces of Nupe, Kabba, and Illorin into one double province, under a Resident of the first class, but the events at Sokoto interfered, and the matter was consequently deferred. The division of each province into "administrative divisions," each in charge of an Assistant Resident, and containing varying numbers of "districts" under native headmen, was proceeded with in conjunction with the taxation scheme. The eight double provinces into which the Protectorate will thus eventually be divided will each be under the charge of an experienced administrator, and the chain of responsibility will be complete down to the district and village headmen. This process of decentralization, and of giving enlarged control to the senior Residents will, I am confident, tend to increased efficiency. I completed my prolonged tour of the provinces in April, 1905, and returned to England on leave in May, when Mr. Wallace assumed temporary charge of the Administration until my return in December.

#### RELATIONS WITH FRENCH AND GERMANS.

8. Relations with the French have been very cordial, and the Governor-General of French West Africa (M. Roume) took the opportunity of the fighting at Sokoto to suggest a closer co-operation between the officials on the frontiers of the two countries, who will, in future, inform each other of any native feeling or other matter which may have an effect across the frontier. Letters of thanks were received for the avenging of the death of the two French officers by the execution of Makafo. The Governor of Dahomey and the officers in high command in the Zinder district have been not less anxious to show their desire for co-operation, and I need hardly say that it has been reciprocated by the Government of Northern Nigeria. Three French officers visited Sokoto and were hospitably entertained by the Resident. Friendly relations have also been maintained with the Germans now that the ambiguity concerning the frontier, which was formerly a cause of friction, has been removed.

#### TRIPOLI.

9. The Consul-General at Tripoli, Mr. Alvarez, has obtained permission from the Foreign Office to communicate any matters of importance and interest direct to the High Commissioner

of Northern Nigeria. Several Residents, when on leave, have visited Tripoli to study Arabic and Hausa, and Mr. Vischer, Resident of the third class, is about to proceed thence across the desert to Bornu by the Murzuk route.

#### INDIANS.

9A. A very important experiment has been made by bringing ten good clerks from India for distribution among the various departments in the most senior grades. This does not imply that the African clerks of the same grade are not equal to their duties. On the contrary, the Administration is fortunate in possessing many whom it would be difficult to rival in efficiency, but the rapid development which in recent years has taken place throughout West Africa has created a demand which is in excess of the present supply of first-class men. Two good foremen of works have also been introduced from India, and I have every reason to anticipate that these well-educated Indian officials will prove a complete success. Their loyalty, and their desire to succeed for the credit of themselves and their country, leave nothing to be desired. Twenty-eight transport attendants, including native veterinaries and artificers, accompanied them, and have been invaluable. They promise to be an unqualified success (*vide* paragraph 167). All are engaged for three years.

---

## II.—POLITICAL (A.)—REVIEW OF PROVINCES.

### SOKOTO (INCLUDING GANDO).

10. The institution of taxation in this province was, I have said, an entirely new departure, the necessity for which had become very urgent, owing to the cessation of the annual "Gaisua" from the other Emirates. The Serikin Muslimin (Sultan) summoned each district headman, with his village headman, in turn to the capital, and with his expert advisers assessed the tribute payable by each village. This, after confirmation by the Resident, was readily accepted by the people, and the Resident states that "the tribute steadily flows in without any trouble, and, so far as can be seen, without causing the least ill-feeling." At first the Zakka (tithe of corn) was not included, as having a religious significance, but at the end of the year, at the Emir's suggestion, it was included in the General Tax of which



Government takes a share, but it is paid separately, as the Emir considers that incorporation would be tantamount to abolition, and so contrary to the Koran. In Gando no difficulty has been found in merging it in the General Tax. The tax has stimulated trade, and the people export corn to other provinces to obtain cash for payment. The Serikīn Muslimin, in recognition of his position as Head of the Moslems, receives three-quarters and Government a quarter only of the tax in the district of Sokoto proper; he, however, shares the Jangali (cattle tax) equally with Government. Gando and Argungu, of course, receive one-half share only. The scheme of taxation was completed by the institution of the urban tax in Sokoto City, and the establishment of the "Kurdin Sarota," viz., fees on appointment to office. The Resident of this province (Major Burdon) sets great value on this last, not as a source of revenue, for its monetary results are insignificant, but as compelling all district headmen to report appointments to the Emir, who in turn reports them to Government, so that a record is kept, and arbitrary depositions accompanied by local riots are prevented. The share of the fee adds to the Emir's income, and the fact that his approval is required before appointments are final adds to his power and control over the district headmen, which is certainly important. I have, however, some misgiving myself (which is shared by many of the Residents) as to the wisdom of this tax in the circumstances of some of the provinces, and I have, therefore, left its enforcement at present optional.

11. Major Burdon reports that, owing to the loyalty, energy and ability of the Sultan and his Waziri, the preliminary assessment has been most successful. The "districts" have been very fairly divided, and the taxes are entirely collected by the district and village headmen, without the intermediary of tax collectors, nor has there been any attempt at evasion or short payment. The attempt, however, to make the tax a graduated one according to wealth has so far proved a failure, since the principle is foreign to the ideas of the people. The rich, therefore, can only be made to pay more by means of such class taxes as caravan tolls, &c. (See paragraph 133), and by separate taxes on cattle owners (Jangali), &c. At the same time great progress has been made in "redistribution," viz., the creation of homologous territorial areas under a single district head, and this has led to the re-population of some deserted areas, and the repatriation of freed slaves under conditions of self-redemption (see paragraphs 15, 110, &c.). Many of the chiefs already reside in their districts, the few absentee landlords being chiefly near kinsmen of the Emir. He has now, however, ordered these to reside in their districts, and, "though the order was at first distasteful, it is now recognised as right and cheerfully accepted." The creation of homologous districts was, however, much more difficult in this province than it had proved to be in Kano, and it is unavoidable



but that there should for many years to come be communities resident in a district who will not recognise the authority of the local headman, but pay their tribute and own allegiance to the district from which they originally migrated. In Sokoto, and more especially in Gando, as also in other provinces, the clan feeling is very powerful, and territorial jurisdiction as opposed to clan allegiance (however broken up the clan may be) can only be gradually established as the districts grow into well-recognised units, and the value of land increases, as it has done in the densely populated Emirate of Kano. The number of boundary disputes, which are now coming forward for settlement, indicates however the increasing value of land and its reclamation, and the recognition of individual rights. In illustration of this difficulty in Gando, Captain Ruxton writes: "In many cases a village will be found situated in the territory of another district yet independent, especially if the district be Habe and the village Fulani. In other cases the farm lands of a town or village are in another district, in other communities owning allegiance to Gando are to be found in the midst of Sokoto territory. As there is an endless variety in the geographical distribution of these communities, so is there also in their tenure and vassalage." He ascribes this confusion to the fact that two separate races, Habe and Fulani, occupy the same country, to former wars by which communities were driven from their houses, but preserved some measure of autonomy, to gifts to favourites by Emirs of one or more communities instead of a specified territorial area, and to the system of absentee landlordism, by which local chiefs acquired more power than their master. Much progress is, however, reported from Gando in the re-assessment and knowledge of the province. The greater part of it has been roughly mapped and district boundaries marked. The administrative divisions of Gando are Ambrusa (Gando), Argungu, and Jega. Sokoto is divided into Sokoto proper and Zamfara, which latter is chiefly inhabited by Pagan Houses or Habes.

12. The staff has averaged only four British officers, and has been insufficient. The wealth of the province consists in its vast herds of cattle and flocks of sheep. Upon these the Jangali tax has been collected in Sokoto, but so far only some 26,000 out of an estimated 100,000 cattle have been assessed and paid for in the Gando district. Most of the nomad herds are as yet unassessed. Owing to the telegraph construction through this part of the province, cash has been widely distributed, and all taxes have been realised in sterling, and paid through district headmen. The total tax on a population estimated at 200,000 amounts to £13,000, of which the Government share is about £5,000, and the incidence per adult is estimated at about  $1/3\frac{1}{2}$ , the cattle owners paying probably four times as much as the remaining population. The movement of population, due to peace and security, has been from the cities to the land. Forty new villages are reported, and the walls of



the towns are left to fall unrepaired, except in Zamfara, where they are a necessary protection against wild beasts.

The total revenue realised in the province was £7,337, this being the first year since Sokoto submitted (in March, 1903) in which taxation was enforced. The revenue is expected to reach £10,962 in the financial year 1905-06 in spite of the heavy loss due to the suspension of tolls and of the tribute tax (only about half of which had been received) at the time of the Satiru disturbances.

13. Seventy-six cases (135 persons) were tried in the Sokoto and Gando Provincial Courts, and 125 were convicted. The prisoners were employed in sanitation and works. Nine new native courts were opened, but the only two which can so far be called a complete success are those at Sokoto and Jega, where regular prisons and a system of prison labour have been inaugurated. In the former 189 and in the latter 146 cases were tried, and six men were convicted and sentenced to death for murder in the Sokoto Court during 1905. The police in Sokoto are well reported on, but the Gando detachment, owing to lack of an officer, are bad.

14. The only trouble in 1905 was on the French frontier, which, being still undelineated, was consequently controlled by neither Power. Some districts of the province still remain unvisited, but many disputes on the provincial frontiers have been adjusted. Better houses, though still of native type, were made during the year, roads were cleared to the south and east, and the waterway of the Gulbin Kebbi was improved. The telegraph reached Sokoto on May 18th, 1906, having been strenuously pushed forward during the year. There was an outbreak of small-pox, but the epidemic of cerebro-spinal meningitis was much more serious, and accounted for some 50 deaths daily for a short time, while infant mortality shows a terribly high rate, due to the insanitation and filth of the native towns. The health of Europeans, except perhaps at Jega, was not good in spite of a not unhealthy climate. The reason assigned is overwork and bad housing. Dispensaries, which were started in the two capital cities, have, I regret to say, not been successful, and vaccination only succeeded in one out of 160 cases, owing to defective lymph.

15. *Slavery*.—The trade in slaves has entirely ceased, and even private transfers are rare. The Serikin has forbidden the payment of death duties in slaves, and he has directed the native court to adjudicate on all cases in which slaves desire to redeem themselves, fixing an equitable sum, and arranging how it may be earned and paid gradually. A slave thus has an absolute right to redeem himself even against the will of his master, with the result that slaves, instead of running away and becoming



vagrants, can now appeal to the native court. Moreover, since they have no longer the fear of being sold or transferred, they are more contented, and less inclined to desert, while the masters, having no longer the power of sale or fear of confiscation or desertion, treat their slaves more as part of the family. In one case, where redemption was refused by a master, the Sultan offered the liberation of the slave without ransom. He has also taken great pains to restore enslaved populations to their deserted towns. This is a remarkable course of action for the highest Mohammedan authorities in the country to take, and illustrates the liberality of the Sultan's views, and his desire to co-operate with the Administration. The gradual extinction of domestic slavery through the initiation of the Head of the Moslem religion, supported by the Moslem jurists on the one hand and by the personal exertions of the slave himself on the other, is, in my judgment, a much greater achievement than forcible manumission by the Government, which, while bitterly resented by the masters, is not regarded by them or by the slave himself as really emancipating him from the status of a slave. This movement, as I shall narrate in dealing with the other provinces, is not confined to Sokoto, though it is here doubly important, first, because Sokoto is the headquarters of the Mohammedan religion, and of the most capable of the Moslem jurists, and secondly, because Sokoto, owing to the former annual slave tribute, possesses a larger slave population than any other province. The rules regarding redemption are applicable also to the Gando Emirate in which the influence of the Serikin Muslimin is powerful. The Resident of Gando (Captain Ruxton) "states with assurance that there is now no such thing anywhere in the province as a *trade* in slaves, the policy of compulsory manumission on demand to the native courts is working well, as shown by the court returns." He adds: "One cannot help but remark on the almost total absence of cases of slave-dealing in this province, the last to have been brought under control, and one in which only three years ago the traffic must have been very large. Should it be supposed that the traffic still goes on without our knowing it, I can only answer that the hatreds and jealousies are so great that the chances of being informed against are such as to render the supposition improbable. From all that I have casually heard I firmly believe that the trade has been abandoned." Nine slaves were freed by order of the provincial courts, and 38 by the native courts.

16. An attempt has been made during the year to start a native school under a Mallam who has received some education with the C.M.S. and also in England, but it has not so far proved successful. There are at present only four pupils, and it is regarded with suspicion which will, I hope, disappear in course of time. The harvest was very good, except in the comparatively small district (800 square miles with 281 towns), north of Sokoto, where the crops failed.



Pigeon-peas (dhal), tomatoes, and yams, which have been introduced by Government, have done well. The Sultan has seconded the Residents' efforts to prevent deforestation and to preserve game, though the application of rigid laws on these matters would as yet be premature. The drying up of streams seems to indicate a progressive desiccation of the country in this direction, and an encroachment southwards of the arid area of the Sahara.

17. Of the general condition of the province Major Burdon gives a most encouraging account. The Serikin Muslimin exercises a very effective influence through the 26,000 square miles, over which his immediate rule extends, and this influence is "whole-heartedly" on behalf of Government; misdemeanours by chiefs have been effectively dealt with generally by the Sultan and the native courts, more rarely by the Resident. Every offence has at once been reported both to and by the Emir, especially those connected with slave-dealing, and in one instance the Emir dealt severely with a member of his own family for this offence. Boundary disputes are now freely referred to the Emir and to the courts (instead of resulting in a local fight), and have been admirably settled by them. These cases are numerous, owing to the large amount of new land brought into cultivation or pasture. The Resident reports the condition of the province as "thoroughly and increasingly satisfactory." The demeanour of the headmen and peasantry alike was one of unusual cordiality to Europeans whom they greet with a "cheery and respectful" salute, forming a gratifying sign of their contentment. Even in Gando all the district chiefs including Jega are reported as loyal, and "the country absolutely peaceful, while the people—at any rate the great mass of the poorer people—are contented." The State of Argungu remained, as it has always been, thoroughly loyal and contented. The Emir of Gando alone maintained with his personal satellites an attitude of passive resistance, and a series of four incendiary fires, which destroyed the police and other Government houses at Jega, were considered to have undoubtedly been caused by an emissary from him. I was, therefore, compelled to send a detachment of infantry at the Resident's request to Jega. It was also credibly reported that the Emir intended to kill the Resident on the first difference of opinion, and carried a revolver and three daggers for the purpose. He had refused to assist the Resident, and had abetted violence to a Government messenger. It became clear that the Resident could not carry out the policy of ruling through the native chiefs while such a man remained in power, but it was not till the end of the year that Captain Ruxton was able to say with decision which of the three possible successors would make the best and strongest ruler. I am myself much opposed to the selection of a weak man, who may become the puppet of the Resident, and be without influence, and unable to control his subordinate chiefs. In



Northern Nigeria it is absolutely essential that the native rulers shall be men of strong character, for it is through and by their aid that the Government desires to administer the country, and in every case I have endeavoured to select the candidate whose character was most marked by personal dignity and decision.

18. The Sokoto Annual Report, from which I have been quoting, was dated on February 10th last; on the night of the 15th a telegram reached me to the effect that "a new Mahdi had arisen," that the mounted infantry company had been "annihilated," and Mr. Hillary, who had just relieved Major Burdon in charge of the province, Mr. Scott, Assistant Resident, and Lieutenant Blackwood in command of the troops, had been killed; that Dr. Ellis, medical officer, was severely wounded, and the infantry detachment at Jega had been summoned to Sokoto. Upon its speedy arrival the lives of the remainder appeared to depend. The telegraph construction towards Sokoto had been pushed forward with all possible speed, and it was due to this fact, and the consequent immediate information I received of the reverse, that I was able to take the requisite measures with such celerity as the situation demanded. By the time that the news would otherwise have reached me, the first reinforcements were at Sokoto. Some years ago I represented to Mr. Chamberlain the vital necessity for administrative purposes of telegraphic communication with the outlying districts, in especial Sokoto, Kano, and Bornu. A grant of £50,000 was, at his instance, made for this purpose by the Treasury, and this has been supplemented each year by such a sum as I was able to provide from revenue. The importance of this matter to which almost all other works had been subordinated was now demonstrated, for not only had I news of this disaster within 24 hours, but I was able to warn every garrison, and issue orders throughout the Protectorate, and to recall the expedition in the Munshi country.

19. This "bolt from the blue" could hardly have come at a more unfortunate moment. Assured of complete peace and contentment at Sokoto, and elsewhere in the Protectorate, I had sent the whole of the mobile force at my disposal under the senior military officers to rescue the captives taken by the Munshis in their attack upon the Niger Company's trading depôt at Abinsi on the Benue (paragraphs 81 and 222), and to restore order there. A mere handful of men remained at Lokoja and at headquarters. The one place where disturbance had seemed possible was at Hadeija (half-way between Kano and Bornu), which was, however, adequately garrisoned for any contingency by a company of infantry and one of mounted infantry (total 250 rifles). I now had cause to regret that my great reluctance to proceed to force against this Emir had induced me for three years to maintain an attitude of toler-



ance in the face of provocation, for now that a crisis had come I not only could not withdraw a single man from Hade-ija, but felt on the contrary that it formed a second focus of danger.

20. No less on the civil than on the military side was the moment singularly unfortunate. Major Burdon had just left Sokoto and Captain Ruxton had left Gando. Mr. Hillary, in whom I had the utmost confidence, and who had gone to relieve them was killed. The "Mahdi," elated by a success wholly unprecedented in the short annals of Nigeria, would, no doubt, obtain immense prestige, and his objective would, no doubt, be Kano. Mr. Cargill, the experienced Resident of that province, was just convalescent from blackwater fever, and the doctor had said that he should not remain in the country a day longer; the Hon. A. Bailey, his Junior Resident, had already been invalided with blackwater fever, while Captain Orr, Resident of Zaria, was on his way to see me at Zungeru.

21. I immediately recalled the troops from the Munshi country, but Abinsi was at least four days from the nearest telegraph station (Loko). In these circumstances, and in default of further information from Sokoto, I judged it wise to ask the Governor of Lagos to send what troops he might be able to spare as a safeguard in case of emergency. With the utmost promptitude he despatched 250 men by sea to Burutu, whence in due course they came by river steamers to Lokoja, and marching across Nupe from the Niger, arrived at Zungeru on March 5th. The news of the reverse reached Zungeru late in the evening of February 15th from the telegraph line-head then close to Ambrusa, the capital of Gando Province, where there were four white men without any troops, and the attitude of the Emir was unfriendly. A second message, also sent via Jega by mounted men, informed me that the Jega detachment had at once marched for Sokoto, and had been joined by 150 loyal horsemen from Tambawel, a powerful town on the frontier of Gando. I directed the Europeans to retire upon Argungu, which has been consistently friendly from the time prior to the establishment of the Administration, and thence to endeavour to get into touch with Sokoto and ascertain the position of affairs there.

22. For six days we had no further news, but disquieting reports from Bauchi informed me that more than one fanatical preacher in that district was advocating the extermination of all unbelievers, and proclaiming the advent of a Mahdi at the "Holy Hill" of Bima, a small Pagan village on the banks of the Gongola, which is connected with some Fulani legend. By the energy and promptitude of the Resident (Hon. O. Howard), the first of these propagandists was seized and deported. The second was of a more dangerous type, and he



appeared to have caused a considerable excitement among the population of Bauchi. He was very pluckily arrested by two soldiers, and tried for sedition by the Emir and his native court, who had throughout loyally supported the Resident, was sentenced to death and executed. A third and fourth disappeared eastwards. The constant appearance of "Mahdis" or their fore-runners merits a word of explanation. Though probably at least half the population even in the northern states is Pagan, and the great majority of even those who call themselves Moslems are in no way imbued with either the tenets or the fanaticism of Islam, there has been a series of local ebullitions in favour of some Mahdi or reformer ever since we have had any touch with or knowledge of what was going on in the country, and we now know that even before the advent of the British similar outbreaks were suppressed by the Fulani from time to time. Incredible as it would seem, some fanatic continually arises and obtains a following, the large majority of whom are probably wholly ignorant of what the word "Mahdi" means. It is hard to gauge their motives and desires, it may be that like the peasants of Russia they look for a general upheaval which shall abolish all taxes and all distinctions of social grade. They will then be able to throw off the mild yoke of serfdom, and catch slaves for themselves. Personally, however, I do not believe that there is any very definite motive among the large majority. They are simply eager to follow some new thing to see what it may lead to. Their instinct is to follow like sheep any person who comes among them and directs them to obey him. It is almost inconceivable to European thought, but the reply of 90 per cent. of the adherents of such a movement would, if questioned as to their motives, probably be that the preacher told them to do so. I do not think a year has passed since 1900 without one or more such Mahdi movements, and simultaneously with this rising at Satiru and serious reports of Mahdism in Bauchi, there was actually a second incipient Mahdi as rival to Mallam Isa in the Sokoto province who surrendered himself after the victory at Satiru, and another seditious preacher was causing much unrest in Kontagora. The circumstance which distinguished the outbreak at Sokoto from all others was the unparalleled success its leader had gained, while the danger in Bauchi was that in that district only is there a fanatical section, basing itself on an ancient legend. The moment was, moreover, auspicious with the troops away in Munshi-land, the reverse at Sokoto and the threat of Hadeija. Simultaneous reports also reached me of a Senussi movement (due to the French advance on Wadai) from the north-east, and of a concentration of Fulani Mallams (in connection with the Bima propaganda) in German territory in the east.

23. Meanwhile I had immediately despatched 75 rank and file to Sokoto from Zungeru, which were all that were available. They would be reinforced by 75 more en route from



Kontagora, while 100 more were ordered up from Lokoja with all speed. The advance party of 150 rifles was under Major Goodwin, Royal Artillery, whose instructions were to fall back on Zaria if he found the hostile forces advancing eastwards. Marching with great rapidity he reached Sokoto on March 1st, and the 100 men from Lokoja joined him on the 8th. I had by this time received news from Sokoto that Major Burdon, the Resident, who was only 25 miles from the city, had at once returned on receipt of news of the reverse, and that the various Europeans were all safe there. His return restored confidence to the chiefs, and his able dispositions put a new complexion on the whole matter. The telegraph construction party had resumed work under the protection of Argungu, and communication with headquarters was thus restored. The hostile gathering after their success had attempted no further attack. The Emir of Sokoto and his chiefs were entirely identified with us, and several powerful war-chiefs had come from the outlying walled towns to proffer their help. They formed a cordon of scouts day and night between the rebels at Satiru, which was only 14 miles south of Sokoto, and the Government garrison. This news enabled me to detach two companies of mounted infantry from Kano to join the force at Sokoto, which consisted, when all were united, on March 8th, of 573 rifles, with about 30 Europeans, inclusive of the original Sokoto and Jega detachments (since only 25 had been killed in the reverse, and not the entire company, as at first reported), together with some 70 police whose arms, however, were almost useless. There were also a 2.95-inch gun and several Maxims. This concentration was, of course, effected without the Munshi column or Lagos troops, and was assembled at Sokoto within three weeks of the reverse, the Lokoja troops having traversed about 400 miles by land and 80 by water in that time. The principal war-chief of Sokoto had meantime advanced with some 3,000 men against the enemy, but his followers would not face them, for their prestige in having defeated the Government troops was enormous. Fortunately, instead of advancing through the country when, owing to this prestige, no doubt thousands would have flocked to what seemed like the winning side, the rebels remained at Satiru, and contented themselves with raiding and burning the surrounding towns, which could make no stand against them.

24. On March 10th Major Goodwin advanced with his whole force against them. The enemy, estimated at 2,000, consisted entirely of unmounted men, very indifferently armed, many carrying only axes and hoes. The mounted infantry went forward to draw them on, and then cleared the front of the square in order to let the infantry fire take effect upon the charging mass. A Sokoto chief who had been present at the previous disaster described the action with terse force:—"They came on, and the horsemen gave way and went back; no one took



any notice. I thought we were all going to be killed, as before. Someone gave an order, everyone fired, then a whistle blew, everyone stopped, and there was no one left alive in front." The enemy made several brave charges, and resisted the troops hand to hand in the village. The fugitives were pursued by the mounted infantry, and by the Sokoto horsemen (who had not been allowed to take part in the action). The Maxim and some of the rifles were recovered. Captain Gallagher was severely, and two other officers slightly, wounded.

25. The military situation demanded a signal and overwhelming victory for the restoration of our prestige, and the prevention of any such rising in the future, entailing further loss of life. Bravely as the rebels fought, it must be remembered that they had inaugurated their rebellion by the murder of twelve villagers who refused to join them, and had later killed the people of many neighbouring villages—in one case the majority of the inhabitants of a large town had been their victims—thus constituting themselves a band of criminal outlaws, who were hunted down by those on whom they had inflicted so many wrongs. Dan Makafo, their leader (for Mallam Isa had been killed in the first engagement), and five others who were captured were tried by the Sokoto Native Court on a charge of murder and rebellion, and condemned to death. I trust that the effect of this terrible retribution, which the Resident says is profound, will render any further appeal to arms unnecessary in the Sokoto province for very many years. The orders against enslaving captives were obeyed, and the women and children found in the town were freed to the number of about 3,000. The bodies of the three officers who had been killed in the reverse were found on the scene of the disaster, and buried with military honours. The village of Satiru was razed to the ground, and the Serikin Muslimin pronounced a curse upon anyone who should again rebuild it or till its fields.

26. The origin of the disturbance was as follows:—Just two years ago the chief of the village of Satiru—a name of ill-omen in the Indian Mutiny—announced himself to be the Mahdi. He, however, came to Sokoto on the summons of the Serikin, and while awaiting trial died. The Serikin bound over his son and headmen by an oath on the Koran to abandon any further sedition. Early in 1906 Dan Makafo (called by the French Saibou), an outlaw from French territory who boasted that he had killed two Frenchmen, arrived, and collecting a few malcontents made his way to Satiru. Here he apparently persuaded Mallam Isa, the son of the late chief, to break his oath and head the movement. Neither of them, however, appear to have declared themselves Mahdis. The rising was planned to take place after Major Burdon had left, and had been in contemplation some weeks or months. Mr. Hillary, on hearing



of it, sent messengers to inform Major Burdon, who was only 25 miles from Sokoto when they reached him. He, however, attached no importance to the news. Mr. Hillary resolved to take the whole mounted infantry company to Satiru in case of emergencies, but hoped to effect a peaceful solution. When they arrived near the village he rode forward with Mr. Scott, Assistant Resident, and his interpreter, and shouted that he had come in peace and wished to talk with them. Meanwhile Mr. Blackwood, who commanded the troops, fearing that the civil officers had detached themselves too far from the escort, came up at a gallop and formed square. The Satiru people began to charge, but the civil officers were still outside the square, and Mr. Blackwood then endeavoured to advance the square towards them. This was an error of judgment at such a critical moment, especially with mounted infantry. Before the square had time to re-form properly, the enemy, who had charged over 800 yards of open ground, was upon it. The horses took fright, and a general mêlée ensued. Messrs. Hillary, Scott, and Blackwood, with 25 soldiers, were killed, and most of the remainder of the troops were panic-stricken, but two at least behaved with the utmost gallantry, and, regardless of their own lives, nearly succeeded in saving Mr. Scott, and later took Dr. Ellis (who was severely wounded) out of action. These same two men saved the life of the leader of the Sokoto troops, when he later made his unsuccessful attack upon the rebels. The Maxim, which had never arrived upon the scene, was lost. Sergeant Gosling was unhurt and Sergeant Slack, R.A., had been left in the fort with his gun. On the return of Dr. Ellis he found that the Sultan's and Waziri's own sons were assembling their following for the defence of the fort, and Sergeant Slack was already starting with his detachment for the scene of the disaster. It would seem from this account that the reverse was the result of a mere accident, due in the first place to Mr. Hillary's anxiety to avoid bloodshed, and in the second place to Lieutenant Blackwood's gallant disregard of military precautions in his desire to save the lives of his comrades.

27. It is permissible to call these people "rebels," for they were fighting not merely against the British suzerainty, but against the native Administration, and the Sultan of Sokoto was at one time in great fear lest his own city might be carried away by the infection. In examining the causes which led to this outbreak, two significant facts emerge, first that the rebels fought with a bravery born only of religious fanaticism, and secondly that among the slain no Fulani were found, and all bore the tribal marks of the Hausas. Dan Makafo at his trial stated that he had come to preach a "Jihad" (religious war for the extermination of "infidels"), and this was borne out by evidence. Clearly the little village of Satiru was well-known as a hotbed of fanaticism, for it had thrown up a Mahdi



two years before and Dan Makafo was directed thither as being the best place for his purpose. It appears also to have had a feud—probably secular—with its neighbour Tsomo, and to have first of all utilised its opportunity of destroying this town. Mallam Isa ("Jesus") had inaugurated his campaign by calling upon the Sultan of Sokoto to join him against the nomination of the infidels, but his request had been received with scorn. Gando, on the other hand, appears to have agreed to join if Sokoto did, and later to have promised adherence if the rebels scored a further success. Isa was killed on the day of his success, but it was said that he had purposed proclaiming himself the Mahdi and hoisting the green flag on the following Salla (Friday). Dan Makafo, the original preacher, stirred up the fanaticism of Satiru by his boast that he had killed two Frenchmen, and the French report speaks of him as a "Marabout." The Sultan of Sokoto also insists that the rising was solely due to a wave of the unaccountable fanaticism which bursts into flame in so strange a way in the Sudan. The Resident admits that there was much unrest among the *telakawa* (free-born peasantry), of which he was wholly unaware, and he ascribes it to the loss of their slaves—for even the peasantry in this province own a slave or two apiece. The desertion of the slaves, he says, was not so much due to the actual policy of Government as to the preconceived ideas of the people regarding British action on this question. The slaves deserted because they had heard that domestic slavery would be abolished, nor can British officials restore them by force to their owners. Racial antagonism may also have been a contributing cause to the unrest among the peasantry, for the Hausas or Habes do not love the Fulani, and may have felt that the British administration in Sokoto was too much identified with the ruling caste, to the disregard of their interests, but the fact that the neighbouring towns held aloof and were raided and their people killed by the rebels goes to show that it was not a people's rising against their rulers. The policy of Government has been most emphatically to dissociate itself from race feeling, and, while ruling through the existing Fulani chiefs—who alone are capable of administration—to spare no effort to hear the grievances and redress the wrongs of the Hausa, Nupe, Yoruba, or other subject tribes. This can only be done by constant touring among them, and the Resident accounts for his ignorance of the unrest, and of the rising which had been projected for some weeks or months, by his inability to tour his province owing to the amount of office work devolving upon him and the paucity of his staff. These issues are of such importance that I think it is worth while to place my views on record for those who may succeed me in Northern Nigeria, so that the lessons of this disaster may not pass unheeded. The Administration of so vast an area as this Protectorate can only become fully organised and effective by a process of decentralisation and devolution of responsibility. The officers who



after six years' training and experience have become First Class Residents of double provinces (Sokoto comprises 42,000 square miles, two-thirds the size of England) can no longer spend all their time on tour, hearing petty village cases. This task must now largely devolve upon their staff, the senior of whom have in turn acquired many years of experience. The increase of the political staff by a third (sanctioned during the current year by the Secretary of State), and the increased elasticity afforded by the double province system, should permit of a thoroughly efficient district supervision. Hitherto the junior staff has been insufficient for its duties, and the very heavy work of the initial assessment of the reformed taxation has been an additional strain. Upon the Resident-in-Chief devolves the duty of training this staff, and of using them as his eyes and ears so as to keep in close touch with every part of his province, just as the High Commissioner in turn uses his Residents. Upon them, as administrators, devolves also the headquarter work of the province, under the more effective system of accounting and audit; the supervision of the increasing revenue; of the provincial and native courts; and the rendering of the necessary returns to the High Commissioner.

28. To return to Satiru. It appears, then, clear that the outbreak was due primarily to religious fanaticism, which, however, was rendered abortive in its results, first by the loyalty of the chiefs and the majority of the population to the British rule, and secondly by the motives of private revenge and the looting propensities of the outlaws and scoundrels who had joined the movement and vitiated its religious character by the killing of Mussulmans, and that the outbreak gained adherents from the causes I have described, which are largely inseparable from a new Administration. That taxation had nothing to do with the matter both the Sultan and the Resident are agreed, and indeed this appears incontrovertible since Satiru had not been assessed in any tax at all.

29. The Lagos troops who had reached Zungeru on March 5th, and whose conduct had been exemplary during their stay in the Protectorate, returned to Lagos on receipt of the news of the victory at Satiru. The force from Munshiland arrived a day or two after them, having marched 312 miles in 12½ days at the hottest time of year over very difficult and rugged country. The garrisons of Kano, Zaria, and Katsena had been placed in a state of defence and readiness, and reinforced by outlying detachments. If, therefore, the rebels had adopted a more aggressive line of action than they did, every preparation had been made to meet whatever contingency might arise. I may note here that the Governor-General of the French Sudan offered such assistance as was possible without crossing our frontier, and the cordial relations thus inaugurated promise to result in a closer co-operation between the two nations on



our common frontiers. For his loyalty and active assistance in this crisis, His Majesty was graciously pleased to bestow the Companionship of the Order of St. Michael and St. George upon the Sultan of Sokoto.

30. It remained to deal with Gando. A strong force marched to his capital, and summoned him to surrender himself. Over-awed by the fate of Satiru and possibly re-assured by the way in which other deposed Emirs have been treated, he at once did so, and no shot was fired. He was sent to Lokoja, where he lived in comfort until his recent death, and the successor, who had already been chosen with the concurrence of the Serikin Muslimin, was installed in his place. All chiefs swore allegiance to him, and, after taking the oath of loyalty to Government, he described the policy he intended to follow, and called on the district headmen to support him. He is a strong character, with great influence, and has been consistently loyal and friendly to the Government. These events in the west compelled me to settle the difficulty with Hadeija without delay, for I could no longer with safety to the Protectorate allow this menace to remain on our flank. Moreover, if the reports of Mahdism from Bauchi should develop, I should thus have a strong force in the vicinity to deal with the matter. With this subject I shall deal later (paragraph 39 *et seq.*).

31. There is one aspect of these events upon which it is possible to look back with encouragement and satisfaction. For the first time the troops of Government, which had been considered invincible, had been defeated and three white men killed. How would the country at large, so recently brought under administrative control, take the news? The answer was spontaneous and immediate. From every Emirate it came in almost identical terms, from Yola to Illorin, from Kano to Nupe. The latter offered armed horsemen to assist if need be, and Illorin, the other quondam vassal of Gando, said his men would have fought on our side. Kano, Bauchi, and Zaria demonstrated their loyalty, and the latter publicly declared that he had sworn to me on the Koran, and he would in any event stand by the Government. Nothing could exceed the loyalty of Sokoto and his chiefs, who (with one exception only) rallied to our assistance from every side, and the final result has been to bind them in ties of closer confidence than ever. Even in Gando there seem to have been only a few insignificant sub-chiefs—with one exception—who followed the bad example of the conservative old Emir, and most of the principal men, including even one of the Emir's sons, came to Sokoto to offer their help. The Emir's son took charge of the Residency at Ambrusa, and the Chief of Jega guarded the Government buildings at his town in the absence of the British officers, while the Chief of Maradu, in Zamfara (east of Sokoto), threatened immediate execution to the next man who talked of rebellion, and so restored quiet.



32. The Resident of Sokoto feared that these events indicated a deep-seated hatred of the British on the part of the peasantry, but that view hardly seems to be borne out by the facts, nor is it shared by Mr. Cargill, who is in close touch (as Resident) with the most densely-populated of the Hausa States and has visited thousands of towns and villages in the Kano Emirate, nor is it, I think, the view of any other Resident in Nigeria. It was the villagers themselves who came forward after the reverse at Satiru to assist our people. They furnished guides and lent horses to Dr. Ellis and his companions, they conveyed his letters to Jega, nearly 100 miles distant, with extraordinary rapidity, covering the distance in about twelve hours, and they helped Major Burdon himself to return to Sokoto: while Captain Ruxton, in Gando, reports, as I have quoted, that "the great mass of the people are contented." Many people came from distant parts to ascertain if it were true that the Serikin Muslimin of Sokoto had joined the rebellion against us.

#### KANO.

33. The progress in the double province of Kano (including Katagum and Hadeija), under Mr. Cargill, C.M.G., First Class Resident, has been most satisfactory during the year. The first effect of the reform in the system of taxation is to impose upon the political staff of each province the duty of visiting every town and hamlet with a view to ascertaining (a) what its taxes consist of, and (b) to whom they are paid. Mr. Cargill has during the year visited every single town and village in the Kano Emirate numbering upwards of 1,100, while those of Katsena and Gummel have been visited by Assistant Residents. Katagum and Messau have not yet been done, owing to the lack of staff, which throughout the year averaged only three for a province 30,500 square miles in area, with a population estimated at 2,330,000. The result of this personal enquiry has (apart from the question of revenue) been most valuable. It has brought the staff into the closest touch with the people, not by mere haphazard touring, but with definite objects of enquiry, and has resulted in an admirable survey showing every village in four-fifths of the Kano Emirate and in most of Katsena and Gummel, and in the accumulation of a mass of information from which a fair approximation of the population of the country and a knowledge of its conditions have been derived.

34. In so densely-populated a country as Kano an attempt to begin at once a detailed assessment before general conditions were known would have resulted in loss of time and useless work. The Resident, therefore, wisely determined not to



interfere with native assessment, which, as I said in my last report, was singularly well-organised and apparently not unjust in its incidence in this Emirate. Mere enquiry from local chiefs as to taxation led, however, to no useful result, since they invariably understated the amounts they had been accustomed to pay. He turned his attention, therefore, to the preliminary task of forming his "districts," and of appointing the headmen under the scheme described in my report for 1904. In this he has been most successful. As in most other provinces, he found that the fief-holders owned towns vicariously scattered over the whole province, but, unlike most other provinces, he found no difficulty in re-distribution. Taking the principal town under each fief-holder, he grouped around it in one homologous district a sufficient number of towns to yield a revenue equivalent to the former revenue of the fief-holder, and appointed him "District Head" of this self-contained district. He even succeeded in giving to the most important chiefs the districts furthest from the capital, where their responsibility would be greater, retaining the villages close to Kano itself under the direct rule of the Emir. To avoid too drastic and hasty a reform, it was found necessary to allow the Emir to place some of these under his head slaves as a temporary concession. In the evolution of a more complete organization in the future it is possible that the mode of expenditure of the official revenue assigned to the Emir for public purposes may be accounted for as State funds, and that his private income may be derived from the rents of this group of estates attached to his position. The Katsena Emirate offered fewer difficulties, for there the influential chiefs largely reside on their fiefs, which are more homologous. Consequently there was but little reorganization required to give effect to the new scheme. In Katagum the principle of the fief-holders being district headmen, responsible for their districts and residing in them, was already in operation. When Hadeija, Messau, and a few small outlying districts have been similarly organised, the ground will be cleared for a revision of the actual taxes (and their incidence per head of the population will then be known). This task can be gradually taken in hand by the political staff, accompanied by the new district headmen, who will thus learn to know their districts simultaneously with the political officer. At present no attempt has been made to amalgamate the taxes into a single general tax.

35. The Emir of course did not like the introduction of a system which would weaken his autocratic power, but has nevertheless afforded all the assistance he could, in a loyal and enlightened spirit. In recognition of this I agreed to the concession I have described, by which for a time some of the villages near Kano should be placed under his head slaves, who formerly were all-powerful and usurped the functions of the legitimate chiefs. This system—corresponding to the



"Palace Clique" in Constantinople—has been the curse of Nigeria, as of most other Mohammedan countries. It divorces power from responsibility, and places communities under the heel of a gang of low-class and avaricious retainers. The new system of rule by selected and responsible chiefs deals a final blow to the system, and the temporary concession made in recognition of the loyalty and ability of the present Emir will in due course be swept away. From these groups of villages he receives the share of revenue as being himself (through a deputy) the "District Head," and their possession, therefore, adds to his personal income. It is, of course, inevitable that the supersession of the head slaves and favourites, who formerly exercised what oppression they liked in the name of the Emir, should leave this class of satellites discontented. There are not wanting indications to show how narrowly the Emirs have watched the dealings of Government in each case where forcible interference has become unavoidable, and it was probably due to the fact that the head slaves and satellites, who dominated Hadeiji and overruled its Emir, saw that their place and power would be gone under British rule, that the final catastrophe which compelled me to employ force against that city was brought on.

36. In Katsena, however, the change was most popular, for here the chiefs had always had more power, and the Emir was less of an autocrat. I regret to say that in this one comparatively small Emirate alone, the man selected as Emir has proved a hopeless failure. His predecessor, it will be remembered, was deposed for every kind of misrule and continued opposition to Government at the end of 1904. So unanimous was the choice of all the chiefs in favour of the present Emir, and so certain was the Resident that he was in every way desirable, that I appointed him without any period of probation. He has disappointed all expectations, and the chiefs who were most enthusiastic for his selection are now those who most regret it. The Resident describes him as "disloyal, dishonest, and incapable." There is, however, perhaps no Emirate in which both chiefs and people are more loyal and well-disposed, so that the obstruction of the Emir merely tends to reduce his own position. These chiefs have rendered very full and accurate returns of taxation, which form an excellent basis for the new assessment. "It is difficult," writes Mr. Cargill, "to exaggerate the loyalty and zeal with which the Katsena fief-holders have taken up their new duties, and the value of their services to Government." Politically it is a great misfortune that Maradi has been included in the area ceded to France. It was there that the old Habe chiefs of the Katsena dynasty settled, when driven out by the Fulani conquests, and to this day Katsena remains more Habe than Fulani. The Emirate is composed largely of Pagans—both Habe and nomad Fulani—while its Mohammedan section date their conversion to Islam



long before the Jihad of Dan Fodio. The Maradi ancestors of Katsena greatly dislike their inclusion in French territory, where they have no affinities, and they may not improbably migrate into Nigeria, as the Tessawa (north of Katsena) continue to do.

37. As the result of his constant travel in his province during the year, Mr. Cargill gives the following description of the western sub-province. Within a radius of 30 miles of Kano the population is very dense, and every square yard of cultivatable ground is occupied. It is fertile and well watered by the head springs of the Wobe. This area is administered direct from Kano. Outside this radius are walled towns, ruled by powerful chiefs, and their subordinate villages are all stockaded. In the east—north of the Hadeiji River—the people are wild and of a lower type; south of it are sandy, grassy ridges, where water is obtained from wells in the depressions. Further south there are many Fulani, and the country is densely wooded. In the north the population is sparse, and the country tends to arid, grassy plains. In the south-west is bush and a few towns. The south has not yet been fully surveyed. The population is Fulani and Hausa, partly Mohammedan and partly Pagan, and is so well disposed that Mr. Cargill found no escort necessary when traversing districts wholly unvisited by Europeans. His amended estimate of the population, as shown in paragraph 113 and appendix 2, is 2,330,000, which he divides equally as regards sex.

38. Throughout the year the Emir of Kano has maintained the character he had established for loyalty, integrity, and hard work. His returns show 332 cases tried in his own court, for which he accepts no fee of any kind, while the supervision of the taxation from each one of some thousands of towns and the accounting for it to the Resident is a task of great magnitude. There were only two instances in which an exhibition of force had to be made. One was in consequence of the murder of a police constable, who had attempted to arrest a man for personating a Government official and extorting from the people; the other was due to the killing of the servant of a collector, who had caught a man in the act of theft. In both instances the villagers, who in this Emirate are ever ready to take the law into their own hands and resort to blows on little provocation, were collectively guilty of the disturbance, and were punished by a fine. The small states on the Northern frontier have remained in a chaotic state, with consequential bloodshed due to mutual raids and quarrels, since until the boundary is settled no effective action can be taken by either the French or ourselves. Latterly, with the consent of the French, I have been compelled to take steps to put an end to this state of things. A chronic dispute between Kano and Gummel regarding their frontiers was settled during the year, and a similar



question regarding certain frontier towns of Sokoto and Katsena. New villages were formed in the east, as well as by immigrants from French territory in the north; and this continues, while no instance of migration to French territory has occurred. It is difficult to account for this, looking to the fact that slave-dealing is not allowed in British territory, and the taxes are fully enforced.

39. The attitude of Hadeiji has been consistently marked by chronic obstruction and hostility, culminating in the murder of a soldier, apparently with the sanction and in the presence of the Emir. Enquiry into this matter was impossible without recourse to force. Men had been overheard in the city discussing the chances of success if the garrison were attacked by night. Co-operation between Government and the native Administration was impossible in such circumstances, no progress could be made with the taxation reforms, nor was it safe to travel in the district without a strong escort. For three years I have endeavoured by conciliation and friendly efforts to gain the confidence of Hadeiji, and I had hoped that, after my personal interview with the Emir and chiefs in December, 1904, and the letter of advice which the Emir of Kano wrote later at my suggestion, better relations would supervene. The Emir indeed had since that time seemed friendly, but he is weak and was over-influenced by the hostile head slaves and satellites who surround him. When, therefore, early in 1906 the reverse took place at Sokoto, and rumours of a new Mahdist movement in Bauchi gained strength, I recognised that it was no longer possible with safety to the Protectorate to leave a powerful walled city like Hadeiji on the flank of the troops, and as a focus of hostility, monopolising a garrison of 250 troops who could not be withdrawn for an emergency elsewhere. The news of the Sokoto disaster was received with general rejoicings in Hadeiji. All work on Government buildings stopped, and the Emir's messenger no longer came to the Resident.

40. As soon, therefore, as the operations at Sokoto were concluded, I sent a powerful force under the Commandant to convey my ultimatum to the Emir. The troops left Kano on April 16th, and though it was obvious when traversing Hadeiji territory that many of the fighting men of the towns had already left for the capital, all supplies were paid for en route. I directed the Acting Resident, Captain Phillips, D.S.O., to inform the Emir that I could no longer tolerate the state of passive resistance which since the news from Sokoto had become almost open hostility. I demanded that the eight ring-leaders should be surrendered, that a small portion of the wall of the town (as at Kano) should be demolished, and that all arms should be given up. I instructed the Resident also to tell the Emir secretly that if he personally desired to maintain



friendly relations, but was unable to overrule his followers, he could find asylum at the fort or even at Katagum, and I would reinstate him later. He was to be given twenty-four hours for consideration of this ultimatum. The reply was, however, given at once. It was to the effect that if we wished to arrest these men we must come and do it ourselves, and the messenger was struck in the face—a supreme insult from a Fulani. On receipt of this reply the Commandant seized one of the gates, and marched his troops into the large open space which intervenes between the walls and the inhabited part of the City. He found the Emir and his chiefs prepared for fighting, but sent three messages to give them an opportunity of re-considering their decision. He also proclaimed that all non-combatants were free to pass round the flanks of the force and remain in safety outside the walls. Large numbers did so, and the loyal chiefs were protected at the fort. The Emir and his fighting men charged the troops on horseback and were repulsed, and after five hours' street fighting the Emir's walled citadel was captured. Here he and three of his sons, with their retainers, made a gallant stand and died fighting. Of the eight ringleaders whose surrender had been demanded, six were killed and one captured. All possible precautions were made to prevent looting and to save the city from damage, and these proved most effectual. The Resident reports that "the whole force was out of the town by 4.45 p.m. All women and children returned to their homes, and the few who ran away from the town either before or during the operations were quietly returning in the evening. The following morning the town resumed its usual aspect, and the markets were well attended."

41. The rightful heir was the Chiroma, and this man had always been friendly and opposed to the policy of the war party. After careful enquiry the Resident found that it was the universal wish of the people that he should succeed his father, and he was consequently installed on probation. Both he and the Galadima are very intelligent men, who had done their utmost to persuade the Emir, but they stated that he was entirely dominated by the head slaves (who had summoned their towns to fight, though but few obeyed the call), and that no peaceful solution of the difficulty had been possible in these circumstances. The offices of the war chiefs were abolished, and 150 yards of the wall were levelled. Hadeija had exerted a bad influence in the north-east of the Protectorate, where, as is natural with these people, leniency and patience had been mistaken for fear, and it was supposed that we dare not fight. The signal and complete victory not only put an end to this, but its effect will be far-reaching, and will tend to check Mahdist propaganda in the East, as the affair at Satiru will in the west.



42. Following the fall of Hadeija, a detachment of troops was sent to the northern frontier, where the French had asked me to take whatever action I considered necessary to put an end to the chaos and inter-tribal war which continued in the debatable area between British and French territory. Bauri was reported to have attacked the native agent in charge of the district, and to have killed 25 of his followers. Dingaas attacked Malwa and killed its chief and 12 people, while Bilmari had been at chronic war with Machena. The chiefs who had caused these disturbances were arrested, and 105 illegal arms of precision were destroyed. The chief of Bauri fled to the north.

43. The native courts at Kano and Katsena have done extremely good work, but the Resident reports that elsewhere with the existing staff it is impossible to supervise them adequately and to obtain any returns. He has, therefore, so far deferred establishing them. In the Provincial court 196 cases were tried, as against 192 the previous year. The average number of prisoners in the gaol at Kano was 40 and at Hadeija 15, the value of the prison work being respectively about £120 and £50. At Katsena the average is about three. The police of Kano were exceptionally efficient, but as there was no District Superintendent for seven months much of the progress made has been lost.

44. Slave-dealing in any public form is wholly dead, but kidnapping of women and children on the frontiers—and probably the purchase of a few of the latter by traders, who declare them to be their own—still continues, and will do so for many years. The peasantry are great offenders in this matter, and it is not yet quite safe for women to travel alone. Fifteen slaves were set free by order of the Provincial Court, and many more by self-redemption or manumission through the Native Courts.

45. The health of Europeans at Kano has been bad. Four cases of blackwater and one death from cerebro-spinal meningitis have occurred during the year. Of the latter disease there was a terrible epidemic in February and March, and hundreds of natives died in the city. The ill-health of the Europeans is attributable to the lack of any proper housing. The improvement in the road and the organization of cart transport will enable me to make an improvement next year, and to bring up some of the necessary material. The water supply at the site at Gezi (which I determined to occupy and test for a year) has proved fully adequate, and I hope soon to erect permanent houses there, and to constitute it a cantonment. Hadeija and Katagum, though the climate is good, have for the same reason proved unhealthy. Native dispensaries have been opened at both, but so far with very meagre results. The harvest this year was exceptionally good, and the famine is now, I hope, over. Over 500 miles of roads were cleared.

46. During 1905 the Government only took one-quarter share of the revenue instead of one-half, leaving three-quarters to the Emir, because it was found impossible without a cheap means of transport to realise even what was received, and upwards of £5,000 worth of cowries were carried forward unrealised at the close of the financial year. It is, however, a good sign that the Resident reports an increasing demand for silver. The total revenue of the province paid into the Treasury for the year 1904-5 was £14,491, as against £5,413 in the previous year.

Notes by Mr. Cargill regarding trade will be found under the section "Trade."

### BORNU.

47. Bornu (like Sokoto and Kano) is a "double province," under a Resident of the First Class, Mr. Hewby. The annual report is submitted by Major McClintock, D.S.O. (Second Class), who has acted in charge of the province for the latter half of the year. The preliminary assessment was fixed by Mr. Hewby in the early part of the year. In this first year Government only took a quarter of the proceeds, but next year the revenue will receive the usual moiety. The assessment, says Major McClintock, "seems very fair and accurate, and affords a good basis to work on." The districts of Marghi and Nguru have not been assessed, as yet. The total tax amounts to £18,040, of which Government receives £10,000 (including the Pagan tribute). Every Ajia (district headman) is resident in his own district, and these men have proved most useful in dealing with cases and preventing crime. They will be even more so when the system has been longer in operation, and each Ajia can be trusted with a native court. Their fault is that they love to make a show beyond their means, and keep too many followers and horses, and this leads to extortion from the peasantry. To check this the legal assessment is being proclaimed in every village by a native Mallam, accompanied by a Government courier, and the people are notified that no further sum may be demanded. Correct corn measures have also been issued to prevent false ones being used for extortion.

48. The Beddi tribe in West Bornu refused to obey their chief at Gorgoram, an exceptionally intelligent and well-disposed man, or to pay the small taxes imposed upon them. The consequent expedition through their country has had an excellent effect. It is in my opinion of great importance to compel an uncivilised tribe to obey the orders of its paramount chief when that chief is a man of intelligence and character who is worthy of support. This is the first step in transition from the



irresponsible lawlessness of the individual savage to the formation of an organised community, ruled by law and responsible for the conduct of its members through its chief to the Administration. Other small coercive patrols entered the Fika and the Marghi districts to put a stop to highway robbery, murder, and violence, and compel compliance with orders. The Marghis, I regret to say, though quiescent for a time, appear to be again resuming their old habits. The Chibbuk section sent a deputation to the Resident at Kuka in February—a hitherto unprecedented act—but I fear that their plundering propensities will have to be checked by force. With this exception there appears to be no cause to anticipate any further need for coercion in Bornu. The mounted infantry company which has been stationed at the headquarters of West Bornu (Dumjeri) has effectively dealt with several raiding parties of Tubus from French territory, and the French themselves have of late also taken some action, but the raids have not yet ceased. These murderous bandits, whose raids I have described in former reports, are all mounted, and suddenly appear in a peaceful village in British territory, killing men, capturing cattle, and carrying off women. A party of six soldiers were in the important town of Yo, when it was raided by a band of 200 or 300 Tubus during the absence of the Kachella at Kuka at the Ramadan festival. The soldiers fought for two hours, killing many of the Tubus and losing one of their number. They eventually drove off the enemy, and saved the town from destruction. These various operations are described in paragraph 221.

49. There appears to be a recrudescence of Senussism in the French territory east and north-east of Chad, and much unrest has been caused by the French operations towards Wadai, but the scene of these events is too distant from Nigeria to have any appreciable effect in Bornu.

50. There is a very active slave trade through Bornu, hundreds of slaves being bought in the markets of Dikwa and Mandara and conveyed across British Bornu for sale at Kabi. Increasingly heavy sentences have been passed upon the slave traders who have been captured, and every possible effort has been made (in which the Ajias of the districts are assisting) to put a stop to this traffic, and as many as 174 slaves were freed in the first quarter of 1906. The Freed Slaves Home in Bornu is overcrowded with liberated children and has been enlarged, and it has now been found necessary to start a freed slaves' village for adults as well (paragraph 109). The profits on the trade are so large that I fear it will continue, in spite of our efforts and the risks now incurred, unless the Germans and French will co-operate by closing the slave markets. The caravans travel (through Bornu) only by night and along bush paths. They are chiefly composed of Mangas. On one



occasion the traders killed a police constable and three Shuwas who were assisting him. The slaves freed are chiefly of the very lowest type of cannibals.

51. Seven cases of murder, 34 of robbery and theft, 10 of extortion, 32 of slave-trading, and 99 others have been dealt with in the courts. Great confidence is shown in the Resident's decisions. It has been found difficult to deal with the smuggling of Manga salt, but £1,000 has been realised in Customs on the frontiers of Bornu. The native courts deal with a very large number of cases, and are useful, but are still unreliable and prone to venality. The roads in the province are excellent for pack animals, but much loss has been sustained from lung-sickness among the Government oxen. Carts have now been sent to Bornu, and will be brought into use in the coming year for the transport of telegraph material from the Gongola River. The heavy sand in some districts will, however, militate against draught transport. Wells have been dug on waterless stretches with excellent results.

52. The rainfall this year was exceptionally good, 25 inches being registered at Maifoni. The Harmattan wind was less severe than usual in the north. The temporary mud houses erected for the staff have been a failure, but I trust that the careful organisation of the canoe transport by the Benue and Gongola rivers, supplemented by carts in Bornu, will enable me to send building material for permanent houses as soon as the telegraph is completed. This will improve the health and comfort of the staff. There was an epidemic of small-pox early in 1906, 260 deaths occurring in one village near Maifoni. The native dispensary, which was stocked with drugs at the Shehu's own expense, is regarded as a great boon by the people.

53. The general increase in prosperity seems to be maintained, and the Sala Leya (ram sacrifice) in February, 1905, is reported to have been the greatest gathering since 1893, spies being present, according to the Shehu, from Zinder, Baghermi and other countries to witness and report on his prosperity. Mr. Vischer also reports from Tripoli, that the statements of persons arriving from Bornu of the "quiet and prosperous state of the country have had a great effect on the Sudanese community," and many propose to accompany him across the desert back to Bornu. The western half of Kuka City is being slowly rebuilt. Relations with the Germans have, I am glad to say, become more cordial since a temporary agreement regarding the frontier was made on May 22nd, and as soon as a final decision on this question shall have been reached in Europe from the information and surveys of the Joint Commission, I hope that this chronic cause of friction will be removed. The headquarters of the whole of Adamawa and Chad Administration has now been fixed at Garua, near Yola, under the name of "Kaiserliche Residentur Adam-



awa Bornu," to which the officials at Dikwa and Kusuri are subordinate.

54. In spite of the severity of our law against slave-dealing, and in spite of the taxation, there has been a "continual stream" of immigration from German Bornu to British territory, culminating in the arrival of the widow and family of Fad-el-Allah (Rabeh's son) and of Shehu Sanda, the Chief of Dikwa and of German Bornu, who has given so much trouble on the frontier. It appears that he had "been in the habit of having anyone killed whom he did not care for, and of giving out that it was done by the German Resident's orders." When eventually this was discovered, he fled to escape arrest. I do not propose to offer asylum to this scoundrel. Many Shuwa nomads from German, and pastoral Fulani from French territory have migrated into British Bornu.

#### ZARIA.

55. Captain Orr, Resident of the Zaria Province, reports that the Emir and people begin to grasp the principles of the policy of the Administration, and to gain confidence in it. It is customary for the different Emirs to address their people at the great meeting of the Salla festival, and the Emir then took occasion to impress upon them "the necessity of obeying the Government with loyalty, and that the headmen should refrain from acts of oppression . . . . I am glad to say (adds the Resident), that the past year has increased my confidence in the Emir, and I have been able to leave many things to him which I should certainly have hesitated to do two years ago." In March, 1906, the Junior Resident reports on the very marked advance he had observed in the course of an extended tour in the cordiality and co-operation shown by the district headmen, which he attributes to the influence of the Emir. One remarked that the Emir had told him to listen to the Resident "because his words are my words," and all are beginning to realise that the British and Native Administrations are not antagonistic, but are, in fact, parts of one whole. To bring about the recognition of this principle has been the aim of the Government since its inauguration. The loyalty of the Emir found significant expression at the time of the Sokoto reverse, when it was uncertain whether the wave of fanaticism might not sweep over the province. He showed himself thoroughly loyal, and more cordial than ever before, and took occasion publicly to declare that he meant in all events to stand by his oath of loyalty. This is the more striking because of the exceptional demands made upon this province (through which the main road passes, and in which the head-quarters of the Administration is situated) at a time of famine and difficulty (*vide* paragraph 59).



56. The main work of the year has, of course, been the new assessment, and Captain Orr is able to report that this great task has been completed in the Mohammedan part of the province, and will, in future, only need correcting as new circumstances come to light. The farming of innumerable petty taxes has been abolished, and in accordance with the system sketched in my last report, they have been consolidated in the General Tax collected by the village headmen. The pre-existing assessment, which Captain Orr describes as "extraordinarily fair," has practically been accepted for the Hausa towns after ascertaining that it was just, and acceptable to the community. It has not yet been found possible to entirely abolish the Jakadas (collectors), nor has any attempt yet been made to divide the Zaria Emirate into districts for taxation purposes, but the way is prepared, and the Emir and chiefs have begun to grasp the object in view, so that the Resident apprehends no difficulty in carrying out this measure of decentralization and reform. In the Pagan areas which form so large a part of this province, districts have been created, and the great increase in prosperity will admit of a new assessment on a slightly higher scale. This has had to be deferred owing to the paucity of the staff. The Emir has proved invaluable as an intermediary, and he converts the Government share of the taxes paid to him into cash, keeping a current account of all receipts and payments. The realization of the balance paid in kind—especially the Jangali or cattle tax—has as elsewhere been a source of great difficulty, involving extra work for the staff. The making of roads for cart transport, and above all, of a tramway, will do away with this difficulty.

57. There are only two caravan toll stations in the province, and in spite of increased evasion, due to the security of by-roads, and the diffusion of trade resulting from increased prosperity, the volume of trade which has paid tolls shows a steady increase. In 1903-04 £3,419 was received; in 1904-05 £5,486, and in 1905-06 £5,891. The Pagan tribes have been encouraged to sell their supplies and produce to traders, and so to obtain cowries and cash for the payment of their taxes. Hitherto they have been shy of doing so, owing to centuries of slave raiding and warfare. The system of tolls, and the desire of caravans to evade them by using by-paths has thus had an indirect advantage in opening up Pagan areas to trade, and spreading a knowledge of Government methods. The village markets are reported to be "far more busy and crowded than they had ever been known before." The total revenue for 1903-1904 was £4,151, and for 1904-1905 £6,675, an increase of £2,524. In the current year £7,682 has been realised, a further increase of £1,007. The staff of the province became greatly reduced towards the close of the year, consisting at one time of the Resident himself only. I trust that this may never recur.

58. Although the province contains some turbulent tribes, no disturbance necessitating the use of force occurred during



the year. At Kuta only was it necessary forcibly to arrest the Yerima, who, on the death of the old chief, had seized his place and defied the Government. This is the largest town of the great Gwari tribe, but the arrest was effected without disturbance. Katchia, which for so many years has been notorious for the plundering of caravans, remained well behaved, owing to the presence of a small detachment under an officer. Troops were also for a short time quartered at Paiko, not on account of any crime or trouble, but in order to bring the people into touch, to popularise the use of coin, and to encourage the Gwaris to bring their produce to the Zungeru market, and extend their area of cultivation. The experiment has proved successful.

59. In the early part of the year the effects of the famine were severely felt, and it was found very difficult to subsist the troops and the mounted infantry horses. There was, at one time, considerable hunger, and the Government demand for absolutely necessary supplies, and for labour for the road and transport, even though fairly paid for, inevitably increased this, and led to some sullen discontent which was augmented by the desertion of slaves, and the inadequate amount of land under food crops. The entire failure of supplies on the Zungeru-Zaria main road caused especial difficulty, but the excellent harvest of 1905 has compensated for the scarcity of the two previous years. Since Zaria is not a grain-producing province (its main crop is cotton), and owing to the presence of tsetse fly, which the researches of Captain Carr, A.V.D., proved to have caused the death of many of the horses, I moved the headquarters of the mounted infantry in May to Kano. This greatly relieved the pressure at Zaria, and brought the mounted infantry into closer touch with their detachments on the north frontier. At the same time the site of the civil station was abandoned, and Dandua, which had been occupied by the mounted infantry to test its salubrity, and which had proved much more healthy, was finally selected in accordance with my decision after my personal visit in January (*see Report 1904*) as the civil and military station. Until it is possible to build proper houses those evacuated by the mounted infantry will suffice for immediate needs. There is abundant and good water.

60. The duties of the police in supplying escorts for specie and prisoners in transit through so central a province, in which moreover road making and telegraph construction have been energetically pushed forward during the year, have been very onerous, and the detachment has now been increased. There is as yet no proper gaol, though the number of prisoners in transit to the convict prison at Zungeru has raised the average number to 15·3. I hope it may be possible to construct this most necessary accommodation at an early date. The Resident reports that crimes of violence, especially highway robbery,



are becoming less and less frequent, with a consequent access of confidence to traders. The native courts have proved efficient in dealing with civil actions between natives and with the lesser forms of crime. Four new courts have been established. That at Zaria is especially reliable, and renders careful returns. Arrests are easily effected through the agency of the native Administration. The provincial court tried 100 cases (84 convictions) during the year, and 267 were tried by the native courts (Zaria, 153).

61. The health of the British staff has been very indifferent during the year, and two political officers were invalided. The ill-health is ascribed to "over-work, insanitary dwellings, and absence of proper food, due to difficulties of transport." The sanctioned increase in the staff will, I hope, remedy the first of these causes, and the greatly improved communications due to the concentration of effort on the Zungeru-Zaria Road, and the organization of the transport department, which I have described elsewhere (Section VI. and paragraph 183) will, I trust, admit of the conveyance of the necessary building material next year for the erecting of proper houses, and the despatch of necessary stores. Until the transport department was organised on an effective basis towards the close of the year, the difficulties of supplying food along this main artery of the Protectorate were enormous, and the demands upon the villagers, even though fully paid for, together with the looting and theft by carriers, led to the desertion of their villages by the natives. Zaria suffered during the dry season from an outbreak of cerebro-spinal meningitis (*vide* paragraph 197) which ceased when the rains broke.

62. In spite of the fact that the policy of Government with regard to the emancipation of domestic slaves has been to make the transition as gradual as possible, there is naturally still some bitterness felt by owners regarding the desertion of their slaves, and the refusal of the Government to compel their return or to compensate the owners. The Resident has encouraged redemption in the native courts, the majority availing themselves of this facility being women whose freedom was purchased by intending husbands. One hundred and six were freed during the year, of which 57 were before the native court, and 10 only by order of the provincial court, 19 by self redemption, and 13 by voluntary manumission; in some cases slaves have simply asserted their freedom without running away.

63. The Resident reports that silver coinage has much increased in popularity, especially since the institution of toll dues, and a portion of the tribute must be paid in coin. Copper has also been in demand, but will be superseded by the new white metal currency. Cowries exchange at double the rate (1s. = 2,500) in the north of the province to what they fetch in the south (1,200 = 1s.). It will be an enormous boon



when the cowrie is ousted by the new subsidiary coinage, which it is proposed shortly to introduce.

64. The province has now been divided into three administrative divisions, viz., the Hausa or Mohammedan part of the Zaria Emirate, Katchia, and Wushishi. The country between the Kaduna and Gurara will later form a fourth. Each will be under an Assistant Resident, and comprise a varying number of "districts" under headmen.

#### BAUCHI.

65. The Resident, Mr. Temple, reports that the effects of the famine continued till June, 1905, but the crops this year have been extremely good. In consequence the unrest which threatened in the Ningi, Duguri, Kanam and Kantana districts has given place to general quiet. The Emir of Bauchi and his chiefs have given "the most loyal co-operation in every way," but the Emir of Gombe has been somewhat remiss. The province outside the sphere of these two Emirates is peopled by a great diversity of Pagan tribes, some of whom are still in the cannibal stage, and occupy inaccessible fastnesses in the hills. Great progress has, however, been made by Mr. Temple in the organization. The province is divided into 13 districts each under a headman—formerly one of the large fief-holders—who now resides in his district. The general tax is shared equally between the Government and the Native Administration, the latter share being divided between the Emir, the district and the village heads in accordance with the scheme I described in my last report. The district heads visit the capital twice a year at festival times, and the Emir thus maintains his touch with them. The policy of creating homologous or entirely self-contained districts in which all the people acknowledge the headman as their chief (which for brevity I have called "re-distribution" in this report) has been particularly difficult to effect in this province, and for the present at any rate has not been attempted. The reason is that throughout Bauchi there are a very large number of Fulani who are constituted in clans, and own allegiance only to the head of their clan, and not to the territorial chief. The heads of these clans are permitted for the present to reside at the capital, and are held responsible for the taxes of their people.

66. An immense amount of work has been done in respect of the Jangali tax, and with the co-operation of the Emir and chiefs 27,308 cattle have been registered with their *rugas* and collectors. The tax is 1s. per head, and all cattle are included which belong to the semi-nomadic Fulani (as well as those exclusively nomad). The semi-nomads, who own land and cultivate also, pay the general tax to their district headman. The total (Jangali) tax amounts to £1,848, of which Government takes £942. The old taxes on smiths, weavers, cloth-



beaters, and dyers amount respectively to £115 10s., £55 9s., £18 and £255. (Total, £444, Government share, £222.) They have been separately collected, but it is intended that next year they shall be merged in the general tax. The land tax comprises the following old taxes, Baban Salla, Karami Salla, Zakka, and Kurdin Kasa or Baban Gandu. It is assessed partly in grain and partly in cowries or cash with the option of paying altogether in either. Each village is assessed according to its wealth, and after the most careful enquiries from the headman, fief-holder, jakada and Emir. Each district headman has been given a list of his towns with their authorised assessment, which in most cases has been read out to the village heads. Its existence is well known to all, and any village can at any time ask to see it, and if refused can appeal to the Resident. The incidence of this tax is very moderate. Jakadas (tax collectors) have not as yet been entirely abolished, but this I hope may soon be effected. The assessment of the Gombe Emirate is not quite complete. The total will be about £850 (of which Government takes £400) in addition to £195 (£97 to Government) for the jangali on herds which have so far been registered. Ningi is divided into four sub-districts, and Kanam-Duguri into two. Dass pays direct to Government, as it has been found impossible to unite it under one head. Much progress is visible, and the people now bring their disputes to the Bauchi Native Court.

Kibyen, Jengre-Jos, and Sura are wild tribes, which have only lately been brought under any kind of control by the patrols which opened up the direct route from Keffi to the tin mines. They have been in part assessed. The village headmen retain 10 per cent. as usual in the Pagan districts, and the remainder is paid to Government. The Hill Jarawa, Tangale, Hill Angass, Rukaba and Kwoil natives are as yet practically untouched.

67. These results are, I think, highly satisfactory in the first year, in so difficult a province, and it is due to the extreme patience and tact of the Resident and his staff that the general principles of the new system have been thus introduced into a large portion of the uncivilised and savage tribes without recourse to force. Much of the tribute this year (1905) was remitted on account of the famine.

68. A new station was opened in June at Bukuru, on the road between Keffi and the tin mines, in order to get into peaceful touch with the Pagans, and avoid further disturbances on this route. There was some recrudescence of the slave trade in Bauchi in 1905, which was directly due to the famine in the eastern districts. In many cases all the seed corn had been eaten, and the people preferred to sell themselves as slaves rather than starve as freemen. The majority belonged to the fierce cannibal tribe of the Tangale, to whom slave traders have no access. A number of the traders were convicted in the courts, and the slaves freed and subsisted.



It is probable that those who escaped the vigilance of the Administration will desert their masters when the famine is over. A similar occurrence is said to have taken place 10 years ago, when the entire Angass tribe sold themselves into slavery, but with the advent of British rule they deserted their masters and returned, and the Angass Hills are now thickly populated. I hope that as these tribes are gradually brought under administrative control—even though in some cases the use of force may be involved—these recurrent famines and consequent depopulation by starvation and slavery may wholly cease. The introduction of new food plants, and of better modes of cultivation, the access to markets at present closed to them, where food may be bought in exchange for silvan products of commercial value, the inauguration of industrial missions, and finally, in extreme cases, the direct assistance of Government, are benefits which it is worth while to acquire at the cost of a light taxation, and the obligation to cease from outrages and war. So-called “punitive” expeditions, which leave behind them only the memories of a raid and bloodshed, are detestable from the point of view of the Administrator, but the protection of peaceful tribes from wanton aggression, and the introduction of the benefits of civilization by permanent occupation are objects which justify recourse to force when other methods have failed, and in these conditions only can the Government of Northern Nigeria be accused of taking the initiative in coercing Pagan tribes.

69. The question of domestic slavery was one which gave rise to some difficulty in past years in this province. On this subject the Resident furnishes a most satisfactory report. There are now no complaints of ill-treatment on the part of slaves, while the masters no longer complain of desertion, and a satisfactory *modus vivendi* appears to have been reached which will, I hope, continue during the transition period till free labour replaces slave labour. The statistics which, however, are not very reliable for past years, show a total of 113 slaves freed prior to 1905, and of 191 during 1905—of which 61 were voluntary acts by owners or native courts. Much progress has been made in the compilation of the record books of the province, and these contain not only the assessment and detailed information regarding each village entered up, but also a mass of historical, geographical and ethnological data.

70. One hundred and fifty-four cases (175 persons) were tried in the provincial court during the year as against 59 cases (78 persons) the year before. This does not denote an increase of crime, but merely a more effective administration. The average number of prisoners at headquarters was 50 to 60. Personation and extortion—the worst of all crimes—is reported to be decreasing, arrests were generally effected through the Native Administration in the Bauchi Emirate, and force has never been necessary. Three new native courts, in addition to the three existing, have been opened. The number of cases in



which slaves purchased their freedom and were formally liberated by the Alkali is a noticeable feature. The Bauchi Court heard 387 cases as against 92 only in 1904.

71. The staff has varied between three and four during the year, and the general health has been good. An epidemic of cerebro-spinal meningitis carried off large numbers of natives in Bauchi City at the beginning of the year. Many cases were treated, but the native dispensary is only a moderate success. The garrison from Gujba in Bornu was moved to Nafada on the Gongola in the beginning of the year, in order to control the fanatical Burmi district. The work of assessment has to some extent interfered with road making. The people are beginning to show an appreciation of coin currency.

72. I have elsewhere described the various occasions upon which it became necessary during the year to employ coercive measures in this province in which there is so large a population of purely savage, and in most instances, cannibal, tribes. By the Sura and Kibyen opposition was offered to the parties proceeding from Keffi to the tin mines. At Ziggam a band of robbers who had made many raids had to be coerced. Mia was fined for similar raids, and the two ringleaders arrested without opposition. Forum murdered two friendly natives, and sent an insulting message, and was attacked. Very friendly relations have since been established. Kwoil attacked the Ngell tribe, which since their fight in November, 1904, have been very friendly. The Ngell people were rescued, and Kwoil paid a fine and submitted. Finally, an unfortunate occurrence precipitated war with the Rukaba tribe, the fiercest and most powerful cannibal tribe in the western district. The Resident had been at great pains to get into friendly relations with these people, and had succeeded beyond his expectations, when a convoy carrying stores to the mining camp, which had lost its way, arrived in the Rukaba country. It was under the charge of a native clerk, who, disregarding the Resident's orders, camped in a village. A quarrel arose, and eight of the carriers and two women were killed, and the whole tribe "went on the war path," compelling the Resident, who was close by, to take reprisals, and nullifying the friendly relations he had already achieved. This tribe are difficult to get in touch with since they kill messengers at sight, and are head hunters and cannibals. In April of the present year the Hon. O. Howard, Acting Resident, was compelled to take action against the Angass tribe, who were warned 2½ years ago that they must desist from raiding and plundering their peaceful neighbours, the Jarawa and Seiswa. Subsequent warnings have also proved unavailing, and of late the Angass have extended the area of their lawless raids, and seized cattle and killed the owners. Trade routes were closed, and a neighbouring tribe seeing that the Angass could flout the Resident's injunctions with impunity, had begun to follow their example. A small expedition,



accompanied by the Resident and the district headman, therefore, proceeded to Angass, settling en route the assessment of the Jarawa, who, under their newly-appointed headman, are contented, and have nearly doubled their population by the advent of tribesmen from other districts. Wussele and Wokos, the two towns which had been chiefly guilty of the raiding, were punished; they are situated in inaccessible positions on a plateau over 5,000 feet high. Many other towns were visited and assessed, and a large extent of country brought under control with very little recourse to force, and the authority of the loyal and intelligent chief of Kanna, over-lord of the district, was established. The troops as usual are reported by the Resident as having behaved with "perfect discipline," and not a single case of looting occurred.

73. The general situation in this province is that since in every direction there are quarrels and ancient feuds and jealousies between different tribes, peace and good order are only maintained by the presence of our garrisons. Their withdrawal would be the signal for internecine warfare in every direction, in comparison to which the occasional coercive or police measures necessary to preserve order cannot rightly be regarded as oppressive or unnecessary. The Hon. O. Howard, acting Resident of the province, reports in March, 1906, that the city of Bauchi is increasing in population, and is very prosperous. This is particularly satisfactory, for this town was formerly a great slave mart, and its prosperity had declined with the abolition of slave trading. Legitimate trade is now increasing.

74. The new route to Western Bauchi and the tin mines (the development of which is described in paragraph 126) was opened up during the year. It starts from Loko, on the Benue, which is only 110 miles from Lokoja, and is, therefore, much more accessible than Ibi (300 miles) or Amar (390 miles), which were the former ports for the route *viâ* Wase, viz., 14 days instead of 27. It traverses the Nassarawa province, passing through the headquarters at Keffi and thence to Darroro, thence it ascends the Assab, Sura, or Kibyen plateau. This extensive plateau is well watered, with a "surprisingly fertile" soil, is peopled by agricultural Pagans, and has a general elevation of at least 3,800 feet. A sturdy class of hill pony is bred by these Pagans, who, though at present mostly cannibals, are manly, straight-forward and industrious. It is probable that this district may have a great future as a local sanatorium, not only for Northern Nigeria, but for the Coast Administrations, when the road which is now being begun to the tin mines is completed. If, indeed, the mines fulfil the expectations formed of them, it is probable that it may be worth while to supplement the road by a tramway for the export of minerals, and of the rubber of Nassarawa. Such a tramway would cross the plateau, and give rapid access to these healthy uplands.



75. The station of Bukuru was opened there in June, 1905. It is probable that a great part of this favoured district will be found to be rich in tin ore, which has already been discovered at Ngell and Kwooll. The whole country is densely populated and splendidly cultivated. The Kibyen tribe alone are estimated at 70,000 to 100,000. I am informed that there are no great difficulties in the making of this road, but the gradients have not as yet been accurately determined. The temperature in the dry season is stated to rarely exceed 85°, and in November and December it falls below freezing point. The Sura tribe, who inhabit a great part of this plateau, have apparently never been conquered, and, though cannibals, their model villages, roads, hedges, and wonderful cultivation are in advance of perhaps any other in the Protectorate. The Ngell and Kwooll are also fine tribes, but the Kibyen, who are not cannibals, are described as little better than apes.

76. In my report for 1904 I gave a brief resumé of the history and of some of the main geographical and ethnological characteristics of each province. In the case of Bauchi these were omitted, but Mr. Temple has since submitted an unusually full and interesting report on these matters, which I regret I can only find space to very briefly summarise. Prior to 1792 Moslem missionaries from Bornu had established themselves in the province. There were five centres of Government, and probably a very effective system of administration (which the Fulani later inherited) had been set up. The people lived in walled towns, and armies with mounted men clad in cotton armour were maintained. Yakubu, the "prophet, priest, and king" of this part of the Protectorate, was born in 1753, and for 21 years studied under Dan Fodio, who selected him as one of his 12 flag bearers (though he alone of the number was not a Fulani) when he began to preach his jihad in 1792. Yakubu, with some 200 followers on foot, armed with bows, challenged the more pretentious armies of the Pagans, and for eight years carried on a series of unbroken conquests with his 15 leaders,—the ancestors of the existing fief-holders. Bauchi city was founded in 1809, and he extended his conquests far south of the Benue to Wukari, and also to Lafia in the Nassarawa province. He drove back an army from Bornu, and defeated Baba Yero, who bore Dan Fodio's flag, in Gombe, and who had crossed the Gongola. He was checked only by the invincible Sura Pagans on their sturdy ponies. He died in 1832, and was succeeded by Ibrahim, during whose reign of 36 years the Ningi, Duguri, Kanam, and Jarawa revolted. Osuman, his successor, reigned only six years, during which a fierce civil war raged with his rival Hallilu, from the effects of which Bauchi city has never recovered. On his deposition by Sokoto, Umaru became king. His rule was troubled by the rise of the fanatical preacher Jibrella, whom a coalition of Bauchi, Gombe, Hadeija, and



Katagum failed to conquer. In 1900 the large town of Guaram protested against the enslaving of its people. Its chief was captured by the basest treachery, and Umaru's tyranny reached its climax in the sack of that town and the cold-blooded butchery of its inhabitants. In February, 1902, I sent an expedition to Bornu through Bauchi. Umaru, after 16 years of misrule, was deposed, and sent to live in Illorin, where he died last year, the Guaram captives were released, and Mahamadu, grandson of Yakubu, was installed as Emir. (*Vide* Report for 1902, paragraph 2, *et seq.*) He only lived for a year, and was succeeded by Hassan, the present Emir.

77. Meanwhile in Gombe Baba Yero, who also had studied under Dan Fodio, bore the flag of the Jihad, and extended his conquests as far as Adamawa and Muri. After a reign of 38 years he was succeeded by Koiranga, who ruled for 40 years, during which time many of the Pagans revolted. He was followed by Abdul Kaderi (seven years), Hassan (six years), Tukkur (three years), Umaru (16 years), who was deposed by Government and succeeded by Mahamadu, who died in 1903, and was followed by Hassan, the present Emir. The later Emirs were engrossed in defending their territories against the encroachments of Jibrella, who for 15 years carried on a career of conquest, and in 1902 threatened the capital of Gombe itself. He was defeated by Colonel Morland in March, 1902, after the fall of Bauchi, and both Emirates came under British rule. The Ningi tribe just north of Bauchi had for very many years asserted their independence, and raided even up to the walls of Kano. Their chief, Dan Yaya, appeared to have a homicidal mania, and was deposed by Government in July, 1902. The subsequent events in regard to this tribe are related in my previous reports. The history of this province subsequent to its annexation as told in those reports has been a somewhat chequered one. In December, 1902, the British garrison, civil and military, temporarily withdrew during the operations against Kano and Sokoto. From May to July, 1903, Burmi, in the east of the province, was the scene of heavy fighting against a local Mahdi. In March, 1904, a terrible famine broke out, which lasted through 1905. At the close of the former year the Gongola route in the east and the Bukuru-Keffi route in the west were opened up. In 1905 the telegraph reached Bauchi, the assessment and census were undertaken, the tin mines surveyed, most of the savage tribes brought under control, and internecine war put an end to.

78. Mr. Temple enumerates 64 separate tribes, each with a distinct language and with separate characteristics, in this province. They mix very little with each other, and were constantly at war, and lacked any cohesion whatever. He divides them into seven classes:—

1. The nomad Fulani, mostly Pagan, who also own some farms (Rugas).



2. Settled Fulani living in walled towns, and forming the ruling caste, but much mixed with Pagan tribes. They are chiefly agricultural.
3. Pagans of the plains and foot-hills conquered by the Fulani.
4. Pagans of the hills unconquered and living in inaccessible hamlets.
5. Mounted Pagans of the south-west.
6. Hausa,—chiefly traders and in communities in Fulani towns.
7. Kanuri,—in large walled towns in the east (from Bornu).

The crops are very various, iron and tin are smelted.

#### MURI.

79. The new provincial capital at Amar, which appears to be the most healthy and elevated site on the Benue, and occupied on January 1st, and bungalows of the same type as those at Lokoja were erected. The health of the staff has, nevertheless, continued to be very bad, but I hope for improvement as sanitation, drainage, and continued occupation, render the site more salubrious.

The Benue forms the main artery of the province, and it is, therefore, imperative that the Administrative posts should be on its banks, but each has a corresponding station in the healthier interior, where the officer in charge can spend part of his time, especially during the rains. Wase forms a hill station for Amar, Jalingu for Lau, and Wukari for Ibi. The province has, in consequence, suffered greatly from lack of continuity and continual change of officers. Much touring has, however, been done including the assessment of 400 towns with a population of 119,450, comprising 27 distinct independent units. This province is composed of heterogeneous tribes, and small communities owning no allegiance, in no less a degree than Bauchi, and in addition to the 27 units visited during the year, there are the large Munshi tribe estimated at fully a quarter of a million, who are not under Government control; the Wurkum, in the north-east, and the Dakka and Mumuye, in the south-east. The Resident believes the Munshi country to be the most densely populated in the Protectorate. The 27 districts assessed produce a revenue of £5,867, of which the Government share is £4,126. The settled districts pay about 2s. per adult (1s. 4d. per head), the unsettled 4½d. per adult (2d. per head). The Munshi, Wurkum, Dakka, and Mumuye do not as yet pay any tax. Under the exceptional conditions of the province it has not yet been feasible to appoint district heads, and the staff collect direct from village heads, but I hope that the grouping into larger units may soon be found possible. There are no purely pastoral tribes, and Jangali has



only been collected on a few large herds for convenience. The tax is graduated according to wealth, except among the wholly uncivilised Pagans, but there was no elaborate system of taxation in this province, such as existed in the Fulani States in the north. The Resident reports that he "has every confidence in the success of the scheme. Speaking generally, there is practically no friction and certainly no extortion. The chiefs approve of it, and he believes the people recognise it as moderate and fair." The population is unstable, and a certain number are said to have crossed into German Adamawa.

80. The provincial court tried 115 cases (147 persons), as against 115 (225 persons), in 1904. Fifty of these were slavery offences, most of the offenders being slave traders caught in the act of exporting slaves by canoes. The sentences have been increased with good effect. There were 300 informal cases. There are 14 native courts in operation, and 325 cases are reported by them, classified as follows:—Divorce 117, larceny 64, debt 50, assault 44, adultery 22, miscellaneous 28. Complaints are rare, and the courts seem to be discharging a useful function. A brick prison was built during the year; the average number of prisoners has been about 30.

During the year 158 slaves were liberated by the provincial court, bringing the total in this province to 866. The famine in the eastern districts gave a great impetus to the slave trade, children being sold for food. The canoes travel by night, and are concealed by day. One, which was discovered in a backwater with 22 children on board, was pushed out into midstream by the traders, and apparently purposely capsized. The slave traders swam for the bank, but one was held by the leg by a crocodile and captured; 12 children were drowned.

The total revenue collected during the year 1904-1905 was £4,285 as against £2,503 in 1903-'04. The Benue valley is so infested with tsetse that animals imported from other provinces die. The use of transport animals has not, therefore, made any progress, and success can only be attained by employing local animals, which have become immune, and only at such seasons and localities as experience may show to be feasible.

81. With the exception of the small patrol into the Lakai country (paragraph 221), no troops were employed in aid of the civil power in 1905. Early in 1906, however, a quarrel took place at Abinsi (where the Niger Company have a trading station under a native agent) between the Hausa traders and the Jukom natives. It arose from a petty market squabble, and developed into a sanguinary battle, for the traders were not on good terms with the natives. The Jukoms got the worst of it, and called in their allies, the Munshis, who came in very large numbers and annihilated the Hausas, of whom 76 were killed and 163 missing. Of the latter some were drowned and some carried into captivity as slaves. Two telegraph inspectors, who were proceeding up the Benue to lay a cable,



arrived during the fighting, and gave what assistance they could, but as they only had one shot gun between them, this was not of much value. The refugees crowded on to the lighter and sank her, so that much valuable Government property was lost. The Munshis then completely sacked and burned the company's store. They had also fired on the Assistant Resident's canoe in June last. I at once sent a small force to protect life and property, and safeguard the navigation of the Benue (which is used by the Germans as well as by ourselves). This was followed by a larger expedition to punish the tribes for their wanton outrage, and release the captives. (*Vide* paragraph 222.) The size of the force overawed the Munshis, who offered little resistance, and 118 captives were released. Much useful information was gained by the two political officers who accompanied the two columns into which the force was divided. They reported the country as healthy, and wonderfully cultivated. The Munshis are stated to be an extremely fine race, fearless and independent and every industrious. Our officers entered into very friendly relations with them. They are ignorant of the use and effect of firearms. The population is very dense. I had hoped that this powerful expedition might have been able to traverse the whole Munshi and Okpoto country, and put an end once for all to the outrages and lawlessness of these tribes, and open this country (which is said to be the richest in economic products in the Protectorate) to peaceful trade by establishing friendly relations. His Majesty's Government, however, considered that operations should be confined to the actual aggressors, and the recall of the expedition on account of the Sokoto disturbances led to a premature withdrawal of the troops. I regret to say that the delay after arrival on their frontiers, and the somewhat hasty recall of the troops has, as usual, been misinterpreted by these ignorant savages, and the Munshis have since fired on canoes proceeding up the Benue, while the Okpotos have adopted an aggressive and truculent attitude in Bassa. It will probably, therefore, be necessary next year to patrol their country with a military force.

#### NASSARAWA.

82. I visited the province in April, 1905, but my observations on this inspection have been already included in my report for 1904. The Acting Resident, Mr. Webster (Major Blakeney on leave), says that great progress has been made with the assessment, and all the portion of the province which is under administrative control has now been visited. "There has," says the Resident, "been no difficulty at all about the collection of the tribute. The assessment and the formation of homologous districts is being quickly accomplished with the loyal co-operation of the chiefs." There are four administrative divisions. The political staff has succeeded in getting



into peaceful touch with several of the hitherto lawless Pagan tribes, and in only one case was a resort to force necessary, viz., the Kagoro (paragraph 221 (2)) who refused to desist from their raids, and continually captured women close to the important and friendly town of Darroro, which appealed for protection. Their country consists of a high and healthy plateau, affording excellent grazing lands, and rich in rubber, and leading up to the Assab-Bukuru plateau, which I have described in paragraph 74. After the expedition, which met with little opposition, peaceful relations were established, and the people are settling down, and have expressed their readiness to pay their tribute. The most pleasing fact, however, is that they are selecting a single head chief—the first step in civilization,—but they are of a low type, and addicted to drink and head hunting. A portion of the formerly hostile Mada tribe, who persisted in raiding their neighbours, have sent in deputations, and are now visited by the staff, and the Arfus have agreed to their assessment. Abuja, which I have described in former reports as a nest of freebooters and bandits, to suppress whose depredations more than one expedition has been necessary in past years, is making steady progress now that an Assistant Resident with a small detachment has his station there. The chief is most anxious for reform, but the villagers have lived for years on the proceeds of plunder, and are only slowly acquiring more peaceful habits. At the headquarters (Keffi) all has gone well, and progress is being made with the buildings on the new and healthy site I selected, where an excellent spring exists (which has been covered in), and a condenser erected. The chiefs showed great loyalty at the time of the Sokoto reverse. The Lafia and Doma district has long been settled, and steady progress is reported, with a great increase of agriculture and prosperity. The chiefs, however, are constantly appealing for help against the Munshis who terrorise the country. They began to desert their towns till confidence was restored by a visit of the Assistant Resident. The boundary towards Zaria was revised with a view to avoiding the division of tribes, and much useful survey work was done.

83. There were 52 cases tried in the provincial court as against 92 in 1904, and the infliction of severe sentences shows a marked decrease. Personation and extortion still continues to be the commonest crime, but the cases showed a decrease from 24 in 1904 to 14. The five native courts are satisfactory, and 295 cases are reported by them, though doubtless many more than this number have been dealt with. Of these 113 were divorce, 106 debt, 21 probate, 20 theft, and 12 assault. Eighteen slaves were freed, and the Resident reports very little traffic in "raw" slaves, except on the Benue. The police are reported as "well disciplined and well behaved." The prisoners average 18·5, and were employed in sanitation and road making at a value of £70 approximate. The European staff



averaged 3·3. The health has been good. The native dispensary is, as usual, not very popular. I hope this year to take in hand the road from Loko viâ Keffi to the foot of the Assab plateau, and institute a service of carts upon it. Native industries and agriculture are prosperous, and the Resident says that "new villages are springing up in all directions. The circulation of silver is increasing, and there has been no difficulty in collecting all taxes in silver." (1s.=2,800 cowries.) The peaceable and friendly section of the Munshis, however, like the people of Lafia, complain of the depredations of the lawless section of this tribe on the north of the Benue.

#### NUPE.

84. An account of my visit to Nupe and of the formal installation of the Emir was given in my last report. Steady progress has been made in the administration during the year under review. The first rough and ready assessment of the province has been carefully revised for a considerable portion of it, and this revision will be continued during the present year. It was found that the number of hamlets were greatly in excess of that shown on the records, which resulted in an increase in the estimate of the population of this district of the province by 100 per cent. and a like increase in the tax, which is about 2s. per adult. All taxes, except the Jangali, have been merged into one, but district headmen have not yet been appointed, and each farmer brings his tax direct to the Emir and obtains a receipt. The general tax was paid entirely in cash, and this distinctly stimulated the export of produce. The feeling of the Emir is reported to be "very favourable" towards the new system of taxation. The chiefs who hold high office are reconciled to their losses, and have taken to farming and trading, though there still remains some prejudice against the latter as involving a loss of dignity. The peasantry are one and all very appreciative of the change. The revenue collected in 1904-5 was £9,252. In the current year 1905-6 £8,987 is anticipated, the small decrease being due to arrears credited in the former year. The canoe tax has been reduced by lower ratings.

85. Administrative divisions have now been formed, and many disputed boundaries settled, while detailed surveys of many districts and routes have been made. Improvements have been made in the roads, the total length of which is about 300 miles. The increase in the population is estimated at 5 per cent., two-thirds of whom are Nupes. There has been a considerable movement during the year. The Yagba slaves have left for their old homes south of the Niger, while natives have immigrated from Illorin, and the Gwari villages in the north-east, and the Bassas in the east are filling up. This movement is taking place in a greater or less degree throughout the whole



Protectorate, the scattered members of tribes and clans driven from their homes by decades of slave-raiding and war are gradually returning, while an equally pronounced migration from the walled cities to the agricultural lands is noticeable. In spite of the fact that the slave farms are now deserted, new land is being everywhere taken up; the rains are plentiful, and the harvest good. The Resident observes (as was noted in Illorin last year) that the spread of Islam over the Pagan tribes is progressing very rapidly.

86. The cases in the Provincial Court numbered 52 (137 informal), as against 40 (and 54 informal) in 1904. There is a marked decrease in the heavier sentences. Summonses are readily obeyed, and witnesses now come forward willingly, and arrests give no trouble. The Acting Resident reports a steady improvement in the native courts, and greater respect for their decisions. One hundred and sixty-nine cases are tabulated for the four courts, of which the appeal court at Bida decided 89. The Alkali of Bida is a learned Mohammedan Judge, and the record book of rulings in difficult cases which I established during the year has proved most useful, especially as defining Koranic law in the difficult cases arising out of the custom of concubinage. These recorded rulings on all kinds of cases will, I hope, in course of time, when collated from different provinces, form the material for a very useful criminal code for native courts (*vide* paragraph 112). Some of those reported during the year are of extreme interest, and deal not only with Koranic law but with Pagan custom and British law, as adopted by the native courts. The police have done good work and are improving; they work in co-operation with the Emirs' "dogaris." Secret agents for the detection of crime have been employed with marked success. Eleven slaves were freed by the provincial court, and 26 by the native courts, which have eagerly adopted the principle of ransom and self-redemption.

87. There is still some secret trade in slaves both from the Benue and also in the sale of children brought from the north by caravans and purchased for adoption. Complaints of desertion of slaves are decreasing, partly owing to the greater freedom the agricultural serfs now enjoy, and their knowledge that they can redeem themselves for a reasonable sum, while they are allowed more time to work for themselves; and partly to the fact that runaway slaves are not allowed to take up land without permission. The chiefs are eager to introduce "the white man's slaves," viz., machinery or rather simple labour-saving appliances, to replace slave-labour.

88. The staff averaged 2·8. Mr. Duff was in charge for the greater part of the year, in the absence of Mr. Goldsmith on leave. In February, 1906, the latter officer was temporarily transferred to Sokoto to relieve Major Burdon at the time of the disturbances in that province. The health has been good.



Efforts have been made to improve the sanitation of the native cities. An epidemic of small-pox broke out in Lapai, but was checked, and many of the people were vaccinated. The C.M.S. dispensary at Bida is very useful. Their educational work has also been most valuable; the pupils are taught to read and write Nupe or Hausa in Roman characters, and are then taught English and some simple improvements in agriculture (paragraph 230). The average number of pupils is 25, and out of 31 on the books 16 have no connection with the mission in its religious aspect; eight are sons of chiefs. A son of the Emir has done so well that he was able to take down the names of farms for distribution of cotton seed. This so pleased the Emir that he gave him a valuable horse and cloak. Most of the Government staff attend, and a policeman is now able to keep the muster roll. "The general feeling," says the Acting Resident, "of the Emir and chiefs is excellent, and improves yearly by greater familiarity with the principles governing the Administration. I think I am not exaggerating in saying that a feeling of true and steadfast loyalty to the British raj is being established."

#### KABBA.

89. The results of my inspection of the station at Kabba, and of the Resident's books, &c., at Lokoja, was given in my last annual report. The Resident, Captain Larymore, was transferred to Borgu during the year. The Acting Resident reports that "nearly the whole province has been assessed—the Egbira and Kukuruku districts are in course of completion." As a consequence of this work a good deal of survey has been accomplished, and the boundary with Illorin was finally adjusted. One hundred and twenty-six cases (128 in 1904) were tried in the provincial court, and 276 in the four native courts (145 debt, 31 divorce, 100 petty assaults), and 173 informal cases were dealt with by the Resident. The staff averaged two, and the health was fair. The revenue in 1904-5 was £2,366, and £6,150 has been realised in the current year. The increase was most marked in caravan tolls (£2,543 against £1,367). There is an increase of the area under cultivation.

#### ILLORIN.

90. The Resident speaks enthusiastically of the loyalty and good conduct of the Emir and chiefs, which was strikingly shewn at the time of the Sokoto reverse; and of the decrease of crime, and the contentment of the people, and this is the more notable since the military garrison was removed some time ago. Sixty-one cases (60 in 1904) were dealt with by the provincial court, and 45 convictions recorded. The prisoners brought before the court are usually arrested by the people of the town or village themselves, and are accompanied by ample



evidence. Few summonses have been issued by the court. The native courts at Illorin, Pataji, and Lafiagi have done good work and reported 185, 14, and 44 cases respectively, and no appeal has been made against their decisions. Offa and Shonga are not so successful as yet. Three slaves only were liberated. Slave-dealing is reported as non-existent, but pawning of the person is still prevalent. The Resident reports no difficulty in collecting the tribute tax. The assessment of three-quarters of the province was completed, but, as in Nupe, the appointment of district heads is a matter of especial difficulty. The urban tax of Illorin city was freely paid, and amounts to £180. All tribute was received in cash. The new scheme did not come fully into operation till 1906, but the Resident anticipated no trouble in its inauguration, though most of the towns have hitherto paid direct to the Emir, through the provincial court. The revenue collected in 1904-5 was nearly double that in the previous year (£6,204 compared with £3,281). Caravan tolls showed an increase of 28 per cent. and were paid without any demur (paragraph 134), as were also the hawkers' licences, £1,805 (which are now included in the general tax, except as regards non-natives). Illorin is the only province in which the game licences have been fully enforced upon the natives.

91. During the year the Emir was presented with his installation present, and staves of office issued to the principal minor chiefs. Territorial claims of rival chiefs on the Kabba frontier were adjudicated, and the boundaries settled by the two Residents. The houses of the staff were completed, and the headquarter station is now well provided and sanitary. The health was excellent; 352 natives were attended at the dispensary and 221 vaccinated. The epidemic of cerebro-spinal meningitis was very severe in Illorin, and resulted in a large loss of life among the natives. Steps have been taken towards improving the sanitation of native towns. There are now 190 miles of good roads in the province, the main one being from the Lagos frontier to Share (via Illorin), whence it branches to several points on the Niger. The traffic on these roads is very great, and they are provided with rest-houses. The police are well reported on, and the prisoners, who averaged 10 in number, supply labour to the value of £90 per annum in Government work and sanitation. Missions are not popular, and the Emir and people declare that they do not desire them unless the Administration desires to impose them by force. The crops were exceptionally good.

#### YOLA.

92. The Resident states that "since no taxation was formerly levied by the Fulani rulers" of this province, there was no basis upon which to inaugurate the new reform in taxation. I am at a loss to understand this statement. The assessment



was therefore carried out by summoning every village chief to the capital with certain of his elders, when a sum was fixed in consultation with the Emir, which was considered a fair and just amount for the village to pay, and he was given a document in Arabic, stating the limit which might be collected. The realization of the amounts thus brought in by village heads has been a very arduous task indeed, for there are now no fief-holders (they fled with the ex-Emir in 1901), and district headmen have not yet been appointed, but the Fulani "districts," 12 in number, have been settled. The total assessment will be about £3,400, a great part of which was collected without any trouble or demur. Considerable remissions of taxation have been made, and will still be necessary on account of the impoverished state of the province, due to famine, emigration of slave-labour, and an epidemic of small-pox. Late in 1905 and early in 1906 corn was imported and issued in payment for steamer fuel on the Gongola, while 375 bags were distributed without charge for sowing purposes. Much was also imported by traders from Bornu into the famine districts on the Benue and Gongola. Elsewhere the crops were good.

93. The large Bassema and Batta tribes have given no trouble at all, and the famine has driven many to come in for work, thus promoting intercourse between them and the settled communities. They complain of outrages by the cannibal Piri tribe, who will have to be forcibly restrained. In reply to expostulations, this tribe observed that they had eaten every kind of man except a white man, and wished to see what he tasted like. The Gongola tribes have been quite quiet, and the Niger Company have established a trading dépôt at Kwombo. The tribes at some distance from the waterway, the Longuda, Tangali, and Lala, are still uncontrolled and hostile. The troublesome Kilba tribe, between Yola and Bornu, have not recently given any trouble. A particular village of the Verre, in the mountains near Yola, resorted to murder and pillage and defied the Government. To prevent any extension of this lawlessness, the village was punished (paragraph 221). This was the only occasion on which a show of force was necessary, with the exception of the attempted arrest of Billigen, the last of the ex-Emir's party, who had collected a band of outlaws and terrorised a large district from an almost inaccessible camp. The band was surprised by night, but all escaped, and have never been heard of since. The Yundams, formerly so troublesome between Yola and Lau, have been perfectly quiet.

94. Relations with the Germans have been friendly, and the pre-existing friction has ceased. The indeterminate boundary to the south of Yola resulted in raids by German chiefs on British villages, and the British and German Residents met in



consequence early in 1906 and marked out a temporary line along this part of the frontier. The Resident of Yola reports a constant migration of Fulani from British to German territory.

95. The Resident describes the attitude of the Yola Fulani as very satisfactory, even though somewhat apathetic. Many are now to be seen working on the land with their slaves, a position they must feel keenly, and it is remarkable that the number of emigrants is so comparatively small. I anticipate that the near future will bring a large immigration of fugitive slaves and of Pagans to Yola, which will more than counterbalance the emigration of the Fulani slave-dealers. Further north the migration is towards British territory (*vide* paragraph 54). The Emir is very loyal, but is not popular. Fifty-three slaves were freed, but the number who have left their masters without reference to the Government is vastly in excess of this. In this province the slaves are reported to be idle and threaten their masters with desertion, so that the latter are compelled to pamper and conciliate them. On the other hand, the famine in the Pagan districts has induced large numbers to come and work for food and shelter, so that I trust that, although the Fulani are at present experiencing a very trying time, the object lesson of free labour is already taking effect, and the Pagans finding that they are no longer enslaved will the more readily come forward in future as free labourers. There is now little slave-dealing in the province, but slaves are smuggled from the large slave market of the Mao Kalai, just inside the German frontier south of Yola, to the Benue (from which it is only two days' distant), and elaborate precautions are taken to prevent capture. Effective measures will, I hope, be possible with the increased staff.

96. There were 101 cases (145 persons and 117 convictions) before the provincial court, compared with 83 in 1904, and the sentences were more severe than in that year. Witnesses are difficult to procure, and perjure themselves with such unblushing facility that the conduct of causes requires infinite patience and tact. The greater number of cases is due to the increased efficiency of the police. The police are improving, though many have been convicted of serious crimes, and 13 have deserted, the German sphere offering a ready asylum for any man who fears detection of crime. The new masonry gaol is invaluable, and escapes no longer occur. It was built chiefly by prison labour, which has also been utilized for quarrying stone for other buildings and for road-making and sanitation, at a value of about £172. The average number of prisoners was 30. "The native courts have done good work, and are steadily increasing in efficiency." One hundred and seventy causes are reported (chiefly petty larceny, divorce, and debt), against 270 last year, the decrease being due to the imposition



of court fees which restricts the number of trivial and vexatious cases. The staff has averaged two only, and has been quite insufficient for the work and the assessment and collection of revenue.

97. The health of Europeans has been good, now that proper houses are provided. An epidemic of cerebro-spinal meningitis was followed by a very severe one of small-pox. One hundred and fifty Government and Niger Company officials were vaccinated, but lymph did not suffice for general operation. Many deaths occurred by natives inoculating themselves with virus in the hope of a mild attack. The telegraph reached Yola early in the year, but great difficulty has been experienced in obtaining operators. Animal transport has not been successful in Yola, owing to the prevalence of tsetse and the steep and stony roads. When good roads have been made, a great saving will be effected by the use of carts. There are 215 miles of regular caravan roads in the province, all of which are now safe, except, perhaps, the Kilba road to Bornu, where a deviation is made into German territory to avoid this truculent tribe. The total revenue for 1904-5 was £2,131, compared with £1,595 in 1903-4. The amount in 1905-6 will be £2,840.

#### BASSA.

98. The Resident reports much progress in the western part of the province, which is under Administrative control. The eastern or Okpoto (Igara) portion is probably in a more uncivilised state than it has been for many years past, and it is unsafe for Hausa or other traders. The reclamation of this district, which I had proposed to undertake at the end of the year, was postponed for the reasons described in paragraph 81, and the task will probably be forced upon Government next dry season. It is reputed to be the richest district in economic produce in the Protectorate. The Igaras (Okpotos) and Ajatoos are the original inhabitants. The latter were in former years continually raided by Nassarawa. The Bassas (Ngehs) were immigrants who were driven from the country south of the Niger bend by the raids of the Fulani and Nupes, while the Bassa Komos fled from the north bank opposite Lokoja from the same cause. The latter are now returning to their former country in great numbers. The Egbiras are the remnant of the once powerful tribe which had its capital at Panda, north of Keffi. All these tribes are uncivilised Pagans, and most industrious and skilful agriculturists. Among them are settled Hausa, Nupe, and Yoruba trading and rubber-collecting communities. Probably much of the unrest in the Okpoto country is caused by the unfair dealings of these traders, and their desire to keep the country closed to Administrative control, in order that their slave-dealing and other practices may not be checked.



99. The population is estimated at 525,138 (a reduction of the former estimate by a half), of which the Okpotos are put at 325,186. Taxation has only been imposed in the more settled western district in the form of a poll tax of, nominally, 3*d.*, but in reality about 1½*d.* per adult. £232 was collected in 1903-4 and £268 in 1904-5. In the present year about £600 will be realised, and the Resident anticipates a sum of £2,500 next year. When the province has been fully settled, the tribute tax should amount to £7,000. Progress has been made in the assessment and formation of districts under headmen.

100. Forty-four cases were tried in the provincial court (21 in 1904), of which 10 were slavery cases and 16 personation and extortion. Summonses are generally disregarded, arrests difficult to enforce, and witnesses hard to procure and anxious to obstruct justice. The five native courts reported a total of 104 cases. There is a great deal of slave-trading in this province, which cannot be checked until the Okpotos are coerced. Among purely Pagan communities such as these there is no reason why slavery (domestic or otherwise) should not be entirely eradicated with a strong hand. Fifteen slaves were freed during the year. The police are not well reported upon, and appear to be in sympathy with criminals. Prisoners are at once sent to Lokoja. Tolls increased from £34 in 1903-4 to £259 in 1904-5, and will realise about £900 in the current year owing to more efficient collection, but the unsettled condition of this province makes it impossible to estimate the volume or nature of the trade. The Resident reports that large quantities of trade gin are smuggled from Southern Nigeria, and slaves are bought for gin and exported to Southern Nigeria. There are six trading dépôts (three of the Niger Company and three of Holt & Co.) in the province. The total revenue of the province was £909, compared with £684 in 1903-4. During the current year £1,673 will be realised, exclusive of trading licences, Customs, canoe tax and other items not collected by the Resident. The staff has consisted of one officer only.

101. Europeans have enjoyed good health, but there was a severe outbreak of small-pox among the natives. Efforts are being made to improve the sanitation of towns. The use of coinage is extending, and the taxes were almost wholly paid in cash. Cowries (2,600 = 1*s.*) and brass rods (5 = 2*s.*) form the native currency. There are two mission stations (C.M.S.), and two ex-pupils are employed by Government, one of whom reads and writes Nupe in the Roman character. Two hundred miles of native roads connecting the principal towns are kept clean. The Acting Resident (Mr. Lumley) reports the native chiefs in the settled districts as helpful and well-disposed, but in sympathy with the slave trade and smuggling of gin. On one occasion he was in much personal danger from a riot, but extricated himself by the exhibition of personal courage and tenacity.



## KONTAGORA.

102. The meagre population of this devastated province is reported to have increased by about 10,000 during the year, owing to the return of people to their former districts and the influx of ex-slaves. The staff has been very short-handed, but all except a small portion of the Pagan area in the north has been assessed with the co-operation of the Emir and chiefs. The district heads have collected the tribute without difficulty or complaint, though a few towns have given trouble. Many new markets have been established in rural towns, and some surveys of new routes and districts accomplished. The Emir has given his whole-hearted assistance, and his immediate Emirate has been enlarged in consequence, at the expense of the neighbouring ones, which were under little control. I have also agreed to include a northern strip of this province in the Emirate of Sokoto, to which by tradition it belongs, as a recognition of the Sultan's loyalty at the time of the Satiru affair. The roads have been kept clear of vegetation; the most important is that from Zungeru, viâ Kontagora, to Yelwa, on the Niger, and to Sokoto in the north.

103. Fifty cases were tried in the provincial court (60 persons convicted), compared with 41 (and 56 convictions) in 1904. Offences are readily reported, summonses are obeyed, and witnesses appear without difficulty. A decrease is shewn in severe sentences. The police are well reported on, and the force is popular. A new gaol of brick has been built. The prisoners average 11, and their work is valued at £100 per annum. The native courts are not very successful, and need close supervision, but are improving. Defendants freely appeal to the provincial court if dissatisfied with the Alkali's decision; 162 causes are reported (129 in 1904). There is a paucity of well-educated and qualified Mallams for the courts. The famine in the Dakakerri country, in the north, has led to the sale of children, who would otherwise have perished. No cases of self-redemption are reported. As I noted above, there has been a considerable influx of freed slaves to their former homes. The lawless Dakakerri are a source of continual trouble. Even the famine would not induce them to work for the liberal wages offered, and they prefer to live by plunder. Like the tribes in the neighbouring province of Zaria, they seem to care little for their present immunity from being raided for slaves. Coercive measures will have again to be employed against this tribe; none were undertaken during 1905. The staff averaged two only, and their health was good, owing to improved sanitation and water supply and the good two-storey brick houses recently erected. Small-pox has been prevalent among the natives, but a large number have been vaccinated.



104. The amount of land under cultivation is extending, and the number of live stock increasing, and the demand for cash currency is progressing. The increased confidence in the British Administration and courts is very satisfactory. Early in 1906 a travelling preacher caused some unrest by proclaiming that a "terrible thing with 70,000 guns was coming from the four corners of the earth," and as the British rule would soon end, the people were exhorted to pay no more taxes and to bring presents (which he appropriated). A second preacher appeared in Yelwa and a third in Jebba, but the movement was of no political importance and was easily checked.

#### BORGU.

105. The province is divided into three administrative divisions, north, south, and central. The taxation is at present necessarily on a population basis, since the Fulani system was not in existence here. The population is very small (estimated by Captain Larymore at 7,750), but there is a considerable influx of Yorubas from the south. The two paramount chiefs, Bussa and Kaiama, are very friendly and loyal, and the people are very law-abiding. Fifteen cases only were tried in the provincial court (24 in 1904), and the native courts have no cases to try and "exist only in name." Four slaves were freed. The revenue collected amounted to £3,432 (compared with £3,209 in 1903-4), and will be maintained in the current year. It chiefly accrues from tolls and Customs, regarding which the Resident says there is no single instance of complaint. The only other item exceeding £40 is the tribute, which yields from £200 to £300. Customs are increasing. The average British staff was three, and their health was bad. The change of the headquarters from Kaiama to Bussa is reported as "medically an improvement, the sanitation and water being better, but mosquitoes worse." A good house is greatly needed, similar to the double storey brick house erected for the Assistant at Kaiama. The police are improving, and the prisoners averaged 5. The circulation of currency is increasing.

#### II. (B) SLAVERY.

106. In Appendix III. will be found returns of slaves freed during 1905 and previous years. These returns do not profess to be a complete record, more especially in the earlier years. Large numbers were liberated by various military expeditions, of which no record was kept, and even now the numbers freed by the native courts under the supervision of the Administration are only partially entered. Finally, the vast numbers of newly-enslaved Pagans who have returned to their homes, and of whom the Administration has no knowledge, are of course additional to those shewn on these returns, which only refer to



such slaves as have passed through the hands of the political staff. The total shewn (3,071), therefore, represents only a fraction of the slaves liberated in Northern Nigeria as a consequence of British rule in the past six years. In the province of Sokoto, where perhaps the largest slave population was to be found, the Resident says that "prohibitions of enslaving and slave-dealing are fairly readily accepted and affect the people little," and the same, I think, may be said of the Protectorate generally. The desertion of *bonâ fide* domestic slaves, who form the labouring classes on the estates of the free-born Mohammedans, was at first keenly felt, and had the Government not taken steps to discourage the too rapid transition from the old to a better labour contract, a complete dislocation of the social conditions of the country might, as I have explained in former reports, have taken place. I have included some observations upon slavery in my notes on each province. (See especially paragraph 15, as to self-redemption.)

107. The slave trade exists in an active form through Bornu (paragraph 50) and on the Benue (paragraphs 80 and 95). It is now well understood to be a contraband trade, and every precaution is taken against capture. Mere infants are purchased in Eastern Muri and Yola, and especially in German Adamawa, and conveyed to Bassa by canoe at night, where apparently they are brought by Okpotos for the Southern Nigeria demand. The children soon learn Nupe, and are given tribal marks to prevent detection. Famine is of course a great incentive to the slave trade.

*The Freed Slaves' Home, Zungeru.*

108. The number in the home at the beginning of the year was 178, and there have been 140 admissions during the year. One hundred and sixteen have left the home, 59 to guardians, eight apprenticed, 22 have left to follow their own inclinations (being adults), one was married, and 26 died. The total at the end of the year was 202, consisting of four women over 25 years of age, two women of 15 to 25 years, seven big girls of 12 to 15 years, and 189 children under 12 years. The percentage of deaths, 7.7 per cent., compares very favourably with last year's, 22.8 per cent. The earnings have increased from £42 to £105, being chiefly profits from the bakery. The educational classes, both in writing and reading and in carpentry, have maintained progress. The clothes required are made up in the home, and laundry work and gardening are carried on. The general aspect of the home is more satisfactory than it has ever been. The children appear happy and well cared for, and everything connected with the buildings and their surroundings is admirably clean and sanitary. The condition of all the children placed with guardians has been the subject of



a careful and exhaustive enquiry, and with very few exceptions it has been found to be very satisfactory.

*Bornu Freed Slaves' Home.*

109. On January 1st, 1905, there were 106 inmates in the home, and 96 more were received, making a total of 202, of whom 57 left during the year, leaving 145 on December 31st. Those who left were disposed of as follows:—One boy apprenticed and two sent to freed slaves' village, being too old for the home, three women left at their request and joined relatives, one was dismissed, 23 women and girls deserted, seven women were married, and 20 inmates died. These freed slaves are mostly of a very low type and reputed to be cannibals, they come chiefly from German Adamawa, and speak no known language, but the children quickly acquire the local tongue and have a wonderful ear for music. The adults are very stupid and hopeless, since the drinking habits of these Pagaus and the complete insularity of the lives they have led, have tended to degeneration, physical and mental, so that they are helpless when removed from their environment and have no initiative at all. A successful attempt, however, to deal with the adults has been inaugurated by the establishment of a freed slaves' village. A payment of 6s. a week was at first made for food. It has now been reduced to 12s. per mensem, and the ex-slaves have been given work on payment and land to cultivate, so that when the crops ripen the village promises to be self-supporting. It is possible that when it has become an established success the home may be given up, and the children placed with the adults and adopted by them. To do so would be to abandon the present efforts at education and to some extent of the civilizing effect of close European supervision, but I feel that the Government, at least so long as its revenue depends on a grant-in-aid, is not justified in undertaking philanthropic work, however valuable. I am, however, glad to say that I have secured a grant of £120 from the Giles Trust, and that there is a prospect of an even larger grant from the Rebecca Hussey Trust towards the Bornu Home, and these funds can properly be spent in educational and philanthropic work. The inmates cultivated a farm, which supplied food for the home. The morality of the women and girls in the home is reported as very bad, but I hope that the success of the free village will put an end to this by the expedient of marrying them to freed men. The health of the inmates has been fairly good, but ophthalmia is prevalent, and three became blind during the absence of Dr. Blair, who during the year had temporary charge of the home in the absence of Dr. Parsons. New grass huts have been put up to accommodate the increasing numbers. The total cost of the two homes and village in the present year (1905-6) was £1,695 11s. 10d. (less £105 earnings).



## II. (c) NATIVE COURTS.

110. The native courts at the capital town of each province have, I think, done excellent work during the year, and have greatly improved in their returns of cases. The less important courts in district towns have also done good work, but they are of very varying value. Out of 24 such courts in the Kano Emirate only six are under Alkalis of recognised authority and learning. Guided by the experience of the past six years, I drew up and enacted early in 1906 a new Native Court Proclamation, and this was followed by a complete revision of all the warrants establishing courts. They are now graded according to their powers into four classes. Of the A. Class, having authority to pass sentence of death (subject to the concurrence of the Resident), there are only nine. Of the B. Class, 30; of C., 31; and of D., 39—total, 109. I have elsewhere (paragraphs 15, 62, 86, &c.) spoken of the liberal and enlightened spirit shewn by such courts as those of the Emirs and Alkalis of Sokoto, Kano, Bida, and Zaria—as evidenced by their initiative in enforcing the prohibition of enslaving and slave-dealing, and even of compelling masters to accept redemption money whenever proffered by a slave. In the return for the first quarter of 1906 from Zaria I observe 40 such cases of redemption, or ransom, through the native court. In this and in other matters they have shewn a surprising and most gratifying desire to carry out the policy and wishes of Government, even when those wishes go beyond the enactments of their own statute books. The Lafiagi Court, for instance, refused to entertain a claim for theft of gin, referring the plaintiff to the provincial court because the possession of gin was illegal.

111. I am able now to look to such courts for effective assistance in such matters as the stopping of bush fires (which destroy silvan produce), and of trees (so as to prevent deforestation), the enforcement of the authorised taxes, and the detection of illegal practices by collectors, the evasion of tolls, &c., &c. The belief that a genuine mutual confidence is gradually and assuredly growing up between the representatives of the Government and the native Emirs and judges is not, I think, misplaced. It is due to the whole-hearted enthusiasm and devotion to their work of the Residents, and is naturally a source of intense gratification to the officer to whose charge the Administration of the country has been entrusted. The story I have told of the incipient disaffection of a small section of religious fanatics at Sokoto and at Bauchi shows how completely the native Emirs and their "Sarakuna" (councillors and courts) identified themselves with the Government and voluntarily tried and executed the rebel leaders in the native courts. The particular features of the courts of each province have been dealt with in my notes on the provinces.



112. It would be of the greatest value if a compendium of the Koranic Law, as contained in the books of reference in use among the Alklais of Nigeria, were compiled for the use of administrative officers, but time has not hitherto admitted of our undertaking this task. The first step would be to have the books translated into English by a thoroughly competent scholar in Arabic. I had intended meantime to assemble the leading native judges, and to compile a rudimentary criminal code, dealing with the commoner offences, and establishing also a uniform procedure in judicial matters, scales of fines and fees, &c., but the outbreak of Sokoto compelled me to defer the question. When the court returns can be sent in written in Hausa in the Roman character, effective supervision and increased knowledge of native law and customs will result, and much needless and laborious work will be dispensed with. Meanwhile Mr. Temple has undertaken, while on leave in England, to translate the criminal code and some of the proclamations which especially affect the natives, into Arabic.

## II. (D) POPULATION.

113. The census of the population is still very vague in some provinces, but the completion of the assessment during the current and next year should result in a tolerable approximation to the correct figures. The table given below is a summary of the fuller details given in Appendix 2. It will be observed that the return for the Kabba province is more than four times the estimate given last year by Captain Larymore. I am inclined to think this is an over-estimate. It includes the Egbira and Kukuruku tribes on the south frontier, who have lately been visited by the Acting Resident, but no details are given by him. The estimate for Bassa is little more than half that formerly returned, and I should think it is now approximately correct. Captain Ruxton and Mr. Gowers agree in reducing the estimate of Muri by a third from that furnished by Mr. Lobb. Nassarawa remains at its former figure, which I think is much too high. I should imagine the population of the Protectorate to be about  $8\frac{1}{2}$  millions. It is no doubt increasing rapidly, both by immigration and by natural causes; but, on the other hand, the epidemics of cerebral fever and small-pox, and the severe famines of 1902-04, together with the terribly high rate of infant mortality, have counteracted the increase which might otherwise have been expected. I have elsewhere alluded to the very notable inter-province migrations which are taking place, due to communities returning to their ancient homes, and rejoining their tribes. Until this re-settlement of the country is completed, the assessment and the provincial census must vary considerably from year to year.

## SUMMARY OF POPULATION, 1905.

Province.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Non-Natives.
Sokoto ... ..	270,569	307,931	578,500	—
Kano ... ..	1,165,000	1,165,000	2,330,000	—
Bornu ... ..	442,000	663,000	1,105,000	28
Nupe ... ..	72,175	79,715	151,890	21
Kabba ... ..	123,660	157,990	281,650	217
Illorin ... ..	112,000	138,000	250,000	17
Bauchi ... ..	460,000	460,000	920,000	—
Zaria ... ..	98,000	134,000	232,000	98
Kontagora ... ..	45,269	44,409	89,678	—
Borgu ... ..	12,296	13,031	25,327	1
Bassa ... ..	253,068	272,070	525,138	42
Muri ... ..	250,000	293,000	543,000	20
Nassarawa ... ..	555,000	945,000	1,500,000	3
Yola ... ..	106,600	143,400	250,000	—
Total ... ..	3,965,637	4,816,546	8,782,183	447*

## II. (E) COINAGE.

114. The circulation of coinage, which I regard as one of the most important signs of progress in a new country, continues to make steady progress, and has been very greatly accelerated by the new system of taxation, since both tolls and land revenue are largely paid in cash, and every inducement is given to increase the proportion so paid. While on leave in England the question of a subsidiary white metal currency common to both Southern and Northern Nigeria, which I have so long advocated, was brought forward again by Sir W. Eger-ton, and I hope that its institution will be an accomplished fact in 1906. It will probably consist of two denominations, one being one-tenth of a shilling and the other one-hundredth,† with an inscription in English on the face and in Arabic on the obverse. The coins will have a circular hole in the centre for stringing, and will be without any pictorial design in deference to Mohammedan prejudice. Such coins will, I hope, speedily oust the cowrie as a token of exchange for lesser values. Their introduction will tend to lower prices since the

\* Exclusive of Officials.

† It has since been decided that the coins should be of the value of a penny and a tenth of a penny.



three-penny bit is at present the lowest form of coin in practical currency. Copper coins can hardly be said to be accepted as currency, and will be withdrawn. I would like to see this subsidiary coinage extended by mutual agreement throughout British and French territories so as to form a complete substitute for the cowrie, which is current in all West Africa (as in Uganda). I venture to think that were such an agreement reached it would tend to mutual advantage and reciprocity, while the extremely small value of the coinage makes the question of redemption a negligible one.

115. The importation of specie as compared with former years is as follows:—

—	1901.	1902.	1903.	1904.	1905.	Remarks.
	£	£	£	£	£	
Gold ... ..	3,000	—	1,000*	1,000*	1,000	*From Lagos Bank.
Silver .. ..	90,000	145,000§	184,000	198,000†	152,000†	†£ 3,000 " " "
Bronze ... ..	350	—	—	300	50	†£ 31,400, " " and £ 2,800 from Gold Coast.
Total ... ..	93,350	145,000	185,000	199,300	153,050	
From Local Firms ...	2,110	11,426	18,206	13,929	3,000	

§ Amended from previous reports. All specie not otherwise indicated was received from the Royal Mint. The returns are for the calendar year (January–December).

The tendency of local firms is to sell for cash instead of buying for cash, and to export specie out of the Protectorate for the payment of customs on the Coast in the case of European firms, and for the purchase of imported cottons, &c., in the case of natives. The rate of exchange between British silver and the Maria Theresa dollar is at present fixed at 3s., and during the year no difficulty has been experienced in realising locally at this rate.

116. Counterfeit shillings extremely cleverly made with milled edges, some of base metal, and some containing a small percentage of silver, have found their way in considerable numbers from Lagos, and are a source of much trouble. Even the uncivilised tribes of Bauchi are reported to have circulated halfpennies galvanised with tin as shillings. The latter form of fraud must cease with the withdrawal of bronze coins in favour of the white metal coins, which cannot be mistaken for silver, owing to their perforation.

## III.—ECONOMIC.

117. During 1905 the exploration of the economic resources of the Protectorate was continued, the vegetable products by the Forestry Officer and the minerals under the two mineralogists especially appointed for the task, both working in conjunction with the Imperial Institute, to which all samples were submitted for examination and expert report. The botanical specimens collected by Mr. Elliot during his prolonged tours in 1904 were found by the staff at Kew to include many new species of plants, and various samples were submitted to the Imperial Institute, on which reports have been separately issued.

118. The Forestry Officer was absent on leave during a great part of the year, and, since he at present has no assistant, work was at a standstill, and I regret to say that, lacking his supervision, the native assistant allowed a large number of the young plants and seedlings of indigenous and imported trees of economic value, which were being reared in the garden at Zungeru, to die. On his return (after visiting the botanical gardens at Aburi, on the Gold Coast, from which he obtained a large quantity of seeds, &c.), he decided to transfer the plantation to Lokoja, where the soil is richer and the climate more humid. On the foot-slopes of Mount Patti, immediately behind Lokoja, he selected an area of 250 acres of fine forest, full of various kinds of rubber plants, and with perennial water. This area was declared a reserve under the Forestry Proclamation, and the undergrowth was cleared, the great shade trees being left, and a large nursery of rubber plants started, the yield of which in five or six years' time should, Mr. Elliot states, be worth £4,000 per annum. The main task set before the Forestry Department for the few remaining months of 1905 and for 1906 was the collection of a complete set of samples of all the economic products of the Protectorate for examination at the Imperial Institute, and for exhibition in the Nigerian Court, which it is proposed to establish there. A very large number have already been forwarded, together with samples of native manufactures in leather, cloth, embroidery, &c. This task, together with the supervision of the plantation of rubber and other economic plants, and the enforcement of the provisions of the new Forestry Proclamation, which deals with the preservation of rubber plants and timber and other valuable trees, will fully employ the energies of the Forestry Officer. The enactment in March, 1906, of this Proclamation, which had been under discussion for nearly a year and a half, is a most important step towards the preservation and development of the economic resources of the country.



*Timber.*

119. Valuable forests of mahogany were found on the banks of the Gurara River, and about 5,000 cubic feet of timber has already been floated down to Lokoja. About 400 trees, from 9 to 15 feet in girth, and 20 to 40 feet in length, were felled, and 500 more within easy access of the river were marked for future use. Provision was made for the erection of a frame saw in conjunction with the workshops, when this valuable timber can be utilised by Government for building purposes. It will save a corresponding import from England, and the remainder can probably be sold to merchants for export. Many thousands of mahogany and other seedlings are being raised for distribution in the Lokoja plantation. The Forestry Proclamation prohibits the felling of specified trees of economic value, and of immature timber trees of value. Licences are imposed, so as to prevent the use of high-class timber as steamer fuel, and reserves can be created.

*Cotton.*

120. Prolonged negotiations during my leave in England resulted in a happy solution of the difficulties which have hitherto prevented the proper development of the cotton industry in Northern Nigeria—a country which was described by the Chairman of the British Cotton Growing Association in their deputation to the Prime Minister, as affording exceptional promise for the development of this industry. "We have pursued our enquiries," he said, "throughout the British Empire, and the one place which offers the greatest possibility of providing the millions of bales of cotton which are required is Northern Nigeria; we are absolutely convinced that in Northern Nigeria alone lies the possible salvation of Lancashire. . . . It is not improbable that at some future date Northern Nigeria will produce at least seven million bales, or sufficient to supply the whole requirements of Great Britain, and to leave an equal quantity over for other cotton consuming countries." Such is the estimate formed by the British Cotton Growing Association after several years of careful enquiry. It is based on data supplied by their own experts, and not on the reports of officials who might perhaps be accused of "booming" the country. It is, therefore, entitled to careful consideration. My personal view is that this estimate is too optimistic, for the development of so large an industry needs a correspondingly large population, which does not at present exist throughout Northern Nigeria. But the Kano Emirate is densely populated by an industrious race, who are keen agriculturists, and have cultivated cotton for 1,000 years, and given a means of transport which can convey the cotton at low



freights to the Niger waterway, I anticipate a great development of this industry, which, when the population of the chief cotton-growing province—Zaria—has had time to increase, as it is increasing under the present conditions of peace and security, may some day go far towards realising the hopes of the Association. In my judgment, however, a railway constructed at the cost which other West African railways have incurred, would be compelled to charge freights which might strangle the new industry at its birth, and it is for this reason that I have consistently advocated a preliminary surface tramway, which, in due course, may be superseded by a more expensive line on the same location. The work done for such a tramway would all be utilised for the ultimate railway, and the actual material—rails, sleepers, and girders—can then be transferred elsewhere as a feeder line, opening up a new district, which would possibly again become the precursor of a further railway extension. The happy solution to which I alluded consisted in an agreement between the Niger Company, whose purchasing agencies are scattered along all the waterways of the Protectorate, and the Cotton Association. The Company have undertaken to become the purchasing agents for the Association, delivering the seed cotton to the ginning stations, while the Association undertakes the erection and management of the ginning plant, the selection and distribution of the seed—a most important matter—and the disposal of the cotton in the home market. The Government, at the same time, undertakes, for the present, to convey the cotton from the ginning station to the coast free of charge, and also assists the Company when possible in the transport of raw cotton to the gin.

121. The total quantity of cotton exported during the year was only about 87 tons of raw cotton, equal to about 26 tons of "lint," valued at £1,041. Early in February, 1906, the steam gin at Lokoja was completed, and the agreement I have described came into effect, with the result that in three months 261 tons of raw cotton were ginned, and 70 tons (743 bales) of lint, valued at £2,800, were exported. Some of this was, however, cotton bought in 1905. I am now informed that the industry has developed so fast that it is proposed to erect a second gin at Shonga further up the Niger. Messrs. Holt, who purchase independently, report that the industry is decidedly flourishing, but they are storing their cotton for export at high-water. These results are eminently satisfactory, the more so that the natives were not aware that there would be such a demand at firm prices ( $\frac{3}{4}$ d. lb. for seed cotton, and 3d. to  $3\frac{1}{2}$ d. for lint), and the cotton hitherto brought for sale can only represent their surplus crop. I hear from many directions that in consequence of this demand they are extending their cultivation largely, while the supply of the northern cotton districts is still untouched. This, I hope, to develop, like the skin trade (paragraph 141), by cart transport in pay-



ment of taxes pending the construction of a tramway. The Cotton Association also acquired an area of 50 acres of land near Lokoja for experimental cultivation of cotton.

122. Northern Nigeria is greatly in need of a staple of commerce, and I trust that this may be found in cotton, just as palm oil and kernels form the staple export of the coastal zone. At the same time I would deprecate too great an optimism. The Resident of Zaria, who was formerly enthusiastic on the prospects of cotton, now writes that the shortage of corn induces him to advise that the natives should not be encouraged to grow cotton in preference to grain at present; while the people of Nupe have, I hear, taken largely to the cultivation of ground nuts as being more lucrative. I do not regard these facts with any apprehension, and in my view the question of population is by far the most serious deterrent to the realization of over-optimistic forecasts. In Zaria the Resident says that the Hausa markets are strikingly crowded, and 10 to 15 50-lb. bales of raw cotton are to be seen for sale in each at about  $\frac{3}{4}$ d. lb. He estimates the amount exposed for sale in the year at 1,000 to 1,400 tons, and the total grown at 2,800 tons. Much of what is now used in the local manufacture of cloth would be available if local cloth is replaced by imported goods, but he considers that this is an unsafe assumption, and adds that his estimates are "based on the most flimsy foundations." "The surplus cotton grown for sale or export is (he believes) very little indeed." "The present fleet of steamers on the Niger (says the Agent-General of the Niger Company) is ample to cope with all the increase in the cotton trade in the near future; the great difficulty in connection with this industry will not be in shipping the bales to the coast, but in getting the bulky seed-cotton down to the ginnery at Lokoja." The latter difficulty must be met by the erection of more ginneries. (*Vide* Bulletin Imperial Institute, volume 3, No. 3.) The conditions of climate, rainfall, and native cultivation do not favour American cotton, the lint from which, when locally grown, is inferior to the best local varieties. The Cotton Association are now sending out hydraulic presses to supersede the defective hay-presses hitherto used, and the latest reports (August, '06) confirm the rapid progress of the industry.

### *Rubber.*

123. Rubber formed nearly three-fourths of the total value of the exports for the year (paragraph 138), but I fear that this increase has been obtained at the cost of a considerable destruction of the rubber vines, by the senseless process of digging up the roots from which a very low grade rubber is prepared. Not only are the sources of supply thus permanently destroyed, but the product is so full of impurities (67 per cent. I am told consists of bark and dirt, while other

samples are even worse, and not fit for export at all) that it is to be feared that Nigerian rubber will obtain a bad name in the market, which it may hereafter be difficult to remove. This result has, I believe, been largely due to the competition between European firms, which has resulted in the purchase of rubber filled with bark and impurities, which formerly was unsaleable. The Agent-General of the Niger Company informed me that the new Forestry Proclamation would effectually stop this, but the delay in its enactment was unfortunate. It was promulgated in March, 1906, but the operation of the clauses relating to rubber has been deferred till October 1st, 1906, at the instance of the commercial community, who urged that it would be unfair to the trade to introduce them sooner. By that date, according to the Forestry Officer, there will be little rubber left to preserve. The principle of the Ordinance is to hold the purchaser responsible that no "root rubber" is bought or exported, since the wild savages, who inhabit the rubber forests, are beyond the reach of effective legislation. The regulations, however, contain full rules for tapping, &c., which so far as possible will be enforced by the increased political staff. It, however, appears that it is very difficult to distinguish between rubber prepared from the root, and that prepared from the stem, and it is now under consideration whether the latter should not also be prohibited. The alternative, which is apparently the course which recommends itself to the commercial firms, is to sacrifice the vines rather than deal so heavy a blow to the industry and trade. For the collection of silvan rubber is at best a crude and temporary expedient, and the vast and increasing demand for this article points to the necessity for the cultivation of the best kinds, and the extraction and preparation of the latex by scientific methods. I am very strongly of opinion that large plantations should be made of the best kinds of rubber without delay,—Hevea (Para) in the more moist and well-watered areas, Caeara, Funtumia, &c., in the drier districts—as has been done in Ceylon and the Straits Settlements. A small outlay dictated by foresight, will assuredly bring in great results a few years hence. A small beginning has, as I have described, already been made, and I hope to see this greatly extended, and above all, to induce the natives to plant the trees among their crops and around their villages, so that the industry may become a *native* and not an exotic one.

#### *Other Products.*

124. The acacia gum of Bornu has been reported by the Imperial Institute to be of excellent quality,—large quantities are obtainable (*see* paragraph 147). Samples of tobacco leaf were also very highly praised, and the extended culture of tobacco was advised. Professor Dunstan says that the sun-dried leaves sent to him are worth about 4d. per lb., and even in its present



condition tobacco may be worth exporting. For its improvement expert instruction would be needed for the natives. Its export is already being taken up by the Niger Company. Beeswax may, I think, be a valuable export, especially from Bornu, though not a considerable one; samples have been sent home. From Sokoto it is reported that much indigo is grown, but aniline dyes have rendered this useless as an export. A black grain (sorghum) is also used for dyeing goat skins. From Zaria I learn that the most valuable kind of kola (*kola vera*) has been discovered near the Gurara. There has been a small export of palm-oil, but the local consumption by the native staff is now so large that little remains for export. I regret that my efforts to introduce the plough four or five different kinds of which I had imported from India, South Africa, &c.—have so far proved unsuccessful. I propose to introduce a few simple tools for sale to the natives, such as adzes, light pick-axes, hammer-heads, matchets, and saws, in the hope that they may become popular, and create a demand unconnected with personal ornament and pleasure, which will stimulate production.

### *Minerals.*

125. A full report on the results of the first year's mineral survey has been published separately (Colonial Office Reports Miscellaneous, No. 32, April, 1906). A previous report on samples sent home by the Government was contained in No. 26 of the same series. The first survey (of eight months) was completed in May, 1905, and the examination of the results occupied the summer. The party returned to Nigeria in October, 1905, and again left for England at the end of April, 1906. In my last report I said that borings were to be undertaken in the salt deposits of Muri, with a view to testing the capacity of the brine springs. Unfortunately the machinery arrived very late, and the disturbances in the Munshi country further postponed operations, which have now been deferred till next dry season. Professor Dunstan considers it "probable" that sufficient salt may be obtained to render Northern Nigeria independent of imported salt. The salt district will in that case become a very valuable property, and a source of revenue, since the present import of salt is about 8,000 tons per annum of a local value of about £104,000. The present output does not exceed 400 tons from all the Benue districts (paragraph 148). Limestone of excellent quality for mortar has been found in many parts of the Protectorate, and recently on the banks of the Niger and Benue, near Lokoja, whence it can be cheaply conveyed to all river stations, thus effecting great economy in the import of cement. The existence of monazitic sand containing thoria needs further investigation, as also does the Galena deposit (containing a little silver) at Orofu.

*Tin.*

126. The Niger Company, which had held prospecting licences in the Bauchi province, applied in 1905 for mining licences over selected areas, at Naraguta. This involved a careful survey, more especially since an uncertainty existed as to whether one of the areas lay within their district or partially within the district included in a licence granted to Messrs. Rickard and Company. The licences were finally granted in February, 1906. By March "practically the whole of the machinery was in position and working well." The water supply caused some initial difficulty, but this is only in the driest month of the year, and can be surmounted by dams. The Chairman of the Company (Lord Scarbrough) in his annual report to the shareholders, states that "the developments this year have been very good indeed, and leave no doubt as to the future." It is anticipated that an immediate output of one ton a day of black tin can be realised, and the Company claims that it has demonstrated that tin can be successfully worked. Examination of the surrounding districts has also been carried on, and new discoveries of highly productive areas have been made. I understand also that Messrs. Rickard intend shortly to commence prospecting in their district. The most urgent need for the development of this industry is a practicable and direct route to the Benue River at Loko. I have elsewhere (paragraphs 74. and 75) described the steps already taken by the Government to open up and safeguard this route. The next step will be to bridge some of the streams, and to construct a cart road for at least a part of the distance, and I hope during 1906 to commence this work.

127. The work of the mineral survey this season was confined to the southern provinces of Bassa, Kabba, Illorin, Nupe, and Nassarawa. Extensive deposits of monazite were found which may justify a more detailed survey. Much information was obtained as to the districts which offer the best prospects for more detailed examination. The samples collected will be tested at the Imperial Institute.

128. With an assured industry in tin, very hopeful prospects in cotton, and substantial grounds for anticipating a good development in skins, ground nuts, and some other products, I think the economic prospects of the country are not discouraging at the end of the first year in which its exploitation has become possible. The keynotes of commercial progress are a large population and a cheap labour market. There is every prospect of a rapid increase in the former, and the efforts of the Government have, as I described in my report for 1900 (*see* Colonial Report No. 346, paragraph 23), already resulted in a decrease in the absurdly high rates paid for labour, and will, I hope, further reduce them.

---



## IV.—TRADE.

129. The local revenue of the year was £94,026, of which probably about £13,000 was paid by bills on England or debits against officers' accounts payable in England, leaving approximately £81,000 local Treasury receipts. Of this sum probably about half was received in actual cash, and half in "kind," *e.g.*, supplies for troops, remounts for mounted infantry, &c., which were debited against the vote concerned, and the value shown as a Treasury receipt. I have, however, no data on which to calculate this proportion. The amount of specie imported was £153,050, to which must be added (approximately) £3,000 received from local firms in exchange for bills, and £24,000 received for money orders, making a total of £180,000 approximately, of which (say) £40,000 was received back in cash. This sum of £40,000 was not remitted to England, but was spent locally (thereby reducing the specie which would otherwise have had to be imported), and so raises the local cash disbursements to £220,000 (assuming the cash balances at the beginning and end of the year to be practically identical).

130. It would, therefore, seem, if my data are correct, that out of a total of £220,000 cash disbursements, and a total of £153,000 actual imported specie, only £40,000 was paid back as taxes, *viz.*, about one quarter of the specie imported or one-sixth of the local disbursements. The remainder of the currency put into circulation, *viz.*, £113,000, has probably been almost entirely re-exported by traders (since little remains in currency between natives, and but little is converted into rings, &c.), who are beginning to find it more convenient to purchase Lagos goods for cash, and to import these in comparatively small caravans, than to export the bulky products of the interior, and exchange them, as in old days, for the same imported goods. By this process the Lagos merchant or the Northern Nigerian merchants are able to dispose of their imported goods at a profit, but neither does the Administration nor the country (as distinguished from the individual) benefit. The Administration, on the one hand, imports specie at great cost to the interior, with which to pay its soldiers and labour, and for its necessary supplies, but instead of getting the specie back again in the form of taxes to pay for this Administration, it only receives a quarter, and the remainder is bought up by traders, while taxes are paid in unconvertible kind. The country, on the other hand, does not gain by such a system, for the cost of the Administration can only be defrayed by the produce of the country exported over-seas, and if the amount of this produce decreases, it is clear that no amount of trade in a mere token of currency can enable a country to pay its

debts. The services or supplies rendered to Government in order to obtain the currency wherewith to purchase cotton and other goods are no longer a means by which the country contributes to the cost of the Administration, for the value of those services or supplies are thus translated into an equivalent of cottons and other imports for their own enjoyment.

131. The truth of these remarks is, I think, borne out by the very great increase of the cash trade done by firms, and the decrease of produce offering for sale. (*Vide* paragraph 139.) Of the total produce exported by the Niger Company about 66 per cent. was rubber, of which the majority was obtained in Bassa, where practically no taxes are paid. The cash trade, of which I have spoken, is, of course, the sale of imported goods to natives for cash, but what I would wish to see is the contrary process, viz., the sale by the natives of produce for cash with which to pay the taxes which are devoted to the expenses of Administration. Payment in goods is not always popular, or beneficial to trade, and I hear that natives have often to dispose of goods thus paid to them at only a fraction of their nominal value. This state of things is not satisfactory, and merchants are, in my view, adopting a short-sighted policy in thus buying up the cash earned by natives for work done for Government instead of demanding produce for their goods, and allowing the cash to return as taxes to Government. It is, however, a condition of things not unnatural in the development of a new country. The native has quickly and shrewdly grasped where his advantage lies. Instead of carrying produce for great distances, he now finds that he can make a better profit by catering for the wants of the employés of Government, and obtaining cash with which, without any trouble of transport, he can purchase imported goods at trading stations on the Niger. These, in comparison with bulky produce, require but little transport.

132. The result, as I have said, of this tendency on the part of European firms, on the one hand to absorb the cash currency by selling goods for cash instead of for produce, and of the native on the other hand to absorb it in order to purchase goods for cash instead of for produce, is to leave the Administration at interior stations with a large amount of unrealisable revenue on hand. This revenue takes the form of cowries, except in Bornu, where the cowrie is superseded by the Maria Theresa dollar. In order to realise these cowries—or dollars—Government is driven to purchase with them some realisable produce. Thus, at Kano and Zaria, cotton, hides, and skins will have to be purchased with the accumulated cowries, and sent down by empty carts, which are returning south after having conveyed stores and material to the north; and this produce can then be realised by sale to merchants at Zungeru, at a profit which depends solely on the cheapness or otherwise



of the transport employed. A firm, therefore, which establishes itself at those places, and absorbs the specie introduced by Government, does not in the ultimate event benefit itself, for it compels the Government to become a purchaser of produce—not with cash but with cowries—and if it persisted in such a form of trade, it would eventually compel the Government to go even further, and pay its troops and purchase its supplies with the same medium, and thus the ultimate tendency of such a form of trade is simply to oust a cash currency, and retard the progress of this great reform. When that result had been achieved, the native purchaser would have to revert to produce for the purchase of imported goods, for the trader, having no use for cowries as an export, would refuse to sell to him except for produce, since he could no longer offer cash. My object in alluding to this question is to impress upon merchants that the only form of trade, which can meet with the entire support of the Government, is the export of produce, whether bought with goods or with cash; that a “cash trade,” which consists of selling imported goods for cash, is not to the advantage of the country and the Administration, nor ultimately to their own, and that the ultimate tendency of such a form of trade is merely to set back the introduction of cash currency as a medium of exchange. The trader who purchases produce with cash in the interior is the most valuable to the Administration, for he enables the native to pay the debts of the country with his produce, and gives nothing in exchange but a currency token, which in due course reverts to Government in payment for administrative expenses.

133. In this connection it may be interesting to consider the effect of tolls upon this matter of produce. As a matter of fact no large sum has, I think, ever been realised by tolls on exportable produce. The greater part—shea nuts, oil seeds, cotton, gum, &c., &c.—was exempted under the clause by which produce being conveyed to a “neighbouring market” was free of tolls, since none of these low-grade articles are conveyed for any distance. Almost the whole of the rubber fell under the same exemption, except a little from Kabba. Tanned skins from Kano paid tolls, but ostrich feathers were chiefly sent by parcel post. In order, however, to leave no doubt at all in this matter, and to encourage the export of produce, the new Caravan Proclamation specifically exempts all produce which is for export overseas from the payment of tolls.

134. I wrote at considerable length in my last report (paragraphs 201-206) upon the question of tolls, which have been adversely criticised by European merchants who cannot fully appreciate the local conditions which, for the present, justify this form of taxation both in the eyes of the local Administration, whose aim is to promote contentment, and of the Secretary of State, who is fully informed. I then expressed the



view that it would be more economically sound to institute a system of rebates, increasing proportionately to the distance from the coast, for goods delivered at interior depôts than to subject imports to a series of tolls; but I added that such a system could not be introduced until Northern and Southern Nigeria had been amalgamated as one country. Meanwhile certain exemptions from tolls have been granted under the new Proclamation to traders of Northern Nigeria who are resident in the interior of the country. I suggested also that it might be possible to increase the incidence of the general tax upon the trading community so that an equivalent of the tolls might be raised in this way. Enquiry, however, has produced a unanimous reply that this is not feasible in the Hausa States, and since the traders are the wealthiest section of the population, who have, moreover, received the greatest benefits from the peace and security, and the improvement of the roads, it is reasonable that they should continue to contribute to the revenue a proportion of their wealth, and in accordance with their traditional customs with which they are well content. There is no method of taxation, says the Resident of Sokoto, that is so little resented and so harmless as a tax on trade in transit, while a graduated tax on the wealth of the trader himself would be "utterly strange," and misunderstood. That province shows an increase in the tolls realised, though the efforts to check evasion have been abandoned. It is reported that the traders now understand the system very well, and calculate their dues very correctly, appealing at once to the Resident if the collector's assessment differs from their own. The amount realised increased from £21,027 in 1903-04 to £34,459 in 1904-05, and in the current year over £40,000 will be realised in spite of the increasing facilities for evasion. Reports from all provinces (except perhaps Kano) continue to agree that trade is increasing very rapidly, and that the tolls have had no adverse effect upon it.

135. Lagos merchants complain that not so many caravans as formerly reach the coast, but this is accounted for by the "cash trade," to which I have already alluded—by the great influx of Lagos traders into Northern Nigeria, where they transact their trade, and finally by the local demand in the Protectorate due to the creation of a large European and native staff, by whom live stock, palm-oil, and other articles formerly exported are bought up. The extent to which money is remitted to Lagos may be seen by the money order returns, though they undoubtedly represent only a portion of the cash transferred. In 1904 the amount sent in five months was £425, viz., at the rate of £1,020 for a year; in 1905 this had increased to £6,488, and is now about £800 per mensem.

136. Caravan tolls were the only tax existing in the country which the Government decided should no longer be collected by the native chiefs, on account of the abuses they had given rise



to and the great delays to which trade had been subjected. The tolls were therefore made a Government monopoly, and have since been modified and reduced from time to time. It will thus be feasible for Government to still further reduce or to abolish them at any time, without creating discontent or depriving native chiefs of a source of income to which they have been accustomed. Meanwhile a great part of the revenue accruing from this source has been devoted to the construction of roads and bridges and the improvement of caravan routes, which enables caravans to make two journeys in the season where they formerly could make but one. Circuitous trade routes have been abandoned for more direct ones, and Pagan areas formerly closed are now open to traders. I also propose to give some compensation to traders who are robbed and can produce a "clearance paper." I have pointed out in my last report that, so far as the tolls affect the local trade in articles which are neither imported nor for export, they operate in favour of duty-paid imports, while the tolls on the latter simply enhance the selling price to the native in distant markets, and in no greater degree than if the merchant had to pay taxes on his profits in any other form than tolls. All tolls on produce for export oversea have now been abolished, and as soon as it is feasible (perhaps next year) I hope that this may be followed by the abolition of tolls on all imports of British origin. It is contrary to fact to allege that the tolls are collected by police.

#### IMPORTS AND EXPORTS.

137. The value of the produce exported by the two principal firms in 1905 is returned at £148,258, of which rubber was £101,207. As Northern Nigeria has no seaboard or fiscal frontier towards the coast, the Government is not in possession of any statistics as to imports and exports. The High Commissioner of Southern Nigeria has this year instituted a registration of goods passing to or from Northern Nigeria by the waterway of the Niger, but even if this is effective—which I doubt, since laden canoes pass at night and at all hours of the day—it will only result in a return of a portion of the exports and imports, exclusive of the very large quantity passing to and from Lagos and other ports overland. Cotton goods form the chief item in the import list, probably about 60 per cent. of the whole, salt is about 12 per cent., and of the remaining 28 per cent. about half are provisions, liquor, and tobacco for the staff.

138. Of the exports, rubber probably constituted 68 per cent. of the total value, but I fear that the indiscriminate and senseless destruction of the vines will result in as rapid a decrease (*vide* paragraph 123). The shea nut export trade, which for-

merly constituted the staple of Northern Nigeria, continues to decrease in an unaccountable way, and is now an almost negligible amount. One reason assigned is the destruction of the crop by forest fires, but these are not more prevalent, as far as I am aware, than in former years. Steps have been taken to check this evil, but without a very strong police force legislation is unable to cope with the matter. I hope, however, to enlist the active support of the native chiefs, and by making the native courts take cognizance of the firing of the prairie grass as an offence, to bring an effective preventive check to bear through the agency of the district headman. The export of ivory has almost ceased—a result chiefly due to the exploitation of Adamawa by the Germans, and one which will not be regretted by the Society for the Preservation of African Fauna.

139. It would seem, in fact, as though the export of natural products had much declined, except in rubber, and had it not been for the somewhat fortuitous, and I fear temporary, boom in this product, the returns would have shown a serious decline. I attribute this to certain causes which are themselves, I trust, ephemeral, and as they cease to operate trade will, I believe, recover.

(a.) The first cause is the one to which I referred in the first paragraphs of this section. The creation of an Administration and of a large military force, including a battalion of mounted infantry, has created a demand for grain and supplies which is new, and which the native has not yet recognised as normal. He has found it more lucrative to supply this local demand than to carry produce for export to more distant markets.

(b.) A large portion of the population formerly consisted of more or less recently-enslaved persons, who have now left their state of servitude and returned to their homes among the Pagan tribes or taken up land for themselves. This has decreased the labour supply available for the classes who formerly raised exportable produce with which to buy the imported cottons they desired, and has temporarily decreased the wealth of the classes who were the chief purchasers. The reform in the taxation will, I think, go far towards the readjustment of this difficulty.

(c.) Labour formerly available for agriculture or the collection of silvan produce is now needed by Government for the construction of roads, railways and other works, which in the future will greatly develop trade, though at present it tends to the reduction of the exportable output. The cash earnings by canoe-men and carriers for transport of Government goods are also very considerable. They will in time be superseded by better modes of transport, when these classes, accustomed to comparative wealth, will be compelled to acquire it by productive industry.



140. The observations which I made in my last report as to the increase of the trade done by coloured non-natives, especially from Lagos, are still further substantiated. The increase in the marine earnings (£905 in 1903-4 and £2,113 in 1904-5) shows that the facilities afforded by Government for the importation of trade goods by this class are appreciated. In the financial year 1905-6 a further advance to £3,091 has been realised. The Niger Company have also opened a similar carrying service for general traders, though at rates somewhat in excess of those charged by Government; and the Chairman, in his annual report, states that "during the first six months 780 passengers and 495 tons of cargo were carried." Additional inducements to European traders to open up stations in the interior have been afforded, both by leases on nominal terms and concessions as regards caravan tolls. The Niger Company and Messrs. Holt and Co. are the principal firms, but the Kano Trading Company have now a depôt at Kano, and have recently opened one at Zaria; Messrs. Siegler & Co. have a station at Lokoja, and propose to open elsewhere; and a new firm, the British Nigerian Syndicate, is, I understand, shortly to commence operations. There is also a keen competition by Lagos traders. The Lokoja and Ibi Syndicate have not done anything during the past year.

#### *Skins and Kano Leather.*

141. The price of dyed goat skins at Kano is 7*d.* per lb. In the European and American market they are said to be worth 25 per cent. more if undyed, and in this condition they are cheaper at Kano, where undyed skins can be bought of the same quality and finish. The red dyed skins can only be dyed black, and are largely used in the boot trade, but if undyed they can be dyed by the manufacturers in any colour tan, brown, &c. Mr. Birtwistle, the commercial intelligence officer of Lagos, has taken much trouble to ascertain the commercial value of these skins. He states that the average value is 1*s.* 8*d.* to 1*s.* 9*d.* per lb., or 1*s.* 4*d.* per skin. Leaving a margin of 4*d.* for freight charges and other expenses, they could be purchased at Lagos for 1*s.* 3*d.* per lb., or 1*s.* per skin in bulk (or 1*s.* 3*d.* undyed). The Lagos Trading Company offered this rate for the first six months of 1906. Selected skins for book-binding are worth 3*s.* to 4*s.* each. These figures regarding the home market were obtained from three leading firms. On the other hand, the Kano Trading Company found that they could not readily dispose even of selected skins at a profit, while the British Nigerian Syndicate state that there is an unlimited demand in America for these skins at even higher rates (*viz.*, 1*s.* 10*d.*) than those quoted by Mr. Birtwistle. Half a million were, I understand, ordered at 22*s.* per dozen, tanned and dyed as at present, and a "colossal business" can be done

in undyed skins for the new "Chrome" tanning industry. The commercial reports on Tripoli show an export of £50,000 worth of skins, while Mr. Laing states that the Arabs export to Tripoli from Kano a million skins, at a value of £87,000 per annum. I think that there will be no difficulty at all in diverting this trade to the south, but I have been anxious not to take premature action until the new road from Kano to Zungeru should be fit for wheeled transport. It is probable that this year the Resident may be able to purchase large quantities of these skins, with the surplus cowries paid as taxes (which are in excess of those realisable for cash), and send them down by returning carts. Merchants who desire to develop this trade must study the requirements of the Kano market, for the people are very conservative and will only purchase the goods they are accustomed to and dislike imitations. Care must be taken in sending the skins by the southern route (where the atmosphere is more humid than by the desert) that they are well packed, so as to avoid spotting and deterioration from damp. Undyed skins are cheaper at Kano (raw hides with the hair on  $3\frac{1}{2}d.$ ), and command a better price in Europe and America, and the best process appears to be to steep the skins in a liquid preservative and export them after being sun-dried. They should be bought in bulk, as is the custom of the Arab traders, and not selected; ox skins should also furnish a valuable export. The quantities of both available are said to be almost unlimited.

#### *Live Stock.*

142. There is a large export of cattle, sheep, and goats from the Northern States, especially Sokoto, and from French Asben through Nigeria. Some of these go to the hinterland of Ashanti, some to Lagos. The local demand at Lagos apart from coast trade is (says Mr. Birtwistle) from 7,000 to 8,000 per annum, and cattle fetch from £2 to £5 apiece (from £1 to £3 extra in the rains).

#### *Ostrich Feathers.*

143. I regret that the pressure of administrative work has so far prevented the inauguration of the model ostrich farm, which I have proposed to establish under the charge of Assistant Resident Captain Harbord, who has an expert knowledge of ostrich farming. The Kano Trading Company have, however, begun an experimental farm at Kano, and I understand that their chief export during the year has been ostrich feathers. The Tripoli Arabs also export feathers largely by parcel post. The feathers are very inferior to the South African, but this is apparently entirely due to the careless way in which the birds are treated. (*See Report 1904, paragraph 237.*) During the year the Kano Trading Company exported 100 lbs. and the Arabs 1,716 lbs. from Kano, at a value of £605.



*Cotton.*

144. An examination of the prospects of cotton will be found under head "Economic." When the hand gins, which have long been promised by the British Cotton-Growing Association, arrive I hope to purchase considerable quantities of lint cotton with surplus cowries, and send it down by Government carts.

## TRADE OF PROVINCES.

*Sokoto.*

145. I add a few notes on the trade of various provinces from Residents' reports. Tolls were instituted in the province in April, 1904, and the Resident reports that they are considered very fair by the traders and give rise to no friction whatever, either in Sokoto or Gando. The assistance of district headmen has been enlisted to prevent evasion, and every possible precaution taken to avoid hampering trade in any way. Trade is reported as "flourishing, increasing, and unaffected by tolls." A comparison of statistics for three of the principal stations for the nine months from April to December, 1905, shows the value of the trade as £59,169 in 1904 and £67,850 in 1905, an increase of £8,661 in the nine months. The total trade is given as:—Imports, £22,186; exports, £8,566; in transit, £63,634—total, £94,386. The increase in the first quarter of 1906 is even more marked. Of this £67,850, Jega accounts for £54,391, and it may therefore be useful to comment on the nature of the trade at this important centre. Live stock accounts for almost the whole of the imports, and the value has risen steadily during the year. Cattle average value for first six months, £421; average last six months, £1,369. Sheep and goats, value has enormously increased, £102, January; £929, December. Native Cloths account for 90 per cent. of the value of the exports. Ashanti kolas, over 18,000,000 arrived, valued at £36,048. They fetch 4s. per hundred in Jega and 4s. per thousand in Ashanti. "The downward trade to Ashanti is trifling, and consists of cloths, gowns, dried onions and a little natron." Lagos trade is valued at £14,340, of which £9,107 represents seaborne kolas, and £130 spices. The trade from Jebba by canoe amounts to only £370. The Assistant Resident concludes by saying that "tolls have not raised prices or diminished trade; imported cloths and kolas, for instance, are said to now rule cheaper than at any former time." "Sokoto trade," says the Resident, "is of a different nature from that of Jega, which has little local trade of its own, and is a centre of exchange, or mere transit dépôt. Sokoto has little transit trade, and is not a centre of exchange." Its

imports are for local use, and its exports are local manufactures. There is a considerable trade, mostly in cattle and Asben salt, from the north-east (Gobir), through Zamfara (augmented in Zamfara by local cloth), towards Kano and Nupe. Difficulties of transport prevent the export of shea and other produce. The wealth of the province consists in its enormous herds of cattle and flocks of sheep. Of the former there are probably 100,000 head. Cattle owners have derived the greatest benefit from British rule, which has thrown open to them the pastures formerly closed by the chronic war with Argungu, &c.

*Kano.*

146. The Resident gives some useful notes on trade. The Tripoli Arabs, he says, monopolise the export trade in skins and tobés (native gowns), and the import trade in saddle cloths, coloured wool, spices and sugar. The experimental journey undertaken by one of them—Nasuf—(to which I referred in my last report) in order to test the advantages of the Southern route, has resulted in advice to his partners to continue the desert route. Dr. Cargill says that 40 camel loads cost only £260 by sea, as against £400 by the desert route, and take only half the time, while through rates to Tripoli were quoted in Liverpool, but Nasuf complains of the expense of living in Liverpool and other difficulties. Dr. Cargill conjectures that possibly a few slaves may be acquired on the way to Tripoli, which would add to the gains by the desert route. The Kano Trading Company opened a business in February, 1905, for the purchase of skins, &c., but their anticipations have not been fulfilled and they are at present limiting themselves to an export of feathers by parcel post. The provisions of the Caravan Proclamation practically exempt them from tolls, and every effort has been made by the Administration to encourage this enterprise, and I understand that, as soon as the new road becomes thoroughly practicable for carts, they intend to again embark in general trade. The parcel post has been used to such an extent by the Tripoli Arabs for the import of tobés and other articles of trade that the service, which was conducted at a considerable loss to Government, became congested, and Government was unable to convey the enormous quantities of parcels. I have therefore been compelled to charge actual transport cost as from May 1st of this year. The Arabs imported during the year 789 parcels by this means, weighing 8,661 lbs. and valued at £1,216, while all other parcels aggregated only 578, weighing 3,076 lbs. and valued at £217. The price of natron, the chief article of export southwards, fell during the year, owing to the large quantity shipped by canoes from Yola, and consequently traders exported specie southwards, making their profit on the up-journey. The abolition of tolls on produce for over-sea export and its retention on



imports will, I trust, act as an incentive to the export of produce (paragraph 133, *et seq.*). The activity of the Kakanda canoe-men this year in the natron trade may possibly be due to the active measures taken to suppress the trade in slaves on the Benue, in which these men were engaged. Mr. Cargill submits the view that there are three special lines of trade from the northern states which might be developed, viz., skins, feathers, and live stock, to which I would add cotton and beeswax.

### *Bornu.*

147. The Acting Resident, Major McClintock, says that three reasons were given to him by an influential Tripoli trader to account for the fact that the Tripoli trade was not increasing: (a) the fall in prices of Tripoli goods, owing to competition from the south; (b) the decline in the wealth of the Bornu chiefs, owing to the check upon their extortions from the peasantry; and (c) a fall in prices of skins and feathers at Tripoli. The institution of frontier Customs (from which their goods were formerly exempt, though imports from the coast paid 10 per cent.) was an additional cause. The Tripoli trade is usually a speculation with borrowed money, on which interest has to be paid. The French collect the following tolls at Zinder:—

\$4 per camel load of feathers or ivory, value \$300 and \$240, respectively.

\$2 per camel load of skins, value \$60.

The great desideratum for the development of the Bornu trade is the establishment of a trading depôt within reach, say at Nafada, on the navigable Gongola. The Niger Company have established one lower down at Kombo. There is a very great quantity of the best gum arabic; also beeswax of good quality is abundant in the Beddi and Fika countries. A very great deal of grain (millet) is exported by the natives to other provinces, and it is therefore clear that they would export the more valuable and less bulky products I have named, if encouraged by a steady demand. Ginned cotton might also form a valuable export. I have related in my last report with what luxuriance cotton grows on the Chad plain. Cattle form a large item in the exports, the figures given are 4,138, value £9,690, in 1904, and 4,545, value £11,097, in 1905. In the latter year 400 to 500 selected animals for transport purposes were also purchased by Government. Natron of course forms the chief export, and goes west to Kano and south to Yola. A party of Shuwa Arabs from Kanem, east of Chad (French), arrived early in 1906, saying they wished to re-open the trade with Bornu (chiefly in camels and dates), which had been closed since the time of Rabeli.

*Muri.*

148. The registered trade passing through the five toll stations amounted to £28,885, of which Wase, Lau and Ibi were about £7,500 each, Amar £4,500, and Tunga £1,800. Of this trade 85 per cent. consists of kolas, cattle, native and imported salt, and cloth (cattle 22 per cent., imported salt 18 per cent.), native cloth 17 per cent., remainder 6 to 8 per cent. The imports and exports from and to the Kameruns were:—

Imports.			Value.	Exports.			Value.
			£				£
Kolas (60 tons)...	...		1,500	Native cloth ...	...		4,000
Cattle (3,000) ...	...		6,500	British salt ...	...		500
				British cloth ...	...		1,500
Total ...	...		8,000	Total ...	...		6,000

Native salt commands a slightly higher value than imported salt. (Kiana salt is three times the price.) The output is estimated at 350 to 400 tons; 610 tons of British salt were brought into the province (paragraph 125).

The Resident confirms previous reports that, though the soil is so well adapted for cotton, and the population so dense and industrious, with the waterway of the Benue to facilitate transport, the profits to the natives by utilising the raw cotton locally are greater than those gained by its sale even at 1*d.* per lb. The Germans have now checked the cattle trade by putting an export duty of 10*s.* on every animal, regardless of size or sex.

*Nassarawa.*

149. The trade passing through the four toll stations is quoted at £17,026, and the tolls increased from £249 to £994. The natives state that trade is increasing, and it is certainly extending into the wilder parts of the province, with the most beneficial results. Hausa traders have now begun to settle among the Kaboros for the purpose of collecting rubber, and there are said to be "not less than twenty at any village." The most important items of trade were:—Salt, £3,765; kolas, £2,397; natron, £1,438; and horses, £736. Rubber, shea-nuts and palm kernels are the only produce exported, but the Resident complains of the great destruction of the rubber plants and the consequent falling off of the export. Cotton is grown extensively, but the local demand is in excess of the supply. The imported seed is in great demand.



*Nupe.*

150. Evasion of tolls increases, and has been developed as an art. In spite of this the registered trade has increased, and the Resident estimates the real increase at 20 per cent., especially in kolas and salt. It is noticeable that caravans now penetrate the most remote parts of the province, and this has led to an increase in live stock. The shea-nut output was bad, owing to unfavourable showers at the blossoming season and to damage done by burning the grass. The cultivation of ground-nuts is being greatly increased, and the C.M.S. have undertaken valuable experiments with a view to improving the cultivation of the sugar-cane. The soil of about half the province is said to be adapted to the cultivation of cotton, and the remaining half to ground-nuts. The low price offered for cotton does not make it so remunerative as other crops. Trade as a whole is reported to have "expanded in a marked degree," and so also has the silver currency.

*Kabba.*

151. The Resident reports that the price offered for cotton is not sufficient to stimulate production. The chief export is rubber. The caravan tolls increased during the current year by 86 per cent. New trading stations have been opened by Messrs. Holt and the Niger Company. The introduction of pigeon peas has been very successful in the Pagan districts.

*Illorin.*

152. The gross value of the trade passing through toll stations is given by Dr. Dwyer at £93,730. Caravan traders state that they have no complaints, and "what they pay now is nothing to what they had to pay in the past, with the addition of being raided and their women held to ransom." 3,224 hawkers were licensed, and cash to the value of £4,525 was taken to Lagos to purchase goods between October and December. It would seem that the amount of cash taken to Lagos of which the Resident could have knowledge would only be a small part of the total. When this amount is added to the value sent by money orders (paragraph 135), it will be seen that a large amount of *cash* trade is done with Lagos, apart from the barter trade. The value of the imports into Illorin city are given as follows:—Kolas, £3,040; cotton goods, £2,404; Illorin gowns, £2,066; hardware, £392; spices, £184; total, £35,446. Exports—Natron, £3,697; native hardware, £352; strawware, £89; skins, £86; miscellaneous, £144; total, £4,368. The trade in live stock was valued at £3,900 (93 horses, 867 cattle, and 1,589 sheep and goats). On the repeated assurances of the Resident that all cotton grown would

be purchased, its cultivation was largely extended, but unfortunately when the crop was ready, purchase ceased, to the great disappointment of the growers and the serious check to the industry. A considerable quantity was carried to Ibadan, where  $3\frac{3}{4}d.$  to  $4d.$  a pound was realised on lint cotton, but when purchase was recommenced only 26 tons, instead of over 100, were forthcoming.

### *Yola.*

153. The total volume of registered trade is quoted at £15,425, of which £4,034 were imports, £4,693 exports, and £6,698 in transit. Customs and tolls together realised £1,162. Cattle were valued at £4,670; salt, £2,866; natron, £2,647; native cloth, £2,185; English cloth, £1,478; kolas, £921; beads, £348; ivory, £317; and horses, £284. Trade appears to be slightly increasing, but the diversion of canoes to the transport of material on the Gongola, and the Munshi disturbances interfered with its expansion. The Niger Company's agent says that he "sees indications of a large increase in the produce trade."

### *Bassa.*

154. The province is wonderfully fertile, and the crops, which include beniseed, ground-nuts, cotton, tobacco, and other exportable products, are very good. The chief wealth of the province is, however, in its silvan products, viz., five kinds of rubber, ebony, mahogany, wood-oils, palm kernels, kino, and gum. The Resident estimates the output of rubber as 360 tons per annum, value locally £40,000; palm kernels 500 tons, local value £3,000. The cotton is at present consumed locally.

### *Kontagora.*

155. Cotton seed is eagerly demanded, but the distance to any purchasing depôt is too great to admit of export. The Resident advocates a receiving depôt at Yelwa, on the Niger. At present the cotton is used in local manufactures. Rubber has been found on the islands in the Niger. There is not much trade in this province, the total volume registered being only £10,554.

### *Borgu.*

156. The economic prospects are very poor, owing to the extreme paucity of the population and their apathy. Shea is the chief export, but not one-quarter is collected. Moringha oil has been well reported upon at the Imperial Institute, but there is no prospect of any large supply. The influx of Yorubas will, I trust, promote trade and enterprise among these apathetic people.



## V.--REVENUE, EXPENDITURE, AND CUSTOMS.

157. The actual revenue collected locally each year, apart from Customs dues accruing on the coast, which are collected by Southern Nigeria, is as follows:—

1899-00. (one quarter).	1900-01.	1901-02.	1902-03.	1903-04.	1904-05.	Estimate 1905-06.	Estimate 1906-07.
£ 38	£ 2,180	£ 4,424	£ 16,316	£ 53,726	£ 94,026	£ 85,400*	£ 100,000

\* Already received £110,287.

The estimated revenue of the financial year 1904-5 was £54,445; the amount actually realised was £94,026, a surplus of £39,581 and an increase of 72 per cent. The progress of the revenue has indeed been most satisfactory, as may be seen from the table above. I said in my last report that if the progressive increase was to be maintained it would be necessary to increase the administrative staff. A considerable increase has been approved by the Secretary of State in the current year. The anticipated increase in the year just closed (£24,887 surplus) is equally satisfactory (29 per cent. increase), in view of the large loss of revenue during the Satiru outbreak, both in respect of tolls and of tribute (latter only half received).

158. Turning to the details of the revenue of 1904-5, the amount anticipated from canoe licences (£5,000) fell short by £1,933. There were no mineral licences during the year (£500 estimated), and railway earnings were £967, as against £1,500 estimated. The export duty on ivory realised £68 only, instead of £400. Under almost all other heads there was an excess. Hawkers' licences and court fines exceeded the estimate by over £2,000 each. Caravan tolls realised £34,479, an excess of £16,200. The land tax realised £21,259, an excess of £13,258. Marine earnings exceeded by £1,293, Customs by £2,386, miscellaneous by £1,360. The expenditure exceeded the estimate by £12,724. This was due to a misunderstanding as to the telegraph vote, for I had supposed that the balance of the special grant for this purpose, which had been made in the previous year, viz., £32,623, was available, whereas the saving of the previous year had been included in the general accounts of the Protectorate, and only £25,000 was allocated to

this year. An excess of £13,089 was thus incurred on this vote, which more than accounts for the excess (£12,724) on the total expenditure of the year. It is, however, satisfactory to note that the total sum granted by Parliament for this most important work was thus spent upon it, and not otherwise absorbed, while the surplus revenue not only defrayed this excess, but left a net surplus of £26,858. The military expenditure also showed an excess of £16,324. The excess of assets over liabilities (exclusive of value of vessels and buildings and other material assets) at the end of the financial year 1903-4 was £492, and this was increased at the close of 1904-5 to £39,473. The Imperial grant-in-aid for this year stood at £405,500, but the satisfactory increase in revenue admitted of its reduction during 1905-6 to £320,000, a decrease of £85,500. The usual statements of revenue and expenditure in detail will be found in Appendix I.

159. The unavoidable delay in submitting this report enables me to add a practically accurate account of the finances of the Protectorate for the financial year 1905-6, though the accounts in their final form have not yet been submitted. The expenditure for the year was estimated at £500,000, and subsequent sanction was accorded by the Secretary of State and the Lords of the Treasury for the expenditure of £2,000 on the engagement of Indian clerks and transport men and purchase of gear, and of £600 for a special survey to determine longitudes by telegraphic signals. The following unanticipated charges had also to be met:—New pensions and gratuities, £1,018; loss of specie by theft, £935; railway survey (excess), £1,315; P.W.D. material not charged to last year's accounts, £1,037, and finally a portion of the outstanding debt of the W.A.F.F. to the Colonial Office of £7,242, which had been incurred prior to the transfer of the Administration, and was directed to be charged to this year's accounts. The total estimated and non-estimated charges therefore amounted to £514,147. By strict economy, however, the actual expenditure was only £497,918 (in spite of the cost of the Sokoto and Munshi campaigns, estimated at £4,400), shewing a saving on the estimate of £2,182 and of £16,229 on the total sanctioned expenditure.

The grant-in-aid for this year was reduced from £405,500 to £320,000, a decrease of £85,500. The contributions from Southern Nigeria and Lagos were raised by £15,000 to a total of £75,000, and with local receipts (estimated at £85,400) the total anticipated revenue reached the sum of £480,400, leaving a deficit of £19,600 on the estimated expenditure and of £33,747 on the anticipated expenditure, including supplementary charges described above. The revenue realised, however, was £505,203, being an excess over the estimate of £24,803. In-



stead, therefore, of a deficit of £33,747, the accounts shew a net surplus of £8,016.

					Estimated.	Actual.
					£	£
Revenue	...	...	...	...	480,400	505,203
Expenditure	...	...	...	...	500,000	497,918
					Deficit.	Surplus.
					19,600	7,285

The excess of assets over liabilities, which on March 31st, 1905, stood at £39,473, is increased by this surplus to £46,758. This will admit of a further reduction of the grant-in-aid in the coming year.

The financial position of the Protectorate may therefore, I think, be considered to be increasingly satisfactory, though it will be many years before it can pay its way.

160. The main desideratum for the continued expansion of the revenue is a means of cheap transport which will render it possible to export the produce of the interior, which at present cannot be brought to the navigable waterways at rates which will admit of its purchase at remunerative prices. The taxes, which are light and impose no severe strain on the people, must largely be paid in kind, and this produce, which the country offers in payment for its administration, cannot at present be realised in full. It has even been found necessary for this reason to give back to the Emirs a portion of the tax due to Government. Carrier transport costs fully 2s. per ton mile. This will be reduced on the particular section traversed by the Zungeru-Kano road, when that road is completed and the new cart train is fully organised, to probably 1s. 6d. or less per ton mile, but it is obvious that were freights fixed as high as 6d. (or even 3d.) per ton mile a light tramway would be very remunerative. As the land (or "general") tax is more fully collected from a population estimated at about nine millions, it is clear that a large increase in revenue should take place were it possible to realise the taxes paid. Until such means of developing the country are instituted, no rapid expansion of the revenue beyond the figure it has now reached (£110,300) can be anticipated.

#### CUSTOMS.

161. The import duty on salt rose from £4,766 in 1903-4 to £7,916 in 1904-5, which indicates an import of a similar num-

ber of tons of salt. The export dues on ivory (including confiscations of small tusks under the Wild Animals' Preservation Proclamation) fell from £644 to £68. Such ivory as formerly was exported from Northern Nigeria was almost exclusively obtained from German Adamawa, and is now exploited by the Germans. It consisted also chiefly of small tusks, which are now contraband. The trade, therefore, is practically dead. The Customs collected by the administrative staff of provinces conterminous with French and German frontiers shews a satisfactory increase from £1,052 to £3,301. These figures, however, include Customs due on postal parcels, a source of revenue which has very largely increased. The number of Customs Stations in 1903-4 was 26, and in 1904-5 three additional stations were added.

162. The Collector of Customs reports that there is less trouble with native smugglers of salt than formerly. The Niger-Benue route to Garua, in the Kamerun hinterland, has been freely used by the Germans for the conveyance both up and down of goods in transit—some eight different consignments having been recorded. The French also made the experiment of sending a large consignment of stores in transit by this route to their possessions on the south-east of Chad, and the Colonial Minister said in the Chamber of Deputies (21st Feb., 1906) that it had proved a success, and 115 tons were to be despatched by the agency of the Niger Company in 1906. No new consignments to French territory in the north arrived during the year, and it is understood that in future the supplies for the Zinder district will be despatched by the Kayes-Bamako railway and the Upper (French) Niger, so that the route through British territory will be avoided and the leased land remain unused. A flotilla arrived from the north and cleared the remaining stores out of the leased area at Fort Goldie.

163. The following are the various vessels (other than Government) with their tonnage, which have been recorded at the port of Egori as entering Northern from Southern Nigeria during 1905. The figures show the number of inward entries only.



Name of Vessel.	Tonnage.	Number of Times Entered.												Total each Vessel.	Remarks.
		January.	February.	March.	April.	May.	June.	July.	August.	September.	October.	November.	December.		
Scarborough...	468	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	1	1	1	2	—	8	Owned by the Niger Company.
Ribago ...	441	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	2	Do. do.
Aberdare ...	353	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	1	—	—	3	Do. do.
Nigeria ...	334	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	1	Do. do.
Yakoba ...	249	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	1	Do. do.
Liberty ...	172	2	1	—	—	—	1	2	1	1	—	1	1	10	Do. do.
Soudan ...	152	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	1	—	2	—	5	Do. do.
Halstead ...	130	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	1	1	1	—	4	Owned by Holt & Co.
Nupe ...	80	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	1	2	1	2	2	10	Owned by the Niger Company.
N'Doni ...	70	4	2	1	1	—	1	1	1	—	2	3	2	18	Do. do.
N'Kissi ...	70	2	—	1	—	1	1	1	—	—	—	2	1	9	Do. do.
Kaduna ...	70	—	1	1	1	—	2	1	2	1	—	1	2	12	Do. do.
Yola ...	20	—	—	—	1	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	4	Do. do.
Ebo ...	80	—	1	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	1	1	4	Do. do.
Egga ...	10	—	—	1	3	5	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	12	Do. do.
Swale ...	110	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	1	3	Owned by Holt & Co.
Garara ...	25	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	2	Owned by the Niger Company.
Egholm ...	1,950	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	1	Chartered by the Niger Company.
Cairnmore ...	2,250	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	1	Chartered by Holt & Co.
Trader ...	80	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	—	2	Owned by Holt & Co.
Anita ...	200	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	1	Do. do.
Ekuro ...	277	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	1	Chartered by Northern Nigeria Government.
Totals...	7,591	8	5	4	6	8	12	15	8	14	7	17	10	114	

Total tonnage entered:—

Niger Company	...	...	...	14,798
Holt & Co.	...	...	...	3,460
Vessels chartered by Government	...	...	...	277
Total	...	...	...	18,535

## VI.—LAND TRANSPORT.

164. During the dry season of 1904-5 (October, 1904, to June, 1905) the new transport system made its first organised effort to cope with the land transport work of the Protectorate, and to substitute animal and draught transport for human carriers. In a lengthy Standing Order I had drawn up the outlines of its organisation, and in September, 1904, Lieut. Ross was appointed head of the department. There existed at that time a few carts of different patterns, most of which were not suitable to the country, and a considerable quantity of component parts, together with some pack gear and about 215 animals. One hundred carts were under order from England of the Indian pattern. The road between Zungeru and Zaria was still in a very rough state. At the beginning of 1905 it had been pushed through to Zaria, and I myself travelled thence to Zungeru with the first carts which traversed it, but it was barely possible to get them across some of the unbridged rivers and deep gullies. Oxen for draught and pack were purchased in Sokoto and Bornu, and sent to Zungeru, but they arrived worn out with their long journey, and the Sokoto cattle died off very rapidly, being unsuited to the more southern climate. They were, moreover, too young, and were badly selected.

165. Every effort was made to put together a serviceable batch of carts from the component parts in hand, and to purchase animals to complete the establishment laid down for each province as well as for headquarters, but great difficulty was experienced, not only in obtaining and training animals, but in finding and teaching attendants. At Zungeru a base transport dépôt was established on the northern side of the Kaduna, and the training of oxen to pack and draught work and of attendants was energetically pushed on. By the end of the dry season 1,538 animals had been purchased, but owing to the causes I have named, and to an outbreak of pleuro-pneumonia, there had been 448 casualties among them, and 204 had been re-sold. During the ensuing rains the animals were placed in charge of native farmers under contract, but the system did not answer well. Meanwhile, the 100 carts had arrived, but



owing to their bad workmanship and faulty construction, much difficulty was experienced in putting them together. In spite of all difficulties 141 loaded carts had reached Zaria, conveying about 30 tons of stores; about half this number had gone on to Kano, and some even reached Katsena. The chief transport officer was able to report that few carriers had been employed during the dry season in the northern provinces, and animals had even been used to some extent during the rains. In the southern provinces carriers were still the principal means of transport, owing to the greater difficulties in using animals and the heavier mortality among them. The mails between Baro and Zungeru were now carried on pack ponies, with great saving in time and cost. A depôt for grain, &c., on the Kano road was instituted to overcome the very serious difficulty of obtaining supplies for men and animals. Two more will be made in the coming year. These, with intermediate rest-houses, will, I hope, remove all difficulties. Moreover, with the substitution of draught transport for carriers (with their thieving and looting propensities), confidence will be restored among the villagers.

166. The experience thus gained was utilised on my return to Northern Nigeria in preparing a complete revision of the Transport Standing Order, both as regards the organisation and details of transport work in the field, and as regards the check on the expenditure of the transport vote, which I now transferred to the control of the Chief Transport Officer. The system I had introduced of issuing "Warrants" supported by proper authority for the journey contemplated, and fixing scales of transport allowed, had already resulted in large economies, and the saving had been increased by the substitution of animals for human carriers. Out of these savings the purchase of the animals was effected. The transport office was now responsible for checking the warrants and for the general supervision of the transport establishment allotted to each province, and a regular system of periodical convoys from Zungeru to Kano and intermediate stations was inaugurated. Each province received full instructions regarding its transport expenditure, care of animals, &c. Experience had also shown that it was inadvisable to purchase animals in distant provinces, for, however excellent the breed of oxen and however cheap their price, they rarely thrive in a new climate, while the Sokoto bullocks especially were found useless for our purpose. Camels are more useful in the Sokoto and Kano provinces, but do not thrive further south.

167. The Secretary of State now concurred in a proposal to bring from India a small expert staff of transport attendants, who might act as instructors to batches of local natives. Two veterinary assistants, two blacksmiths (wheelwrights), two carpenters, two shoeing smiths, two saddlers, with 18 animal attendants, comprised the batch I proposed to engage. Mr.



Carrigan, Assistant Transport Officer, who had a long Indian transport experience, was entrusted with this task, and at the same time he was instructed to make extensive purchases of the latest pattern of Indian transport carts, pack gear and spare parts, and to fully arrange for the rations of the Indians. He left England in the autumn, and arrived in Nigeria with the whole of his establishment (which included 12 clerks for general service) in March, 1906, having carried out his difficult task with great ability and the strictest economy. The men are contented, and have already proved invaluable in teaching the natives how to use and repair carts, break-in oxen to draught work, and tend animals. The Indian artificers are acknowledged by the best of the artisans from the Coast to be greatly their superiors, and, though at first inclined to resent their arrival, they are now eager to learn from them. Veterinary work, shoeing, pack-saddle making, and wheel-making are, indeed, crafts hitherto unknown in West Africa. In addition to the regular transport carts, Mr. Carrigan brought several of the rough country carts of India, which are so simple in construction that I hope they will be adopted by the African villagers, who can make them out of the timber of the jungle, as they are made in India. When these hopes are fulfilled a new era will have begun, the export of all kinds of produce will have been rendered feasible, and the economic development of the country will receive a great impetus. Samples of an "ekka," a "tonga," &c., were also brought, with a view to their local construction, if they prove adapted to the country.

168. There are now a total of 185 serviceable carts, the majority of which will be used on the main road between Zungeru and Kano. Ten have also been sent to Bornu (by water) for the conveyance of telegraph material and stores conveyed by the Benue and Gongola to Nafada. The road will meantime (viz., before October, 1906) be greatly improved, and all the rivers (except the Karshi) will, I hope, have been bridged, so that it should during this year be feasible not only to convey the large amount of annual stores for the Northern provinces, but also telegraph and building materials for houses, stores, &c., so urgently required, as well as bridging and other material for the road itself. When once a good road from Zungeru to Kano has been made, and an efficient cart-train organised upon it, the system will gradually be extended to all provincial capitals, at a great saving of cost and increase of comfort at out-stations.

169. There is a further significance in the success of this scheme. By returning carts I hope to bring down cotton, hides, and other produce, including supplies for the Zungeru market, and thus to realise revenue now unrealisable and decrease the cost of living in cantonments. Nor will it be long, when good roads are provided, before the native trader takes



to this method of transport, with a corresponding development of trade. In spite of these initial heavy expenditures on carts, animals, and gear, and the unexpected expenditure on the Sokoto and Munshi campaigns and of bringing the Indians to Nigeria, the vote shows a saving of £5,163 in the last financial year. In 1903-4, before the creation of the Department, the expenditure (exclusive of canoe transport) stood at £29,000 (approximate), as against £22,345 this year, a saving of £6,700 in spite of the large capital outlay during the year on carts, animals, and gear and of the two expeditions referred to. Other departments have simultaneously been relieved of the work now undertaken by the Transport Department, and a great increase in efficiency and convenience—which will, I anticipate, be progressive—has resulted.

170. During 1905 an experiment was made in mule-breeding. Twenty-three mares and a donkey stallion were purchased. The mares have been placed in charge of selected native farmers, and are subject to frequent inspection. A payment of 28s. per annum is made for the care of each animal, and 2s. 6d. per mensem for food during the dry season, viz., 43s. per annum each. The scheme has been inaugurated by Captain Carr, A.V.D. He estimates another £10 for incidental expenses, and £10 4s. for replacements by mortality. In round figures, therefore, the cost per mare would be £3 per annum, and if an average of 65 per cent. of foals for the number of mares purchased be assumed, the scheme should shew a good profit in addition to its main object of producing a good class of mule for transport work. The natives have taken to the idea with interest, and there will be no difficulty in placing out large numbers of mares. The Emir of Sokoto has also shown great interest in the experiment. I also imported three fine spanish jackasses for this purpose, but I regret to say that two died—probably from bites of tsetse fly when traversing the southern regions. The third has survived and is now acclimatised, but too young for breeding purposes.

171. Tsetse fly is unfortunately prevalent along the waterways of the Niger, Benue, and Kaduna, and Mr. Gowers reports that he found the *Palpalis* species at three places in Kontagora and also on the Kaduna. This is the species which transmits the trypanosome of sleeping sickness. Specimens have been identified in the British Museum, which leave no doubt as to the fact that Northern Nigeria possesses the potential agents of this terrible disease. There is a veterinary surgeon attached to the Mounted Infantry, and another to the Transport Department. The services of these officers should be most valuable in reporting upon and advising as to the outbreaks of epizootic cattle diseases, as well as in original research work with the microscope.



## VII.—MARINE.

172. The Marine Department and the River Transport Service, under Lieutenant Elliott, R.N.R., have been very efficient during the year, and the weekly mail, cargo, and passenger service with Burutu has been maintained without a hitch.

The "Sarota" and "Kapelli" have both met with accidents by striking snags, but have been repaired. All vessels are badly in need of repairs, but can never be spared. The proposed addition of a new vessel of the "Kapelli" type next year, together with the use of the High Commissioner's boat—the "Corona"—for the mail service, will ease the strain, and enable vessels to be laid up in proper time for repairs before the damage has gone too far. The five steam canoes—a type recently introduced—have proved quite invaluable, but it has been proved that water-tube boilers (which three of them have) are quite unsuitable. It is proposed to try a new motor type. The Lokoja Condenser is now fitted on the hull of the old "Bende," and supplies about 150,000 gallons of pure drinking water per annum, which has had a marked effect in reducing sickness in the cantonment. Two more poling canoes were ordered during the year, but no other addition was made to the flotilla. The only vessel chartered during the year brought up 350 tons of Government cargo at high water, as far as Lokoja.

173. The workshops have been very fully employed throughout the year. No new machines from England have been added, but a brass casting furnace, capable of turning out castings up to 140 lbs., together with a cupola furnace for iron castings, have been made by the workshops, and the former has proved a great success. The latter is not yet finished. It should prove a means of considerable economy by casting fire-bars from scrap iron locally.

174. The Marine Department maintains four depôts, viz., at Burutu (on the coast in Southern Nigeria), Lokoja, Mureji, and Barijuko. At the first-named all stores for Northern Nigeria are taken over from the ocean vessels, and are transhipped to the river steamers, together with traders' cargoes requiring transport. At Lokoja are the Marine Headquarters and workshops, from which the distribution of all consignments to the Benue and Niger is made. At Mureji, at the Kaduna mouth, is a hulk, where an assistant marine superintendent arranges the hiring of canoes for the Kaduna for passengers and cargo, and forwards goods for the Upper Niger. Barijuko is the terminus of the Kaduna navigation, and all stores and material for Zungeru and the northern stations are received here, and forwarded by rail. A temporary depôt was also formed at Numan, near the mouth of the Gongola, during highest water for the despatch of stores for Bornu and Bauchi.



175. The passengers conveyed by Government steamers during the year were as follows:—

—					1st class.	2nd class.	Deck.
Lokoja to Burutu	...	...	...	...	295	106	1,796
Burutu to Lokoja	...	...	...	...	264	95	796
Lokoja to Zungeru	...	...	...	...	171	67	1,642
Zungeru to Lokoja	...	...	...	...	285	113	1,815
Lokoja to Yola	...	...	...	...	29	7	459
Lokoja to Ibi	...	...	...	...	58	22	374
Total	...	...	...	...	1,102	410	6,882

About 3,500 tons of Government cargo have been brought up from Burutu, and distributed to the various river stations. The Marine Superintendent reports that the cargo carried for traders from Burutu shows considerable increase, and I am especially glad to note that the down shipments also show signs of increasing. I have given the figures in paragraph 140.

176. The maximum rise of the Niger at Lokoja from lowest level was 27 feet 6 inches, the same as in the preceding year; it occurred in mid-September. Large vessels navigated the Kaduna between July 15th and October 15th. The Benue was navigable to Yola for large vessels between the same dates. A chart showing the rise and fall of the Niger is attached (Appendix 5).

177. The Gongola was navigated with difficulty to Ashaka (130 miles) by vessels drawing three feet, and easily by the steam canoes (which, however, require more powerful engines) for this river has a very strong current (four knots), and is subject to sudden rises and falls. When steamers could no longer ascend, native canoes were used. It is not navigable even for these between January and the end of April. The experiment was not a complete success, but was much better than in 1904, and will, I hope, be completely successful in 1906. Two hundred and forty-four tons of material and stores were sent up at a cost of about £5 per ton. About 10,000 carriers (who are not obtainable) would have been required to convey this quantity at a cost of about £25 per ton. About 250 tons of telegraph and other material await transport.

178. Experiments made with lignite found in Southern Nigeria were, on the whole, favourable, and it compares well with wood fuel. The department suffered a great loss by the resignation from ill-health of Mr. A. C. Ray, Deputy Marine Superintendent.

## VIII.—PUBLIC WORKS.

179. The estimates for the financial year 1905-6 provided a sum of only £47,740 10s. (about half the amount provided in 1904) for public works, which was allocated as follows:—

—				1904-5.	1905-6.
				£	£ s.
(a)	Buildings, &c., Lokoja and Zungeru	...	...	16,857	10,565 10
	Repairs to huts at Out-stations	...	...	1,750	1,700
(b)	Houses and Gaols at	...	...	13,518	11,569
	Mounted Infantry Stables	...	...	2,832	500
	Miscellaneous	...	...	595	300
	Telegraph extension	...	...		11,100
(c)	Roads, Bridges, and Transport	...	...	22,990	12,006
	Total	...	...	58,542	47,740 10
	Supplementary Vote for Telegraph extension	...	...	25,000	
	Grand Total	...	...	83,542	47,740 10

## (A.) WORKS IN CANTONMENTS.

180. At *Zungeru* a new dwelling-house was built to re-place one destroyed by fire, and one additional house was begun. The fifth and last public office was completed with an upper storey providing dwelling rooms; a masonry rest house of four rooms, for officers passing through, was built; and a four-room brick house for the High Commissioner's Office and records. Masonry lamp rooms and oil stores were added to all houses for prevention of fire, and servants' quarters of brick were built for the military bungalows. Three houses for native clerks and dressers, and a few additional soldiers' barracks, making a total of 80; two small dams to maintain the water supply, additional fencing around bungalows, and the re-roofing of the native hospital were among the other works done at *Zungeru*.

181. At *Lokoja* various necessary improvements were made in the convict gaol and women's ward, a hospital and surgery, and new cells, and warders' quarters were added. A few more soldiers' quarters were also completed, making a total of 150. Brick lamp rooms were added to all houses, and a number of stables, and servants' quarters were built for the houses which still needed them.

## (B.) WORKS AT OUT-STATIONS.

182. By the end of the year the provincial headquarters at *Kontagora*, *Illorin*, *Muri* (Amar), *Yola*, and *Nupe* (Bida), were



provided with two permanent dwelling-houses each, and a masonry gaol. At some of them a few other minor buildings have also been erected, viz., servants' quarters, stores, native hospital, telegraph office, almshouses, &c.

At Kiama (Borgu) one masonry two-storey house, with store and guard room is complete, and at Keffi (in Nassarawa) and Bauchi double storey masonry dwelling-houses are in progress of erection. The general scheme of housing, the buildings necessary for each provincial centre, and the method of laying out each Government station, were described in paragraph 260 of my last report. I hope that in 1906 we may be able to complete the buildings at Nassarawa and Bauchi, and undertake the erection of the urgently required houses at Kano, where there has been much sickness, owing to bad housing.

Portable condensers have been placed at Bauchi, Maifoni, Nafada, Yola, Keffi, and Kano, where the water supply was not good.

#### (C.) ROADS.

183. Work on the main trunk road from Zungeru to Kano was proceeded with during the year, and the cuttings and ramps to ease gradients and facilitate the crossing of streams amounted to about 18,500 cubic yards of earthwork. Crossings over a very large number of minor watercourses were effected by corrugated iron and stone culverts. There are four large rivers to be bridged, and the material for trestle bridges was ordered from England. It is anticipated that all except the Karshi River (which will be a work of some magnitude) will be bridged during next year, and that the greater part of the road will then be in a fit state for continuous cart transport, with a temporary interruption at the Karshi only for three months in the rains. The total length to Zaria is 162 miles, of which 16 miles have been gravelled, and 85 miles will not require top dressing, owing to the formation being of ironstone gravel. The extension to Kano (95 miles) has not yet advanced beyond the preliminary stages. In connection with this Zaria road are the two bridges over the Dago stream and the Kaduna River, both in the neighbourhood of Zungeru. The former of four spans of 40 feet, at a height of 25 feet above the stream bed is completed. The Kaduna bridge is a very considerable work, consisting of two spans of 100 feet, four spans of 60 feet, three of 40 feet, and two of 20 feet, at a height of 43 feet above low-water level. By the end of the year the work was well advanced, and early in 1906 I anticipate that it will be completed together with the roadway and two trestle bridges over subsidiary channels, carrying the light railway to the further bank of the river. The road is being gradually metalled in the sections which require it, and when this is complete, it will, I hope, be fit for the use of traction

engines. It is proposed in 1906 to try an "Ivel" agricultural engine, of which great hopes are entertained.

#### (D.) TRAMWAY.

184. The 2-feet 6-inch light railway from Barijuko to Zungeru (21 miles) may be regarded as paying  $5\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. on capital expenditure according to the report of the Director of Public Works quoted below. This, of course, does not represent a fraction of the saving to Government since the charge for 498 trucks of Government stores is calculated at the rate of 12s. per ton, while by carrier transport it would cost fully 30s. per ton, and every official would lose at least one day in arriving at Zungeru; a considerable transport staff would also have to be maintained to supervise this section if transport were by carriers and animals. The loop line constructed during the year crosses the new Dago bridge, and is finished as far as the Kaduna bridge. On the completion of the latter it will run across it, and rail-head will be on the further side of the river, where the transport camp at the beginning of the Zaria road will be formed. The saving in time and labour, and in destruction of stores by handling, will be very great, for all goods and material for the north will, in future, be run on trucks from the wharf at Barijuko into the transport camp. At present goods are brought into Zungeru, checked, and temporarily stored, re-issued and ferried across the river (horses having to swim), and a day or more is lost in the process. The benefit to native caravans will also be very great indeed, and a substantial return for the tolls they pay.

185. The Director of Public Works reports as follows:—  
 "During the year, exclusive of ballast and road metal, 607 trucks of goods and material were hauled, and 12,260 passengers carried. All Government material, stores and passengers as well as Niger Company's provisions were carried free. For Niger Company's barter goods and produce, as well as other goods freight, the receipts were £256 18s. 6d., or 51 trucks. The receipts from passenger traffic were £781 2s. 3d.: 544 European and 1,565 native passengers were carried free. A revised passenger tariff has been introduced. The returns show a falling off in the number of passengers from 15,524 to 12,260; though the total receipts have increased from £953 2s. 4d. to £1,038 0s. 9d. The increase in passenger rates from 4d. to 6d. per section is due to the failure of the attempt to familiarise copper coinage, the copper coins in circulation being merely used by the natives for purchasing railway tickets.

186. "The cost of maintenance was £1,469 18s. 11d., exclusive of about £700 for locomotive spare parts, the accounts of which have not yet been received. The total cost of maintenance will be approximately £2,200 against £2,225 last year.



If the railway were credited with freight on material carried it would have earned—

On account of Government material carried free calculated at rates paid by the public, 498 trucks at £5 ...	£2,490	0	0
Niger Company's material carried free, 58 trucks at £5 ...	290	0	0
European passengers carried free (544) ...	54	8	0
Native passengers carried free (1,565) ...	78	5	0
Add actual receipts ...	1,038	0	9
Total ...	£3,950	13	9
Deduct cost of maintenance ...	2,200	0	0
Available to pay interest on capital ...	£1,750	13	9

or 5½ per cent. on the capital expenditure (£31,505). This is exclusive of ballast for the railway, road metal for the Cantonment Magistrate at Zungeru, fuel for boilers, and brick burning, for which there was an average of 80 to 90 trucks a month (except at high water, when engines were employed in hauling building material) or nearly 800 trucks in all. A saloon carriage has been erected on an old truck underframe, and is running."

#### (E.) TELEGRAPHS.

##### *Sokoto Line.*

187. This was pushed on during the year, and notwithstanding the difficulties of transshipment and portorage at the Niger rapids, the line reached Jega, 90 miles south of Sokoto, before the end of the year. It is a permanent line throughout on iron poles. It will be carried on viâ Ambrusa (capital of Gando province) and Argungu.\* The value of this telegraph was demonstrated in the reverse at Sokoto, in February, 1906, when, in consequence of the telegraphic news I received, I was able to place reinforcements at Sokoto by about the same date that the news would otherwise have reached me. In fact, it was owing to the telegraph that a very serious situation was averted. The Zaria-Bauchi section was completed as a temporary line on wooden poles, and the extension towards Bornu was completed within 25 miles of Nafada, on the Gongola, and had reached Gujba, in Bornu, early in March, where material for the forward extension had already been accumulated. The last 50 miles of the Yola line were completed on permanent poles.

\* It reached Sokoto on May 18th, 1906.

188. The following table shows the mileage of the telegraph system. It is very urgently necessary that during the coming year the greater part of the temporary lines may be converted to permanent, or partly so, viz., by making every second or third pole of iron, since the destruction of the wooden poles by white ants renders their maintenance very costly, and the lines are continually breaking down.

Already constructed on 1st Jan. 1905.		Constructed in 1905.		Total.		Remarks.
Permanent.	Temporary.	Permanent.	Temporary.	Permanent.	Temporary.	
1,136	205	155	205	1,291	410	
Total 1,341		Total 360		Total 1,701		41 additional miles double wire as loops on existing poles.

In 1904 389 permanent and 175 temporary, total 564 miles, were constructed.

189. The public works undertaken in 1905 do not contrast favourably with the work of former years, owing to the fact that only half of the money set aside in previous years for these urgent works was available, and also to the fact that the work undertaken was chiefly at distant stations, where transport is costly. The department is, however, excellently organised, and its very capable staff is fully adequate for the supervision of much more extended works, and can, at any time, be expanded by the engagement of foremen on temporary agreements for the construction of an extension of the tramway or any other considerable work.

## IX.—CANTONMENTS.

190. Both cantonments show marked progress, and are greatly improving in appearance. The more rapid growth of vegetation in the humid climate of Lokoja renders it possible to substitute hedges for wire fences along the roads, and the growth of the avenues is more rapid, so that the station is becoming picturesque as well as clean and sanitary. The replacement of grass huts, used as servants' quarters, stables, &c., by permanent brick buildings, and the provision of kerosene stores, as well as of "lamp rooms" for each bungalow, have greatly decreased the danger of fire, and have also effected a great sanitary reform. The health statistics of both cantonments have improved, owing to better drainage and sanitation,



and to the improved houses and pure water supply, and the hospital at Zungeru frequently remains for weeks together without a patient. (*Vide* paragraph 196.)

*Lokoja.*

191. The cantonment fund shows a balance in hand of £111 at the end of the year. The cases tried in the cantonment court were as follows:—

—	1904.	1905.	—	
Civil ... ..	25	144	Increase 119	} Net Increase 67.
Criminal ... ..	211	159	Decrease 52	

Great pains were taken to thoroughly repair the roads in cantonments, four miles out of a total of  $5\frac{2}{3}$  miles of roadway being now well metalled and sodded at edges. The waste space in the centre of cantonments has now been laid down in grass kept cut with a machine, and a cricket field and tennis court made upon it, and a great deal of tree planting for avenues has been carried out. Carts drawn by ponies have been introduced for cantonment work, and have proved a great success and economy. During the year four more leases of building plots were applied for by Europeans, and 35 more rental plots by coloured non-natives and others, making a total of 61 of such plots, as against 26 at the end of 1904. The conditions of these leases enforce the building of a good house with mud walls, and broad roads as fire-guards intersect the area. The cantonment is thus relieved of the expense of looking after a waste area, and adds to its funds from the rents which accrue. The assessment of the cantonment rate under the Proclamation of 1904 was carried out during the year, and amounts to about £150 per annum; the total fund will probably reach £500 per annum. This satisfactory sum will, I hope, enable me to decrease, if not to entirely withdraw, the grant from revenue next year. In October the Bishop of the Diocese consecrated the cemetery, and held an opening service in the Lokoja church; fortnightly services have been since held by the Church Missionary Society.

*Zungeru.*

192. About half a mile of new roads has been made, the old roads improved, and the general cleanliness of cantonments, including compounds of houses, has distinctly improved. An immense reform has been carried out by the substitution of mud-walled houses in the native quarter for the former insanitary and closely-packed grass houses, which caused

almost daily conflagrations in the dry weather. There are now 393 well-built mud houses, each standing in its own plot of 30 feet by 30 feet, and divided by broad roads. To the former state of things was probably due the severe outbreak of cerebro-spinal fever (paragraph 197) early in the year. The conservancy system has been very efficiently carried out, and on a scale which has increased 50 per cent. on last year. Some of the coloured clerks erected a chapel, which was opened by the Bishop. The ordinary Sunday service is still conducted in the Court House. The cantonment fund shows a credit at the end of the year of £204. The Cantonment Proclamation, 1904, was not brought into operation, as regards the assessment and collection of the new rate, until the beginning of 1906, after my return from leave. The approved rate is 10 per cent. on rental value, and will provide a large increase in the cantonment fund during the current year. In addition to the cantonment funds, the Cantonment Magistrate collected, on account of revenue and other matters, sums amounting to £482. The cases tried in the Cantonment Court amounted to 434 criminal cases and 138 civil; total, 572, as against 399 in 1904. The Freed Slave Home is dealt with in paragraph 108.

#### X.—MEDICAL AND METEOROLOGICAL.

193. The cost of the medical service for 1904-5 was £26,306 as against £22,069 in 1903-4, the increase being due to the increase of the medical officers by three. The revenue from hospital fees, medical comforts, &c., was £1,137 compared with £1,214 in the previous year. The staff was still further increased in the financial year 1905-6 by five doctors, so as to ensure the presence of one in each province and two at each base hospital. In January, 1905, the Northern Nigeria doctor at Burutu was withdrawn, and the Government now pays a fixed sum to Southern Nigeria for medical attendance there. The report of the principal medical officer (Dr. Thompstone) has been published as a separate paper, its chief features are as follows:—

194. The average number of Europeans in the Protectorate was 342 (277 officials, 65 non-officials). Of these, 331 were males and 11 were females. The native population is estimated at about nine millions. Ten Europeans died during the year, seven officials and three non-officials. The total crude death-rate is 29·23 per 1,000, that for officials being 25·27 per 1,000, and non-officials 46·15. (Last year the comparison was 29·62 and 96·15.) The death-rate has decreased by 11·14, and the invaliding rate by 64·73 per 1,000 (143·27 in 1905 and 208 per 1,000 in 1904). The case mortality of hæmoglobinuric (black-water) fever compared with previous years was 37·3



(1903), 16·1 (1904), 20 (1905). Actual admissions from the disease were 20, with four deaths, as against 31 cases, with five deaths, last year, which shows a decrease both in cases and deaths, though the number of Europeans had increased by 20.

*Statistics of European Population.*

Europeans.	1900.	1901.	1902.	1903.	1904.	1905.
Average actually in the Protectorate.	165	165	290	309	322	342
Number of Deaths ... ..	13	9	9	18	13	10
Number Invalided ... ..	21	30	20	43	67	49

*Analysis of 1905 Statistics.*

Europeans.	Total.	Deaths.	Death-rate per 1000.	Invalided.	Invaliding rate per 1000.
Average actually in the Protectorate.	342	10	29·23	49	143·27
Officials ... ..	277	7	25·27	39	140·79
Non-officials ... ..	65	3	46·15	10	153·84

July to September were, as usual, the most unhealthy months, but there was no increase in the relative mortality. The natives, on the other hand, suffer more in the dry season than in the rains, not only from epidemics, but from respiratory and digestive diseases brought on by the cold nights and impure water supply. Malaria accounted for 445 admissions, with no deaths, compared with 515 admissions, with three deaths last year. There were 34 cases of dysentery (among Europeans) with no deaths, and two cases of small-pox.

195. On the sanitary conditions the principal medical officer remarks:—"The general sanitary condition of the European stations is good, the great need being better quarters. . . . The water supplies have been improved where possible, the small condensers supplied to out-stations having proved a great success. They have, in conjunction with other sanitary measures, been the cause of a large reduction in the number of cases of dysentery. Under the influence of European teaching the large native towns are beginning to show some signs of improvement." This expert testimony to the success of the constant efforts made to improve the hygienic conditions is very satisfactory. As I have often said in this connection, I regard the improvement of sanitation in native cities as a

matter of very great importance, in order to decrease the infant mortality (which is appalling), and so aid the increase of the population.

196. Reporting on the general conditions of the three principal centres, the principal medical officer says of Zungeru that the average European population was 66 (61.6 officials and 4.4 others). "The sanitary condition of the cantonment is excellent, the drainage being effective, and the water supply good. The series of dams constructed last year for the purpose of holding up the water in the Dago, and providing for a continuous flow, has answered its purpose admirably, and has now stood the test of two dry seasons. The drinking water supplied by the condenser is of good quality, and sufficient for all requirements. The general health has been good." Admissions to hospital were 92, with two deaths (one of these being a patient from down river), a marked contrast to last year (123 admissions and four deaths). The gaol is reported as in a good sanitary condition and well ventilated; water supply good and unlimited, quality of diet good. Average number of prisoners 162, general health fair; principal diseases dysentery, diarrhoea, rheumatism, guinea worm, and pneumonia. Freed Slaves Home:—average inmates 167, general health good, sanitation excellent, ventilation and water supply ample.

Lokoja. Average European population 73.8 (60 officials, 13.8 others). Sanitary condition very good, drainage satisfactory, dwellings and their surroundings, European and native, well kept and clean. Drinking water from condenser excellent and ample. Great improvements in sanitation have been effected during the past year, and "the health has been better than in any previous year." (One hundred and one admissions to hospital as against 145 in 1904.) The sanitary conditions of the gaol was "extremely good." General health of prisoners (average number 67) was good. Water and ventilation ample and good.

Kano. Average number of Europeans 21.8, general health unsatisfactory. The new site selected by me in December, 1904, and occupied as a test by the military presents distinct advantages.

Some progress has been made in vaccination, and every station is supplied with small consignments of lymph by each mail, but it rarely reaches the distant stations in an active state, and the results at Sokoto and Katagum are nil. To meet this difficulty it is proposed to form small vaccine stations at intermediate points. One thousand three hundred and ninety-eight successful vaccinations were performed, and the principal medical officer says that the natives are now anxious to be vaccinated.

197. During the first three months of 1905 a very severe epidemic of cerebro-spinal fever broke out in all the provinces



except Sokoto, Borgu, Kontagora, and Bornu. The mortality was very great indeed, and is said to have been over 100 a day in Kano. The case mortality is estimated at 50 per cent.; 132 died in Zungeru cantonment. Only two Europeans died, an immunity ascribed by the principal medical officer to the principle of building European quarters at some little distance from native towns, which I have always adopted. The natives say that this disease occurs periodically in an epidemic form; it is entirely a dry weather disease—the germs being probably carried by dust storms—and ceases with the rains. At Zaria the Resident reports that the natives, apparently from some superstitious fear, would not allow themselves to be seen by a doctor. “At the commencement of the epidemic the case mortality was appalling, many of those attacked practically falling dead at their work; later, however, its violence became attenuated.”

198. Several epidemics of small-pox occurred, but none of any great magnitude, though Bauchi suffered severely. Three or four cases, though not virulent, occurred among the European staff. The Fulani herdsmen are said to practice a form of inoculation with cow-pox virus, having discovered that this renders them immune from small-pox. Other natives inoculate with small-pox virus.

199. The general health of Europeans has been better than in any year on record. The average death rate for the last five years is 49.56 per thousand, and was this year only 29.23. The average invaliding rate for five years is 144.6, and was this year 143.27 per 1,000. The total number of natives treated at Government hospitals and dispensaries was 16,557, an increase of 3,052 on last year (1,090 malaria). Dispensaries have now been established in nearly all provinces, and 2,531 native paupers were treated. The enclosures made at Zungeru and Lokoja for isolation camps have been invaluable in the case of infectious diseases, and proved most effective. Venereal disease is still very prevalent. During the year a course of weekly lectures on elementary hygiene was started in Lokoja and Zungeru for educated natives and artisans. The attendance and interest have been most gratifying; when completed, an examination will be held and certificates awarded.

#### METEOROLOGICAL.

200. Observing stations have now been started in every province of the Protectorate, and the results should be of very great interest. The principal medical officer reports that “the highest temperature recorded in Northern Nigeria during the year was 118°, at Maifoni (Bornu), on April 8th, and the lowest 39°, at Kano, on February 2nd. The highest mean temperature for the year being at Kontagora, 82°, and the lowest, Zaria, 74°. The greatest rainfall was at Zaria with

51.27 inches, and the lowest, Sokoto, with 33.32 inches, the maximum fall on one day being at Illorin, on June 2nd, 4.04 inches.

The general direction of the wind throughout the Protectorate was from the south-west from June to November, and from the north-east during the remaining months of the year. The harmattan lasted, with slight intermissions, from December to the end of May; the first tornado occurred in March, and the rainy season ended in October."

The mean rainfall of the Protectorate, as recorded at the eight places of observation, shown in the following table, works out at 43.53 inches for 1905.

*Meteorological Returns for 1904 and 1905.*

	1904.						1905.					
	Temperature.				Rainfall.		Temperature.				Rainfall.	
	Shade Maximum.	Shade Minimum.	Range.	Mean.	Amount in inches.	Degree of humidity.	Shade Maximum.	Shade Minimum.	Range.	Mean.	Amount in inches.	Degree of humidity.
Zungeru ...	103	56	47	79	51.1	63.6	106	56	50	80	41.31	58
Lokoja ...	102	57	45	80	41.72	—	101	53	48	81	49.64	72
Yola ...	107	60	47	80	33.77	—	108	58	50	81	42.76	—
Ilorin ...	} Complete statistics not available.						106	53	53	78	47.02	73
Kano ...							105	39	66	76	36.69	53
Kontagora ...							102	57	45	82	46.28	63
Sokoto...							106	50	56	79	33.32	—
Zaria ...							102	43	59	74	51.27	63

# XI.—STAFF.

201. The following table shows the numbers of the staff in Northern Nigeria from the date on which the Administration was inaugurated. It will be observed that, whereas the military were formerly in excess of the civilians, the latter are now half as many again as the military. Deducting the proportion normally absent on leave, there should have been 310 present in the Protectorate in 1904 and 323 in 1905, but the actual average was only 270 and 277 (13 and 14 per cent. absent), owing to unfilled vacancies, extensions of leave, and other causes. The Administration, therefore, while paying 455 men in 1904 and 474 in 1905, only actually secured the services of 270 and 277 respectively. Since these figures include foremen of works, non-commissioned officers, masters of vessels, and all other subordinate Europeans, the responsible staff for



the administration of so large a country as Nigeria will be seen to be calculated on the most economical basis possible.

—	1900-1901.	1901-1902.	1902-1903.	1903-1904.	1904-1905.	1905-1906.	Probable 1906-07.
Civil ... ..	104	155	163	231*	248	266	288
Military ... ..	200	163	157	186†	207†	208	187
Total on Estimates	304	318	320	417	455	474	475
Should be in Africa ...	202	212	214	278	310	323	326
Actually present ...	—	—	—	—	270	277	—

\* Increase due to inclusion of Hausa States (Kano, Sokoto, &c.).

† Increase due to new Mounted Infantry Battalion.

202. The more thorough and efficient methods of checking and auditing accounts, the creation of a local revenue, and the more efficient organization of the Provincial Administration have taxed the energies of the European and native staff to the utmost, but all have worked with the greatest enthusiasm and devotion, and have now acquired a very thorough knowledge of their duties in all departments. The native staff has been considerably increased, and it has been necessary in the current year to enlarge the political staff.

## XII.—LEGISLATION AND JUDICIAL.

203. On the transfer of Mr. Gollan to be Chief Justice of the Bermudas, Mr. Menendez, a Puisne Judge of Southern Nigeria, was appointed to be Chief Justice of Northern Nigeria, and assumed duty in February, 1905. During the year Mr. Platt, Attorney-General, resigned, and Mr. Watson, third-class Resident, was appointed acting Attorney-General. Ten assizes of the Supreme Court were held at Zungeru, and five at Lokoja during the year, at which 66 charges were dealt with. The Cantonment Magistrates, who are Commissioners of the Supreme Court, have done very satisfactory work. At Lokoja there was a decrease of 52 in the criminal cases in the Cantonment Court, and an increase of 119 civil suits. At Zungeru civil suits have risen from 109 to 138, and criminal cases from 290 to 434. They chiefly consist of petty offences under Cantonment Regulations, and the increase is ascribed to the greater efficiency of the police and to the increase in the population of Zungeru.

*Provincial Courts.*

204. The cause lists rendered by the Provincial Court of each province through the Attorney-General to the High Commissioner act as an appeal on behalf of the prisoner, and all sentences of over six months' imprisonment require confirmation by the High Commissioner. Full minutes of these cases are submitted, and are eventually returned with the comments of the Attorney-General as to any irregularity, inadmissible evidence, &c., endorsed in red ink upon them, and so have an educational value. The review by the High Commissioner promotes uniformity of punishments, and gives opportunity for the exercise of the prerogative of pardon in cases in which the circumstances appear to justify it. Difficulties encountered by Residents in their judicial work, misconceptions of the law, common errors of procedure, &c., form the subject of circular memoranda. The careful application of this system for the past six years has resulted in a very marked improvement in judicial procedure, and in accuracy and legal knowledge. The cause lists of the past year show a very appreciable advance upon those of previous years, and the system, in the opinion of the legal officers and of myself, results in a very substantial and not too technical form of justice throughout the Protectorate. A summary of the cases tried, tabulated under various heads of crime, will be found in the section dealing with crime and prisons.

205. The following laws were enacted during the year 1905:—

- (1) Licensing of servants. The engagement by newly appointed officers of the riff-raff of the Coast had led to an inordinate amount of theft in both cantonments. The registration of servants was instituted as a check on this evil, and promises to be a very useful enactment.
- (2) Departmental Offences Amendment. Fines under this Proclamation inflicted in the provinces are to be reported to the Resident and included in his cause list.
- (3) Lunatics' Removal. Enacted under instructions from the Secretary of State, making provision for the removal of lunatics who are not natives of Africa.
- (4) Northern Nigeria Regiment West African Frontier Force Amendment. Various minor alterations in the West African Frontier Force Proclamation.
- (5) Criminal Code Amendment. Prohibiting the infliction of flogging upon any native chief without the High Commissioner's previous consent.



- (6) Public Holidays. Establishing certain days as such.
- (7) Prisons Amendment. Providing for the repatriation of prisoners discharged from a convict prison.
- (8) Criminal Procedure Amendment. Enabling a lunatic prisoner, who has become capable of making his defence, to do so.
- (9) Coroners. Making provision for inquests, and laying down the duties of coroners.
- (10) Caravan and Hawkers' Amendment. Exempting steamers importing merchandise from the payment of tolls, and allowing rewards to informers.
- (11) Traders' Licence Amendment. Excluding natives from the definition of a shopkeeper.
- (12) Slavery. Defining the penalties to which non-natives are liable who are convicted of being in possession of a slave, or surrendering a fugitive slave, or who are guilty of any offence under the Proclamation.
- (13) Criminal Code Amendment. Dealing with admissibility of evidence of husband and wife.

Various regulations were also made under different proclamations.

The revised edition of the proclamations of the Protectorate came into operation on October 30th, 1905.

### XIII.—POLICE AND CRIME.

206. Some notes on the provincial police detachments and their work are embodied under the observations I have made on each province. The police have relieved the troops of many semi-military duties, such as guards, escorts, and small detachments.

207. The Commissioner of Police reports as follows:—  
“During the year an addition of 180 men was made to the native ranks of the police force. On 31st December the numbers were as follows:—

Police Force.	Number.
European officers ... ..	26 (establishment 30)
Non-European clerks, interpreters, armourers, and inspectors.	8 (     „     9)
Native police ... ..	1,119 (     „     1,180)

The total of all ranks was 1,153, as against 1,002 on 31st December, 1904. The police were allocated, as in 1904, in equal numbers to each of the 17 provinces (counting double provinces as two) and the cantonments of Zungeru and Lokoja. Their duties were the same as in the previous year, viz., escorting prisoners, guarding gaols and convicts, investigating and detecting crime, serving summonses and executing warrants, patrolling, prosecuting offenders, aiding and protecting revenue and customs officials, guarding specie, and escorting Residents and other officials. They also replaced a few detachments of troops, and took over their garrison and other duties. The progress of the force towards higher efficiency as police was most seriously hindered during the year by the large number of detachments unavoidably left without officers, sometimes for comparatively long periods. In every instance the loss of efficiency was most marked—even where the detachment remained without an officer for a few weeks only—and restoration to the former state generally difficult."

### *Crime.*

208. "The number of offenders brought to justice during the year was 2,928, as against 2,449 in 1904. The increase is mainly accounted for by a stricter enforcement by the police of the Cantonment Regulations in Zungeru and Lokoja, and to some extent by an all-round increase in the number of minor offences against the person. The most prevalent crimes are the same as in 1904, viz., slave-dealing, robbery with violence, stealing in the various forms known to the law, and extortion, generally accompanied by intimidation or impersonation, &c. Three hundred and sixty-one persons were tried for slave-dealing, or other offences against the laws for the suppression of slavery, as against 318 during the previous year; 100 for highway or other robbery, as against 120; and 278 for extortion or impersonation or other similar offences, as against 274 during the previous year. Of the 2,928 persons tried for criminal offences during the year, 2,400 were convicted and 528 found 'not guilty' or discharged on entering into recognizances to keep the peace."

209. The following is a classified summary of all criminal cases tried:—

Crime.	No. of persons tried.
Murder ... ..	62
Manslaughter ... ..	26
Attempted murder ... ..	7
Rape ... ..	13
Other offences against the person...	445
Total number of offences against the person ... ..	553



*List of Criminal Cases Tried—cont.*

Crime.	No. of persons tried.
Robbery with violence ... ..	61
Robbery ... ..	39
Burglary and housebreaking ... ..	15
Extortion with intimidation or impersonation, &c. ... ..	255
Other offences against property ... ..	543
Total number of offences against property ... ..	913
Slavery :—	
Offences against the laws for the suppression of ... ..	361
Other offences ... ..	1,101

The Resident of Kano reports that the police effect arrests, summon witnesses, and investigate crime more efficiently than the Emir's messengers. He advocates the enlistment of peasants as recruits, and not of ex-soldiers, who are apt to be bullies and not to get on well with the people.

## XIV.—PRISONS.

210. The Sheriff (Major Bain) reports as follows on the prisons of the Protectorate:—

“The number of new prisoners dealt with in the courts during the year was 2,928, an increase of 479 on the number for the previous year. There was a decrease of one in the number of sentences of death imposed; a decrease of 98 in the number of persons sentenced to imprisonment exceeding six months; an increase of 115 in those sentenced to imprisonment not exceeding six months or to both fine and imprisonment; and an increase of 302 in those sentenced to fine or other minor punishment. The health of the prisoners was good, except in the case of the Pagan convicts, who appear to be peculiarly liable to attacks of dysentery, notwithstanding that their food costs more than that of either soldiers or police, and that they are under the daily medical supervision of the prison Medical Officer. The new prison hospital and female wards at Lokoja were finished, and have greatly added to the facilities for treatment of sick prisoners and for the imprisonment of female convicts. Further progress was made with the provincial gaols.

211. “The members of the prisons staff have considerably improved in efficiency, and they worked satisfactorily during the year. Owing to the District Superintendents of Police

undertaking the duties of governors of the provincial prisons and utilising their men as warders, &c., the heavy expense which would necessarily have been incurred in providing a sufficient prisons' staff has been avoided. This arrangement has proved a marked success.

212. "The prisoners were chiefly employed during the year in carrying bricks, stones, or sand for public buildings or works, or in road-making, &c. Their employment on weeding compounds, &c., was largely discontinued, with beneficial results both as regards prison discipline and the quantity and quality of the convict labour. As in the previous year, instruction in brick-laying, shoemaking, tailoring, carpentry, and in other useful trades was given in suitable cases, and a few of the convicts were employed in working at these trades."

213. The following tables show the sentences, &c., imposed during the year:—

Number of Persons Sentenced to—	1903.	1904.	1905.
Death ... ..	47	39	38
Imprisonment, exceeding two years ... ..	84	98	92
Imprisonment, exceeding six months but not exceeding two years.	129	278	186
Imprisonment, not exceeding six months (including cases of detention after conviction, in default of finding sureties, &c.).	328	760	817
Fine and imprisonment ... ..	—	—	58
Fine or other minor punishment ... ..	400	907	1,209

Number of Persons—	1903.	1904.	1905.
Executed ... ..	11	13	18
Imprisoned (including cases of commuted or quashed death sentences, &c.).	461	1,132	1,115
Imprisoned and also fined ... ..	116	30	58
Fined, &c. ... ..	400	907	1,209

Number of Persons Convicted by the—	1902.	1903.	1904.	1905.
Supreme court ... ..	44	79	88	52
Provincial courts ... ..	362	652	1,662	1,697
Cantonment courts ... ..	91	257	332	651

214. The Visiting Committee at Zungeru, on their annual inspection, report that the prison books are properly kept, and the testing of entries shewed them to be accurate. They record



their satisfaction at the "excellence of the sanitary arrangements" and the cleanliness of the prison, which is not overcrowded. The prison records shew that the average daily sick has been reduced from 32 in 1904 to eight in 1905. They note that the prison industries are making good progress, the whole of the clothing being made in the prison and a fair amount of tailoring and bootmaking undertaken (on payment) for residents. They record their appreciation of the efficient state of the prison under Mr. La Chard. On the day of inspection there were 194 prisoners employed as follows: tailors 6, shoemakers 2, blacksmiths 2, carpenters 4, labourers 135 (prison 19, cantonment 6, P.W.D. 110), light labour 25, female cooks 2, awaiting trial 6, hospital 12. The prison at Lokoja under Mr. Chambers is equally satisfactory.

---

#### XV.—NORTHERN NIGERIA REGIMENT.

215. The regiment was maintained as nearly as possible at full strength throughout the year. Hitherto the artillery has consisted of two batteries, each of two 2·95 guns and four 7-pounders. The latter are of an obsolete type, and as a matter of fact have ceased to be used in action. I therefore, with the concurrence of the Secretary of State, decided to abolish them, and four more 2·95 guns were purchased in their place, thus bringing the batteries to a strength of four 2·95 guns each. The interior economy is stated to have been satisfactory, discipline has been well maintained, and there is a considerable decrease in the more serious forms of crime as compared with last year. The mounted infantry, being composed of younger soldiers and non-commissioned officers, had the least favourable record in this respect, but has improved.

216. The Commandant reports as follows:—"There has been a very great advance in training all round, and the regiment in my estimation now compares very favourably with Indian troops. The officers of the latter army are, of course, mostly in better touch with their men than our own, owing to their being longer associated with them and speaking their language better. Still, a great deal of progress has been made by officers and European non-commissioned officers in learning Hausa, and this has materially assisted training generally." My observation leads me to fully endorse this view, and I think the force has never been in a higher state of efficiency than it now is. Desertions have been fewer than last year, and are chiefly confined to recruits who find that they do not like the life and go away, leaving their arms and clothing behind. A few cases of desertion with arms, and even with specie, have occurred on the frontiers, the deserters crossing into French and German territory. The French have given us great assistance in

one or two of these cases. I have stopped the recruiting of any men whose homes are in foreign territory. A good class of recruit has been obtained. The epidemic of cerebro-spinal meningitis has been responsible for an increased number of deaths, while statistics shew that the Hausas suffer in health a good deal at Lokoja and other southern stations. The prevalence of dysentery at Lokoja will, I hope, be much decreased by the improvement in the water supply due to the sinking of wells.

217. The following table shews a few statistics, as compared with last year:—

—		Trials by General Court Martial.	Trials by Civil Power.	Trials by Regimental Court Martial.	Serious punishments of trained soldiers.
1904	...	8	37	12	319
1905	...	—	29 cases (34 prisoners.)	6	441

—		Serious punishments of recruits.	Deaths.	Discharges.	Desertions
1904	...	1,555	54	1,008	221
1905	...	831	67	598	178

218. I am glad to be able to record a marked progress among officers and British non-commissioned officers in speaking Hausa, which is due to the recognition by the Commandant of the great importance of studying the language and its invaluable effect in bringing the officers into closer touch with their men. To promote this, a "Colloquial test" has been instituted, and to pass it is a condition precedent to promotion. Orders in the field are consequently better carried out than formerly, and officers and non-commissioned officers lecture their men regularly on military subjects and can check their interpreters. I consider this a most valuable improvement. Field days and company training have been regularly carried out, and extraordinary progress has been made by the native signalling class, who are able to transmit a message by flag, lamp, or heliograph in English with great accuracy, though entirely ignorant of the language. The mounted infantry soldiers ride well across country, and some have been trained in simple veterinary work. In all units men have been trained in mending equipments and saddlery and in stretcher-bearing and field-dressing.



219. The Commandant reports that a very fair standard has been reached in musketry, and there is a marked improvement in all corps. He proposes to make the course more difficult next year, both for recruits and for trained soldiers. Fire discipline is very fair. Duties have been heavy, and have increased owing to the necessity of providing double sentry guards with construction parties, who have large sums of money for payment of labour. The large number of thefts of specie has necessitated this, and the endless calls upon the police do not admit of their supplying all these escorts unless the force is increased. Food arrangements, in spite of scarcity in some localities, have, by timely provision, resulted in a good supply for the soldiers.

220. The mounted infantry headquarters, for the reasons given in paragraph 291 of my last report, have been transferred from Zaria to Kano, which is a better grain-supplying country, free from tsetse, and nearer to their frontier detachments. The horses are in excellent condition, and are practically up to strength. Funds have not permitted of the completion of the soldiers' barracks at Lokoja and Zungeru. More quarters were erected, making a total of 150 and 80 respectively. Steps have been taken to create a reserve, and a scheme has been drawn up, but so far very few men have shown themselves willing to enroll.

221. During 1905 there were no serious military operations, but early in 1906 the serious outbreak at Sokoto occurred, and this indirectly led to the ultimatum delivered to Iladeija, which resulted in the reduction of that city. An expedition was also despatched against the Munshi tribe in January, 1906. The events which led up to these operations, and their general results, have already been fully described. Every expedition was accompanied by a political officer, whose duty it was to get into touch with the people and either to effect the arrest of the guilty persons, or to bring hostilities to a close as soon as possible and with the minimum of bloodshed. In all cases the operations were carried out with great humanity and with comparatively little loss of life. The minor operations of the year were as follows:—

(1) A patrol under Captain Gallagher of 100 rank and file escorted the Resident through the Sura country between Bauchi and Keffi. They were attacked in very rugged and difficult country. Kebon and Ziggam were punished for raiding tribes under British protection. One soldier was killed and two wounded. (Paragraph 72.)

(2) Kagoro. In May Major Cunliffe, with a force of 12 British and 217 rank and file, proceeded into the Kagoro country, north of Nassarawa, to put a stop to the raids of this tribe, who had looted cattle and killed three Fulani. They carried off people within 200 yards of Darroro, and this town

appealed for protection. Considerable opposition was met with, and the marching was arduous in heavy rain. (Paragraph 82.)

(3) A series of small patrols under Lieuts. Thornton, Brierley and Maclaverty were undertaken at the worst season of the rains for the protection of the Assistant Resident and the friendly tribes around Bakuru on the route between Keffi and the tin mines. (Paragraph 72.)

(4) A small patrol of 27 men, under Captain Utterson, who was slightly wounded, traversed the Marghi country in South Bornu, and met with some resistance from this tribe, who had persisted in looting caravans and committing other outrages. (Paragraph 48.)

(5) Lakai. A small tribe of cannibals had killed and eaten seven of the friendly Yergums and enslaved others. The latter tribe had been promised protection if they desisted from outrages, and they now appealed to Government. Lieut. R. M. Blackwood, with 70 men, proceeded as a matter of urgency into their country at the season of the heaviest rain, and when suffering himself from a sprained ankle, and successfully carried out his task. (Paragraph 81.)

(6) Beddi. Captain MacCarthy Morrogh, with five British and 197 rank and file, traversed the territory of this tribe in North-west Bornu in consequence of their truculent and troublesome attitude. Little opposition was met with. (Paragraph 48.)

(7) Keri-keri. These people had fired on the political officer, and refused to obey orders. Lieut. Pye, with three British and 56 rank and file, patrolled through their country (South-west Bornu). Some opposition was encountered, and one officer and three men were wounded. (Paragraph 48.)

(8) The Verre pagans of the village of Ugi, situated in an almost inaccessible site, persisted in raiding their neighbours, and were gradually gaining adherents and extending the area of lawlessness. Their village was coerced by Lieut. Wolseley with 24 men. (Paragraph 93.)

The total casualties among the British and native troops in these minor operations were one killed and twelve wounded (including two officers).

222. In January, 1906, in consequence of the events described in paragraph 81, it became necessary to send a force to keep open communications by the Benue River, and to punish the Munshis for their unprovoked attack, and to rescue the people who they had carried off as captives. Lieut.-Colonel Hasler (acting commandant) himself took command, with 45 British and 633 rank and file. The expedition had to be recalled shortly after it had started, owing to the disturbances at



Sokoto. The country within 30 miles of Abinsi, on the south bank of the Benue, was, however, traversed, and many captives released and some plunder recovered. A detachment of 50 men was left behind, under Lieut. Woods, R.A., and this officer, finding that a large number of captives remained in the hands of a chief on the north bank, determined to release them before the defiant attitude of the tribal chief should spread and become a serious matter. This was ably and pluckily carried out. In all 118 captives were released. Our casualties were one British officer and one native soldier wounded. The rapid marching of the troops on their recall to Zungeru for the Sokoto crisis constituted a wonderful record, viz., 312 miles in 12½ days, and 80 miles in 46 hours.

223. On February 14th the disaster which I have described in paragraphs 18 to 32 occurred at Sokoto, involving the death in action of three British officers and 27 men, and one officer and three men wounded. The relieving force, under Major Goodwin, R.A., covered the distance in an extraordinarily short time, and defeated the enemy. Our casualties were 16 wounded, including two British officers and one British non-commissioned officer.

224. In April the Resident, under my instructions, delivered an ultimatum to the Emir and "War Party" in Hadeija. Its terms being contemptuously rejected, Colonel Lowry-Cole, D.S.O., commandant, who commanded a force of 32 British and 687 rank and file, at once entered the city with his troops. In the large open space within the walls he was charged by the Hadeija horsemen, and after five hours of street fighting the Emir's walled enclosures were captured. The ringleaders were killed in action or arrested, and the same evening the non-combatants, for whose safety careful measures had been taken, re-entered the town, which on the next day resumed its ordinary appearance and avocations, owing to the excellent discipline and steadiness of the troops. Our casualties were six rank and file wounded. Separate reports on these three major operations have been submitted (*vide* paragraphs 39 to 41).

225. The force has suffered from a shortage of officers, due to the requirement that officers should not exceed their limit of twelve months' residence in the country. This at distant stations reduces an officer's period of service with his men to about eight months, and is destructive of continuity, and also decreases the number of officers doing duty with the troops. Native troops are proverbially more amenable to officers whom they know than to strangers, and though the system of limiting service in West Africa to three tours of a bare twelve months each (from date of landing at, to leaving, the coast) produces a supply of officers who are well "up-to-date" in professional training, it has its disadvantages in the results I have described.

---



## XVI.—MISSIONS AND EDUCATION.

226. (a.) *Church Missionary Society (including the Hausa Mission).*—The Hausa Mission, hitherto stationed in the Ghirku district, 40 miles south of Zaria, transferred its headquarters to the latter city in March, 1905, with my consent, on the invitation of the Emir, and they have it in contemplation to open a mission next year at Kano, with the consent of the Emir and chiefs, and also perhaps at Kontagora, where the Emir seems quite anxious to allow them to come. A party of missionaries travelled through the Gwari country (which covers the greater part of the Zaria Province), with a view to ascertaining whether there was any opening for mission work among these Pagans. They reported great friendliness, and requested permission to open a mission station at Kuta, to which I gladly assented, since I have always personally preferred mission work among Pagans to that among Mohammedans, which may involve political difficulties. Dr. Miller reports that during an outbreak of sickness at Rimmo Mr. Bargery saved the lives of over 80 persons, and the thanks of the Government were conveyed to this gentleman for having ridden on a bicycle 65 miles in one day to attend an officer of the West Africa Frontier Force. Having been overtaken by darkness, he spent the night in a tree in pouring rain. The head of the mission, Dr. Miller, informs me that, during his eight months' residence in Zaria, he has met with nothing but courtesy from the Emir and people, and not only has there been no hostility, but the people have manifested a desire "to read, to hear, and to consider." This friendly attitude and the remarkable results achieved are probably almost entirely due to Dr. Miller's exceptional tact and personal influence, together with his absolute mastery of the Hausa language. The Resident has asked the mission to refer any secular complaints to the Emir and native court rather than to the provincial court, a course which, I think, is judicious. He adds that he cannot too warmly express his gratitude to Dr. Miller for the way in which he has endeavoured to fall in with his views. I am specially glad to note that from 12 to 14 of the educated "Mallam" class have learnt to read the Roman character, which is not only more adapted for the expression of Hausa sounds than Arabic, but will enable them to correspond in that language with political officers who do not read the Arabic character. It has always been my opinion that the reading of the Roman character should be the first step in education in Northern Nigeria, and the Government owes a debt to the Church Missionary Society both at Zaria and Bida for taking up this useful work. Some few are reported to be beginning arithmetic, grammar, and geography, and several converts have been made among the educated classes, while much interest is reported to have been



taken in the discussions held by Dr. Miller on religious and social questions. The Emir himself has apparently formed a close friendship with Dr. Miller, and invites a frank expression of his opinions on social abuses which come under his notice. I believe that a very great deal of good has resulted.

227. (b) *The African Evangelical Mission* (formerly "Industrial") had five men and one lady missionary at the beginning of the year, and six men and two ladies at the end of 1905. They occupy three stations, viz., Pateji, on the Niger, Bida, and Wushishi. Poultry have been imported with the object of starting a poultry farm, but I understand the attempt has not been very successful, though both at Bida and Wushishi the Missionaries report that English fowls do well, and no reason for failure is given. Some dispensing work has been done at Wushishi, and a small class of boys at each place have been taught reading and writing. The Wushishi branch have also an area of cultivatable land, but they only appear to have grown grain for their fowls, and a small quantity of cotton. I regret to say that I do not have very good reports of this mission from any of their stations. I am informed that they preach the equality of Europeans and natives, which, however true from a doctrinal point of view, is apt to be misapplied by people in a low stage of development, and interpreted as an abolition of class distinction.

228. (c.) *The White Fathers* have abandoned their mission in the Bassa province, I believe owing to lack of funds.

229. (d.) *Sudan United Mission*.—The Mission were mainly engaged in building their premises at Wase, in Northern Muri, and received there a deputation of the "World's Evangelization Company" from Ohio, U.S.A. A visit was made in September to the Burrun and Ankwe tribes, with a view to subsequently beginning work among them. The members of the mission experienced a good deal of sickness. No converts have yet been made, but services have been conducted with some regularity. At the end of the year there were five missionaries, of whom three were qualified engineers engaged in building, &c. The mission is as yet in its infancy. It was understood to be solely for Pagans, and the Resident reports that its members are not on good terms with the chief of Wase, who is a Moslem, and that its objects have been mistaken. In these circumstances I have been compelled to request the mission to desist from work in Wase town.

230. (e.) *Education (General)*.—As in former years, the resources of the revenue have not permitted of any general scheme of education, nor have the missionary societies been in a position to put forward any scheme which could be supported by Government grants. Primary education is given to the children in the freed slaves home at Zungeru by the lady



superintendent, and apprentices are taught in the various Government departments (workshops, printing, marine, telegraph, &c.), while a small sum has been expended in the purchase of school materials for mission schools. Education is required for four different classes of pupils: (a) Mallams (viz., natives educated according to native standards in Arabic, Mohammedan law, &c.), should be taught the Roman character for writing Hausa, colloquial English, and finally reading and writing English, arithmetic, and geography; (b) sons of chiefs require to be taught as boarders in a school or college established for the purpose, where they would receive a primary education and be brought up in an atmosphere of loyalty to the King, and imbued with ideas of truthfulness and honesty, so that the next generation of native rulers may be enlightened and loyal, without necessarily foregoing their own religion, or imbibing ideas of European dress and habits unsuited to their environment, and which would cause them to lose influence and caste among their Mohammedan subjects; (c) general primary schools for children on a secular basis, so as not to excite the antagonism of the Moslem population by the teaching of religion opposed to their own tenets; (d) cantonment schools for the education of the children of native clerks (mostly Christians) and of other Government officials. At present clerks have to send their children to the Coast, which forms a drawback to service in Nigeria.

231. Regarding (a) and (b), I have been in correspondence with Mr. Currie, Head of the Gordon College at Khartum, who has shewn the greatest interest and cordiality in the matter, but there are serious objections to sending men or boys from Nigeria to Khartum, of which the distance, the difference in language, and some objections to the environment are obvious. Dr. Miller has now made certain proposals to meet these needs, and provide a secular education for each of these classes, by opening a boarding school for sons of chiefs, and a daily school for Mallams. He would not interfere with the exercise of their religious observances by Mohammedans, provided that out of school hours he might exercise his influence with his pupils. I have considerable hopes of the success of such a scheme, which will form the subject of a future report.

232. The net result, from the Government point of view, of these many missions is not so far very satisfactory. The small Protectorate of British Central Africa, not one-sixth the size of Northern Nigeria, shews 36,000 children at the 720 mission schools, with a roll attendance of 55,000, and in every village there are one or two natives who can read and write. No grant is made by Government. The missions treat 83,000 patients and train hospital dressers, as well as other artisans. I have a personal acquaintance with this Protectorate. Its tribes are not more advanced or intelligent than those of



Nigeria, nor is its climate appreciably better. I trust that results such as these may some day be achieved in this Protectorate.

### XVII.—POSTAL.

233. The addition of a European assistant postmaster to the staff of the department will, it is hoped, put an end to the chaos in this department, which has without exception resulted from the absence of the Postmaster-General on leave, since the Administration was formed. This lamentable state of things has arrested all progress, and it has taken the Postmaster-General fully half his period of residential service to bring the post and telegraphs into the state of efficiency in which he had left them.

234. The weekly headquarter mail from Lokoja to Zungeru is now carried between Bida and Barijuko by mail cart. Its weight averages about 500 lbs., and it is frequently delivered within three days of leaving Lokoja, the distance being 18 hours steaming and 100 miles by land. During the coming year I hope to extend the mail cart system between the Niger and Bida, and also from Zungeru to Kano. The Postmaster-General reports an improvement in the general efficiency of the telegraph staff, but there is very great difficulty in obtaining operators for the new stations opened.

235. The revenue and expenditure of the department are as follows:—

—		1900-01.	1901-02.	1902-03.	1903-04.	1904-05.	1905-06 (probable).
		£	£	£	£	£	£
Expenditure	...	5,530	5,726	6,201	7,155	7,580	8,137
Revenue	...	641	1,283	2,051	935	1,708	2,613

The increase in the revenue in 1905 from £935 to £1,708 is due to ordinary business and not to any adventitious assistance (such as occurred in 1901 and 1902 from the sales of new issues of stamps to collectors). It gives hopes of being largely increased in the current year, in which it is estimated that the revenue will be increased about 53 per cent. and the expenditure by 7 per cent.

If all letters and telegrams sent free on Government duty were charged at ordinary rates, the revenue earned would probably exceed the expenditure by about £300. The revenue

earned by the postal department is exclusive of the Customs on parcels, which though collected by the postal staff, are credited under Customs. The latter amounted to about £870.

236. The quantities of postal matter received and despatched from the General Post Office, Lokoja, were as follows:—

—	Internal.	External.	Total, 1905.	Total, 1904.	Probable real increase.	Apar- ent in- crease.
Letters (private)	1,400	177,670	314,670	215,400	24 p.c.	46 p.c.
Letters (official)	60,000	5,000				
Postcards ...	—	4,300				
Newspapers, book, packets, &c.	300	66,000	10,460	6,652	45 p.c.	58 p.c.
Parcels ...	750	9,710				
Telegrams (private)	9,310	920	128,430	34,000	100 p.c.	277 p.c.
Telegrams (official)	118,000	200				

The returns shewn in my last annual report were compiled by an inexperienced officer, and the Postmaster-General states that they are much under the actual figures, and the percentage of increase is probably only as shewn above. The increase in parcels dealt with (45 per cent.) is largely accounted for by the Arab traders at Kano importing goods by parcel post. Deducting these, the increase would stand at about 25 per cent. As the use of the parcel post for trade imports involves a heavy loss to Government, I have decided in future to charge actual transport expenses upon parcels delivered up country. (On this question, and value and weight of parcels, see paragraph 146.)

237. Cash to the amount of £24,000 was transmitted by the money order system. The comparative table is as follows:—

Place.			Amount issued to.		Amount cashed from.	
			1904. (5 months)	1905.	1904. (5 months)	1905.
United Kingdom	...	...	£ 3,960	£ 12,538	£ 44	£ 235
Sierra Leone	...	...	555	1,439	21	57
Gold Coast	...	...	519	2,251	23	54
Lagos	...	...	425	6,488	14	50
Southern Nigeria	...	...	50	132	21	79
Northern Nigeria	...	...	206	1,482	—	—
Total	...	...	5,715	24,330	123	475



238. The working and organisation of the postal department at stations other than Lokoja and Zungeru (28 in number) is in the hands of the political department, and as Residents have already very much more work than they can possibly do (including Customs, transport, treasury and accounting, and military supplies), the machinery is lamentably defective. With the increase in staff contemplated in 1906, however, I hope that it will be possible to provide for the efficient performance of these departmental duties in each province without interfering with the more purely political duties of the administrative staff.

F. D. LUGARD.

Abinger Common, Surrey,

27th November, 1906.

---

APPENDIX I.  
ABSTRACT of REVENUE for the years 1889-1900 to 1905-6.

Heads of Revenue.	1899-1900. (One Quarter). Actual.	1900-1. Actual.	1901-2. Actual.	1902-3. Actual.	1903-4. Actual.	1904-5. Actual.	1905-6. Estimated.
Local Revenue :—	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Licences, Excise, and Internal Revenue.	13 17 10	332 5 5	631 0 8	7,826 4 2	39,249 16 4	69,433 5 10	65,530 0 0
Payments for Specific Services, Fees, &c.	24 12 0	415 19 3	1,393 14 10	2,579 18 10	4,087 8 5	5,872 8 11	5,570 0 0
Post Office and Tele- grams.	—	641 3 0	1,283 11 1	2,051 5 10	934 12 5	1,708 10 0	1,800 0 0
Interest ... ..	—	28 14 9	29 11 9	35 12 3	—	—	—
Rents of Government property.	—	—	1 0 0	255 2 0	495 16 8	1,179 1 9	1,200 0 0
Customs ... ..	—	—	—	—	6,463 2 4	11,285 18 1	9,300 0 0
Miscellaneous ... ..	—	761 11 8	1,085 1 10	3,567 8 10	2,496 1 8	2,860 1 5	2,000 0 0
Rebate from Niger Com- pany.	—	—	—	—	—	1,687 0 0	—
Total Local Revenue	38 9 10	2,179 14 1	4,424 0 2	16,315 11 11	53,726 17 10	94,026 6 0	85,400 0 0
Imperial Grant-in-Aid ...	*56,530 0 0	*88,800 0 0	280,000 0 0	290,000 0 0	405,000 0 0†	405,500 0 0†	320,000 0 0
Contribution from Southern Nigeria.	—	44,750 0 0	34,000 0 0	34,000 0 0	50,000 0 0	50,000 0 0	60,000 0 0
Contribution from Lagos	—	—	—	—	—	10,000 0 0	15,000 0 0
Deferred Pay and Reward Fund, W.A.F.F.	—	—	—	16,693 13 6	—	—	—
Total Revenue ...	56,568 9 10	135,729 14 1	318,424 0 2	357,009 5 5	508,726 17 10	559,526 6 0	480,400 0 0

\* Not including grant for the West African Frontier Force. † Including additional grant of £25,000 for telegraph construction.



## ABSTRACT of EXPENDITURE for the Years 1899-1900 to 1905-6.

Heads of Expenditure.	1899-1900. Civil only (One Quarter). Actual.	1900-1. Civil only. Actual.	1901-2. Actual.	1902-3. Actual.	1903-4. Actual.	1904-5. Actual.	1905-6. Estimated.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
High Commissioner's Office and Government House.	758 11 8	3,858 3 2	3,848 18 0	4,297 12 8	5,264 4 2	6,636 15 4	7,475 0 0
Political ... ..	491 13 11	7,470 11 6	11,413 14 4	24,263 14 2	33,852 15 4	44,500 9 5	59,104 0 0
Stipends to Chiefs ...	15 0 0	125 5 0	—	—	—	—	—
Cantonment Magistrates and F.S. Home.	—	—	—	—	—	—	5,322 0 0
Judicial ... ..	438 3 11	1,719 17 9	1,786 0 7	2,562 0 10	3,413 16 5	3,394 16 5	2,738 0 0
Secretariat ... ..	310 9 8	1,901 8 0	2,145 3 7	2,145 7 3	2,375 7 9	3,174 12 11	—
Secretariat and Printing...	—	—	—	—	—	—	5,187 0 0
Treasury ... ..	545 14 2	2,986 16 1	3,733 12 8	5,745 7 7	6,318 19 8	6,913 19 3	7,570 0 0
Post and Telegraphs ...	426 2 5	5,530 2 8	5,726 2 3	6,201 5 3	7,154 17 2	7,580 5 9	10,243 0 0
Medical ... ..	1,255 15 6	6,744 17 8	16,360 2 7	20,327 18 1	22,068 19 5	26,306 3 10	29,894 0 0
Printing ... ..	71 0 10	361 4 11	956 1 11	1,105 4 1	1,214 13 7	1,415 10 11	—
Audit ... ..	—	506 12 8	832 7 4	859 3 6	1,224 5 11	1,443 14 9	1,415 0 0
Police and Prisons ...	159 3 0	1,522 18 3	3,596 12 11	5,422 13 6	—	—	—
Police ... ..	—	—	—	—	20,063 4 10	30,668 1 1	34,017 0 0
Prisons ... ..	—	—	—	—	2,578 6 7	2,969 8 4	4,551 0 0
Storekeepers and Trans- port.	374 16 0	2,501 0 9	4,197 5 8	4,278 8 1	4,108 16 4	—	—

Transport... ..	—	—	—	—	—	3,588 17 11	27,508 0 0
West African Frontier Force.	—	—	132,583 1 8	139,132 2 9	191,445 9 2	190,259 5 0	177,395 10 0
West African Frontier Force, 3rd Battalion.	—	—	—	3,283 18 10	—	—	—
Marine and Workshops...	1,774 6 9	15,756 19 1	29,103 2 8	23,897 5 0	26,197 7 0	27,021 10 11	32,381 0 0
Customs ... ..	—	—	—	—	1,002 12 11	1,463 5 0	1,568 0 0
Economic Department (Botanical and Forestry).	—	—	—	—	592 2 0	2,037 8 5	3,977 0 0
Revenue ... ..	—	—	—	—	3,862 12 9	6,174 19 7	*—
Miscellaneous ... ..	1,190 12 4	5,439 12 2	27,840 10 11	40,885 11 3	52,436 12 1	45,640 10 9	20,260 0 0
Miscellaneous, Passages of Europeans, 3rd Battalion.	—	—	—	720 0 0	—	—	—
Public Works Department and Recurrent.	28 6 10	6,153 2 11	10,014 16 10	12,647 5 1	—	—	—
Public Works Department	—	—	—	—	10,388 8 7	12,145 10 0	16,364 0 0
Public Works Recurrent	—	—	—	—	4,834 17 10	4,831 9 11	4,750 0 0
Public Works Extra-ordinary.	30,198 5 4	22,686 15 4	42,998 5 2	78,665 15 10	79,986 2 7	54,289 7 0	48,280 10 0
New Steamers.	7 8 2	11,191 12 1	—	—	—	—	—

\* Included under Political.

NORTHERN NIGERIA, 1905-6.



ABSTRACT of EXPENDITURE for the Years 1899-1900 to 1905-6—*continued*.

478

Heads of Expenditure.	1899-1900. Civil only (One Quarter). Actual.	1900-1. Civil only. Actual.	1901-2. Actual.	1902-3. Actual.	1903-4. Actual.	1904-5. Actual.	1905-6. Estimated.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Railway Survey ... ..	—	—	1,383 6 11	—	—	—	—
Burutu Works ... ..	—	—	—	6,406 11 5	1,224 18 3	372 10 1	—
Telegraph Construction, Zaria Extension, and Lagos-Jebba Reconstruc- tion, unprovided for.	—	—	—	6,543 16 6	—	—	—
Telegraph Construction (Special Vote).	—	—	—	—	17,376 14 6	36,611 9 3	—
Jebba-Ogbomosho Tele- graph Construction.	—	—	—	—	—	1,105 9 7	—
Total ... ..	38,045 10 6	96,457 0 0	298,519 6 0	389,391 1 8	498,986 4 10	520,545 11 5	500,000 0 0

COLONIAL REPORTS—ANNUAL.

## APPENDIX II.

## ESTIMATED POPULATION BY DISTRICTS.

Province.	Divisions.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Sokoto ...	Sokoto City ...	18,770	21,230	40,000
	" District	124,942	141,328	266,270
	Zamfara... ..	64,524	72,986	137,510
	Gando ... ..	28,788	33,252	62,040
	Argungu ... ..	16,971	19,799	36,770
	Jega ... ..	12,882	15,028	27,910
	Nomad tribes ...	3,692	4,308	8,000
		270,569	307,931	578,500
Bornu ...	Bornu Proper ...	202,000	303,000	505,000
	Marghi ... ..	100,000	150,000	250,000
	Beddi ... ..	40,000	60,000	100,000
	Keri Keri ... ..	20,000	30,000	50,000
	Fika ... ..	40,000	60,000	100,000
	Babur ... ..	40,000	60,000	100,000
		442,000	663,000	1,105,000
Bauchi ...	Emirate... ..	200,000	200,000	400,000
	Gombe ... ..	30,000	30,000	60,000
	Semi Moslems ...	30,000	30,000	60,000
	Pagans ... ..	200,000	200,000	400,000
		460,000	460,000	920,000
Zaria... ..	Emirate... ..	50,500	70,500	121,000
	Katshia ... ..	12,000	18,000	30,000
	Wushishi ... ..	35,500	45,500	81,000
		98,000	134,000	232,000
Borgu ...	Bussa Division...	7,295	7,624	14,919
	Kiama " ... ..	5,001	5,407	10,408
		12,296	13,031	25,327
Kontagora ...	Emirate... ..	17,905	16,004	33,909
	Yelwa ... ..	14,942	15,695	30,637
	Sakaba ... ..	9,017	9,864	18,881
	Kotonkoro ... ..	1,884	1,730	3,614
	Zuguma ... ..	1,046	729	1,775
	Kwiambana ... ..	475	387	862
		45,269	44,409	89,678
Nupe ...	Emirate... ..	42,735	49,170	91,905
	Riverain tribes ..	9,975	11,025	21,000
	Agale ... ..	6,965	7,320	14,285
	Lapai ... ..	12,500	12,200	24,700
		72,175	79,715	151,890



APPENDIX II.—*cont.*

Province.	Divisions.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Illorin ...	...	112,000	138,000	250,000
Kabba ...	...	123,660	157,990	281,650
Bassa ...	Okpotos ...	130,000	136,000	266,000
	Munshi ...	41,800	46,200	88,000
	Igarra ...	21,900	24,100	46,000
	Bassa Komo ...	21,400	23,600	45,000
	Agatu ...	18,900	21,100	40,000
	Bassa Ngeh ...	11,930	13,070	25,000
	Other tribes ...	7,100	8,000	15,100
		253,000	272,070	525,100
Nassarawa ...	Keffi ...	75,000	125,000	200,000
	Darrero ...	110,000	190,000	300,000
	Nassarawa ...	150,000	250,000	400,000
	Lafia ...	100,000	150,000	250,000
	Abuja ...	120,000	230,000	350,000
		555,000	945,000	1,500,000
Muri... ..	...	250,000	293,000	543,000
Yola ...	Emirate... ..	35,000	47,000	82,000
	Bassemu ...	4,800	6,200	11,000
	Batta ...	5,000	7,000	12,000
	Verre ...	4,200	5,800	10,000
	Gongola tribes ...	10,800	14,200	25,000
	Mumuye ...	6,300	8,700	15,000
	Kibba ...	4,200	5,800	10,000
	Other tribes ...	36,300	48,700	85,000
		106,600	143,400	250,000
Kano... ..	Emirate... ..	1,000,000	1,000,000	2,000,000
	Katsena... ..	57,150	57,150	114,300
	Daura and Kazaure.	12,000	12,000	24,000
	Gummel, Hadeija and Kata-gum.	95,850	95,850	191,700
		1,165,000	1,165,000	2,330,000
Grand Total ...	...	3,965,637	4,816,546	8,782,183

# APPENDIX 5.



## NORTHERN NIGERIA

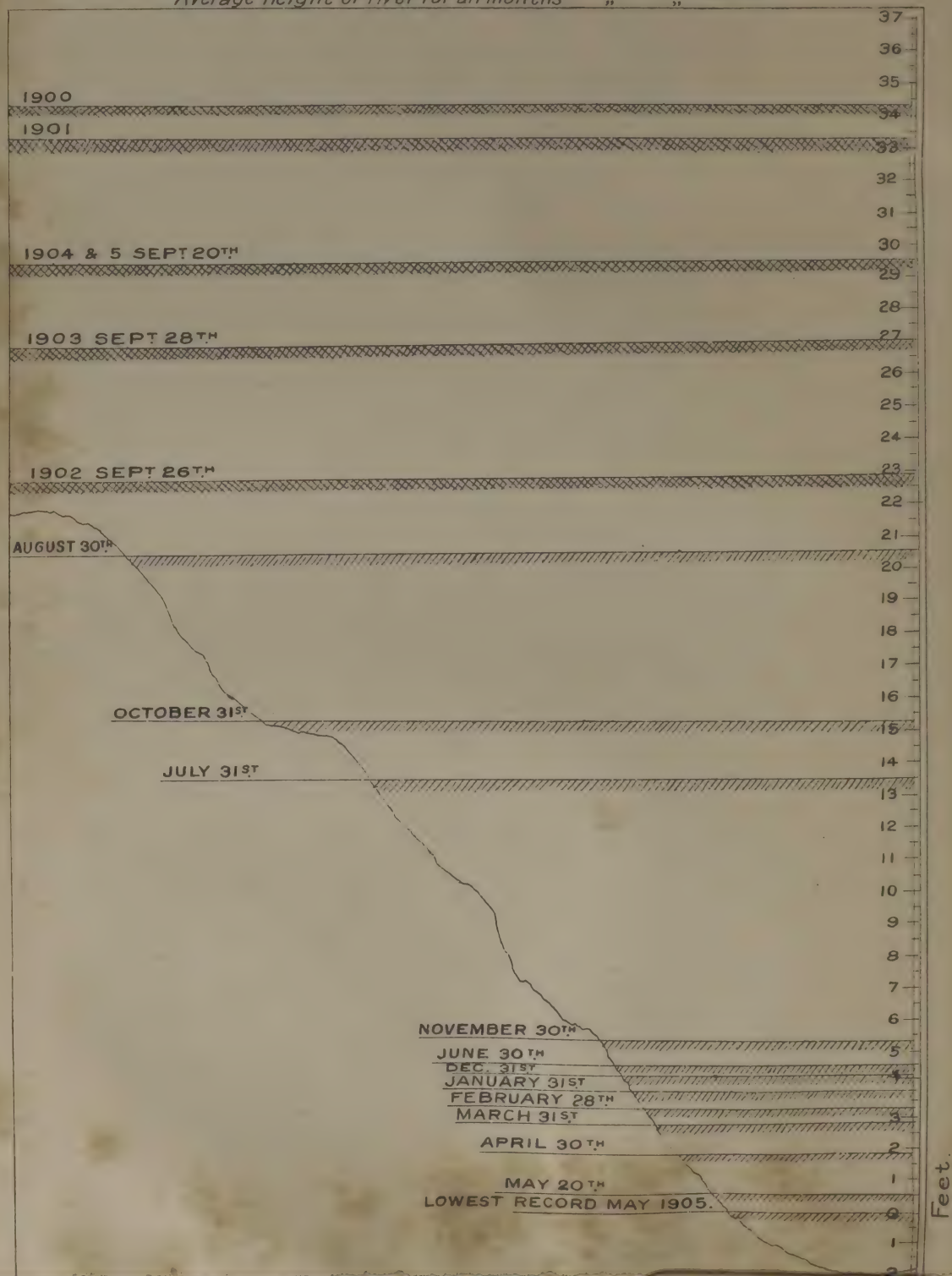
### RIVER NIGER

Sectional plan shewing height of river at the  
time it reached its highest levels for the years  
1900 to 1905,

and average height of river, above the lowest recorded  
depth of water for all months of the year.

Compiled from records taken at **LOKOJA** and  
supplied by **NORTHERN NIGERIA MARINE.**

Highest rise rivers ..... shown thus   
Average height of river for all months " " 





# APPENDIX III.

RETURN of SLAVES FREED in NORTHERN NIGERIA from 1st January, 1900 (date of establishment of Protectorate), to 31st December, 1905.

Provinces.	Sokoto and Gando.	Kano and Katagum.	Bornu, East and West.	Bauchi.	Zaria.	Kontagora.	Borgu.	Kabba.	Bassa.	Ilorin.	Nassarawa.	Yola.	Muri.	Nupe.	Total.	Disposal of those sent to Freed Slave Homes in—		Remarks.
																Zungeru.	Bornu.	
Sent to Freed Slaves Homes .. .. / ..	4	7	249	8	2	—	1	10	33	23	18	194	221	9	979	—	—	N.B.—This return does not include large numbers of slaves liberated by various military expeditions, nor vast numbers of newly enslaved Pagans who have returned to their homes: it only refers to such slaves as have passed through the hands of the political staff, and therefore represents only a fraction of the slaves liberated in Northern Nigeria as a consequence of British rule in the past six years. (Vide para. 106.)
Lodged in free village in Bornu .. ..	—	—	46	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	258	—	2	
Allowed to follow their own inclinations .. ..	36	13	141	29	86	11	22	8	6	14	72	118	176	2	737	168	36	
Restored to relatives .. ..	6	21	234	18	26	3	9	—	8	17	101	51	128	5	511	—	—	
Died .. ..	—	—	8	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	1	5	8	—	23	215	71	
Married .. ..	7	—	15	17	52	—	2	—	4	1	4	—	19	13	134	86	12	
Allotted to guardians .. ..	5	3	39	52	23	3	10	—	90	1	17	24	79	10	356	313	2	
Enlisted in Northern Nigeria Regiment ..	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	2	1	3	—	1	9	—	17	2	—	
Apprenticed .. ..	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	7	—	—	1	2	—	10	38	1	
Totals .. ..	58	44	693	124	190	17	44	20	150	59	213	394	726	39	3,071	822	121	
Remaining in Freed Slaves Homes on 31st December, 1905 .. ..	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	224*	145	
Totals dealt with in Freed Slaves Homes .. ..	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1,046	269	

\* Including 22 en route from provinces.

	Zungeru F.S.H.	Bornu F.S.H.
Received from provinces .. ..	979	258
Received from other sources .. ..	67	11
Totals .. ..	1,046	269

No. 551.

## NORTHERN NIGERIA.

(For Report for 1905-6, *see* No. 516 )

---

MR. WALLACE to COLONIAL OFFICE.

Church Crookham, Hants.

20th September, 1907.

MY LORD,

I HAVE the honour to submit herewith the Annual Report for Northern Nigeria for 1906 to April, 1907, with appendices which are based on information received from the Residents, the Commandant and the heads of the various departments. In accordance with your Lordship's instructions I have abbreviated this Report as far as possible, but still have to express my regret at its great length.

I have, &amp;c.,

WILLIAM WALLACE.

The Right Honourable,

The Secretary of State for the Colonies.  

---



## ANNUAL REPORT FOR 1906-7.

## I.—GENERAL.

The year under review has been a very peaceful one, the few military operations which it has been found necessary to carry out being (with the notable exception of the Bornu Marghi) on a small scale, and only against Pagan marauders and highway robbers.

One of the most important events was the relinquishment by Sir Frederick Lugard of his appointment as High Commissioner of Northern Nigeria on the completion of his term of office, and the selection of Sir Percy Girouard, R.E., K.C.M.G., D.S.O., to succeed him, with the title of High Commissioner and Commander-in-Chief. This change may be regarded as marking the conclusion of the pioneering and the commencement of the development stage of this Protectorate.

Noteworthy among the events of the year was the visit paid to Northern Nigeria by Sir Walter Egerton, this being the first occasion on which the Governor of another British Colony has ever visited the Protectorate. Advantage was taken of this opportunity to discuss with him many points of mutual interest to both Governments.

I arrived in the Protectorate from leave of absence early in July, and took over the temporary administration of the Protectorate from Colonel Lowry Cole, who had just arrived at headquarters after having successfully dealt with the Hadeija difficulty.

## MAHDISM.

The unrest in Bauchi, caused by the belief that a Mahdi would arise at Bima, in the neighbourhood of which the Fulani element is strong, occasioned much anxiety at headquarters, but was promptly dealt with by the Resident, the Hon. O. Howard. The leading Mallam, who was preaching the extermination of all Europeans, was arrested and executed, and others were deported, while a force occupied Bima and built a fort there. By the adoption of these measures the local garrisons of Bornu and Bauchi could then have put a force of 500 men in the field which would have been capable of crushing a recrudescence of this movement.

## HONOUR TO SULTAN OF SOKOTO.

It was with great pleasure that I learned by cable that the Serikin Muslimin, in recognition of his loyal services in connection with the Satiru rising, had been appointed an

Honorary Companion of the Most Distinguished Order of St. Michael and St. George by His Majesty, and I had the honour of personally investing the Sultan at Sokoto in the presence of a vast concourse of people. The Sultan conveyed to me his deep sense of gratitude and the assurances of continued loyalty, and handed me letters to that purport addressed to the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for the Colonies.

#### GENERAL SITUATION.

I am glad to report that, generally speaking, travel through the different Provinces of the Protectorate is absolutely safe for man, woman, or child. I must, however, make exception in the case of Bassa Province and certain pagan zones of the Provinces of Muri, Bauchi, and Yola, which have not hitherto been brought under control. It is hoped, however, that as political officers become better known to the people, the desired change in our relations with those more or less truculent tribes will soon be brought about. Meanwhile a vigorous policy of peaceful penetration is being pursued in all directions, and endeavours are being made to gain the confidence of the people, and thus gradually bring them under the influence of law and order. An important influence has been brought to bear in this direction by the establishment of the tin-mining industry in the Bauchi Plateau.

#### TAXATION.

The introduction of the Land and Revenue Tax has simplified the work of Residents and of the Headquarters Administrative Staff alike. With the advent of railways and better transport facilities, the receipts from import duties are bound to increase, and this in conjunction with the expected increase in the Land Revenue should gradually effect a balance of revenue and expenditure, and eventually render a grant-in-aid unnecessary.

#### STAFF.

What Sir Frederick Lugard said of his staff in 1904 I can only repeat with increased emphasis to-day:—"The whole-hearted devotion with which the staff has worked is beyond any praise of mine, and I do not believe that there is a more capable and devoted set of public servants in any of His Majesty's possessions, temperate or tropical." To this I heartily and unhesitatingly subscribe.

#### INDIANS.

The important experiment of introducing artisans and senior clerks from India has proved a complete success so far as the artisans are concerned, but in the case of the clerks it proved unsuccessful.



## SANATORIA.

To the south of the Hausa States the Province of Bauchi provides a very promising field. This part of the Protectorate stands 4,000 feet above sea level, and with good communications will offer a site for a health resort and hill station, which will, doubtless, one day become the Simla of Nigeria.

## PROPOSED RE-ORGANISATION.

The re-organisation of the seventeen provinces of the Protectorate into six provinces and the organisation of the constabulary on a new basis have been under consideration, and will be finally dealt with by the High Commissioner, Sir Percy Girouard.

## RAILWAYS.

The decision of His Majesty's Government to authorize the construction of a railway from Baro, on the navigable Niger, to Zaria and Kano was taken subsequently to the period covered by this Report. The advantages of railway development may be briefly summarized as follows:—

A valuable assurance against fanatical outbreaks and possible disaster.

Internal defence will be simplified.

Economy in maintenance of garrisons.

Gradual abolition of the system of transport by carriers, thus setting free a large number of natives for productive employment.

From a commercial point of view:—

Capital will not flow in until a firmer hold of the country has been secured and the risks of destruction of property are minimised by means of rapid communication.

The British Cotton Growing Association have undertaken an Imperial enterprise and are ready to develop the cotton industry on a large scale, but this interior development is only possible by rail transport.

Large fields of tin have been located in Bauchi, and their rapid development is dependent on cheap transport.

It is to be hoped that the trade of the Protectorate will increase rapidly, but until better transport is arranged and the iron horse takes the place of the human carrier, Northern Nigeria cannot possibly realise the hopes and wishes of those who are assured of the great future before it.

## II.—POLITICAL.—REVIEW OF PROVINCES.

## SOKOTO.

Owing to the rising at Satiru in February, and the deposition of the Emir of Gando, which were fully dealt with by Sir F. D. Lugard in his Annual Report for 1905-6, administrative progress has not been so rapid as could be wished, but with the increased Political Staff much has been achieved in the organisation of the administration of the Province, which has now been divided into three divisions, Sokoto, Gando (embracing Jega District) and Argungu; these divisions into districts, and the districts into sub-districts. Good work has been done by the Assessment Survey Staff in collecting reliable information, checking the assessment statistics, and mapping. During the latter part of the year much assistance has been rendered to the Political Staff in the formation of self-contained districts by the Serikin Muslimin, C.M.G., of whom Mr. H. S. Goldsmith reports that in his opinion we have a native administrator of a very high order, who is quite capable of administering his large Province in accordance with the policy of the Protectorate. Progress in the formation of self-contained areas is necessarily slow, as hasty or ill-advised action would alienate the sympathy and lose the hearty co-operation of the native rulers which it at present enjoys. The Resident at Gando reports that 74 villages have been built and occupied since the advent of the British Administration. The Gando District was practically in a state of siege from 1853 to 1903, but the Fulani are returning to their own towns, and everywhere new hamlets bear witness to the state of security which the native believes in and enjoys.

The amount collected under Tribute for the financial year to 31st March, 1907, is £11,611, as against £5,673 for the corresponding period of last year.

Owing to loyal co-operation on the part of the Serikin Muslimin and the Emir of Gando, there has been no difficulty or friction with the District Headmen in getting the taxes paid at the proper time. The number of cattle in the Sokoto Division, based on native information, is 115,000; in Argungu, 10,000; and in Gando the admitted number taxable last year was 9,000; whereas now, entirely owing to the assistance of the Emir and Chiefs, the Resident has assessed 31,000 in Gando and 2,000 in Jega, which number should be more than doubled when the remainder of his division can be systematically visited. The principal wealth of the country lies in stock-breeding, viz., horses, cattle, and sheep; and the herds have been fairly free from disease.



The estimated male population of the Sokoto Division is 110,000. The incidence of taxation being 2s. 6 $\frac{3}{4}$ d. per adult male, the incidence per man, woman, and child works out at 8d. per head. I am unable to give the incidence for the whole Province, the population, male and female, of which is estimated at 561,200.

Eighty-two cases, 131 persons, were tried in the Sokoto, Gando with Jega, and Argungu Provincial Courts, and 114 were convicted. The prisoners are employed on sanitation and works. The work of the Provincial Courts is not very heavy, owing to the efficiency of the Native Courts, especially at Sokoto. There are 16 Native Courts in the Province Sokoto Division 11, Gando 2, Jega 2, and Argungu 1. The number of cases reported and tried during the year is 920. The Sokoto, Gando, and Jega Courts appear to give satisfaction, and there are few appeals to the Resident from their decisions. It is the intention to establish other Courts with limited powers in all the district capitals. The prisoners sentenced are generally employed on scavenging work.

The uncertainty of the ultimate possession of territory on the northern boundary has caused some trouble, but as the Anglo-French Boundary Commissioners are now engaged in the delimitation of the frontier, these matters can, it is hoped, be soon finally adjusted.

The wirehead arrived at Sokoto on the 18th May, 1906, and telegraph stations have been opened at Sokoto and Jega.

Good quarters, though of the native type, have been built at Sokoto, Birni-n-Kebbi, the headquarters of the Gando Division, and at Argungu.

The general health of the Europeans has been good. There was one case of blackwater: the most prevalent ailment is malaria. The diseases prevalent among the natives are dysentery and bronchial troubles. A number of accidental injuries are reported. An epidemic of cerebro-spinal meningitis occurred in March when a large body of natives were congregated in Sokoto.

The sanitation of Sokoto and other native walled towns leaves much to be desired.

The number of natives attending the Native Hospital for treatment is increasing, and a large number of successful vaccinations have been satisfactorily performed with lymph sent out from England.

The Mohammedan School at Sokoto, under the supervision of the Resident, continues to make progress. There are ten boys attending the school, including two sons of the Emir of Gando and two sons of the Serikin Tambawel. All the boys

connected with the school will come into landed property later, and some of them will have administrative powers. At present Maliam Ibrahim, who has received an elementary education in England, is in charge of the school, and one of the political clerks, formerly a pupil teacher on the Gold Coast, has been detached to take an advanced class for three hours daily.

Major Alder Burdon, C.M.G., proceeded on leave, and handed over charge of the Province on June 25th, 1906, to Mr. H. S. Goldsmith, who was relieved by Mr. C. L. Temple on the 20th December.

#### KANO.

Major A. Festing, C.M.G., D.S.O., the Resident of Kano, reports that the province is suffering from lack of continuity, owing to the absence of Dr. Cargill, C.M.G., and to the death of Captain H. C. B. Phillips, D.S.O., and other unfortunate circumstances, and that, therefore, there has been less progress than might have been expected in the assessment, which at present, in the district of Kano and also in the independent States of Kazauri, Daura, and Zongo is based on the old native assessment. The result is not very satisfactory, there being a certain amount of discontent. All this will, however, be done away with on the new assessment being made. The whole of the districts of Katagum and Katsena have been assessed according to our new scheme, and the results are most promising. The census, which is based on the old census of 1905 by Dr. Cargill, figures out at 2,714,000.

No military expeditions of any kind have been carried out with the exception of that against Hadeija, the last of the Fulani Emirates to be brought under British rule. This has been fully dealt with in the report for 1905-6. A new Emir has been appointed, and the headquarters moved from Hadeija to Katagum.

The Emir of Katsena, Haham Gero, was of necessity deposed, and a new Emir installed in his place.

Not much route sketching has been accomplished in Kano proper, but Katsena has been completely sketched by Mr. Palmer, and Gummel by Captain Hamilton Browne, D.S.O., who has also commenced the sketch of the sub-Province of Katagum.

The London and Kano Trading Company seem to be doing a good trade, but their ostrich farm has proved a failure. There is a considerable amount of gum in the Katsena district, and arrangements are being made by which any tribute which is received in kind will be bought at a valuation by this Company.



There is bound to be an ultimate boom in trade; any additional advantages in transport would be used at once by the Arab traders, who are already making use of the parcel post to a very considerable extent, more especially to convey skins down to the coast. It is generally recognised that if only facilities are given for transport, the old overland Tripoli route will be quite superseded by the down country route.

The total revenue shows an increase over that of last year of about £4,000; £19,000 as against £15,170. There has been a loss on all heads except Tribute and Caravan Tolls, the former giving an increase of £5,300, the latter giving an increase of £1,300. There is no difficulty in realising the cowries, in which most of the taxes are paid (Kano, 20,000 equals 12s.; Katsena, 20,000 equals 14s.).

About the same number of cases have been before the Provincial Court as last year, but serious crime is on the decrease. Six men were convicted of murder, and sentenced to death. Eleven cases of extortion and impersonation were tried, which cases with their kindred crimes still cause much trouble.

In 1905 there was only three useful Native Courts. There are now Alkali's Courts in each district in Katsena, which are working well and are controlled by the Alkali of Katsena, at Katagum, Hadeija, Gummel, Kazauri, and Daura, which work fairly well, but require much supervision. All the Emirs' Courts have been done away with except that of Kano.

The health of the Europeans remains much the same as in previous years. Unfortunately there has to be recorded one death from malarial fever, and one from blackwater fever. When the new houses are finished, there is no doubt that the general health will improve at once.

Native dispensaries have been instituted at Kano, Katsena, and Hadeija, but without any success. The Emir of Kano sends his children and followers, but the native as a rule at present seems suspicious of modern medical science.

Telegraphic communication is seldom interrupted, except during the rains or by a tornado. When iron posts have been furnished all the way, no doubt these interruptions will cease.

The roads throughout the Province have been improved, and rest houses built. The main road, especially from Zaria to Kano, is in thorough repair, and there is nothing to prevent animal transport being used on it throughout the year. A considerable improvement has been made in the Transport Department, and stores are delivered with fair regularity. It is hoped to offer facilities to traders by sending their stuff down country in returning carts at cheap rates.

## BORNU.

Mr. W. P. Hewby, C.M.G., Resident of Bornu, remarks on a steady flow eastwards of pilgrims, or so-called pilgrims, to Mecca, some 5,000 during the year. A large percentage are Hausas and Fulani malcontents, of whom we are well rid.

The Province is now divided into six divisions, each under a Political Officer. The Marghi and Babur Pagans of South Bornu, and the Nguru and Bedde of North-West Bornu, are at last in hand. Part of the Kirikiri District, on the Katagum border, is the only place which now requires some attention. The total population is returned at 403,300.

With regard to the general feelings of the Emir and Native Chiefs, the Shehu is probably the most loyal and one of the best Emirs in the Protectorate, and every recognised headman is thought to be thoroughly in hand. On the north border relations between our officers and the French are good and friendly. In March Mr. C. Paul, with a patrol of 15 constables, was attacked and routed by a mob of Mangas from French territory at Bugduma. The mounted infantry at Dumjeri occupy three or four posts along the frontier, and have done good work in repulsing raiding bands from the French side. Our relations, also, with the German officers are excellent. Permission was granted for two officers to come to Kuka for astronomical observations; these two officers arrived by steam launch from Fort Lamy. Mr. Hanns Vischer, Third Class Resident, left Tripoli on the 9th July, 1906, and arrived in the Protectorate at Yo on December 12th, after an arduous and adventurous journey across the Sahara.

It has been decided to remove the native capital from Kuka to Maiduguri, the increasing commercial importance of which rendered this step necessary, though it seems a pity from the sentimental point of view, Kuka having been the capital for so many decades.

The faith of the peasantry in the British Court is unbounded, and the number of would-be litigants is incredible. The number of cases tried was 165 criminal and 4 civil; probably, some 900 informal cases were heard. Stock stealing is the great crime, but it is dealt with by the Native Courts, of which there are 15. It is a matter for regret that after 4½ years these courts, which are corrupt and distrusted by the people, are not, with the exception of the Head Court and perhaps two of the District Courts, to be trusted to dispense justice, and require much supervision.

The total revenue of the Province amounts to £13,700, which, compared with last year, £10,279, shows an increase of £3,421.

By far the most important tax is the tribute. Since 1904 there has been a steady decline in the amount of tolls—1904.



£2,194; 1906, £128 6s.; this is attributable to the fact that tollable goods have been largely paid upon before arriving in the Province, and to the exemptions on certain articles. The value of the registered trade stands at £25,000, and the estimate of the total is £40,000.

The medical officers consider the health of the Europeans bad, but only one death took place, Mr. J. M. Stewart, who died at Maiduguri on November 9th, a most promising officer. The Native Hospital, started by the Shehu, has proved a great boon.

Carrier transport is foreign to the country, and pack oxen are used almost entirely; the carts sent up in 1905 have been largely used, but the wooden wheels have not stood the climate. Iron wheels are suggested.

There is a considerably larger quantity of cotton grown all over Bornu than there was two years ago, and the local price is about  $\frac{1}{2}d.$  to  $\frac{1}{4}d.$  per lb., but, except in the districts round the River Gongola, owing to lack of cheap transport, Bornu is too remote for the home market. Samples are being sent home to Manchester.

A 26-foot steel boat was brought out from home and has been placed on the River Wobe, which was this year navigable by small boats for, probably, 250 miles from Lake Chad towards Kano from August to November, inclusive.

The harvests have been very satisfactory. The Maria Theresa dollar continues to be the chief money of the country, although its importation into Bornu is prohibited, but every effort is being made to circulate British currency, which passes generally, but is largely carried away by traders from the Province down-country.

There have been three military expeditions during the year. One against the Marghis for continuous outrages upon the Maiduguri road, on which traders were killed and all their goods and donkeys carried off; one against Shuwa Arabs, close to the German frontier, to avenge the murder of the Head of the Kwalme Shuwas, a third class chief; and a more important operation against the Chibuks, a small tribe of savages, who year after year have been the chief marauders on the Bornu-Yola road.

A Game Reserve has been created for some miles round the western shore of Chad, and it is hoped it will be made effective.

A short description of Lake Chad, by Mr. Resident Hanns Vischer, is given for general information.

#### LAKE CHAD.

The lagoons which lie in the depression known under the name of Lake Chad, receive their water from various rivers from the west, south-west, and south.

No water comes from the sandy desert to the north and north-east; and to the south-east some uneven country prevents the Batta from reaching Chad with the waters from Wadai.

The Bahar-el-Gazal, to the east, with its continuation to the Bodele and Egei country, lies lower than the level of the Chad, and may, therefore, be regarded as the outlet of the Chad lagoons. Probably once there was open continuation of the rivers flowing into Chad, to the east, but we have at present no proof of its connection with Chad, except the great amount of water found everywhere in the valley, at the very low depth, which can come from nowhere but the lagoons to the west.

The two chief tributaries of Chad are the Komadugu of Yo, or "River Wobe," to give its official title in Northern Nigeria, and the Shari.

The first originates in the eastern Hausa States, and traversing about 300 miles from west to east, flows into Chad near Yo, on the west shore. It receives no water from Bornu proper, and is a flowing stream for the greater part of the year, carrying most water at the end of December.

The Shari is the greatest river of the Chad system. Not far from its mouth it unites with the Logone, and for a great distance is a navigable stream, carrying actually a small flotilla of French steamers. It flows into Chad on its southern corner, divided into several arms.

For some distance the Shari marks the frontier between the French and German territories.

Between the Shari and Komadugu, there is the Yedseram. It collects its water from the western slope of the Mandara Hills and from the Marghi country, and flows due north for a considerable distance, when it turns east and vanishes into a swamp near Dikoa.

The rivers near Ullgo and Wobbio, as well as the channel near Missene, appear to be the continuation of the Yedseram, but these water-channels only have a river-like appearance for a short way, ending as they begin, in a swamp.

The Alo lagoon near Konduga, British Bornu, to a great extent receives its waters from the Yedseram.

The Maiduguri River is in connection with this lagoon. Former travellers called it the Ngadda. It flows for some months in the year from south to north to disappear in the swamps near Chad, a little west of the Yedseram.

#### BAUCHI.

The Hon. Oliver Howard, the Resident, reports excellent crops throughout the whole Province. During the famine of 1904 enormous numbers of cattle, sheep, horses, &c., were



devoured or sold, and two years of plenty have been required to re-establish prosperity. This year's bountiful harvest will go largely to rebuying stock from the Kano markets.

The change for the better in the Emirate is most noticeable—taxes are paid readily, and calls for labour cheerfully responded to: the poorer classes—pagans, have been fired with a desire to improve their lot by trading.

As soon as communications are improved the natural wealth should be developed, beeswax, ivory, vegetable oil, iron, girin rama (vegetable fibre), rubber, shea, tin, and cotton. The output of the latter will probably be doubled, as at present it can only be exported from the southern part and from districts adjoining the River Gongola.

The assessment of tribute is reported as being light and uniform in incidence. Practically the whole tribute was collected by the end of November, and in the following weeks was divided and accounted for. There is an increase of £7,234 in the revenue over last year's figure, £5,826.

In the district of Kanna under Captain Foulkes, in the south, great progress is reported. Before 1906 practically no tax had been collected. In the early part of 1906 Serikin Kanna had collected nearly the whole of the tax due from truculent subordinates. These independent pagan tribes are being brought under Serikin Kanna, but for some little time he will be dependent on Government for support. The census and a plane table sketch of this district are in progress. A market has been established at Kanna and road-breaking has practically ceased. In the Ningi District, where slave-dealing and highway robbery have been common, the headman has been deposed, and a new headman has been installed with a council both executive and judicial. The Bukuru District has made extraordinary progress under Mr. A. C. Francis with the help of the Niger Company's mining officials.

Another district, the Wurji, which has never been under control before, was visited for the first time. In all these pagan districts difficulty was experienced in even being allowed to enter the country, let alone administer, and in some cases force had to be resorted to, but there is every reason to believe that this will not be necessary in future.

The total population of the Province was estimated last year at 920,000.

The amount collected by caravan tolls shows an increase over last year of £913; £1,940 against £1,027. As the wealth of Bauchi and other large trade centres increases, large caravans prefer to pay their tolls rather than to split up and sell at country markets where cash is not to be found and the demand for luxuries not great. It is noteworthy that caravans often refuse to sell their goods for cowries, and insist on cash payments.

The construction of bungalows and a Court House is proceeding apace.

The eastern part is most suited for transport animals, and so the headquarters for the transport bullocks has been shifted to Gombe. No metalled roads have as yet been made.

Beginnings at sanitation have been made by the Emir in the native town, and the swamp between the station and town drained. Two deaths of Europeans have occurred, one from blackwater fever.

The number of cases tried before the Provincial Court has increased, owing to the assistance given by the Native Administration in bringing cases before the Resident. It is to be noticed that cases of extortion and robbery have diminished.

There are 14 Native Courts; of these it cannot be said that the majority are as yet as efficient as they might be.

Slave dealing is rapidly diminishing. The town of Diba Habe, formerly a noted slave market, has been brought under control. The total slaves freed during 1906 was 161.

#### ZARIA.

The Resident, Captain C. W. J. Orr, R.A., reports that much time and labour was devoted in the early part of the year to making a settlement with the Emir and Chiefs of the Land Tribute which had been received for the previous year, a task of some magnitude, full enquiry having to be instituted into the numerous differences that arose.

The Tribute is not a very complicated matter in the Gwari and other districts in the western portion of the Province, since these parts are already divided into Chieftainships, and each chief can, as a rule, collect his tax in currency and pay in direct to the Resident, and the Administrative divisions have been fairly accurately defined.

With the Emirate of Zaria, however, affairs are very different, since the towns owned by the various Headmen are dotted at random about the Emirate, the Headmen residing at Zaria and having little or no knowledge of their towns. It therefore became an urgent necessity to divide the Emirate into self-contained districts, each with a Headman residing in his district, and visiting his towns; and this has formed the main work of the year.

A scheme was drawn up and submitted to the Emir, who saw the advantage of it, and it is now being put into execution, and an immense improvement in the collection of the Tribute will result.

The rough assessment of practically the entire Province, with the exception of a few unsettled districts, has been completed, and considerable progress made in mapping.



The population of Zaria town is 22,063, the district of Birnin-Gwari 2,873, and the total of the Province approximately 230,000—hardly 11 persons to the square mile.

The volume of trade passing through the two Caravan Toll Stations shows imports £58,837, as against £78,181 in the previous year, a decrease of £19,244, which the Resident attributes to evasion of the Toll stations by small traders rather than a diminution of trade. Exports £45,021, as against £44,602 for 1905, an increase of £419.

Caravan tolls have decreased by £300, while tribute has increased by £640; most of the other heads of revenue show slight increases.

The total revenue for the year is £8,281, as against £7,681 in 1905-6.

The Political Staff was increased during the year, and the Province was consequently better toured than at any previous time since its inauguration, the average in the Province for the year being  $4\frac{1}{4}$ .

The general health of Europeans and natives has been better than last year, but the housing accommodation of the former is still far from good, consisting only of mud huts.

147 cases were tried in the Provincial Court during the year, with 129 convictions.

Arrests of natives, other than Government servants, have been effected almost entirely through the chiefs, and have been satisfactorily carried out.

Several new Native Courts have been instituted, and on the whole have worked satisfactorily.

The road through the Zaria Province, from Zungeru to Zaria, has been much improved, and some bridging effected. From Zaria to the Kano border, a good cart road was constructed by local labour, and rest houses built outside the towns. The arrangements for stocking transport depôts, the building of rest houses and upkeep, and travellers' supplies, involved an enormous amount of extra work on the Officers of the Province.

Corn was plentiful early in the year, and another good harvest reaped in November, so that the distress caused by the 1903-4 failure has disappeared. The natives are showing an increased tendency to leave the walled towns and live permanently on their farms; fresh land has been taken up and many new farms cultivated.

Several of the Gwari towns south of Zungeru have cultivated cotton from seed given them, and there is every hope that it will become a flourishing industry among them. Zaria continues to provide a certain amount for the Kano market, but

until the railway reaches here, export for the home market is impossible.

Rubber is collected in the country between the Kaduna and Gurara Rivers.

Currency has at last become popular, the bulk of the taxes being paid in silver; and in the Zaria District copper has been freely circulated.

The cowrie rate of exchange in Zaria remained constant throughout the year at 1,600 to 1s.

The Church Missionary Society have opened a Mission Station, partly industrial, it is believed, in the Gwari country at Kuta. The station at Ghierku has been practically abandoned, and the headquarters removed to Zaria, where Dr. Miller superintends a small school and keeps a dispensary. The Toronto Industrial Mission at Wushishi does not appear to have made very much headway.

Although some of the pagan tribes are very truculent, on two occasions only has it been necessary to resort to military force to enforce orders; but no fighting took place.

#### MURI.

The Resident, Captain F. H. Ruxton, reports that the Province has been most unfortunate in the lack of continuity of service of the various Residents in charge during the year, no less than four officers having been in charge. The staff has since been largely increased. The settled population of the Province is slowly increasing, though greatly retarded by the very high rate of infant mortality. It is estimated at about half a million, including the almost unknown Munshi tribe. The general tendency at present is emigration from the towns on to the land, owing to increased security.

After the burning of the Niger Company's store at Abinsi in January, 1906, the traffic on the River Benue practically came to an end, but complete confidence is now restored, a patrol having cleared out the nests of robbers in July.

A line of policy is now being followed by which the small semi-independent Fulani States on the River Benue will be re-absorbed in the Emirate of Muri, thus facilitating administration.

The Ankwe country in the north-west has been visited for the first time since 1900. This country is the most fertile portion of the Province, with the exception of the valley of the River Taraba. No roads have as yet been built, but the bush paths are kept cleared.

The revenue shows an increase of £100, being £4,260, against £4,149. The only head which shows an increase is Tribute,



with an increase of £800, while all other heads show a decrease, there being on tolls a decrease of nearly £300.

In the Provincial Court 40 more convictions were obtained than last year, chiefly on account of evasions of the Revenue Laws; of these, the large majority were contraventions of the Canoe Proclamation.

There are now 13 Native Courts; none too many considering the area and lack of homogeneity of the different independent states.

The trade shows a slight falling off, £26,700, against £31,400 of last year. The Toll Stations are established at Amar, Lau, Ibi, Wase, and Tunga, but the latter was abolished in December, 1906. Cattle and kolas from the south brought in exchange for the cloth from the north form the largest trade, as they always have.

The authorised strength of the police is 84. They are certainly more efficient than they used to be, and extortion seems to have ceased.

Animal transport has been used to a certain extent on the Bauchi road, but the tsetse belts on either bank of the River Benue prevent any extension at present.

The only economic development has been the rubber trade, several firms competing. This comes from over the Southern Nigeria and Kameruns frontiers.

The Zinnas and Wurkuns were visited by a Political Officer with a military escort to open up these two districts. Complete success attended the visits, especially in the latter case, as the trade road to the north, to the important trading community of Lau, is now re-opened.

#### NASSARAWA.

The Resident, Major J. C. Blakeney, reports good progress in the assessment of Nassarawa Province, though a large part of the east of the Province is still untouched, including the Mada and Munshi tribes. Great progress has been made in getting into touch with the pagans in the Jemaa-n-Daroro District, which is on the main road to the Bauchi tin mines, and excellent work has been done in assessment. But the assessment of tribute will require careful checking and revising, as the incidence is lower than in any other Province, and it is hoped to effect a just increase in this, and put it on an equal basis with other Provinces.

The population, including a portion of that almost unknown tribe the Munshis, is estimated at 601,000. This was greatly over-estimated last year.

The Province is divided into five administrative districts, each with a Political Officer in charge.

There were 63 cases tried in the Provincial Court, including only three cases against slavery laws. There are five Native Courts working, which adjudicated on 277 cases.

The only form of transport used was carriers, but carts have been since started on the Loko-Keffi road leading to the Bauchi tin mines, and are reported to have worked well.

The police consist of one officer and 50 non-commissioned officers and men. Recruiting is easy. The health of the prisoners is good in the dry season but bad in the rains.

The total revenue for the year 1905-6 amounts to £4,820, an increase on last year of £1,083. The most satisfactory increase is in Tribute (£871), total, £2,108; and Caravan Tolls (£223), total, £2,418.

#### NUPE.

The Acting Resident, Mr. E. Creighton Duff, reports that an enormous amount of work has been got through in connection with assessment, but there still remains a large part to be done.

The movement of the population here, as everywhere, is from the towns on to the land; this is especially the case from Bida City. An increasing number of the hitherto idle ranks have taken to farming and trading. There is a constant return of people from Nassarawa, Ilorin, and Zaria Provinces, fugitives from the Ganaga War in 1881. The total population is returned at 123,500.

The Administrative Divisions are now three, each under a Political Officer.

There is an excellent second class road from Bida to Dakmon, two bridges with masonry piers and iron rails, having been built, and some embankments over two bad swamps; wheeled traffic has been proved possible all the year round. This road should benefit European traders, as giving cheap transport from Dakmon on the Kaduna River, and allowing them to purchase native produce in Bida where the Niger Company has now opened a station. Three new stations have also been opened at Baro, the intended terminus to the railway, by the Niger Company, Siegler and Company, and John Holt and Company.

One hundred cases were tried by the Provincial Court. There is little difficulty in effecting arrests and causing summonses to be obeyed. The working of the Native Courts (seven) has been generally satisfactory, 121 cases having been dealt with, mostly for debt; these courts freed 24 slaves by manumission.

The total revenue collected amounts to £10,370, an increase on last year (£9,038) of £1,332. By far the largest increase has been made under Caravan Tolls, closer supervision preventing evasion.



The value of the registered trade is as follows:—1904, £55,736; 1905, £117,721; 1906, £129,200. Kolas fell slightly, but stone, potash, live-stock, and imported goods rose substantially.

Assessment has been carried out by personal visits of the Political Staff, and has been completed in the Bida, Kaduna, and Agaie Districts. There still remains the whole of the trans-Kaduna, Kede River, Lapai, Sakka, and Gwari Districts, about three-fifths of the whole Province. The farms and hamlets are being grouped into districts under District Headmen, who have not any opportunities for extortion, as each hamlet knows the exact amount of its share of the tax.

A District Superintendent of constabulary was in charge of the constabulary, which numbers 60 strong.

The ginnery erected at Shonga is rapidly developing the cotton industry. Seed has been distributed in the best growing districts. Excellent crops of all kinds were obtained, and cultivation is being extended everywhere.

The Church Missionary Society School under the Rev. F. Komlosy's supervision, has shown marked progress. Cotton seed was distributed among the pupils, and records were kept of the success in the individual farms.

#### KABBA.

Mr. J. A. Ley-Greaves, the Resident, reports that, having been in charge of the Province during the whole period under review, he has had time to visit every district, and in fact almost every town, effecting considerable alterations in the assessment and obtaining much valuable information for the provincial records. The Tribute Tax has now been levied on what it is hoped will prove a fair and equitable basis, and is generally readily obtained. Some difficulty was experienced with the towns near the Lagos Border, as happened similarly in Ilorin, the towns of the Lagos hinterland paying no direct taxes to the Government.

The population is estimated at 118,500, Lokoja town accounting for 13,950.

The province is nominally divided into four Administrative Districts, but owing to the shortage in the Political Staff from various causes, it was found impossible to work these districts separately, as originally intended.

The revenue shows a slight increase over last year.

The general health of both Europeans and natives has been good. Several deaths have occurred amongst the former, but in the majority of cases the patients have been brought in from other parts of the Protectorate.

A severe epidemic of small-pox occurred in Lokoja native town, but stringent measures taken in conjunction with the

Native Town Council stamped out the disease, which was also rife at Kabba and Egga, causing many deaths at the latter place early in the year.

Owing to the general absence of crime, and the existence of the Cantonment Court, very little is required of the Provincial Court. Summonses are readily obeyed and arrests easily effected. Of the five Native Courts, three are doing good work, and apparently command every confidence in their respective districts, 152 cases having been dealt with.

The total revenue amounts to £4,321, an increase of £197 on that collected last year.

A falling off has occurred in the Caravan Tolls, accounted for by the fact that several exemptions from tolls were made, which remission has led to a large increase of trade. The work done by the Resident in assessing has borne fruit in the substantial increase of £950, which increase will probably be maintained for some years to come, as the Lokoja trade increases.

The Constabulary force numbers 126, of whom 65 are stationed at Lokoja, and shows an improvement both as regards class of recruits and general efficiency.

Owing to the prevalence of tsetse fly, animal transport is not at present utilised.

The chief exports are rubber, palm kernels, palm oil, benni-seed and shea nuts, also a small quantity of gum. There is as regards last year a marked increase in the export of cotton, shea, and ground-nuts, and palm kernels. The British Cotton Growing Association opened a ginnery at Lokoja on the 8th February, 1906, which up to December 31st had ginned 1,847 bales, weighing 159 tons 7 lbs. They have in course of erection at the ginnery an hydraulic baling press, which will greatly facilitate transport. On their experimental farm of 50 acres at Lokoja, the selected native cotton seed gives better results, so far, than the imported.

The only expedition of a military character was directed against the town of Isua for numerous lawless acts, notably robbery, culminating in murder amongst Hausa traders.

#### ILORIN.

The Resident, Dr. P. M. Dwyer, reports the total volume of the trade; imports and exports registered amounts to £119,833, a very respectable figure. Kolas are the most important; in fact, the increase alone on this trade is £20,000. Further, as all imported cloth is not registered at the toll stations, the total trade is more probably something like £200,000.

At the Lagos Agricultural Show, in November, the Ilorin men obtained eight first prizes, two second, three third, a gold medal, and a special prize offered by His Excellency



Sir Walter Egerton, Governor of Southern Nigeria, who had passed through the Ilorin Province in September, en route to Zungeru. Horses, cattle, sheep, turkeys, leather, cotton, ginned and unginned, brasswork, iron and mats were the Ilorin productions.

In June the chief officials of the Lagos Railway met at Ilorin, and were greatly struck with the open nature of the country on their way up. Important caravan traders in conversation with the Resident show great interest in the idea of a railway especially as they say that the kola trade (this year 201 tons, value £51,450) will be immense, if only the rates are kept low. They will not take the trouble to go to Lagos themselves, but will buy their kolas in Ilorin, since, as it is, the price of imported cloth is almost as low in the up-country markets as at Lagos.

The assessment of the tribute having been kept exceedingly low, there has not been the slightest friction this year in the collection, and this is the more surprising when it is remembered that there are large towns over the Southern Nigeria border which pay nothing at all to their Government. There has been some slight difficulty in the re-arrangements of the District Headmen, as the old absentee landlords, the fief-holders, have not as yet entered into the spirit of the new method of collection, but this will be satisfactorily adjusted.

There were 52 cases tried by the Provincial Court—22 being larceny—and 284 cases tried in the Native Courts.

There has been a regrettable series of attacks by armed bands of ruffians on outlying farm villages. These the police, being so few in number, cannot cope with, as it would entail patrolling the whole Province. False coin is also on the increase, 2s. and 1s. pieces, good enough even to deceive a European. As regards the police, taking into consideration their small numbers, they have on the whole done good work. There has not been brought against them a single charge of robbery or extortion.

Several buildings have been erected by the Public Works Department. There is a good second-class unmetalled road from Buda Egbe in Southern Nigeria, to the Niger at Ogudu and to Pataji, via Lafaji, both branches passing through Ilorin.

The health of the Europeans has been excellent.

The season has been one of the best for years, every form of crop being in abundance, and many new farms have been opened up.

Over 300 tons of unginned cotton were brought from the Province, and it is anticipated that this will be more than doubled next year. The population is estimated at 179,900, last year's number being overestimated.

As in most other Provinces, there is a substantial increase in the revenue collected, namely, £2,000: £8,870 having been

collected, against £6,820 last year. Caravan tolls and tribute have increased by £2,100 and £1,200, respectively; and the increase on the total would have been very large had it not been for the £1,600 previously collected for hawkers' licences, now discontinued, and accordingly lost, all the heads showing slight increases.

### YOLA.

Mr. G. N. Barclay, the Resident of Yola Province, reports that the attitude of the Fulanis is all that could be desired. Numbers of immigrants have come to settle from that portion of Adamawa under German Protection in spite of the new taxation and objectionable—to the Fulani—slave laws. Last year the migration was in the contrary direction, into that part of German Adamawa which was not yet under control. The famine which devastated the country so terribly in 1904 still continues among some of the pagan tribes, but has been alleviated very largely by the abundant crops of the Fulani, and assistance, in the shape of corn, rendered by the Government. It is estimated that fully 50 per cent. of the riverain pagan tribes in the Gongola Valley have died from starvation, and numbers more are still scattered over the country in search of food. To quote two cases: The towns of Banjeran and Shillem originally contained 8,000 and 4,000 apiece, but now only 336 and 676 respectively; such is the effect of a bad famine caused by the destruction of the grain crops by aphids.

It is satisfactory to note that the trade routes to Yola are for the most part safe, from the north-west down the River Gongola past the Longudas, from north past the Kilbas, and from the west past the Zinnas and Mannas. There are still several tribes as yet unvisited, notably the Yangerus, Buras, and Lalas.

The total population is estimated at 185,000.

Uncertainty still exists about the exact boundary line between our own and the German Protectorate south of the Benue, but a temporary line has been agreed upon by the respective Residents.

Crime appears to be on the decrease. In the six Native Courts, which it may be said command every confidence, 131 cases were tried, as against 170 in 1905, a decrease of 29. As, however, these courts mostly deal with petty cases, this cannot alone be taken as a test. In the Provincial Court there were tried only 64 cases, resulting in 73 convictions and 28 acquittals, as against 101 cases in 1905 with 117 convictions and 28 acquittals. A very satisfactory point is the diminution in the "extortion" crimes, three cases in 1906, 12 in 1905, and 16 in 1904. Unfortunately, as previously noticed, witnesses came forward with great reluctance, and their evidence cannot be relied upon.



Telegraphic communication has been established, but it is subject to interruptions, and owing to the rocky nature of the country and several belts of tsetse fly, animal transport is still a failure, and in fact is likely to remain so until a cart road is made to Bornu, and a way can be found round these belts.

The Resident confirms the Resident of Muri in saying that the slave traffic on the river is now a thing of the past, or nearly so.

The total revenue amounts to £3,872, against £2,840 last year, an increase of £1,032. The total volume of trade registered is £19,600 as against £15,400 last year. Native cloths take the lead in value (£5,800), these being more durable though less gaudy, than the imported stuffs, and much preferred by the Fulani. Cloth weaving is a very important industry, especially in some of the pagan districts.

The Emir and Headmen have completely come round to the new method of taxation inaugurated; the whole has been collected without the slightest difficulty. Of course, the famine-stricken districts have not as yet been taxed. They are still living a hand-to-mouth existence. The former remarks only refer to Adamawa proper.

Some cotton seed has been distributed by the British Cotton Growing Association, and is appreciated by the Fulani—already keen growers of cotton—on account of its superior quality. But the local demand puts a prohibitive price, 3*d.* per lb.—prohibitive, that is to say, to the non-native trader, as there is a large native trade.

#### BASSA.

The Resident, Mr. D. Cator, reports that for the first time possible the Province has been divided into two Administrative Districts, but these are only tentative at present. They may for convenience be styled Dekini or Western, and Akwacha or Eastern Districts. A company of the Second Northern Nigeria Regiment has been posted throughout the year at Akwacha, and has provided escorts for the Resident from time to time, but little has been accomplished yet at any distance from that place. Several murders and assaults amongst the natives has been reported during the year from the Okpoto country, but, unfortunately, owing to the hostile attitude of the people, no action could be taken, the Resident having clear instructions to avoid any fighting. Sanction has now been received from the Secretary of State to take such measures as may be considered necessary promptly to punish overt acts of violence within reachable distance of headquarters, and this will be acted on as occasion requires, and an endeavour made

effectively to occupy the country by a policy of peaceful penetration. This will take some time, but action similarly from the Southern Nigerian side of the frontier will considerably assist in hastening matters.

The population is estimated at 525,150, of which the Igara and Okpoto are put at 400,000, but this is considered to be over-estimated. The figures will be revised as opportunity offers.

Tribute is now generally assessed at 3s. per head for adult Hausas, Nupes, and other aliens; 1s. for the Igara, Bassa Nge, and Bassa Komo tribes; and 3d. for such of the Okpoto tribes as are touched.

Eighty-nine cases were tried in the Provincial Court, of which 39 were slavery cases. Great difficulty is experienced in getting complainants and witnesses to come in; 141 cases were tried in the Native Courts.

The revenue for the year amounted to £2,305, as against £1,940 in 1905-6, an increase of £365. Tribute is increased by £560, and licences by £115, but Caravan Tolls are decreased by £323; the other heads approximate to last year's receipts very closely.

There are three Political Officers now in the Province. Excepting one case of invaliding, through blackwater fever, the health of the Europeans has been good. There was an epidemic of small-pox at Mozum at the beginning of the year amongst the natives; a few cases occurred in November of sleeping sickness amongst the troops at Akwacha.

Crops appear to have been good all round.

The trade in horses to the Igbo country still continues.

A great stimulus in cotton-growing is observed. This crop is chiefly raised by the Bassa Komos, who are purely agricultural. Cowries, at 2,600 to the 1s., and brass rods, at 3d. to 4 $\frac{3}{4}$ d., each are still in use, but silver is more appreciated, and bronze coins have been introduced and circulated in Dekina.

The Church Missionary Society Mission Stations at Kpata and Akabe continue, but the attendance at school cannot be considered large.

#### KONTAGORA.

The Resident, Major W. S. Sharpe, C.M.G., reports that the whole of the Province has been approximately assessed and now, as opportunity offers, each town will be visited by a Political Officer and re-assessed, if necessary. The population is on the increase, and is returned at 80,000, this increase being due to the return of the people owing to the settlement of the country. The Dakkakari tribe is still in a backward state, and cannot be taxed at present owing to starvation and disease; also the islanders of the Niger require better supervision: a



Political Officer is being put over both these districts. The road breaking by the Dakkakari is now a thing of the past. In some small operations in this country the Resident was severely wounded by an arrow. In this Province, as in all others, an increased feeling of security is leading the population back to the land. The Emir remains loyal, though his former life of fighting and raiding makes it difficult to teach him our organisation and system of rule.

The work of the Provincial Court has been lessened by the increased powers of the Native Courts—summonses are readily obeyed, and arrests have met with no opposition; 50 cases were tried by the Native Courts. The Emir and District Headmen loyally back up the Resident, and do all in their power—in their own interests—to put a stop to any dilatoriness displayed by the natives and Village Headmen in paying tribute. There is no extortion, as the fief-holders are the local heads of sub-districts and village groups, and these only are allowed to collect tribute. The work of grouping, and in some cases re-grouping, under the proper district heads has been completed. The health of the European staff, on the whole, has been good, there having been only one case of blackwater fever. Dr. Watson has done much towards the sanitation of the station and the native town, in which native sanitary inspectors have been appointed. No progress can be reported in dispensary work; scarcely any native will come forward willingly to the Doctor, and his native patients are almost entirely confined to Government servants.

Carriers are still the only transport used.

There are excellent cotton-growing districts, especially in the north-east, but their distance from a waterway at present precludes the exportation at a profit. The Assistant Resident at Yelwa is endeavouring to organise a system of cheap transport to Shonga. An agent of the British Cotton Growing Association paid a visit and made several excellent suggestions.

A member of the Church Missionary Society visited Kontagora, but considered that the attitude of the natives did not warrant the establishment of a school.

The revenue of the year amounts to £1,894, as against £1,535 in 1905-6, the increase, accounted for by tolls, being £533, against £481, and tribute £1,481, against £524. Decreases under all other heads.

#### BORGU.

The Resident, Captain F. M. Fremantle, reports that an entirely new census has been taken, which shows that the total adult population, exclusive of children, is 27,300, this shows an average of 25 per square mile. On this census a re-assessment of tribute has been made, and well received; the natives themselves are beginning to recognise their individual liability.

The Resident insists on every penny of the tax being paid, thus trying to instil into the Borgus some little regularity and promptness, so entirely lacking in their characters. Nearly every village has been put on the route sketches, in fact the sketch of the whole Province is completed. Serikin Kaiana throws himself into the work of administration, and has some real influence over the people. Serikin Bussa cannot be said to be so satisfactory, but is eager to accompany the Resident on tour himself. But his idea of being a "big King" appears to be confined to owning land and making further additions to his possessions, not in showing himself worthy of the name.

The judicial work is light, only 17 criminal cases, and three civil, resulting in 13 convictions. The Poison Proclamation will be difficult to carry out, for the use of poison is the secret of the traditional strength of the Borgus. The Native Courts, "existing only in name," are just beginning to send in returns; in time they will be a help to the Administration. There were no slaves freed during the year.

The total revenue collected amounts to £3,319, against £3,546 collected last year, showing a slight decrease. The amount from tribute has more than doubled in the last two years, but caravans show a falling off, £2,175, 1904; £1,965, 1905; £1,766, 1906.

Some of the falling off is due to the cash (no tolls are taken in cash) which traders are taking to Lagos instead of exportable produce for the purchase of kalos. The volume of trade is about £51,300, about a quarter of that in Ilorin; the chief items carried up-country being kolos, £30,000; imported cloth, £2,700; down-country live-stock, £14,200; natron, £950; and skins, £870.

There was one case of blackwater fever amongst the European staff, otherwise the health was good.

Pack transport is at last being introduced, and will probably be feasible for four months in the year.

The Borgus are good but lazy farmers. A fair quantity of cotton, estimated at 30 tons, is grown in the north, and there is a likelihood of its cultivation being extended by accepting cotton in lieu of cash for tribute. Jute (Farin Rama) is grown to a certain extent, but the local price, 10*d.* per lb., debars at present all idea of establishing a trade. Cotton, though the staple is not long, gives more hope.

---

### III.—SLAVERY.

#### SOKOTO.

The Native Courts of the Sokoto Province have freed 106 slaves during the year. The total number of slaves freed during the year is 113, as against 45 for 1905.



Traffic in slaves has almost ceased, and what still exists is carried on by traders travelling from province to province. The Serikin Muslimin has done everything in his power to assist the Resident to carry out the policy of the Protectorate. He invariably supervises the Native Courts in dealing with slavery questions, as he is only too well aware of the fact that the sympathies of the courts must still, naturally, be with the masters.

#### KABBA.

Eight slaves were freed during the year in this Province. Lokoja appears to be the destination of many slaves. They are brought down more especially from Yola, by way of the Benue River. Special attention has been given to this traffic, but with variable success so far, the cases being extremely difficult of detection.

#### BAUCHI.

Much information has been acquired during the year as to the slave trade, and the bush route followed by the Kano slave caravans. The districts of Waja, Tula, and Tangale have been visited, and are now partially under control. These districts have for some years past supplied a very great number of slaves for the Kano markets. These proceedings are now conducted with the greatest secrecy, and not, as was formerly the case, in the open markets. The town of Aquiam, which is situated in the north of Bauchi Province, was an important slave market for Bornu and Kerrakerre slaves; this town, which is under the Emir of Bauchi, has always maintained a state of semi-independence, and was not thoroughly controlled until this year. It can safely be asserted that the slave trade in Aquiam District has now practically ceased. The Ningi District has continued to trade in slaves this year, and slaves are sold to Kano traders both at Ningi town and various Wurji towns. This trade is being effectively checked. A common practice in Ningi was for a man to strip and sell his brother to Kano traders. The latter would escape in the course of a week and share his purchase money with his brother. I am credibly informed that these fraudulent sales have done much to deter the Kano slave buyers from purchasing in Ningi. There can be no doubt that the famines in the Waja, Tula, Tangale, and Ningi pagan Districts were responsible for a revival of the slave trade, and that the good crops of the year would make it difficult in any case for Kano traders to purchase pagan children to any great extent.

The Alkali's Court of Bauchi and the Native Administration have assisted actively in the suppression of the slave trade. Cases of redemption have been common during the year, amounting to a total of 39 cases. The slaves redeemed are mostly females, who are married by the redeemer. A certain

number of slaves are, however, redeemed by their relations, probably escaped slaves who have earned money as soldiers and carriers. The lot of domestic slaves has undoubtedly improved, and complaints of cruelty on the part of a master are rare.

#### BASSA.

Forty-nine slaves were freed in the province during the year.

#### NASSARAWA.

The total number of slaves freed in the Nassarawa Province during the year was six. Special attention has recently been paid to the slave traffic on the Benue River, and though there have been secret service agents watching, so far it has been impossible to intercept any gangs.

#### KONTAGORA.

As regards slavery, this Province is peculiar. The one constant complaint of the ruling class is that they have no slaves. The power of the Fulani was so utterly broken when Kontagora was taken by Government troops, that thousands of slaves took that opportunity to make their escape. They have since been gradually returning to the villages from which they were originally raided, and are settling down to farming, thus slowly increasing the population. The few slaves that remain to the upper classes seem contented as such. No complaint has ever been made asking for freedom on account of ill-treatment. They look upon their masters as the head of the family, and many raise families without ever wishing to change their condition, knowing that under Government rule they are safe from ill-treatment or disposal by barter.

#### ZARIA.

The number of slaves freed during the present year is 145. The majority of these received their freedom through ransom before the Native Courts, and complaints about runaway slaves have been fewer than formerly. The instances which have come to light of slave-dealing have been few, and those mainly among the pagan tribes some distance from Zaria. It is unquestionable that pagans find the selling of a slave, whether a criminal or so-called witch, or a child, as a convenient form of raising money to pay a debt or tax, and do not, therefore, appreciate in its entirety the law regarding slave-dealing.

#### ILORIN.

Five slaves were liberated in this Province during the year. The Resident informs me that it is very rare for slave cases to



appear before the court. Domestic slaves form a great part of the population, but they appear happy and contented, and have no desire to escape from bondage.

#### MURI.

In this Province the number of convictions and number of persons freed by order of the courts alike shows a steady decrease in the slave traffic, so prevalent in this Province up to 1904. It is the opinion of the Resident (Captain F. H. Ruxton) that the through river traffic in slaves has ceased, or almost so. As regards domestic slavery, the attitude of the Government on the subject is now well understood. The number of slaves freed during 1906 was 41.

#### NUPE.

The total number of slaves freed in the Nupe Provincial Court during the year was 31, as against 9 in 1905. On the whole there have been fewer complaints of the desertion of slaves from their masters than last year.

#### YOLA.

Fifty-four slaves were freed during the year in Yola Province; of this number 32 were freed by the Provincial Court, 3 demanded their freedom, and 15 were found on various roads by police patrols, the owners having decamped at the appearance of the police, and 4 were released by the deaths of their masters. Four hundred and forty-eight have been released altogether since the inauguration of this Province, and the Resident (Mr. G. N. Barclay) reports that slave-dealing is showing a marked decrease, and the Benue traffic from the Gongola and Bassen Districts, due to the famine, has now been almost suppressed owing to a Political Officer being available to supervise these districts.

#### KANO.

Although the traffic in slaves in the Kano Province is yearly on the decrease, still the fact cannot be disguised that it still exists, and, as stated by Dr. Cargill in 1905, this crime is specially prevalent along the Kano-Ningi frontier.

During the year under review, it was found to be an impossibility to take charge of this district permanently, but occasional visits were paid to it, and through co-operation with the Resident, Bauchi, some considerable amount of good was done in the matter of punishing offenders and restoring captives to their homes.

#### BORNU.

Since the inauguration of the Bornu Province in 1902, 1,282 slaves were freed, of which number 289 were freed during 1906. Most of them were settled at "Liberty Farm," the

name given to the settlement started for freed slaves too old or unsuitable for the Home, but not fit for being at large in a strange land with a strange language, and whom it is impossible to repatriate. 73 per cent. of the number freed during 1906 were importations from French and German territory. The actual trade in slaves in the Province is small, and is steadily decreasing. Very few seizures have been made during the past nine months in spite of all possible precautions, and the through trade must be considered satisfactorily small; however, while foreign markets are open in the north, and if famines recur, there will be traders ready to run the greatest risks.

In January, 1906, there were 145 inmates in the Bornu Freed Slaves Home, while on 31st December the number shown on the roll was 166. During the year 175 freed slaves were admitted to the Home, while 154 were struck off the list for various reasons. Whether this Home requires to be maintained in future depends entirely upon the number of "raw" slave children imported. The Resident (Mr. W. P. Hewby, C.M.G.) is in hopes that the number will not again increase, and that the present inmates of the Home can soon be drafted into "Liberty Farm."

The increased importation of raw slaves from foreign territory in 1905 necessitated the establishment of this village for the settlement of the adults, mostly pagan savages, from tribes in the basin of the Shari. The population on December 31st was 158 (the sexes being equal in number), some 40 of whom were either transferred or had fled from the Freed Slaves Home. This settlement, by matmaking, thatching, fuel collecting, and farming, is almost self-supporting, and will probably be entirely so by the end of 1907. During the year Government received a very welcome grant of £120 from the "Giles Trust Fund for the relief of Slavery," which amount has been applied to the Bornu Freed Slaves Home.

#### FREED SLAVES HOME.

*Lucy Memorial.*—The "Home" is to be opened at Ibi in the Muri Province as a Memorial to the late Mrs. Karl Kumm (née Lucy Guinness), wife of the General Secretary of the Sudan United Mission—who for 20 years laboured for the moral and mental enlightenment of the natives of Central Africa.

For this purpose a piece of land, of from 200 to 300 acres, has been granted at a nominal rent in the Djen District of the above-mentioned Province.

The Home is, for the present, in charge of Dr. Emlyn, to whom I have instructed the Residents of the Yola and Muri Provinces to render every assistance, and to hand over 12 freed-slave boys, between the ages of 5 and 10 years. These liberated



slave children will receive an agricultural and industrial training as well as religious instruction.

Dr. Karl Kunin informs me that in the autumn of 1907 one of the Sudan United Mission Missionaries, about to return on furlough, will on his return to Nigeria bring his wife—who is a trained nurse—with him. It is suggested that two other fully-qualified nurses should accompany her, and be stationed in the "Freed Slaves Home." Much good should be the outcome of this institution. The eastern part of the Muri Province is inhabited by pagan tribes, who, especially in famine times, are much given to selling their children to Mohammedan traders.

#### ZUNGERU FREED SLAVE HOME.

The number in the Home at the beginning of the year was 202, and there have been 87 admissions, as against 159 in 1905, and 219 in 1904. The number who left the Home during the year is 109, leaving a total of 180 in the Home on 31st December, 1906.

The percentage of deaths, 5 per cent., compares very favourably with 27·3 per cent. in 1902, 15·4 per cent. in 1903, 22·8 per cent. in 1904, and 7·7 per cent. in 1905.

The education of the inmates of the Home has been carried out in the elementary stages alone possible. Laundry work still remains, with hospital training and the making up of all clothing for use in the institution, a source of education to the inmates.

---

### IV.—LEGISLATION AND JUDICIAL.

#### PROVINCIAL COURTS.

The cause lists rendered by the Provincial Courts are now dealt with directly by the Chief Justice instead of being submitted and disposed of by the High Commissioner as heretofore. This almost monopolised the High Commissioner's time for one day each week, and with the increasing business of government it was found impossible to give the necessary attention to this important work; again it was work which the trained legal mind was best qualified to deal with.

#### ASSIZES.

In 1906 seven Assizes were held, four at Zungeru and three at Lokoja, when 27 charges were dealt with. A comparison between the returns of 1905 and those of 1906 is impossible, as owing to special instructions issued by the High Commissioner (Sir F. Lugard) to the Acting Chief Justice during the absence of the Chief Justice from the Protectorate, the

Supreme Court was practically closed, and the great majority of criminal charges were brought before a Commissioner of the Provincial Court.

#### CANTONMENT COURTS.

349 cases were dealt with in the Lokoja Cantonment Court, as compared with 303 in 1905. The total comprises 121 civil suits and 228 actions on the criminal side.

At Zungeru the total returns of the year (614) exceed those of 1905 by 42. They include 74 civil suits (as compared with 138 in 1905) and 540 criminal charges resulting in 474 convictions. Of the latter the great majority fall under the head of Cantonment offences.

With progressive efficiency on the part of the police, with the extension of Cantonment limits, and with the large addition to the floating population of Zungeru, due to the attraction offered to caravans by the Kaduna Bridge, it was only to be expected that there would be a marked increase in the prosecutions for offences against Cantonment Regulations.

#### REGISTRY.

Fourteen instruments affecting land were recorded in the Registry during the year, and two applications for Patents were registered.

The following Proclamations were enacted during the year:—

1. "The Native Courts Proclamation, 1906."
2. "The Native Revenue Proclamation, 1906."
3. "The Native Liquor Proclamation, 1906."
4. "The Caravans Proclamation, 1906."
5. "The Traders' Licence Proclamation, 1906 (Amendment)."
6. "The Forestry Proclamation, 1906."
7. "The Criminal Procedure Further Amendment Proclamation, 1906."
8. "The Dogs Proclamation, 1906."
9. "The Registration of Non-Natives (Repeal) Proclamation, 1906."
10. "The Cantonments (Amendment) Proclamation, 1906."
11. "The Lands (Amendment) Proclamation, 1906."
12. "The Uniform (Amendment) Proclamation, 1906."
13. "The Canoe Registration (Amendment) Proclamation, 1906."
14. "The Customs Management (Amendment) Proclamation, 1906."



15. "The Constabulary Proclamation, 1906."
16. "The Legalization of Acts under amended or repealed enactments Proclamation, 1906."
17. "The Customs Tariff (Amendment) Proclamation, 1906."
18. "The Criminal Code Amendment Proclamation, 1906."
19. "The Southern Nigeria Prisoners Proclamation, 1906."
20. "The Poisons Proclamation, 1906."
21. "The Supreme Court (Amendment) Proclamation, 1906."
22. "The West African Frontier Force (Northern Nigeria Regiment (Amendment) Proclamation, 1906."
23. "The Provincial Courts (Amendment) Proclamation, 1906."
24. "The Registration of Medical Practitioners and Dentists Proclamation, 1906."
25. "The Fugitive Criminals Surrender Proclamation, 1906."
- No. 1 of 1907, "The Marriage Proclamation, 1907."
- No. 2 of 1907, "The Enforcement of Native Authority Proclamation, 1907."
- No. 3 of 1907, "The Judgment Extension Proclamation, 1907."
- No. 4 of 1907, "The Caravans (Repeal) Proclamation, 1907."
- No. 5 of 1907, "The Canoe Registration (Repeal) Proclamation, 1907."

Various regulations under the various Proclamations were made or repealed.

#### V.—NORTHERN NIGERIA REGIMENT (WEST AFRICAN FRONTIER FORCE).

Under this head little can be added to what has already appeared in the Annual Report for 1905. The Commandant, Col. A. W. S. Lowry Cole, C.B., D.S.O., reports as follows:—

"The interior economy of the Regiment has been, as far as I have been able to judge, well carried out, discipline has been generally satisfactory, while that of the Mounted Infantry has much improved."

The Acting Commandant, who has just returned to headquarters from tour, reports as follows:—

"I have accompanied the Inspector General of the West African Frontier Force, Brig.-General T. L. N. Morland, C.B.,

D.S.O., and have with him inspected headquarters and five companies of 1st N.N. Regiment, headquarters and five companies mounted infantry, and two sections of No. 2 battery artillery, N.N. Regiment. The Inspector-General was much pleased with all he saw. The mounted infantry have made enormous improvement since I last saw them three years ago. Their drill, field work, scouting, and riding, now leave very little to be desired. Interior economy, discipline, care of horses, lines, and arrangements for food for men and animals, were all very satisfactory."

The following table shows a few statistics for years 1904, 1905, and 1906:—

Year.	Trials by General Court Martial.	Trials by Civil Power.	Trials by Regimental Court Martial.	Serious punishment of trained soldiers.	Serious punish- ments of recruits.	Deaths.	Discharges.	Desertions.
1904	8	37	12	319	1,555	54	1,008	221
1905	—	29	6	441	831	67	598	178
1906	2	32	10	499		76	901	76

A decided improvement is noticeable in the means of communication between officers, European non-commissioned officers and men, and consequently work is very much more intelligently performed. Great progress has been made in signalling, and every unit has now a body of well-trained signallers, who do really useful, and at the same time accurate, work.

A number of men have been trained as leatherworkers, tailors, range takers, first aid to the wounded, farriers (though in this branch they do not acquire much efficiency), stripping arms, etc., but trained Europeans or non-natives are still required to conduct courses of instruction.

Fire discipline is good, and the system of passing orders is well carried out.

There has been a very marked decrease in the number of desertions. Up to October of the year under review there have been 76, as against 156 the year previous. On the other hand the number of cases of men absconding with their arms is about the same. All except six occurred from Dumjeri (Bornu Province) which adjoins a large tract of French territory which is not administered and is infested by bands of marauders, who periodically cross into our territory for marauding purposes. There is therefore a strong inducement to temporarily dissatisfied men to cross the frontier and join them with comparatively little danger of being arrested. With reference to the formation of a Reserve; a few discharged



men registered their names, but none came up for training last June. As a sum of £300 was available for the purpose, permission was asked for and granted to the Commandant to allow officers commanding training stations to offer a small bounty to any old soldiers living near their stations to enrol and come up for a course of training. This will take place in January, 1907, when it is hoped that when others see that there is something to be earned they will enrol and spontaneously present themselves for training. Flogging has been abolished excepting for the most serious offences.

The military operations in the neighbourhood of Sokoto, at Hadeija, and in the Munshi district were dealt with by Sir F. Lugard in his report for 1905-6. The other occasions when it was necessary to employ the W.A.F.F. were as follows:—

*Angass.*—This expedition left Bauchi on the 13th April and reached Goshin Dushi, the first town on the Angass country, on the 18th, and on the following day moved to Wussili, where some opposition was met with. Various other towns were visited on subsequent days, and on the 25th the town of Wokos was reached. This town is of considerable size, and has an estimated population of 20,000 inhabitants. It is situated on the rocky precipitous ground some 2,000 feet above the surrounding plain. Other Angass towns were visited, and the force having accomplished its object, returned to Bauchi on the 8th May. The country traversed was rugged and mountainous, and offered great natural difficulties to the operations.

*Kwoll.*—The force moved to the town of Kwoll on the 11th April and met with considerable opposition. The expedition subsequently visited the towns of Miango and Hoss, at both of which places opposition was met with. The forces returned to Bakuru on the 25th April, the tribes having tendered submission.

*Darege.*—The force originally moved as escort to Major and Resident Sharpe, and was authorised to use force if necessary. The expedition reached Darege on the 10th June and encountered serious opposition. Owing to the thick bush the enemy got to close quarters, and the Resident was severely wounded.

*Isua.*—Owing to the tribes in this district being well armed with Dane guns and ammunition, and the uncertainty as to how far the neighbouring tribes would combine, it was considered necessary to send a considerable force. The vicinity of the town was reached on the 30th May. On 1st June, all efforts to negotiate having failed, the forces moved against the town, which was cleared after some opposition. The troops remained in the vicinity till the 7th June, when, the tribe having submitted, it returned to Lokoja.

*Piri.*—Gumshi was reached early on the 9th. The Bassemas offered much opposition, and the country was rocky and diffi-

cult. Other towns in the Piri District were visited, but no hostilities occurred till the town of Libu was reached. Here much opposition was met with. The force returned to Yola on the 8th May.

*Benue Patrols.*—There were a series of raids on robber gangs along the River Benue by a small party of soldiers in a steam canoe.

*Marghi.*—This was a punitive expedition carried out against the small Chibbuk tribe of savages—akin to the Marghis and Kilbas,—and has stood out prominently this year, as our troops met the most determined lot of fighters in the strongest position in the Protectorate. Works of bygone writers show that they have defied Bornu armies for generations. For the past four years they have been left alone, as breaking them, without occupation following, would have done harm rather than good. Year after year these people have been the chief marauders on the Yola-Bornu road, and their stronghold, some 20 miles west of the road, has been a refuge for other truculent pagans who have from time to time been punished by Government. The increase of the Bornu Political Staff towards the end of the year rendered occupation of the Marghi Districts feasible, and at the end of November the Chibbuk rocks were attacked by a small force of 170 men under Lieutenants Chapman and Chaytor.

The assault was continued for 11 days, and every occasion on which the troops attacked they suffered some losses. At the end of this time the hills were considered taken, our casualties being two officers slightly wounded, 10 rank and file killed, and 40 wounded; this was the end of the first phase of the operations. The bulk of the people had dispersed over the country, but many of them held their extraordinary network of impenetrable tunnels in the north-western part of the hills, and refused all submission. Before, during, and after these operations every effort was made to induce the Chibbuks to come in, but without success. The second phase of the operations began when Lieutenant Wolseley proceeded in mid-December with 80 men to systematically picket the hill. This officer is the only one, so far, who personally knows the wonderful internal formation of this hill. Lieutenant Wolseley, in an attempt to clear the tunnels, had one man killed and 12 wounded, and decided then that further attacks were futile and much too costly. By the most careful picketing and through the chance discovery of the natural water supply, deep down in the centre of the hill, this officer, now late in February, cleared the last man off the rocks. The hillsmen had unlimited food and sufficient water to last probably until the rains, and if, as with more combination might have happened from 500 to 1,000 of these pagans had held to the tunnels and taken no risks, no force could have removed them. In most cases the arrows were shot at a range of from 5 to



20 yards through rocky apertures, from unseen foes, in passages to which daylight did not penetrate. After three months' operations this unique robbers' den was broken up and the tribe dispersed all over the country, mostly southward.

The following extract from the Resident's report may be of interest, viz.:—"Twice again before the Political Officer and the troops arrived at Chibbuk, the headmen were called upon to come in and submit, but no answer was returned, and the result was a series of the most stubborn fighting for 11 days, in which our troops met with such determined resistance as has seldom, if ever, been seen in the Protectorate; and I venture to state my deliberate opinion that no military operations have taken place during the last seven years in which the troops engaged had such genuine fighting to do under conditions extraordinarily difficult and nerve trying."

*Bambu.*—By a well thought-out night march the rebel town was seized, and its submission brought about with little loss of life.

*Shuah.*—This patrol was carried out without casualties or destruction of property; 90 miles were covered in 24 hours, and some of this through heavy swamp.

*Amo-Rukuba.*—This was a patrol undertaken to open the road from Keffi to the Naraguta tin mines, which were obstructed by these pagan tribes, who also interfered with the working of the mines. Opposition was met with at Amo and Zamagan. The Rukuba District was traversed and submission exacted without further resort to force.

*Ziggam.*—A force was sent to punish this pagan tribe for raiding the neighbouring Fulani tribes subject to our rule. The expedition effected its object.

*Zeina.*—This was undertaken to punish the Mumuye tribe for the murder of two policemen and other people; slight opposition was met with.

## VI.—POPULATION.

In 1903 I had to bring to the notice of the Secretary of State how incorrect the estimated population was, and instead of putting it down at 20,000,000, that 10,000,000 would be much nearer the mark. Since then Sir Frederick Lugard had further to reduce this estimate, and from figures received from Residents he last year estimated the population at 8,782,183. This year I have had to reduce this figure still further to 7,164,751, which I should say is fairly approximate; it will, however, take some years to get correct figures, as where the country is still unassessed, mostly in pagan zones, the population is merely guessed at. See full details in Appendix VI.

## VII.—EDUCATION.

The Church Missionary Society's School at Bida, under the Reverend F. Komlosy, has shown remarkable progress during the June quarter of the year. A really remarkable proficiency in ciphering is shown by the more advanced pupils, and progress in the English class is most marked and satisfactory.

Reporting on a visit to the Church Missionary Society's School on the invitation of the School Authorities, on the 10th of August, the Acting Resident, Nupe (Mr. A. M. Lafone), informs me that he was very much interested in the steady progress maintained in the school. Mr. Komlosy, by his energy and tactfulness, has succeeded in obtaining a representative from each of the "big houses" in Bida. The number of boys on the school books at 30th September numbered 29, while the English class numbered 6, all of whom were making excellent progress.

There is also a separate school for mission boys, these being for the most part boys received from the Freed Slaves Home at Zungeru, numbering 14 in all, and taught under the control of Mr. Gordon, a native of the West Indies. This school is in receipt of £40 per annum to assist in the object the Church Missionary Society have in view, namely, the education of these boys, and teaching them to become useful members of society and worthy of the position some of them may hold later on in the administration of the country.

All the boys attending this school will sooner or later come into landed property, and a special class, in which they would be taught the management of their future estates, would be very useful as well as of great benefit to this Protectorate in the future.

The boys in this school are doing splendidly, they are keen to learn, and their attendance is regular every afternoon. Their progress is very good, and on the occasion of my recent visit to Sokoto, a few of the boys read short paragraphs from an English newspaper.

The school is under the supervision of the Resident.

VIII.—POLICE AND CRIME AND PRISONS  
DEPARTMENT.

Major Bain, Chief Commissioner of Constabulary, reports the total strength of the constabulary on the 31st December was:—

European officers	...	...	...	...	30
Native constabulary	...	...	...	...	1,180

The constabulary were allocated to each of the 17 Provinces, and the Cantonments of Lokoja and Zungeru according to the relative police requirements of each.



Most of the detachments are very efficient, and have done capital work in dealing with the suppression of slave dealing and robbery of caravans, besides their usual police duties. The discipline and behaviour of the constabulary have been remarkably good, considering that they are recruited from Provinces where the natives traditionally regard plundering and abuse as adjuncts of power.

The total number of offenders, exclusive of those dealt with in the Native Courts, brought to justice during the year was 2,874, against 2,928 in the previous year. The most prevalent crimes are slave dealing, robbery with violence, stealing in the various forms known to the law, and extortion, generally accompanied by intimidation or the personation of a Government official. Three hundred and nineteen persons were tried for offences against the laws for suppression of slavery.

The following is a classified summary of the criminal cases tried:—

Crime.	Number of persons tried.
Murder ... ..	64
Manslaughter ... ..	28
Attempted Murder ... ..	8
Other offences against the person ... ..	311
Robbery with violence ... ..	90
Other offences against property ... ..	679
Offences against the slavery laws ... ..	319
Miscellaneous offences ... ..	1,375

The Visiting Committee at Zungeru report that on their annual inspection of the Gaol at headquarters, everything was found to be in a most satisfactory condition. The prison books required to be kept in accordance with section 22 of the regulation to the Prisons Proclamation, 1902, were produced for inspection, and enquiry elicited the information that there was accommodation in the buildings for 300 prisoners, based on the cubic feet allowance of home prisons.

At date of inspection there were 177 prisoners, of whom five were women.

The general health of the prisoners was very good throughout the year, and shows an improvement on all former years.

The following table shows the number of deaths, admissions to hospital, &c., during the last three years:—

Year.	Daily average of prisoners.	Deaths.	Released on Medical grounds.	Admission to Hospital.
1904 ... ..	177	92	No record.	685
1905 ... ..	166	28	55	626
1906 ... ..	186·5	26	21	476

A new system of rationing the prisoners has been introduced under which they now get, as far as possible, the food they are accustomed to eat in their own countries, and statistics to hand show that the majority have put on a little weight after one month's trial. The prisoners, being interrogated by the Committee, had no complaints to make, while one and all appeared to be well nourished.

At Lokoja, the prison was found to be in an equally satisfactory condition.

The number of new prisoners dealt with during the year in the courts was 2,874—a decrease of 54 on the previous year. There was a decrease of 13 in the number of sentences of death imposed; an increase of 83 in the sentences of imprisonment exceeding six months; a decrease of 72 in sentences not exceeding six months; and a decrease of 34 in sentences of fine or other minor punishment.

The health of the prisoners has been good. A prison farm was started at Lokoja, and has proved not only remunerative but has tended to improve the health of the convicts, besides providing a suitable form of useful labour for those unfit for heavier work. A similar farm has also been begun at Zungeru, where difficulty has sometimes been experienced in obtaining regular supplies of native food suited to the different races, and where greater variety in the forms of useful labour was desired for reformatory purposes, with convicts from all classes of natives and from all races in West Africa in the comparatively large prison there.

The native warders, &c., have further improved in efficiency; but their occupation is regarded by better class natives with disfavour, and there is difficulty in getting suitable men even for the highest paid appointments.

The prisoners were mainly employed in carrying bricks and stones and sand for public buildings or works, or in road making, &c. Instruction in bricklaying, shoemaking, tailoring, carpentry, and in other useful trades, was given in suitable cases, and a few of the convicts were employed in working at these trades. The whole of the prisoners' clothing, &c., was made up in the prisons.

The value (calculated at two-thirds of the market rate) of the prisoners' labour in connection with public works, &c., which would otherwise have had to be paid for in cash, was £3,878. If calculated at the ordinary market rates the value of the prisoners' useful labour would have exceeded the entire cost of the Prisons Department.

The following table shows the sentences imposed during the year:—

Number of persons sentenced to—				
1. Death	...	...	...	25
2. Imprisonment exceeding two years	...	...	...	91



3. Imprisonment exceeding six months, but not exceeding two years ... ..	270
4. Imprisonment not exceeding six months (including cases of detention after conviction, in default of finding sureties, &c.) ... ..	715
5. Fine and imprisonment ... ..	88
6. Fine, deportation, or other minor punishment ... ..	1,176

## B. Number of Persons—

1. Executed ... ..	16
2. Imprisoned (including cases of com- muted or quashed death sentences &c.) ... ..	1,085
3. Imprisoned and also fined ... ..	88
4. Fined, or deported, or "bound over," &c. ... ..	1,175

## IX.—CURRENCY.

The currency question is a most difficult one, owing chiefly to the want of a coin of smaller denominational value than a threepenny piece. The issue of coppers has also created a great suspicion of our silver coinage of the higher values, owing to the large number of counterfeit coins which have got into circulation in the shape of tinned pennies and half-pennies, and which are passed on the more ignorant natives, as one and two shilling pieces. In this way incalculable harm has been done to the ready circulation of our coinage. The new coinage has not so far been put into circulation, owing to objections and difficulties with regard to the inscription. It is earnestly to be hoped that the present year will see it introduced, as it is, for economic and other reasons, urgently required now that the cowrie is getting so scarce. The three-penny bit is still, with one or two exceptions in the Provinces where copper is accepted, our lowest form of coin.

The counterfeiters even go the length of milling the edges of the coppers to complete the deception, and to the native blacksmiths—of whom there are several in each village—the tinning is a very simple matter.

In Bornu the Maria Theresa dollar still continues to be the chief money in the Province, and is likely to remain so for some years to come. The mean value assigned to it is three shillings. Every effort has been made to circulate British currency, which passes generally, but it is largely carried away from the Province by traders. Progress is very slow, as it is a case of both trying to circulate sterling and also recognising the dollar as being the chief medium of payment that the

peasantry possess. Even now new dollars are met with, and it is impossible to enforce the Proclamation and prevent dollars passing to and fro over the frontier. Cowries in this Province average about 1,200 to one shilling.

### X.—METEOROLOGICAL.

The rainfall during the year was 60·39 inches, or 19·08 inches more than in 1905, and the greatest recorded since observations have been taken. The wettest months were July and September, with 12·94 and 12·86 inches respectively. Rain fell during eight months of the year—April to November inclusive—beginning and ending later than in 1905. The highest fall recorded was 7·27 inches on the 28th July; this is the largest fall ever recorded in Northern Nigeria in one day.

#### ZUNGERU.

The maximum shade temperature was 105°, which was recorded on March 3rd; the minimum 55° on November 30th and December 30th. The highest mean temperature for the month was 89° for April, and the lowest 77° for August, the mean temperature for the year being 80°.

The mean relative humidity for the year was 63, the highest mean being 85 for July and August, and the lowest 41 for March—calculated from readings taken at 9 a.m. daily. The lowest actual relative humidity recorded was 19 from hygrometrical readings taken on the 10th and 12th of March.

#### LOKOJA.

The total rainfall was 51·83 inches for the year or 2·19 inches more than last year, the heaviest rainfall having occurred in September—11·95 inches. The maximum shade temperature was 104°, which was recorded on March 18th, and the minimum 55° on January 1st. The highest mean temperature for the month was 87° for March, and the lowest 78° for January—the mean temperature for the year being 81° F. The mean relative humidity for the year was 72—the highest means being 78 in August and September, and the lowest 57 for March.

#### GENERAL.

The highest shade temperature recorded in the Protectorate during the year was 120° at Dumjeri, in North Bornu, on April 26th, and the lowest 40° at Zaria, on January 9th. The highest mean temperature for the year was at Yola, 82°; and the lowest at Zaria, 74°. The greatest rainfall was that at Zaria, 61·05; and the lowest at Amar, 23·49. The maximum fall in one day was at Zungeru, on July 28th—7·27 inches.



The general direction of the wind throughout the Protectorate was from the south-west from June to November, and from the north-east during the remainder of the year. The harmattan lasted with slight intermissions from November to the end of April. The first tornadoes occurred in April, and the rainy season ended in November.

## XI.—MEDICAL REPORT FOR 1906.

By DR. S. W. THOMPSTONE, C.M.G.,  
Principal Medical Officer.

### *Estimated Population for the year 1906.*

The average number of Europeans resident in the Protectorate during the year was 347, of whom 282 were officials and 65 non-officials—333 being males and 14 females.

The native population was estimated as being approximately 7,000,000.

### *Deaths.*

There were seventeen deaths among the Europeans during the year (including three killed in action), ten being officials and seven non-officials.

### *Death-rate per 1,000.*

The total crude European death-rate for the year, calculated on the average resident population, was 48.99. The death-rate of non-officials was, as in former years, very much higher than that of officials, there having been 10 deaths, amongst 282 officials, as against 7 amongst 65 non-officials, giving an official death-rate of 35.46 per thousand, as against a non-official one of 107.69 per thousand.

These death-rates are, as stated above, "crude" death-rates; they are not corrected for age and sex distribution, and are not comparable with those of communities consisting of persons of all ages and both sexes in the normal proportion.

### *Comparison with previous years.*

There has been an increase in the average resident European population, as compared with 1905, of 5, last year's average population having been estimated at 342. The death-rate was higher by 19.76 per thousand, and the invaliding rate by 15.23 per thousand—the latter rate being 158.50 per thousand for the year 1906, as against 143.27 for 1905. The figures, however, dealt with, are so small that conclusions based on comparisons of one year with another are largely fallacious. Taking the average of the six previous years (1900-5), the death-rate shows an increase of 3.8 per thousand, and the invaliding rate of 7.9 per 1,000.

*Prevalence of sickness in the different seasons of the year, and general character as to mildness or severity of the diseases prevailing.*

The year has been exceptional in the unusual seasonal incidence of sickness—January, which as a rule is one of the most healthy months of the year, having the greatest number of admissions, while September, generally the worst month, showed the fewest. The small number of cases of illness in September is probably to be accounted for by the unusually heavy rains, all watercourses and shallow pools which would have been possible breeding places for mosquitoes having been kept thoroughly flushed out, consequently reducing the number of cases of malaria which generally occur at this time of the year.

The general character of the diseases prevailing showed little or no change, with the exception of cerebro-spinal fever, the cases of this disease met with having been much fewer in number and milder in type.

The case mortality of blackwater fever was the same as last year—20 per cent.—which was 1·6 per cent. below the average case mortality from this disease during the past eight years. The actual number of admissions was 25 with 5 deaths, last year having 20 cases with 4 deaths.

*Relative mortality in the different seasons.*

The greatest number of deaths among Europeans occurred during February, August, and September, and there were no deaths in January, May, or June; during the rest of the year the mortality was evenly distributed through the months.

The native death-rate, as in former years, was highest during the first three months of the year, in the dry season.

*Particular diseases that have recurred during the year.*

The greatest amount of sickness during the year among Europeans has been due, as in former years, to malaria. The total number of admissions from this disease (excluding blackwater fever for the sake of convenience) were 370, compared with 445 admissions during last year, and 515 the year before—a progressive diminution in the number of cases met with.

There were twenty-five cases of blackwater fever and 22 cases of dysentery during the year, as against 20 and 34 in 1905.

Among the natives treated, there were 1,161 cases of malaria, 364 of dysentery, and 29 of cerebro-spinal fever—this latter disease having been much less prevalent than last year.



*General sanitary condition of the Protectorate.*

The European stations are generally in as good a sanitary condition as circumstances will allow; better quarters are being provided, and the water supplies have been improved where possible.

Many cases of illness which are returned as occurring at the various stations are not acquired in the stations themselves, but in the bush while travelling from place to place—developing only after the individual has reached his destination. So far as possible, permanent rest houses are being established along the main roads, built outside and at some distance from native towns, where travellers can camp in comparative safety. It is, however, obviously impossible to always insure a sanitary camping ground, and many cases of sickness arise from the hardships necessarily undergone in a new country under such conditions, though all practical means for the eradication of malaria are taken as part of the routine sanitary work.

The condition of the native towns in the immediate vicinity of European stations shows signs of improvement, but native customs are difficult to change, and much remains to be done.

*Sanitary condition of the different stations with reference to water supply, drainage, etc.**Zungeru.*

The average resident European population during the year was 62·8—58·6 officials and 4·2 non-officials. The sanitary condition of the cantonment is excellent, the drainage being effective, and the water supply good. The drinking water supplied by the condenser on the bank of the Dago is sufficient in amount and excellent in quality. Refuse is carried away and burnt as far as possible, and the conservancy is on the dry-earth system.

The general health of the population has been good, the number of Europeans admitted to hospital during the year having been 65, with 1 death, as compared with 92 admissions, with 2 deaths, in 1905, and 123 admissions, with 4 deaths, in 1904, showing a progressive diminution in both the admission and death-rates.

*Gaol.*—The sanitary condition is good, and the general health of the prisoners has improved. The cells are kept clean and the yard dry and well swept. The water supply is obtained from the Dago and Kaduna rivers, and is unlimited in amount and of good quality. Refuse is burnt, and the pail system is in use for the removal of excreta. A large new latrine has been completed during the year, which has effected a considerable improvement. The cubic air space available is 244 cubic feet per prisoner, but as the openings in the cells are large and the doors grated, there is no difficulty with the ventilation.

The average number of prisoners was 185, and the quality of the diet good.

*Freed Slaves' Home.*—Both the compound and the interior of the dormitories are kept clean and in good sanitary condition.

The average number of inmates during the year was 186·81, and their general health was satisfactory.

Ventilation is free and sufficient, and the water supply, which is obtained from the Dago and Kaduna rivers, is good and ample.

The prevalent diseases are stomatitis and intestinal parasites.

### *Lokoja.*

The average resident European population was 76·8, 59·2 being officials and 17·6 non-officials.

The sanitary condition of the cantonment is satisfactory, the drainage being good, and the European compounds and native lines well-kept and clean. The drinking water from the condenser has been of excellent quality and of sufficient amount.

The general health of the Europeans has been fairly good. There were 136 admissions to the European hospital during the year, with 6 deaths—these include cases brought in from out-stations.

*Gaol.*—The average number of prisoners during the year was 88·25; their general health was good—the prevalent diseases being digestive and parasitic. Many are brought in in a very debilitated condition, and the general standard of physique is much lower than that of the outside population. The gaol is kept clean, the water supply is good, and the diet sufficient and of good quality.

### *Kano.*

The average resident European population during the year was 22·2—20 officials and 2·2 non-officials. The sick list shows 110 admissions and 2 deaths, 76 of the admissions being for malaria and 3 for blackwater fever, one of the deaths being due to malaria and one to blackwater fever. The general health of the Europeans has not been good. So far the experimental site at Geza has not proved to be much, if any, better, than the old one at Nassarawa. The question of choosing a healthy site anywhere in the neighbourhood of Kano is a most difficult one; the whole country round has been examined, and apparently it is impossible to find a place without disadvantages from a sanitary point of view within a reasonable distance of the town.

Drainage operations are being carried on, and new permanent houses put up, and it is hoped that the health of the



station will be improved. The water supply is good and the quantity ample. A condenser has been erected and is working well.

*Vaccinations performed during the year, and condition of the population in respect of protection from small-pox.*

There were 2,447 successful vaccinations performed during the year, an increase over last year of 1,049, all stations being now supplied with small consignments of lymph by each mail. It has been found by experience that the only method by which it can be procured in a fairly active condition is to provide for a small constant fresh supply, which is used immediately on its arrival, the temperature to which it is exposed on its way up country on carriers' heads causing such rapid deterioration that very little of that which is sent out in the hot months is of any use by the time it reaches the more distant stations. All Government employes, native soldiers, and constabulary, who have not had small-pox, have now been vaccinated as far as possible, and considerable numbers of the inhabitants of the native towns in the vicinity of European stations.

*General health during the year.*

The general health of the European community has been fairly good; the death-rate was higher than in 1905, but the number of cases on the sick list was considerably lower.

The health of the native population was good; there were no serious epidemics of cerebro-spinal fever or small-pox, such as occurred last year—only the usual number of sporadic cases of both diseases being seen. The total number treated at the Government hospitals and dispensaries during the year was 16,340; of these 1,161 were cases of malarial fever.

There were two cases of blackwater fever in natives, and three of beri-beri.

Three cases of sleeping sickness were treated among the native troops, and it has been discovered that trypanosomiasis is fairly common in certain parts of the Protectorate, several cases having been diagnosed by gland puncture—the banks of the Benue and the Bassa Province being the parts of the country where most of the cases have been found. Unfortunately the particular district from which it is reported is not yet opened up, and it is only possible to pursue investigations in the immediate vicinity of the station. From enquiries made, it would appear, however, that sleeping sickness is well known to the natives, and has apparently always existed, without spreading to any considerable extent, but as the *glossina palpalis* has been found to be widely distributed along the Niger Valley, there is danger of it extending at any time. A native hospital, established by a native for the treatment of this disease by native remedies, has been discovered near Loko,

and several cures are reported to have been effected. This is now being investigated with a view to finding out if the cases under treatment are sleeping sickness, if cures are made, and the methods used. So far trypanosomes have been found in three out of nine cases in the hospital, but no symptoms of sleeping sickness were present. Incision of the cervical glands is the method of treatment adopted, with the local application of native remedies. The investigation is still proceeding, and a report will be sent in separately when it is concluded.

Venereal diseases are very prevalent in the Northern Provinces—gonorrhœa is commoner near the coast, but syphilis is met with much more frequently in Bornu and the Provinces along the Northern border. There were 409 cases of this disease treated during the year amongst native soldiers and Government employés.

The native quarter in Zungeru was originally laid out to accommodate a much smaller number of inhabitants, and is now overcrowded. Steps should be taken to extend it and cut a wide road through the middle of the present town, with a view to opening it up and preventing the spread of epidemic disease; the question is now under consideration.

One case of Malta fever was diagnosed in a European during the year—the first recorded in the Protectorate.

The courses of lectures on elementary hygiene which were started in Zungeru and Lakoja, were continued this year.

## XII.—CANTONMENTS.

### ZUNGERU.

#### *Assessment.*

The most important work of the year under review has been the assessment of the Cantonment Rate under the Cantonment Proclamation, 1904. This Proclamation was not brought into operation as regards the assessment and collection of the new rate until the beginning of 1906. To thoroughly carry out this scheme necessitated the breaking up of the native town into "blocks" and the mapping of each block to a scale showing every house and plot, each of which received a consecutive number in the assessment register.

#### *Roads.*

The total mileage of roadways, exclusive of those at present under construction, is  $6\frac{1}{4}$  miles. The excessive rainfall did very great damage to many of the roads, which necessitated the laying down of 600 tons of gravel to repair them again.

#### *Native Quarters.*

In the portion of Cantonments assessed there are now 435 houses, as against 393 in 1905. These quarters have been



kept in a sanitary condition, and there has been no epidemic of any serious nature, the usual instances of infectious diseases being promptly dealt with by removal to the segregation camp. Last year's compulsory erection of brick houses, though at first much objected to, is now appreciated by all the more permanent residents.

#### *Conservancy.*

Conservancy work has been carried on most satisfactorily. It is an ever-increasing item with regard to public latrines, for which no charge is made.

#### *Church Service.*

Service has been regularly conducted by the Cantonment Magistrate, and at intervals by visiting clergy of the Church Missionary Society from Bida and Kuta.

#### *Cantonment Courts.*

At Zungeru the total returns for the year (614) exceed those of 1905 by 42. They include 74 civil suits (as compared with 138 in 1905) and 540 criminal charges, resulting in 474 convictions. Of the latter the great majority fall under the head of Cantonment offences.

### LOKOJA.

#### *Judicial*

There were 121 civil and 228 criminal cases tried in the Cantonment Court during the year. Compared with 1905 the figures are as follows:—

Cases.	1906.	1905.	Increase.	Decrease.
Civil ... ..	121	144	—	23
Criminal ... ..	228	159	69	—

giving a total increase of 46.

The gravelling of all roads with fine gravel has been continued, and all existing roads have been kept clean throughout the year.

#### *Recreation Ground.*

The laying out of this ground is now complete, though it will require much labour expended on it for many years to come.

A small race-course has been laid out and railed at private expense. A six-hole golf course, with the putting greens duly levelled and rolled and mown, has been laid out. The western end of the recreation ground has been laid out as a garden and plantation.

A new polo ground in rear of Nos. 2 and 3 bungalows is being made.

*Cantonment Work.*

There are now  $5\frac{2}{3}$  miles of road in the cantonment, of which over four miles are gravelled and the rest earth; the whole was kept clean and in good condition during the year.

*Planting.*

Hedging has been continued round the recreation ground and compounds, and many trees have been planted along both sides of the roads—cotton-silk, mango, acacia, and various varieties of shade trees.

*Labour.*

During the year carts were regularly used in the work of the cantonment, and proved most successful and economical.

A mowing machine was also got during the year, and has proved a great saving of labour in keeping the recreation ground in order.

On October 20th the Bishop of the diocese consecrated the Cemetery on the Camp Road, and on Sunday, October 22nd, held an opening service in the Cantonment Church. Fortnightly services have been held since by the Church Missionary Society.

---

### XIII.—PUBLIC WORKS.

The erection of civil and military buildings has proceeded apace, but much building still requires to be done before all the officials and military officers are comfortably housed in the Provinces, and much still requires to be done with regard to the housing of the soldiers and police. This department is well organised and is quite able to carry out all public works for which funds are likely to be granted, for some years to come.

*RAILWAY.*

The only line in the Protectorate runs from Barijuko, on the Kaduna, to Zungeru, and is 22 miles long.

During the year, exclusive of ballast and road metal, 355 trucks of goods and materials were hauled, inclusive of 38 trucks of Niger Company's materials, and 18,726 passengers were carried. All Government materials, stores, and passengers, as well as provisions for the Niger Company's store, are carried free. The receipts from passenger traffic were £918 10s. 6d., an increase of £137 8s. 3d. on receipts from this source during 1905.



The total receipts for the year were £1,141 1s. 6d., as compared with £1,038 0s. 9d. during 1905, an increase of £103 0s. 9d. From 70 to 80 trucks per mensem of ballast for railway, road metal for cantonment roads, fuel for boilers, &c., were brought into Zungeru, a total of nearly 900 trucks.

The cost of maintenance was £1,697, as against £2,200 last year.

#### ROADS.

Zungeru to Zaria: this is the only road in the Protectorate, not including many miles of capital road in cantonments, which has been partially ballasted or metalled. After the rains the whole road was re-cleared and all damage done repaired, and it was ready for cart transport by November, 1906. The Residents have given much attention to the clearing, widening, and rough bridging of the roads in the various Provinces, which has conduced greatly to the comforts of travel and facilities to trade, as before this was done it was with great difficulty that goods could be conveyed along the narrow tracks.

#### BRIDGES.

The steel bridge over the Kaduna has at last been completed and opened to traffic in September, 1906. Rails were laid and trains run to the transport camp on the right bank of the Kaduna, thus effecting a great saving of time in the handling of materials for transport to the Northern Provinces. The bridge is very largely used by the natives and trading caravans.

Steel bridges were erected over the Koriga and Little Koriga Rivers on the Zaria Road, the former having a length of 118 feet with fourteen spans, and the latter 80 feet with six spans.

---

#### XIV.—MARINE.

The following additions were asked for under 1906-7 estimates: a new vessel of the Sarota-Empire-Corona type, about 140 feet by 27 feet, estimated to cost about £14,120, and six steel poling canoes.

As the "Corona," the High Commissioner's yacht, was never fully employed, this vessel was placed on the regular mail and passenger service, and the new vessel on the estimates was cancelled. A vessel of the Karonga type, but somewhat more powerful, and of greater depth of side, to be used for the towage of lighters, was asked for and sanctioned, and is now being built. The estimated and sanctioned expenditure to cover the cost of the six steel canoes was divided between two poling canoes and one steel paraffin motor canoe.

*Employment of Flotilla.*

All vessels have been fully employed during the year. A little more time has been available for necessary repairs than heretofore, in consequence of the putting of the "Corona" on the regular mail service.

A weekly mail service has been maintained between Burutu and Lokoja and Barijuko (during the time the Kaduna is open to steam navigation) for Zungeru. The amount of cargo and passengers carried during the year has been about the same as last, but traders have considerably increased. Besides the ordinary work connected with the regular mail and passenger service, a heavy strain was put on the Marine Department owing to the Munshi outbreak in January, 1906, and the Sokoto rising in February, when the vessels were exceptionally busy, conveying troops from Burutu to Lokoja and Baro.

*Gongola Transport.*

At the beginning of the year there remained at Numan, on the River Benue, some 400 tons of building material, telegraph poles and bases, for Bauchi and Bornu, to be transported up the Gongola River for distribution at the various depôts for which it was intended, and this was successfully done.

*Rise and Fall of River.*

The rise this year (1906) has been exceptionally good, and when at its lowest in May, it maintained a depth of about 3 feet at the shallow crossings, thus enabling the largest stern wheelers to keep running between Lokoja and Burutu. During the lowest rivers of the years 1903, 1904, and 1905, the smaller stern wheelers and steam canoes could only be utilised between Lokoja and Burutu. The lowest water was on May 28th, the highest on October 21st, rising 2 feet above 1905, and 9 feet about 1902, and within 1' 6" below the highest recorded, in 1901.

Between Lokoja and Mureji the river did not fall as low as in the years 1902, 1903, 1904, and 1905, and the small stern wheelers of the Kampala type kept up the service continually.

*Workshops.*

The workshops have been fully employed during the year, and at times have been working at great pressure. No new machines have been added during the year.

*Revenue.*

The revenue from traders, &c., for 1906, shows considerable increase, reaching a total of £5,640 for the whole year. This



amount includes river freight, passages, agency fees, condensed water, landing and discharging fees, and storage charges. The revenue for recent years was:—

Year.				Amount.
				£
1903	...	...	...	905
1904	...	...	...	2,113
1905	...	...	...	2,790
1906	...	...	...	5,640

### *Condenser.*

The condenser has worked very satisfactorily during the whole year, producing on an average 450 gallons daily, or about 160,000 gallons during the year, of pure drinking water. The cost of running the condenser was £305 18s., inclusive of repairs, &c.

The cost works out at a fraction over  $\frac{1}{2}d.$  per gallon, and the water is sold in Lokoja at 1d. per gallon. The market value of condensed water comes to £666.

Beacons have been erected on many of the dangerous rocks at Lokoja, and the buoying of the river amongst the rocky channels has been carefully attended to.

### *Flotilla.*

The flotilla consists of the following vessels:—

Name and Description of Vessel.				Speed.	Cargo Capacity.	Passengers.
				Knots.	Tons.	
Corona,	Twin screw	...	...	10	150	13
Sarota,	Stern wheel	...	...	10	150	8
Empire	"	...	...	8	100	8
Kapelli	"	...	...	10	40	7
Kampala	"	...	...	9	10	4
Karonga	"	...	...	9	10	4
White Swan	"	...	...	6	5	2
Black Swan	"	...	...	6	5	2
Snipe	"	...	...	6.3	5	2
Stork	"	...	...	6.3	5	2
Pelican	"	...	...	6.3	5	2
Zaria,	Screw Launch	...	...	8	—	2
No. 1,	Lighter...	...	...	—	70	—
No. 2,	Lighter...	...	...	—	45	—
No. 3,	Lighter...	...	...	—	45	—
No. 4,	Lighter and pontoon...	...	...	—	90	—
Africa,	Hulk	...	...	—	—	—
Nigretia,	Hulk	...	...	—	—	—
Albatross,	Poling canoe, fitted roof	...	...	—	—	—

*Flotilla—cont.*

Name and Description of Vessel.	Speed.	Cargo Capacity.	Passengers.
	Knots.	Tons.	
Bittern, Poling canoe, fitted roof ... ..	—	—	—
Cormorant " " " " " " " " " "	—	—	—
Diver " " " " " " " " " "	—	—	—
Egret " " " " " " " " " "	—	—	—
Flamingo, Poling canoe, fitted as pontoon ...	—	—	—
Gull, Poling canoe, used as barge for towing.	—	—	—
Hawk, Poling canoe, fitted roof ... ..	—	—	—
Ibis " " " " " " " " " "	—	—	—
Jackdaw " " " " " " " " " "	—	—	—
Kingfisher " " " " " " " " " "	—	—	—
Lapwing " " " " " " " " " "	—	—	—
Mallard " " " " " " " " " "	—	—	—
Noddy " " " " " " " " " "	—	—	—
Osprey " " " " " " " " " "	—	—	—
Lake Chad boat, building ... ..	—	—	—

The following vessels are building in England:—

One Kerosene Motor Canoe 35' by 6'.

One Karonga type 75' by 18'.

One Ferry Pontoon for Muraji.

## XV.—LAND TRANSPORT.

Marked progress has been made in this department, and very great credit is due to Mr. A. L. Ross, the Chief Transport Officer, for his energetic and able management.

During the first part of the year, work was greatly hampered by a severe epidemic of pleuro-pneumonia. During the latter portion of the year cart-convoys were not practicable until the 18th December, on account of the abnormal rains, which did considerable damage to the roads. The re-organisation of this department did not take place until about the end of 1904, and it was not until 1906 that sufficient staff and material was placed at the disposal of the Chief Transport Officer to allow of really effective work being done.

Increased staff has enabled marked advancement during the year under review, though the main results will not be apparent until the following year.



As an instance of this, during January and February, 1907, the following convoys were despatched from Zungeru:—

Month.	Carts.	Waggons.	Bullocks.	Loads.
January ... ..	68	2	174	865
February ... ..	19	1	52	237
" ... ..	8	—	20	92
" ... ..	20	—	50	240
" ... ..	18	—	44	179
Total ... ..	133	3	340	1,613

The introduction of animal transport is gradually, if not rapidly taking the place of carriers, as each year shows a reduction on the amount expended on carriers,\* but until suitably bridged and metalled roads are constructed it will be an impossibility wholly to substitute animal transport, especially carts, during the rains. In the dry season both cart and pack transport are in use throughout the road from Zungeru to Kano, and also in the Bornu Province. Pack transport has been worked with good results in the Sokoto and Kano Provinces, while pack camels have taken the place of pack bullocks at Zaria and Kano with excellent results.

#### PURCHASE OF ANIMALS.

The principal supply districts are confined to Katsena, Kano and Bornu, and the bullocks obtained from these districts are of a stamp well suited for transport work. No matter how careful a selection is made in purchasing up country, many animals fail on the journey down. It is anticipated that during the next caravan season, it will be possible to make larger purchases of tested animals at Zungeru, from caravans, now that a market has been established. Camels can be purchased to a limited extent at Katsena and Kano. 120 were procured, and it is anticipated that now our requirements are known, a large supply will be forthcoming next year. Reported extensive purchases by the French on their side of the boundary has caused the average price per camel to rise from £4 10s. to £5 10s., but so far, in most of the southern provinces, the price has been practically prohibitive.

#### ANIMALS AND EPIZOOTIC DISEASES.

The general health has been far from good, the casualties being heavy, but not exceeding anticipations. A decided improvement cannot be expected until such time as there is an adequate and qualified purchasing staff available. Pleuro-

\* Transport by carts to Zaria costs per ton mile 1s. 9d., while carriers cost 2s. 9d.

pneumonia was prevalent throughout the country during the most part of the year, and is undoubtedly the most difficult disease to contend with in this country. It appears to be endemic in the Zaria District, and cattle passing through that province are liable to be affected. A large percentage of the affected animals succumb, and the cattle which recover are absolutely unfit for transport work; treatment is therefore out of the question. The one way to prevent the spread of this disease from one animal to another is to segregate the affected animals, and as "preventive inoculation" would mean the inoculation of every animal owned by natives, it is out of the question at present. The only other course open is to destroy every authenticated case, and have the carcass burnt. Still another disease is Ixodic Anæmia—Tick fever—Texas fever. This is a very common disease in this country, and it is caused by what is called the "Cusca," equivalent to the "Ixodes Eicinus." The fever originating from this cause is of a low form, and general anæmia is always present. The disease is easily prevented by removing the "ticks" as soon as they are noticed. These are found in the grass, and after the animals have been grazing they should be carefully examined and all the "ticks" removed. This precaution minimises considerably the losses from this cause.

Treatment is practically useless, as the animals take a long time before they are in a fit condition for transport purposes.

There are also a few poisonous grasses and shrubs which occasionally cause deaths among the cattle. A collection of these grasses is being made, and a report will be made on them as soon as possible.

Mange is a frequent source of debility among animals in this country. It is not, however, a very serious form, and is easily amenable to treatment.

#### CARTS AND WAGGONS.

It is generally recognised that the climate of this country is most injurious to wheeled vehicles, and that to last they must be specially constructed and of the best materials and workmanship. Out of 100 carts made in England, 80 had, after eighteen months' service in Northern Nigeria, to be practically rebuilt, and of the balance 12 were condemned as unfit for further use.

#### INDIAN ARMY TRANSPORT CART.

The cart at present chiefly in use is the Indian Army transport cart. Two-wheeled carts are perhaps admirable in many ways, and though they have done useful work, still it is the opinion of the Chief Transport Officer that they are too severe on the animals, and the draught is heavy in comparison with four-wheeled carts.



## FOUR-WHEELED WAGGONS.

In 1905 a four-wheeled waggon was designed by Mr. Ross, combining the best features of the ordinary American farmer's waggon (or the English timber-truck) and the Indian Army transport cart. By means of the pole connecting the two carriages, the waggon can either be lengthened or shortened, and is suitable for carrying stores and material of all kinds and dimensions within reason. With the same draught this cart will carry twice the load of a two-wheeled cart with the great advantage of not being severe on the animals.

## PACK SADDLES.

This has so far been a most difficult question. The native bullock saddle, from a practical and economical point of view, is unsuitable, and the Indian *sonkah* saddle imported in April, 1906, is no better, but I understand the Chief Transport Officer is at last in the hope of getting a saddle to suit the purposes for which it is required; exhaustive experiments will be made with this saddle, which, in the opinion of the officer referred to, could be made in England at a reasonable price.

## BASE DEPOTS, ZUNGERU.

At this depot animals' standings were made, sheltered sick lines erected and workshops, grain stores (four of these native granaries), pharmacy store, and store shed were put up, all being enclosed by a stone wall, and, with the exception of the store shed and pharmacy, the work has entirely been carried out by the Transport Staff and attendants. In addition, the following buildings were erected by the Public Works Department outside the lines:—

A bungalow (for the officer in charge of depot), stone quarters for the Indian attendants, an office and quarters for the clerks.

A large number of trees have been planted, which will in time afford shelter to the animals.

A depot has also been erected at Zaria and Kano.

## GRAIN DEPOTS.

Grain depots in charge of storekeepers have been established with excellent results at Ringa and Ruku on the Zungeru-Zaria Road. In addition to supplying food for natives in Government employ, and grain for transport animals, they provide fresh food for Europeans.

## MULE BREEDING.

This experiment, which was commenced at Kano towards the end of 1905, under the supervision of a veterinary officer, is making favourable progress.

The following table shows the number of animals purchased, their cost and upkeep, and results to December, 1906:—

—	No. pur- chased.	Casualties.	Remaining 31st Dec.	Amount.	Stock thrown, to 31st Dec., 1906.	Mares in foal, 31st Dec., 1906.
Jack donkeys (local) ...	3	1	2	£ s. d. 4 18 0	1 mule	—
Jack donkeys (im- ported).	3	2	1	96 0 0	4 pony foals.	—
Mares (local) ...	27	2	25	112 0 0	—	23
Attendants and up- keep to 31st Dec., 1906.	—	—	—	52 15 9	—	—
Total ...	33	5	28	265 3 9	5	23

The four pony foals were thrown by mares in foal at time of purchase.

French experiments prove that the local jacks are preferable to imported animals, as the stock produced by them, though small, is more wiry and stands the climate better.

#### ROADS.

The following cart roads have been completed to end of 1906:—

Roads.	Miles.
(a) Zungeru-Zaria ...	164
(b) Zaria-Kano ...	86
(c) Loko-Keffi ...	73
(d) Bida-Dakmon ...	8 (of 12)
(e) Bida-Barijuko ...	43
Total ...	374

The Chief Transport Officer informs me that there are certain roads in Bornu passable for carts in the dry season, but he is uncertain as to the mileage. The Loko-Keffi road was completed shortly after the end of the year. Mr. Ross brings to my notice the splendid work done by his European staff, and the success which has attended the scheme whereby Indian artificers and bullock drivers have been brought into the Protectorate.

#### XVI.—MISSIONS.

The Church Missionary Society has two stations in the Hausa and Gwari country: one at Zaria and one started last year in Kuta.



The chief work of the Zaria station is medical. As yet there is not a large number of patients, as there is still a good deal of distrust and suspicion. A great many successful cases were dealt with, and some good operations performed. There were in all about 1,600 visits beside a great many patients visited in their own homes.

A school was started two years ago, but with the exception of the children brought up from the Freed Slaves Home (of whom they have twelve), not many scholars attended regularly. Some will come for a few days and then go away again. In spite of this, however, many have learnt to read in Roman characters, and there are altogether quite thirty people now intelligently reading portions of the Scriptures in Roman characters.

A few women have also attended school irregularly, and three or four have learnt to read quite well.

The station at Kuta is a new work, only started in February, 1906, and presents, therefore, the features of a new work: getting to know the people, studying their language, giving medicine to the sick, a small school, and regular visits and Sunday services.

The staff comprises—Zaria: Secretary of the whole Mission, Dr. Miller; Dr. Druett and Mrs. Druett; Mr. Thompson (W. Indian).

Kuta: Revs. Lacy and Low.

*Canadian Industrial Mission.*—This Society has now amalgamated with the Sudan United Mission, and adopted the latter name.

Medical work has been carried on, and over a thousand patients treated at Wushishi and Pateji. Educational work has also been carried on to a limited extent. At Pateji, about twelve scholars attended school, but at Wushishi only the servants attached to the Mission attend the classes.

*Mennonite Brethren in Christ.*—This Mission station was opened at Shonga, in the Ilorin Province, a year ago. It is in charge of Mr. A. W. Banfield, who is accompanied by his wife and two other European lady missionaries. A school for the education of natives has been opened for some months, but has not been taken advantage of to any great extent. Language study is the regular daily routine. At present the four Gospels are being translated into Nupe, and a vocabulary of ten thousand words is being prepared for publication.

*Sudan United Mission.*—This Mission operates in the Pagan Districts of the Muri and Bauchi Provinces, and is in charge of Dr. Emlyn.

---

## XVII.—MINERALS.

The Principal Surveyor, Dr. Falconer, returned to Lokoja from England in November, and proceeded to Southern Kabba to investigate the occurrences of iron ore previously found there.

In December he was joined by the Assistant Surveyor, and the party proceeded to Awe to commence boring operations on the salt-fields. There was considerable delay in the transport of the machinery, but by the middle of January boring was started on the selected site and was continued, in the charge of the Assistant Surveyor, until the end of April, when a depth of 50 feet had been reached in spite of various mishaps to the boring apparatus. No rock salt was proved at this depth, but a copious supply of brine of the same strength as issues from the springs round the town was found to be held under pressure in a band of sandstones underlying the shales, which outcrop in the neighbourhood of the town.

While this work was in progress the Principal Surveyor continued the investigation of the monazite sand deposits in Northern Kabba. A vein of very pure limestone was located between Wa and Jakura.

The Angass country in Bauchi Province was visited by the Principal Surveyor towards the end of the season, in order that the reported occurrence of tinstone there might be investigated. Though the report proved to be inaccurate and no tinstone was found in that particular district, much useful information was obtained regarding the distribution of this mineral in Northern Nassarawa and Western Bauchi.

Samples of all the minerals collected during the year by the Officers of the Survey have been despatched to the Imperial Institute for investigation.

## TIN.

The following report on the tin-mining industry, by Mr. James Scott, C.E., may be of interest:—

*The Position of the Mining Area.*

The Bauchi Tin Field is situated on the western boundary of the Province of Bauchi, in the Protectorate of Northern Nigeria, and extends into the Province of Zaria.

The presence of tin in this district has evidently been known to the natives for a considerable time, and they have smelted it on a small scale for many years.

This was first discovered by Mr. Wallace when he opened up the Benue to trade for the Royal Niger Company in 1885, and tin bought from the natives has been exported in small quantities ever since.



After the taking over of the Protectorate by the Imperial Government on 1st January, 1900, the Niger Company despatched an expedition to ascertain the source of the tin, and the first favourable report was made by Mr. Nicolous in 1902.

In September, 1903, Mr. Laws, the present Chief Mining Engineer of the Niger Company, left England with two assistants, and prospected the ground covered by the exclusive licences then held.

In February, 1906, Mr. Laws established the present camp, and by the end of April all machinery and plant had been erected and smelting started.

#### *Exclusive Prospecting Licences and Mining Leases.*

The Exclusive Licences to prospect on the Bauchi Tin Field in force on 31st December, 1906, were eight in number, embracing an area of 228 square miles. Two mining leases (of the Naraguta and Jos mining areas) were also held by the Niger Company, the areas of which were four square miles respectively.

#### *The Staff.*

At the time of my visits in December, 1906, and January, 1907, the European staff consisted of three persons, two mining engineers and one mine foreman.

They had shortly before lost one of the assistant engineers by death, and a second foreman had been detailed as transport rider to bring specie to the mines.

Two coloured engineers were employed to carry on the work of smelting, also a number of carpenters, smiths, fitters, masons, bricklayers, sawyers, &c., brought from the coast. The numbers, employed varied with the seasons, but 100 pagan labourers were constantly employed cutting and carrying wood, clearing bush; and including the labourers employed in getting and sluicing the gravel, and the independent workers who wash tin in the river bed (only in the mining area) and sell it to the Company, the average number employed does not exceed 250 persons.

#### *Buildings and Works.*

The European quarters consist of four good mud houses, and a stone and brick mess house with the usual offices.

An earth dam has been constructed across the Kogin Delimi above the workings, and a leat 6 feet wide and 3 feet deep and 3,000 yards long has been cut from it to supply the workings with water.

#### *Description of the Workings.*

All the workings visited in December, 1906, were surface alluvial. Work was being carried on in three stopes, in which there were 9, 4, and 2 sluice boxes respectively.

The water for washing the gravel was obtained from the leat above mentioned. The gravel, which is of varying richness, from 10 lbs. to the ton within two feet of the surface, to 40 lbs. to the ton and over at ten feet below the surface, is washed twice.

The semi-concentrates from several boxes are gathered and all re-washed through one box.

The concentrates are then taken to the dressing floors, where they are again washed by hand in large tubs. This work is done by women. This process gives nearly pure cassiterite.

This, when dry, undergoes further cleaning by women, who pour it from a height of two or three feet into trays, thus separating the silica dust from the cassiterite by the wind.

The cassiterite is then ready for bagging for export. A small portion of the total output is smelted at the mines. The plant for smelting consists of a cupola, having a capacity of about six cwts. per day.

The blast is supplied by two Root's Blowers, driven by a small vertical engine.

The cassiterite is first smelted by charcoal fuel and with a small quantity of red hæmatite as a flux, and after a sufficient number of bars have been obtained (in December, 1906, 232 bars), the bars are refined by being again passed through the cupola with green wood as fuel, and if carefully poured into the moulds, pure metallic tin is obtained.

The charcoal is supplied from four kilns, which easily burn the quantity necessary for the present working.

#### *Naraguta Tin Mines.*

The total output of black tin (cassiterite containing 65 per cent. to 70 per cent. metal) for twelve months ending 31st January, 1907, was 129 tons 10 cwts. 1 qr. 21 lbs.

The total output of tin smelted at the mine from the above for eight months ending 31st December, 1906, was 23 tons 4 cwts. 1 qr. 11½ lbs. The quantity of black tin in stock at 31st January, 1907, was 42 tons 10 cwts. 1 qr. 20½ lbs.

#### *Geology.*

All the rocks in the mining district are igneous and consist of granites, diorite, felspathic gneiss schists, quartz and silicon ironstones (laterite) and concretionary ironstone.

The minerals are cassiterite (oxide of tin), colombite, zirconous resulting from the breaking down of the felspathic gneisses, and numerous iron minerals.

All the workings are surface alluvial, the cassiterite being usually found in the gravel from the surface to an average depth of 12 to 15 feet.



No lode has yet been discovered, but the presence of tin in both the Kogin Delimi and the Kogin N'gell points to the source of the supply being in the granite hills to the south and west of Jos.

### *Transport.*

The progress of the tin mining industry is greatly handicapped by the very primitive methods of transport.

The black tin and ingots are carried from the mines to Loko, on the river Benue, almost entirely by carriers, who are only able to carry a bag of black tin weighing 62 lbs. or an ingot weighing 65 lbs. The distance is about 190 miles and the journey takes 12 days. The Kano-Baro railway will at once give a new and shorter route, and in time no doubt the rail will run to the Bauchi highlands, and so bring the mining district within a couple of days of the Niger River.

From Loko to Keffi a cart road has been constructed, but as several stream crossings have not been bridged, and the road has no bottoming for through traffic, it is little improvement on the old native track.

The hill pagans from the towns in the neighbourhood of the mines have been successfully employed to carry to Jemaa (three days' journey).

Over 1,000 loads were thus shifted in December, 1906. Donkey and bullock transport has been tried, but up till now has not been successful.

Nearly all the donkeys at the mines died of some mysterious sickness which has not been determined.

### *Water Supply.*

Until the supply of water in the mining district is conserved by the construction of dams so as to enable the mining company to carry on operations throughout the year, the mining industry cannot assume large proportions.

However, I understand the Niger Company is at present considering the question of constructing a large dam or series of dams across the Kogin Delimi above the present workings, whereby they would obtain an almost unlimited water supply.

### *Amount of Refined Tin Recovered.*

I understand from the Chief Mining Engineer that the average daily weight of refined tin which their present smelting plant is capable of producing, is approximately 12 ingots of 65 lbs. each, making a daily total of 780 lbs.; the amount of black tin collected daily of course far exceeds this, and an experimental consignment has been sent to England in bags

to be smelted there, and there is a large accumulation now awaiting transport. I understand that the output of tin could be immediately increased with greater facilities for transport.

### XVIII.—FINANCE, REVENUE, EXPENDITURE, AND CUSTOMS.

For abstracts of revenue and expenditure for last financial year, *see* Appendix IV.

These statements disclose an excess of £33,239, approximately, of revenue over expenditure during the last financial year. If to this amount is added the excess of assets over liabilities at the beginning of that year, *i.e.*, £46,757, it will be seen that the surplus funds of the Protectorate on the 31st March, 1907, amounted to £79,996.

The progress of the local revenue is most gratifying. It can hardly be expected that this will be continued next year as the amounts from Caravan Tolls and Canoe Taxation will disappear from revenue and are approximately £42,559 and £2,238, so that for the coming year the increase on the Land Tax or Tribute should just about meet this deficit. The increase on this for the past year is over £37,000. The area on which the Land Tax is collected is gradually increasing, and the time which the Residents had to give to toll collecting will now be devoted to this work.

#### CUSTOMS.

The receipts from the import duty on salt, at the rate of £1 per ton, entering Northern Nigeria, fell from £7,614 to £5,933; this was caused by the dislocation of the rubber trade, owing to the new regulations under the Forestry Proclamation, which have since been altered to suit the requirements of the trade.

The export of ivory again fell, being in 1905 three and a half tons, against one ton fifteen cwt. for the present year. It appears evident from this that elephant ivory can no longer be considered an important export from this Protectorate. Nearly all of this used to be purchased by the Hausa traders from the pagans, north of the Congo, and with the opening up of that river to trade the ivory trade has followed that route.

Customs revenue this year is £9,948, while last year it amounted to £11,068; the greater part of this is collected on imported salt.



Exports and imports as shown in Appendix I. are only for the half-year, and rendered by the Southern Nigeria Customs at Idah. I, however, append statements received from the merchants showing the whole year, but they are far from being satisfactory, as few details of imports are given. Appendix II. shows names of and the tonnage carried by vessels, other than Government, entered and cleared at the port of Lokoja.

#### NATIVE CANOE TRADE.

Statistics kept at Egori, although not embracing the whole calendar year, show that there is a large volume of trade on the river, and the number of canoes entered from Southern Nigeria roughly amounts to about 4,000 per annum.

#### CUSTOMS STATIONS.

No new stations have been opened during the year.

#### TIMBER.

The Forestry Proclamation, 1906, imposes a royalty of 5 per cent. *ad valorem* at the place of export, on every log of any tree included in the schedule of the Proclamation. No royalties have as yet been paid.

#### TRANSIT TRADE TO FRENCH AND GERMAN POSSESSIONS ON THE UPPER BENUE RIVER.

A large increase has taken place in this trade, the Government stores and traders' goods being mostly carried in the vessels of the Niger Company.

The stern wheeler "N'Doni" with 1,810 packages, French Government cargo, arrived at Lokoja on 29th, and left for Lere (French territory south of lake Chad), *via* Yola and Garua on 30th July. In subsequent years this work is likely to show a large increase, as there are now two large European firms trading in Garua, namely, the Niger Company and Messrs. Pagenstecher and Co., and cargo will be constantly passing up and down river in transit.

---

#### XIX.—TRADE.

From information received from the Resident at Bornu I learn that a Cretan trader, by name Mahomed Mustapha, has settled in Maifoni, and is selling European goods for cash; also

English goods in general are becoming much more noticeable in this Province than they were a year ago, whilst English salt is now being found in all the markets, and fetches a much higher price than the native product of the country.

An agent for the German firm of Messrs. Pagenstecher and Company arrived at Yola, intending to open a trading station at that place; unfortunately, however, the steamer conveying goods, &c., for the firm referred to sank in the Lower Niger, in consequence of which trading operations had to be postponed.

In consequence of the intention of the German firms to compete with the Niger Company at Yola, the Agent-General of the latter Company opened a station at Garua, and shortly afterwards at Gaundri, both in German territory, the latter place being the centre of the rubber trade. The German firm of Messrs. Randad and Stein also established themselves at Garua and Gaundri. German Adamawa is very rich in rubber, extremely little of which finds its way across the Yola frontier owing to the distance it has to be carried. It is reported that this firm collected rubber to the value of close on £30,000 in 1904-5, which they have not yet had an opportunity of shipping. Information has also reached me to the effect that in the short time the Niger Company has been in Garua, they have already purchased rubber more than sufficient to cover all the expenses incidental to their new venture, and at the same time show a handsome profit. In August last the authorities at Garua imposed an export tax of about £20 per ton on rubber exported from German Adamawa, and this, of course, puts an end to what little rubber trade by native traders has hitherto existed between German territory and Yola.

The Resident at Kano reports that the London and Kano Trading Company propose extending their business to Hadeija, Katsena, and Gummel. In this connection it was pointed out to me by a representative of the firm referred to, that the order entailing the sending of a European in charge of any convoy carrying merchandise between these places was a distinct hardship on them and hampered their trade, and as the Arab traders, being non-natives, were exempt from this rule, I was of opinion that this firm had a real grievance. I therefore cancelled this order for the whole Protectorate.

Mr. Krenthberger, a French trader from Zinder, has also been staying in Kano for some considerable time, and now proposes shortly establishing a factory in Kano.

From Nupe Province, information received shows that the Niger Company and the firms of Holt and Co. and Siegler and Co. have opened trading stations at Baro, the latter firm having also opened another trading factory at Katcha.

Permanent sites at Baro, the proposed terminus of the railway, will be allotted to these firms as soon as possible after



it is decided what land will be required for the railway, in order that they may be enabled to put up buildings more or less fire and burglar proof. Messrs. Holt & Co. have also opened two small stations at Takum and Bakundi, on the Benue River, and selected a piece of ground at Amar, and propose commencing trading operations at the latter place at once, while Messrs. Siegler and Company have commenced operations at Ibi (Muri province).

From the Acting Resident, Nupe Province, I learn that keen competition is taking place between the several European firms trading at Baro for the rubber and ground-nut crops north and north-east of Bida, and that a great improvement can be seen in trade generally. Much of this increase, however, must be put down to the greatly increased supervision over the tolls; so it is more apparent than real.

The value of trade was, in 1904, £55,736; 1905, £117,721; and 1906, £129,200.

Compared with last year kolas fell slightly, but potash—especially stone potash—showed a remarkable increase. Native manufactures and produce remain the same, whilst substantial rises were noticed in both live stock and imported goods.

Lagos traders are now, for the first time, beginning to go to Argungu and Sokoto Province. Formerly all kolas, cloths, &c., were brought into the town by local native traders who had exchanged their local (Argungu) produce for imported goods in the Jega and Sokoto markets, but since the telegraph construction party made their base for two months at Argungu, Yoruba traders from Lokoja and Lagos find that they can trade there with safety both to themselves and their goods, and sell their wares at a good profit.

The principal exports from Sokoto Province consist of live stock, native gowns, skins, and leather goods, while the imports are made up of kolas, English cloths, spices, and salt.

Jega is the principal trade centre in the Province, but more in the nature of an exchange or a transit depot than anything else. The local trade is small. The total trade passing through Jega for 1906 was valued at:—

	£	s.	d.
Imports ... ..	38,706	18	6
Exports ... ..	15,131	8	3
Total ...	£53,838	6	9

There are no large traders at Sokoto, and the volume of trade passing through is small, but the important markets are

well attended. The chief articles for sale consist mainly of live stock, produce, and food-stuffs, and locally-made goods, such as pottery, horse-trappings, hoes, leather-ware, mats, &c.

From the Resident at Zaria I learn that there is a considerable falling off in the amount collected for Caravan Tolls, and he considers that it is probably caused through small traders avoiding the toll stations, £1,548 less being collected than during the previous year. Imported salt, however, shows an enormous falling off, the value passing through the toll stations of this Province being only £3,947, as compared with £14,164 in 1905. Kolas also show a decrease of £5,792 over the previous year, and other imports a total decrease of £2,455, of which imported cloth accounts for £837. The total value of imports into this Province, the Resident informs me, for 1906 was £58,937, against £78,181 the previous year, showing a total decrease in value of £19,243. Exports show a slight increase in most cases (*e.g.*, potash, £1,384), and live-stock is practically stationary. The total value of exports for 1906 was £45,021, as against £44,602 for 1905, showing an increase of £419. With only two toll stations in a Province upwards of 23,000 square miles in extent it is obvious that only a portion of the total trade will be represented by the returns of the tolls collected.

#### TRADE FROM THE NORTH COAST OF AFRICA TO BORNU.

The former wealth of Bornu lay to a great extent in the trade with the surrounding countries. Bornu was the great market where the wares from the Hausa States were exchanged for those from Bagirmi and Kanem, and continual caravans from the north exchanged their goods for the product of the land.

The number and size of these caravans must have been enormous. Even now, after more than ten years' disuse, the road is in most places perfectly preserved, with the old camping places clearly marked, and large stone heaps showing the direction of the road afar off.

With the destruction of Bornu by Rabeh, the trade ceased, and many of the firms at Tripoli went bankrupt. The advent since of a European Power has done away with the slave traffic which once was the chief item of commerce, while new roads have been opened to the west. In spite of this, Arab traders are to be met with all along the route from Tripoli, willing and determined to re-start the old trade.

#### SALT INDUSTRY AT BILMA.

While Mr. Vischer (who has recently travelled by the desert route from Tripoli to Kuka) was at Bilma (French



territory), three caravans arrived with 3,000, 4,000, and 6,000 camels respectively. The Asben caravans arrive usually in October, November, and December, and number over 20,000 camels. They bring with them chiefly gero (millet), as the inhabitants of Bilma cultivate only dates—insufficient for their wants. They also carry Manchester goods, camel saddles, &c., for which they exchange salt. A great number of the camels carry only grass, as no food for these animals is found on the road or at Bilma. It can be assumed that each camel leaves the oasis with at least four loaves of salt, each weighing 28 lbs., which makes a total export per annum to Air of 80,000 loaves, about 1,000 tons, two-thirds of which, a French Officer at this place assured Mr. Vischer, went to Northern Nigeria. There is no rainfall at Bilma, but anywhere in the oasis water is found at a depth of one foot or even less. At the places where the ground contains much salt, the water is collected in a number of holes. The salt then forms a thick crust on the surface of the water: when sufficiently thick the crust is broken and the salt falls to the bottom of the tank, a new crust is formed, and so on till the mass of the broken pieces of salt nearly comes to the surface. The salt is then collected and formed into loaves, which are stored away till the arrival of the caravans from Air.

## ILORIN TRADE.

The volume of trade passing through Ilorin during 1906 is as follows:—

## IMPORTS.

Class of Goods.						Amount.	Value.		
							£	s.	d.
Kolas ...	...	...	...	...	Tons.	201½	51,453	1	0
Spices ...	...	...	...	...	"	2½	148	15	0
Beads and glass	...	...	...	...	"	½	21	10	0
Ilorin gowns (transit)	...	...	...	...	No.	18,921	4,800	14	0
Straw work ...	...	...	...	...	"	125	7	10	0
Fowls (transit)	...	...	...	...	"	280	7	0	0
Imported cloth	...	...	...	...	Tons.	114	15,423	3	0
Native hardware	...	...	...	...	"	½	30	15	0
Camwood ...	...	...	...	...	"	44	94	10	0
Total ...						—	71,986	18	0

## EXPORTS.

Class of Goods.						Amount.	Value.		
							£	s.	d.
Loose Potash	...	...	...	...	Tons.	356	13,191	14	0
Stone Potash...	...	...	...	...	"	186	6,760	0	0
Sandals	...	...	...	...	Pairs.	97,346	224	7	0
Cotton Yarn	...	...	...	...	Tons	8½	325	3	0
Indigo (Balls)	...	...	...	...	No.	3,582	53	5	0
Native Cloths	...	...	...	...	"	1,500	505	10	0
Calabashes	...	...	...	...	"	17,379	234	13	0
Skins	...	...	...	...	"	1,742	80	15	0
Horses	...	...	...	...	"	254	957	15	0
Cattle	...	...	...	...	"	2,845	9,779	5	0
Sheep	...	...	...	...	"	7,726	3,613	17	0
Native Hardware	...	...	...	...	"	460	20	5	0
Lantana Stone	...	...	...	...	lbs.	12	392	0	6
Cotton (unginned)	...	...	...	...	Tons.	338	2,366	0	6
Silver Coin	...	...	...	...	...	—	9,342	0	0
Total	...	...	...	...	...	—	47,846	9	0

The total volume of trade imports and exports amounts to the respectable sum of £119,833 2s. Kolas are by far the most important of all the imports, and there is every likelihood of this being greatly increased; the year under review gave the imported value as over £20,000 more than the previous year, which is a very remarkable increase. The silver coin mentioned in exports was money taken to Lagos by caravan people to purchase goods with. In examining these trade statistics it should be remembered that all the English cloth that has passed through Ilorin (untaxed) is not shown, and even at the lowest computation this must be put down as valued at £80,000, so that the volume of trade passing through this Province is roughly £200,000, and when the railway reaches Ilorin the increase on these figures should be very great indeed. It cannot be denied that there is each year an increase of trade, there being an increasing demand for English goods of all kinds. This prosperity is due in great part to the peaceful condition of the Province; the native is no longer afraid of leaving his town, and is opening up farms in all directions, which permits of his enjoying luxuries undreamt of in the past. Again, there is a large circulation of cash; time-expired soldiers and police, as well as carriers, at once turn their attention to trade and lay in a stock of kolas and English cloth, and passing from market to market, do a large and unostentatious business.

## OTHER PROVINCES.

The total volume of trade in the Yola Province during the year amounted to £19,600, on which tolls to the amount of



£1,334 0s. 9d. were collected, against a total of £15,400 trade and £1,022 0s. 4d. tolls the preceding year, an increase of £4,200 on the one and £312 0s. 5d. on the other. The total value of goods on which customs were paid during 1906 was £1,055, the duties collected amounting to £108 1s. 1d., as against £930 and £137 15s. 6d. in 1905. Native cloths take the lead in value of merchandise traded in, having advanced from the fourth position in 1905 to the premier one in 1906 with a total value of goods handled by merchants of £5,864, as against £2,184 the previous year, an increase of £3,680. When English cotton goods were allowed to pass toll free, traders abandoned travelling with native cotton goods which were taxed 15 per cent., and traded solely in imported cloth, and the great danger of an important native industry being crushed out through an unfair application of the caravan tolls appeared. This was pointed out just in time, and all goods traded in were placed on exactly the same footing as regards tolls. The native cloth, though less showy than English cloth, is much more durable and better value to the native than the cloth imported and described by the Resident as "grey baft," and no native, he reports, will take the English material if he can possibly get the native article, even though he may have to pay more for the latter. Cloth weaving is the most important industry in the Yola Province, and has, in the opinion of the Resident, a great future before it if encouraged. Next to cloth in importance comes potash, with a value of £4,546, as against £2,647 in 1905, an increase of £1,899 accounted for by the increased safety of the Yola-Bornu road. Next in importance comes cattle, which last year held premier position, with a total value of £4,154, as against £4,670 the preceding year, a decrease of £516. Salt, with a value of £3,389, as against £2,865 in 1905, an increase of £524. Imported kolas to the value of £1,145, as against £921 the previous year, an increase of £224. English cottons dropped from £1,478 in 1905 to £810 in 1906, a decrease of £668, while no other item touched £1,000. Horses were dealt in during the year under review to the extent of £300, as against £284 last year, while ivory amounted to £179, as against £316 in 1905. Hardware, donkeys, sheep, and goats, antimony, scents, sandals, beads, skins, and other sundries were dealt in to small amounts.

The value of the trade in Bornu as indicated by goods on which tolls have been paid stands at a little under £25,000. The Resident estimates the value of the passing trade for the year at £40,000 or £18,000 less than it was estimated at the end of 1904.

The volume of trade in the Borgu Province amounted during the year to the sum of £51,375. The chief imports consisted of kolas £30,160, English cloth £2,746, native cloth £851, and exports of live-stock £14,267, natron £946, skins £877, and

salt £1,115. The total tonnage of goods carried throughout the year amounted to close on 700 tons.

## XX.—ECONOMIC.

Mr. Birtwistle, Commercial Intelligence Officer for Southern Nigeria, and Mr. Dudgeon, Superintendent of Agriculture for the British West African Colonies, have both visited and toured portions of Northern Nigeria.

### *Cotton.*

The British Cotton Growing Association commenced ginning at the Newton Ginnery, Lokoja, on the 1st of February, 1906, and up to the 31st of December had ginned and shipped 1,847 bales, weighing 159 tons, so that very satisfactory progress has been made during the year.

A new ginnery, with baling press worked by hydraulic power, has been erected at Lokoja, so that from now all bales from Northern Nigeria will be compressed into half their present size or made the uniform weight of 400 lbs., which will facilitate handling in shipping and lessen the cost of freight, &c.

At Agudu, near Shonga, in Ilorin Province, a 3 gin (70 saws each) ginnery, with all the latest improvements and storage accommodation, was completed at the beginning of the year, and up to the present over 1,000 bales of cotton have been shipped therefrom. The yearly output from this ginnery will not be less than 3,000 or 4,000 bales. Additional storage in the dry season is required, and is now being put up.

The cotton in the Ilorin Province is all of the woolly seeded variety.

At Lokoja a considerable amount of seed cotton has been dealt with from Nassarawa and Bassa Provinces, all of the clean black seeded kind, a variety that produces the best lint from West Africa. In the Southern portion of Kabba Province this variety is largely cultivated by the inhabitants, and the lint made into native cloth.

It not only has the best fibre, but owing to the cleanness of the seed after ginning, is the most suitable for making cotton cake and extracting the oil.

Owing to its superiority over other varieties, instructions have been received by the manager at Lokoja from the British Cotton Growing Association in England to save all the seed and only distribute this kind to the natives. Two



hundred tons have also been ordered for distribution in the cotton growing districts of Southern Nigeria, and smaller quantities for other districts.

To develop cotton growing in these Provinces and stimulate the natives to grow it, a large plantation should be made at some convenient cotton-growing centre in either Nassarawa or Bassa Provinces under a capable manager, also a permanent travelling agriculturist appointed to encourage the natives to grow it, to select buying stations, and arrange about the transport of the seed cotton to the nearest ginnery, thus showing the natives that a reliable market can always be had for their produce. I recommend that nothing less than 1*d.* per lb. for seed cotton should be paid.

It is also to be hoped that a new ginnery will be built at some convenient centre up the Benue, such as Loko or Ibi.

In inland towns such as Kabba, Nassarawa, Keffi, Dekina, Bida, &c., it would be advisable that one gin, say of 50 saws, be erected and worked by horse or donkey power. The lint could then be easily transported to some convenient buying station and the seed selected and again distributed to the native farmers. At Yola, also on the Benue, and at Yelwa, on the higher Niger, it would be advisable to have one of these gins worked by horse power to receive the seed cotton from the Bornu and Argungu Districts respectively. It is more than likely that at both of these places (Yola and Yelwa) power ginneries will in the future require to be erected.

Now that it has been practically settled that the railway will be at Zaria in about three years' time it would be advisable that a representative of the British Cotton Growing Association be stationed at Zaria to work up the cotton interests in that country and encourage the natives only to grow the best kinds of cotton. A horse-power saw gin could also easily be erected there and the lint transported by donkeys to the nearest point for shipment.

No doubt this would be at a loss for a year or two, but when the railway got there it would then be an established venture, and there would be little or no time lost in getting traffic for the railway to its fullest extent, and realising the hope that Zaria will be one of the centres of the cotton business in Northern Nigeria.

Very large tracts of land suitable for cotton planting are to be found on the banks of the Niger and Benue Rivers, where the question of land transport need hardly be considered, but, unfortunately, over the greater part of this area the population is sparse, and it will take years to undo the terrible effects of the last century of slave raiding. I need only add that all the officials in the Protectorate are most willing and keen to assist in every possible way the enterprise shown by the British Cotton Growing Association.

*Leather Industry.*

The skins used are those of the goat and sheep, of which there are various kinds. After the skins are tanned the bulk of them are tanned red, while a few are dressed pure white or cream colour, others yellow, blue or green. Some of the dyes used are from imported aniline dyes. Prices of the skins at Kano are from 6*d.* to 9*d.* each. From enquiries made at home I find that leather merchants would prefer to have the skins sent home undyed.

*Tobacco.*

There are various varieties grown for local consumption only, but there are extensive areas available for its cultivation. In the future a large export of this may be expected, but exhaustive experiments will have to be made of the various kinds grown locally as well as with imported seeds, so that a selection of the kind most suitable to the country may be settled.

*Ground Nuts.*

Ground-nuts are grown throughout the Protectorate and could be grown for export in immense quantities.

These grow only in the various belts of forest along the streams, and the quantity is not sufficient for food consumption, all of it being used for food.

*Shea Butter.*

Shea butter trees are found in great quantities in many parts of the Protectorate, especially in Nupe, Zaria, and Nassarawa. Most of this product goes to waste for lack of transport or for lack of population to gather it.

*Gum Arabic.*

This is found in quantity in the Northern Hausa States and in Bornu, where large forests of the trees are found; very little of the gum is collected however. The gum freely exudes from the stem and branches during the dry season and coagulates at once, generally forming pear shaped globules of a beautiful amber colour.

*Timber for Export.*

Owing to the annual burning of the country there are few areas where timber grows to any great extent, and what there is will be required for local consumption. So far the best area found is on the banks of the Gurara River, a short distance above Lokoja, and the best timber is being cut for the Government saw mill at Lokoja.

*Rubber.*

Thousands of acres, at a nominal rental, could be rented from Government for the purpose of growing



rubber, with ground equal to any in the world, but no one applies or tries to take advantage of this privilege. 25,000 rubber trees (*Funtumia elastica*) were planted last year in the Lokoja Government Plantation, of these 6,000 died during the dry season. After the next rains the remaining 19,000 should be strong enough to resist the rigours of the dry season, all the gaps will be filled up and another forty acres are to be planted out from the nurseries where the following rubber seedlings are grown and given to Residents to experiment with, and also given free to natives who may apply:—*Funtumia elastica*, *Castiloea elastica*, Para rubber and Ceara rubber.

#### *Forestry.*

It is reported by the Assistant Forestry Officer that the rubber plantation in the Gurara River district is in a distinctly unsatisfactory state, 1,500 *Funtumia elastica* out of a total of 3,000 planted having died during the year; the reasons given for this condition of affairs being that, owing to lack of proper supervision the under growth was allowed to grow up too much round the young trees. The soil in the neighbourhood is good, and were the plantation properly looked after, rubber trees would do well, and to attain this end, cleaning operations will be commenced during the coming year, and more young trees planted.

Hitherto a large and increasing trade in rubber has been done, but unfortunately at the expense of the vines and trees. For export of rubber, see Customs Appendix.

#### *Farin Rama.*

This fibre is being exported; the supply will not be great this year as plantations were only made with a view to local consumption. In 1907 a considerable amount will be planted for export, and as this fibre grows like a weed, and the samples sent to the Niger Company at Ibi are reported upon as excellent, it is probable that the cultivation of this article will prove a source of wealth in the future.

#### *Beeswax.*

This article could be got in large quantities, especially from the pagan communities, where bee keeping is known.

#### *Grain and Food Stuffs.*

It is very satisfactory to learn from the Residents that the year under review has been one of the best seasons for many years. Many new farms were opened up and an abundance of every kind of crop grown, so that the distress caused by the failure of 1903 to 1904 harvest has disappeared. The

natives show an increased tendency to leave the walled towns and live permanently on their farms.

---

## XXI.—POST AND TELEGRAPHS.

Considerable progress has been made in this department during 1906. The idea of securing a system, uniform and elastic and suited to local circumstances has been steadily persevered with, and the increase in the postal and telegraph work has been expeditiously and inexpensively met.

Work in the Postmaster-General's department has increased enormously, and will continue doing so until such time as Zungeru and Kano are in a position to act as independent head offices with their out-stations as sub-offices.

Accounts from every office in the Protectorate are cleared and dealt with in Lokoja, but until such time as the staff is increased in proportion to the amount of work done, it will be an impossibility to invest Zungeru and Kano with the full powers of a head office.

Much good work has been done in the accounting system introduced by the Postmaster-General, and now in operation. Quarterly accounts are exchanged between all the coast colonies as well as with the United Kingdom.

Mail work shows very satisfactory growth, the inland business, viz., between province and province, is increasing rapidly. Foreign and colonial work has generally grown, the most noticeable increase being in the parcel post. This is very largely due to the enormous business carried on with England and Tripoli by Arab traders, who continue to send and receive goods through the post. In addition to this, many officials stationed up country have regular supplies of provisions forwarded to them by this system. In view of the increased transport charges introduced last April, this growth is very satisfactory.

Letters have been received from most of the Benue stations reporting the arrivals of the mails with commendable regularity and despatch. The mail runners through the Bauchi and Bornu Provinces are now supplied under contract by the various chiefs, and though this arrangement is a little more expensive than the old system, it is extremely satisfactory.

### TELEGRAPHS.

A very fair state of efficiency now exists in the personnel of the telegraph department, and it is thought that the difficulty previously experienced in obtaining a sufficient number of



operators has been overcome. The number of official telegrams shows a decrease, chiefly owing to the careful check exercised to see that needless telegrams are not sent.

The construction is not all that could be desired. The Benue line has given much trouble, the Munshis having cut and carried away close on a mile of line at Sinkai in the Muri Province, while the Pagans between Amar and Yola cut the line in thirty places, and the sub-fluvial cables at Jamatar, Sendridi and Amar broke away during the rains. The Zaria-Bauchi-Nafada extension has been unsatisfactory. The fault is supposed to be that of too hasty construction, but the interruptions have been neither so frequent nor of such long duration as those of 1905.

(a) SOKOTO LINE.

The last 90 miles were erected and the telegraph office opened at Sokoto on the 18th June, 1906. From Zungeru to Sokoto the line is erected on iron poles, and passes through Yelwa (telegraph office), Ambrusa and Argungu to Sokoto.

(b) ZUNGERU TO KANO.

Forty-two miles of the line between Zungeru and Zaria, and nearly all the line from Zaria to Kano, is still carried on wooden poles.

(c) ZARIA TO BAUCHI.

222 miles. The reconstruction of this line on the new alignment proceeded from both ends at once, and has been completed from Zaria to Rahama: distance approximately 100 miles. The line is to be carried on iron poles throughout, and from Rahama to Bauchi every third pole is of iron.

(d) BAUCHI TO NAFADA.

120 miles. This line was completed on iron poles and the telegraph office at Nafada was opened.

(e) NAFADA TO MAIFONI.

150 miles. Approximately 75 miles of this line have been erected, and the materials for the remaining length are on, or adjacent to, the proposed alignment.

(f) BENUE TELEGRAPHS.

The line from Lokoja to Yola was completed during 1905. Several cables laid across large tributaries of the Benue have not been satisfactory, and are being replaced by wires on high sectional poles. Communication with Yola is, however, frequently interrupted. The interruptions have in several

cases been caused by the removal and cutting of brackets, wire, &c., by natives, necessitating the sending of new materials from the base, with a consequent protracted interruption.

It should be noticed that, in all lines under construction during the year under report, all joints are being soldered; this is also being gradually carried out over all telegraph lines previously erected.

The mileage of telegraph line erected during 1906 was:—

	Miles.
Jega to Sokoto ... ..	90
Bauchi to Zaria ... ..	172
Bauchi to Nafada ... ..	120
Nafada to Maifoni ... ..	75
Total (miles of line) ...	<hr/> 457 <hr/>

To complete the telegraph circles there remain 250 miles to be erected to join Sokoto and Katsena with Kano, 200 miles to join Maifoni to Yola, and 110 to join Yelwa on the Niger with Jebba. The temporary lines carried on wooden poles, which are so liable to destruction, are fast being superseded by permanent lines on iron poles.

The approximate length of telegraph lines erected in the Protectorate is 2,200 miles.

The money order system does not show the abnormal increase of 1905 over 1904, but now that it has settled down, a steady and growing increase is expected. The system is extremely popular, and has up till now proved of great convenience.

Arrangements are being made for remitters of money orders to be acquainted when a money order is paid, and it is hoped that this innovation will be introduced as from April 1st, 1907.

Complaints from European officials reporting losses and delays to mails have not been nearly so great as in former years. The revenue of the post and telegraphs for 1906 was approximately £3,600, in addition to which about £1,300 was collected as customs duties.

The increase over 1905, excluding customs, is approximately £450, or 14 per cent.; including customs duties, the increase is £1,000 or 25 per cent. The increased expenditure was £2,490 or 27 per cent.

On December 31st, 1906, there were 21 telegraph stations and 27 post offices. The staff numbered 9 European officials, 10 postal clerks, 37 operators, 10 learners, 6 native linesmen, (a skilled or clerical non-European staff of 63) and a non-clerical staff of 140.



Postal matter received and despatched from the general post office, Lokoja, was as follows:—

*Money Orders.*

Issued in Northern Nigeria, payable in	1906.	1905.	Issued in other Countries, payable in Northern Nigeria.	1906.	1905.
	£	£		£	£
United Kingdom ...	12,758	12,538	United Kingdom ...	379	235
Sierra Leone ...	1,144	1,439	Sierra Leone ...	56	57
Gold Coast ...	1,708	2,251	Gold Coast ...	225	54
Southern Nigeria ...	7,570	6,620	Southern Nigeria ...	218	129
Northern Nigeria ...	1,829	1,482			
Total ...	25,009	24,330	Total ...	878	475

Total for 1906, £25,887.

Total for 1905, £24,805.

Increase for 1906, £1,082, or 4·4 per cent.

*Statement of Revenue and Expenditure for 1906.*

Revenue.			Expenditure.		
	£			£	
Sale of Stamps ...	3,200		Salaries, wages, stores, In- land Mail Service, &c.	11,409	
Money Order Commission	152		Share of Subsidy to Ocean Steamers.	170	
Share of Postage from other Colonies.	200		Share of Postage to other Countries.	10	
Miscellaneous ...	10				
Customs dues collected on parcels.	1,300				
Total Revenue ...	4,862				
Estimated Value of Postage on Official Correspondence.	3,400				
Estimated value of Fees on Official Telegrams.	3,300				
Total Value of Work done	11,562		Total Expenditure ...	11,589	

Year.	Letters.				Post Cards.	Newspapers and Book Packets.		Gross Total.	Increase for 1906.
	Foreign and Colonial.		Inland.			Foreign and Colonial.	Inland.		
	Private.	Official.	Private.	Official.					
1906	180,000	6,000	5,000	60,000	5,000	77,500	1,000	334,500	19,830, or 6·3 per cent.
1905	177,870	5,000	1,400	60,000	4,300	66,000	300	314,670	

*Statement of Revenue and Expenditure for 1906—cont.*

Year.	Parcels.			
	Foreign and Colonial.	Inland.	Total.	Increase.
1906 ...	12,780	1,400	14,180	3,720 or 36·5 per cent.
1905 ...	9,710	750	10,460	

Year.	Telegrams.					
	Inland.		Foreign.		Gross Total.	Decrease for 1906.
	Private.	Official.	Private.	Official.		
1906 ...	15,000	105,000	984	280	121,264	7,166 or 6·7 per cent.
1905 ...	9,310	118,000	920	200	128,430	

## XXII.—TAXATION.

The Land Revenue or General Tax first introduced as a tentative measure in 1901 and since greatly elaborated and made workable, will have, before finality can be reached, to be revised, a work which will require much thought and experience to bear on the subject, as it includes Land Tenure. Meanwhile the assessment of the Provinces is progressing steadily. Great progress has been made in the divisions of the Emirates into homologous districts, each with a Headman in charge. Many of the office-holders formerly idling their time in the native cities, have gone out, and are administering their estates, and the Emirs and Headmen are learning to grasp and appreciate our methods, and the assessment collection and payment of taxes are becoming easier.

The greater part of the Protectorate has now been mapped and approximately assessed, and as this is done a closer assessment will be made, and care taken to make the incidence bear fairly on each individual.

## CARAVAN TOLLS.

It was with much pleasure that I received a telegram from the Secretary of State informing me that he agreed to the abolition of the toll system as from the 1st April, 1907, and the news of this measure was received with much satisfaction throughout the Protectorate.



## CANOE TAX.

I am glad to state the Secretary of State has concurred in the proposals put forward by me on this subject, and the tax will be abolished as from the 1st April, 1907.

The capitation tax of five shillings per head on all carriers engaged by merchants, has also been repealed.

---

## XXIII.—FRENCH AND GERMANS.

During the year under review, our relations with the local representatives of France and Germany have been of a most cordial and gratifying nature.

Personal acquaintance and a readiness to assist, and, as far as possible, meet each other's wishes in matters of dispute, have done much to remove all questions likely to cause friction; and every opportunity has been taken to arrange meetings between the Protectorate officers and the representatives of other Powers administering districts on the frontiers.

During the early part of the year a certain amount of friction existed, owing to one of the German native chiefs raiding the southern border of the Yola Province. To obviate this difficulty, a line was cut through the disputed area, approximating to the imaginary line laid down by the Boundary Commission, and this was agreed to by the German Resident as a temporary boundary pending its proper delimitation. Since the cutting of this line all friction on this part of the frontier has ceased.

---

## XXIV.—SENUSSISM.

Monsieur Duchesne who, in the temporary absence from Paris of Monsieur Binger, directed the African Department of the Ministry of the Colonies in 1905, says that no reports have been received from West Africa which could give rise to the belief that there was any increase of activity on the part of the Senussists. The natives of the French Possessions on that coast were but lukewarm followers of the Prophet. They were childlike people, and, beyond the amusement afforded to them by the daily salaam or prayer, which entailed a considerable amount of shouting and gesticulation, their religion meant but little to them. For these reasons he did not believe that there was much to be feared in those districts from the fanatical tenets of Senussism. The case was very different in Algiers and in Tunis, and also in Egypt. It is a most difficult matter to arrive at a just appreciation of the importance or future of

the movement, diametrically opposite views being held with regard to it by those best qualified to form and express an opinion on the subject.

Some maintain that it constitutes a most serious and ever increasing danger. Others hold that if treated with tact and prudence it could easily be held in check. To avoid anything in the nature of an armed conflict, has been the aim of the French Government all along, and by every available means to improve their relations with the chiefs, and thus gain over their followers.

This is, as everyone knows, no easy task, for so great is the mystery in which the whole matter is shrouded, that it is almost impossible to be certain whether the old chief whose death was previously reported, actually died or not. The views held on this matter by Monsieur Duchesne were laid before the Residents of (a) Zaria, (b) Kano, (c) Sokoto, and (d) Bornu, from whom the following replies were received:—

(a) Captain C. W. Orr (Zaria Province) did not think the Senussi movement was likely to affect his Province, as Mohammedanism there is more or less of a veneer, and Monsieur Duchesne's description of the attitude of the natives to it corresponds exactly to his own ideas on the subject.

(b) Dr. Cargill, C.M.G. (Kano Province), thinks Mohammedanism is rather more than a thin veneer. Even the most superficial and child-like native, he reports, is stung to the quick by being called a Kaffiri (non-Mohammedan). He may not understand the faith, but he feels its moral force and potency. As regards the Senussi, he does not fear the sect as a proselytising agent but as an organisation, which, if driven into a corner by the French, might stir up a great jihad and repeat the success of the Egyptian Mahdi.

(c) Major Burdon, C.M.G. (Sokoto Province), informs me that the Senussi movement does not affect the Province.

(d) Mr. Hewby, C.M.G. (Bornu Province), is rather surprised to read M. Duchesne's remarks, which seem applicable more to the natives of the coast possessions than to the interior tribes. While he agrees with Dr. Cargill's remarks, he thinks it will be time enough to pay serious attention in Nigeria to the Senussi movement when their forces are driven by the French into a corner in this direction, or if they should inflict a real defeat upon the French. Bornu, he goes on to say, is not a fanatically inclined province. The people have bitter recollections both of the Fulani to westward and the quasi-Arabs to eastward of them; and the Senussi movement has not yet affected the province under his charge.

Reporting, under date of 14th March, 1906, the Hon. Oliver Howard, Resident in Bauchi, informs me that a certain Mallam Senussi was said to be collecting a large following near Lake Chad, and that Niebe, Rabeh's son, was with him. His



informant had been sent by the Emir of Bauchi, as Mr. Howard wished to ascertain whether the recent disturbances and constant rumours that a Mahdi was coming to Bima had anything to do with the Senussi, and the information brought back was to the effect that Mallam Senussi intended coming to Bima; he added, however, that he did not think that at the time he was in British territory. The Resident, while declining to believe that it was the Senussi himself, believed that he was an emissary of the Senussi, and that he had been organising a rising in the Protectorate for some time. He further asserts that the Senussi had been on bad terms with the Emir of Wadai for some time past, and doubtless he realises that now that the French have occupied Wadai it will no longer be possible for him to evade the white man, and this being so, the tradition that the Mahdi would raise his flag at Bima might induce him to select this place as his headquarters.

Major McClintock (of Bornu Province), however, was inclined to discredit the information received from the Resident, Bauchi, with reference to the Senussi movement east of Chad. He says that its connection with Bornu is remote, and that from the information he had received which he believes to be genuine, two Senussi Mallams were preaching the Senussi doctrine in or near the town of Yin, in Borku. This place is many hundreds of miles north-east of Bornu and between our frontier and Borku there is a large French force who have lately defeated a Wadai army, but he is positive that the Wadai people *are* devout followers of the Senussi, though Senussi has not yet assisted them with any armed force. I am inclined to agree with Major McClintock in that the vague rumours of Senussi movements in the north-east, and the rumour of the advance of the Senussi army on Kanem cannot at present be taken seriously or held to constitute any present danger. Reports received speak vaguely of a movement southwards from Borku, which is some 600 miles from Bornu, and almost as near to Egyptian as to Nigerian territory. The French have a powerful force operating against Wadai, which is at present in the vicinity of Fitri, and it is generally understood that this body of troops would be reinforced by troops from Zinder—in any case, should there be a militant Senussi movement about to be inaugurated, it would in all probability be adequately dealt with by the French, and it would be a very long time indeed before it reached our frontier. Finally, there appears no special reason why such a movement should be directed towards Northern Nigeria. The Shehu of Bornu, equally with the Fulani, who acknowledge the Serikin Muslimin of Sokoto as their religious head, is opposed to Senussism—which, moreover, at the present moment has all its energies concentrated on its struggle with the French advance on Wadai. I think the case is well summed up by Mr. Justin Alvarez, in reporting the death of the Senussi El Mahdi, in September, 1902: "I con-

sider it an event of no inconsiderable importance, as it is impossible to say whether the Senussi order will ever recover from the blow it has received." Whether his view that "another Mahdist peril of a far different type to the Sudanese variety, but none the less dangerous on account of the ramifications or the order being more widely spread, may be said to have passed away," will prove to be an accurate forecast of events, is difficult to say, but up to the present time little or no information has been received tending to show that his forecast is likely to prove incorrect.

It appears a remarkable thing that the alleged false "prophet," who appeared in Bauchi some months ago, and the one who appeared at Fort Lamy in January, should have been so easily located, taken and disposed of, if they were emissaries of the mysterious Senussi, whose machinations are supposed to be dangerous chiefly for their undermining secrecy.

More notable than any other occurrence seems to be the exodus during the past three years of thousands of Fulani of all sorts, but mostly Mellawa from the French Middle Niger. These people have all "posed" as "pilgrims to Mecca," and, though some parties have had quite extensive herds and flocks, have passed through Bornu free of dues; yet practically none of them have gone to Mecca.

Some have gone to the "Bornu Mallam," others are squatting in Baghirmi and Wadai, but the majority of them are settling in the Nile Valley, that is to say, they are simply trekking from the Niger to the Nile.

## APPENDIX I.

APPROXIMATE IMPORTS and EXPORTS. Returns sent in by Trading Firms.

### *Imports.*

Article.						Quantity and Value.
Salt	...	...	...	...	...	5,933 tons.
Guns	...	...	...	...	...	800 only.
Powder	...	...	...	...	...	2,000 lbs.
Iron bars	...	...	...	...	...	30,860 bars.
Kerosene	...	...	...	...	...	3,000 cases.
Tobacco	...	...	...	...	...	25,000 lbs.
<i>Ad valorem</i> cottons and sundries, value						£116,173
Kolas, value	...	...	...	...	...	£21,924



*Approximate Exports.*

Article.	Quantity and Value.
Shea butter ... ..	113 tons.
Oil seeds ... ..	4,466 „
Gum arabic ... ..	313 „
Ivory ... ..	1 ton 15 cwt.
Rubber ... ..	573 tons.
Wood oil ... ..	712 gals.
Other products, value about ... ..	£2,000
Cotton ... ..	1,847 bales (159 tons.)
Cotton seed ... ..	169 tons.

SPECIFIC IMPORTS into NORTHERN NIGERIA *via* Niger River  
for half year ending 31st December, 1906.

Article.	Total Value.
	£ s. d.
Aerated waters ... ..	31 2 1
Ale, Beer, &c. ... ..	336 15 7
„ „ ... ..	39 1 10
Cigarettes ... ..	226 1 5
Pistols and revolvers ... ..	40 0 0
Kola nuts ... ..	3,136 11 6
Kerosene ... ..	372 6 6
Sugar ... ..	1,411 3 1
Spirits unenumerated ... ..	27 19 9
Salt ... ..	9,002 6 4
Tobacco, unmanufactured ... ..	332 15 3
Whisky ... ..	1,090 12 3
Wines, claret ... ..	166 12 6
„ other kind ... ..	53 15 10
Spirits, brandy ... ..	55 18 11
„ gin and Geneva ... ..	330 15 7
„ rum ... ..	1 15 0
Cartridges ... ..	82 13 5
Wines, sparkling ... ..	405 3 5
Lead ... ..	9 13 7
Cigars ... ..	39 17 6
Guns, danes ... ..	160 0 0
„ other than danes ... ..	2 10 0
Gunpowder ... ..	7 10 0
Tea ... ..	29 8 4
Spirits, liqueurs ... ..	9 6 0
Tobacco, manufactured ... ..	3 18 2
Total value ... ..	17,405 13 10

*Ad Valorem* IMPORTS into NORTHERN NIGERIA for half year  
ending 31st December, 1906.

Article.	Total Value.
	£ s. d.
Beads ... ..	880 10 6
Brushware ... ..	4 18 11
Cotton goods ... ..	41,191 8 11
Cordage and twine ... ..	84 5 7
Clocks and watches ... ..	26 17 7
Chemicals and drugs ... ..	317 9 7
Canvas and tarpaulin ... ..	18 5 5
Earthenware ... ..	841 14 9
Furniture ... ..	235 4 6
Glassware ... ..	103 2 8
Goods unenumerated ... ..	5,856 9 11
Hardware and cutlery ... ..	3,605 4 6
Leather goods ... ..	214 1 2
Matches ... ..	272 3 6
Provisions ... ..	5,117 15 6
Perfumery ... ..	181 18 5
Silk goods ... ..	371 17 7
Stationery ... ..	184 10 6
Soap ... ..	427 0 7
Wearing apparel ... ..	491 1 4
Flour ... ..	404 4 11
Haberdashery ... ..	150 3 2
Rice ... ..	63 7 6
Umbrellas ... ..	94 7 10
Woollen goods ... ..	343 16 7
Pipes, smoking ... ..	7 0 0
Beef and pork ... ..	9 15 11
Musical instruments ... ..	8 14 3
Brass and copperware ... ..	2 5 8
Jewellery and plate ... ..	19 0 0
Wood and straw manufactures ... ..	6 12 0
Oils, other kinds ... ..	0 12 0
Bread and biscuits ... ..	2 2 9
Fish, salted and cured ... ..	6 17 6
Total value ... ..	61,543 1 6

FREE IMPORTS into NORTHERN NIGERIA for half year ending  
31st December, 1906.

Article.	Total Value.
	£ s. d.
Bags and sacks ... ..	1,187 19 8
Books printed ... ..	63 15 4
Building material ... ..	6,103 16 10
Carried forward ... ..	7,355 11 10



*Free Imports—cont.*

Article.	Total Value.
	£ s. d.
Brought forward ... ..	7,355 11 10
Coals ... ..	420 1 3
Fresh provisions ... ..	49 2 0
Goods, unenumerated, foreign ...	623 3 7
" native... ..	249 13 2
Grindstones ... ..	0 9 8
Hardware and cutlery ... ..	517 11 3
Machinery ... ..	106 6 10
Boats and canoes ... ..	519 12 6
Coopers' stores ... ..	151 4 7
Leather goods ... ..	76 17 5
Specie, commercial ... ..	520 0 0
" government ... ..	10,900 0 0
Vehicles ... ..	16 7 9
Canvas and tarpaulin ... ..	2 8 0
Cordage and twine ... ..	32 11 10
Engine stores ... ..	286 18 11
Masts and spars ... ..	7 0 0
Wood and straw manufactures ...	9 0 0
Arms and ammunition ... ..	22 13 5
Scientific instruments ... ..	11 10 0
Packages, &c. ... ..	26 15 5
Uniforms and accoutrements... ..	73 15 0
Total value ... ..	21,978 14 5

# EXPORTS from NORTHERN NIGERIA for the half year ending 31st December, 1906.

568

Article.	July.		August.		September.		October.		November.		December.		Total.
	Quan- tity.	Value.	Quan- tity.	Value.	Quan- tity.	Value.	Quan- tity.	Value.	Quan- tity.	Value.	Quan- tity.	Value.	
Corn .. .. . tons	5	£ s. d. 7 2 0	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	£ s. d. 7 2 0
Cotton seeds .. .. lbs.	2,240	2 10 0	10	37 0 0	—	—	212,339	1,579 5 1	22,904	20 9 0	41,837	36 19 0	1,676 3 1
Ground nuts .. .. cwts.	111	44 8 0	1,357	541 13 0	784	416 2 0	234	93 15 6	523	210 0 6	894	357 17 6	1,663 16 6
Ivory .. .. . lbs.	1,522	429 12 0	1,292	333 18 0	1,029	309 16 3	83	25 2 6	592	181 15 7	—	—	1,280 4 4
Kola nuts .. .. . tons	1	39 6 6	31,726	90 2 9	—	—	—	—	—	—	Pks. 12	4 2 6	133 11 9
Palm kernels .. .. tons	206	2,079 19 5	839	6,294 11 10	283	2,999 9 6	191	1,521 18 5	280	2,819 8 6	74	778 0 9	16,493 8 5
Goods unenumerated ..	30	847 11 9	5,737	759 9 11	281	883 8 6	805	1,340 6 6	363	1,119 7 6	1,644	329 0 7	5,279 4 9
Goods unenumerated foreign	—	—	—	—	—	86	159 18 0	16	19 15 0	34	167 5 0	—	346 18 0
Rubber .. .. . lbs.	37,209 5	3,062 13 7	156,437	11,398 16 6	80,126	4,171 10 9	120,050	6,386 2 11	110,225	5,712 1 1	52,654	3,614 15 11	34,344 0 9
Beads .. .. .	2	12 11 6	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	60 0 0	72 11 6
Cotton goods .. .. pkgs.	3	13 10 4	—	—	1	25 0 0	26	109 9 0	22	90 15 0	42	208 2 6	444 16 10
Hardware and cutlery ..	1	0 15 0	—	—	—	—	3	38 0 0	41	12 10 0	2	14 0 0	65 5 0
Kerosene .. .. imp. gals.	83	1 0 0	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1 0 0
Provisions .. .. .	51	88 2 0	—	—	—	—	59	38 17 0	9	20 18 0	234	321 12 10	449 9 10
Specie commercial .. ..	3	3,323 17 3	—	161 16 9	2	1,372 4 8	—	—	5	1,537 10 0	—	—	6,395 8 6
Benniseed .. .. . lbs.	—	—	800	4 0 0	89,207	312 0 6	61,928	187 7 7	162,110	507 3 7	6,706	20 19 0	1,031 10 8
Cotton, raw .. .. . lbs.	—	—	4,059	125 0 6	—	—	58,171	2,258 0 0	88,855	1,935 6 0	11,570	445 0 0	1,763 6 6
Gums .. .. . lbs.	—	—	118,077	897 10 10	71,250	540 15 0	318,993	2,412 1 6	336	5 5 0	224	3 10 0	3,859 2 4
Gum, Arabic .. .. . cwt.	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	174,397	1,482 18 0	—	—	1,482 18 0
Shea nuts .. .. . tons	—	—	139	2,753 0 0	331	6,622 12 0	628	12,266 11 6	558 5	9,890 8 2	106	2,134 16 0	33,667 7 8
Capsicums .. .. . lbs.	—	—	—	—	84	0 11 3	—	—	414	2 15 0	—	—	3 6 3
Shea butter .. .. . tons	—	—	—	—	52	730 6 6	1	9 7 6	14	191 11 9	21	132 5 0	1,063 10 9
Aërated waters .. .. doz.	—	—	—	—	50	10 10 0	—	—	—	—	—	—	10 10 0

COLONIAL REPORTS—ANNUAL.



Books printed .. ..	—	—	—	—	1	9 10 0	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	9 10 0
Furniture .. ..	—	—	—	—	7	52 10 0	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	52 10 0
Haberdashery .. ..	—	—	—	—	1	1 0 0	14	46 0 0	—	—	—	—	—	47 0 0
Musical instruments ..	—	—	—	—	2	15 0 0	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	15 0 0
Machinery .. ..	—	—	—	—	2	10 0 0	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	10 0 0
Wearing apparel .. ..	—	—	—	—	4	12 10 0	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	12 10 0
Bags and sacks.. .. pkgs.	—	—	—	—	—	—	4	7 0 0	—	—	—	—	—	7 0 0
Building materials .. pkgs.	—	—	—	—	—	—	29	107 15 0	5	2 0 0	—	—	—	109 15 0
Ale, beer, &c. .. doz. qts.	—	—	—	—	—	—	20	21 0 0	—	—	28	42 15 0	—	63 15 0
Ale, beer, &c. .. doz. pts.	—	—	—	—	—	—	100	42 0 0	—	—	—	—	—	42 0 0
Cigars .. .. No.	—	—	—	—	—	—	1,400	7 4 0	—	—	1,500	15 0 0	—	22 4 0
Cigarettes .. .. No.	—	—	—	—	—	—	12,500	7 10 0	—	—	—	—	—	7 10 0
Coopers' stores.. .. pkgs.	—	—	—	—	—	—	40	80 0 0	17	9 2 6	—	—	—	89 2 6
Glassware .. .. pkgs.	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	1 12 8	—	—	—	—	—	1 12 8
Fresh provisions .. ..	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	2 0 0	—	—	—	—	—	2 0 0
Leather goods .. .. pkgs.	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	6 0 0	1	12 10 0	—	—	—	18 10 0
Spirits, liqueurs imp. gals.	—	—	—	—	—	—	30	18 0 0	—	—	—	—	—	18 0 0
Stationery .. .. pkgs.	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1 0 0	—	—	—	—	—	1 0 0
Tobacco, manufactured lbs.	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	0 3 9	—	—	—	—	—	0 3 9
Wines, claret .. .. gals.	—	—	—	—	—	—	20	21 0 0	—	—	—	—	—	21 0 0
Wines, other kinds .. gals.	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	1 0 0	16	19 4 0	—	—	—	20 4 0
Fibre .. .. pkgs.	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	0 16 0	—	—	—	0 16 0
Chemicals and drugs.. pkgs.	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	5 5 0	—	5 5 0
Oil beans .. .. lbs.	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	99	0 12 9	—	—	—	0 12 9
Oil wood .. .. gals.	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	220	11 0 0	Pks. 1	10 0 0	—	21 0 0
Perfumery .. ..	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1 3 4	—	1 3 4
Earthenware .. .. pkgs.	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	3 10 0	1	3 0 0	—	6 10 0
Spirits, gin and Geneva gals.	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	40	23 14 0	—	23 14 0
Total .. .. £	—	9,932 19 4	—	23,396 0 1	—	18,654 14 9	—	23,655 5 5	—	25,966 2 11	—	8,559 18 11	115,165 1 5	

## APPENDIX II.

RETURN for 1906 of MERCHANT VESSELS *Entered* at the Port of Lokoja.

Name of Vessel.	January.	February.	March.	April.	May.	June.	July.	August.	September.	October.	November.	December.	No. of times Entered.	Tonnage.	Total Tonnage for Year.
1. Egga..	1	—	7	5	4	6	2	1	1	1	2	2	32	16	512
2. Empire ..	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	372	372
3. Gurara ..	1	3	1	1	—	—	2	1	—	5	3	—	17	37	629
4. Kaduna ..	2	3	2	2	2	3	2	2	3	2	1	2	27	85	2,295
5. Karonga ..	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	40	40
6. Liberty ..	2	2	2	3	—	1	3	2	2	3	2	3	25	372	9,300
7. Ndoni ..	2	2	2	3	2	1	2	1	2	1	2	2	24	85	2,040
8. Nkissi ..	2	2	2	3	1	1	1	1	2	2	—	—	20	85	1,700
9. Nupe ..	1	2	—	—	—	1	2	1	1	2	1	2	15	126	1,890
10. Rattler ..	3	3	3	—	4	3	3	6	6	3	3	3	42	14	588
11. Yola ..	4	2	—	4	4	2	1	—	—	—	1	2	20	38	760
12. Wasp ..	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	6	6
13. Scarbrough ..	—	—	—	—	—	2	1	3	3	2	—	1	12	468	5,616
14. Swale ..	—	—	—	—	—	1	2	—	—	—	—	—	3	110	330
15. Soudan ..	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	2	2	—	—	—	5	152	760
16. Ribago ..	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	1	—	—	3	441	1,323
17. Brunhilde ..	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	1	1,367	1,367
18. Diana ..	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	1	1,208	1,208
19. Halstead ..	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	1	2	—	6	131	786
20. Sarota ..	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	1	231	231
21. Yakoba ..	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	1	249	249
Total ..	18	21	23	21	18	20	23	21	29	24	21	17	258	—	32,002

RETURN for 1906 of MERCHANT VESSELS *Cleared* at the Port of Lokoja.

Name of Vessel.	January.	February.	March.	April.	May.	June.	July.	August.	September.	October.	November.	December.	No. of times Cleared.	Tonnage.	Total Tonnage for Year.
1. Egga..	2	1	7	5	4	5	2	1	2	—	2	2	33	16	528
2. Empire ..	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	372	372
3. Gurara ..	2	3	1	1	—	—	2	1	—	5	3	—	19	37	703
4. Kaduna ..	2	3	2	2	2	2	2	2	4	2	1	2	28	85	2,380
5. Karonga ..	—	—	—	—	—	1	2	2	2	—	2	2	22	372	8,184
6. Liberty ..	2	2	2	3	2	1	2	2	2	1	2	2	24	85	2,040
7. Ndoni ..	2	2	2	2	2	1	2	1	2	2	—	—	20	85	1,700
8. Nkissi ..	2	2	2	3	1	1	2	1	1	1	1	1	13	126	1,638
9. Nupe ..	1	1	—	—	—	1	2	1	1	1	1	1	13	126	1,638
10. Rattler ..	2	2	3	4	3	3	3	6	7	4	5	2	41	14	574
11. Yola ..	5	2	—	3	4	1	1	—	—	—	1	2	19	38	722
12. Wasp ..	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	6	6
13. Scarbrough ..	—	—	—	—	—	2	2	2	3	2	—	—	11	468	5,148
14. Swale ..	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	110	220
15. Soudan ..	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	3	—	—	—	5	152	760
16. Ribago ..	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	1	—	—	3	441	1,323
17. Brunhilde ..	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	1	1,367	1,367
18. Diana ..	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	—	—	—	1	1,208	1,208
19. Halstead ..	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	5	131	655
20. Sarota ..	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—
21. Yakoba ..	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	249	249
Total ..	21	21	22	19	19	16	24	20	33	22	20	13	250	—	29,777



## APPENDIX III.

RETURN of SALT liable to duties and the amounts collected thereon during the year ended 31st March, 1906.

Station.	Quantity.	Value.	Duty collected.	Remarks.
	cwt.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	
Sokoto...	187	109 10 0	14 13 6	Native trade.
Issa ...	215	120 0 0	6 0 0	"
Yellu ...	16	4 6 9	1 11 0	"
Fort Goldie ...	1,294	583 4 6	61 4 6	"
Illo ...	90	45 1 9	9 4 6	"
Ilesha ...	3,336	1,455 18 0	168 16 0	"
Dumjiri ...	1,801	900 10 0	180 8 0	"
Kuka ...	64	32 0 0	6 8 0	"
Ejuli ...	779½	233 16 0	38 19 6	"
Gbebe ...	299½	89 17 0	14 19 6	"
Arotun...	253	101 4 0	12 13 0	"
Egori ...	10,025	2,506 5 0	501 5 0	"
Lokoja...	136,028	34,007 0 0	6,801 8 0	European firms.
Total ...	154,388	40,188 13 0	7,817 10 6	

RETURN of KOLAS liable to duties and the amounts collected thereon during the year ended 31st March, 1906.

Station.	Quantity.	Value.	Duty collected, 2s. per 100 lbs.	Remarks.
	lbs.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	
Bakundi ...	13,755	333 10 6	38 6 7	
Takum ...	148,460	1,484 19 0	210 2 6	
Fort Goldie ...	2,550	51 0 0	2 11 0	
Illo ...	716,290	19,668 17 6	716 12 0	
Ilesha ...	3,690	65 17 6	3 15 0	
Drunjiri ...	4,050	30 7 6	4 2 0	
Kuka ...	2,200	16 5 0	2 4 0	
Jegga ...	300	6 0 0	0 6 0	
Yola ...	26,769	267 15 0	50 8 0	
Totals ...	918,064	21,924 12 0	1,028 7 1	

RETURN of TIN exported from NORTHERN NIGERIA during the year ended 31st December, 1906.

Period, Quarter ended	Ingots.	Sands.	Total.
	Tons. cwts. lbs.	Tons. cwts. lbs.	Tons. cwts. lbs.
31st March ...	— — —	— — —	— — —
30th June ...	— — —	0 2 25	0 2 25
30th September ...	7 0 101½	0 12 67	7 13 56½
31st December ...	4 2 0	0 7 74	4 9 74
Total ...	11 2 101½	1 2 54	12 5 43½

## APPENDIX IV.

## ABSTRACT of REVENUE for the years 1899-1900 to 1906-7.

Heads of Revenue.	1899-1900 (One Quarter).	1900-1.	1901-2.	1902-3.	1903-4.	1904-5.	1905-6.	1906-7.
	Actual.	Actual.	Actual.	Actual.	Actual.	Actual.	Actual.	Actual.
Licences, Excise, and Internal Revenue..	£ s. d. 13 17 10	£ s. d. 332 5 5	£ s. d. 631 0 8	£ s. d. 7,826 4 2	£ s. d. 39,249 16 4	£ s. d. 69,433 5 10	£ s. d. 85,546 6 0	£ s. d. 113,447 9 2
Payments for Specific Services, Fees, &c.	24 12 0	415 19 3	1,393 14 10	2,579 18 10	4,087 8 5	5,872 8 11	6,860 5 3	11,204 10 7
Post Office and Telegrams .. .. .	—	641 3 0	1,283 11 1	2,051 5 10	934 12 5	1,708 10 0	2,672 17 7	5,842 13 8
Interest .. .. .	—	28 14 9	29 11 9	35 12 3	—	—	—	—
Rents of Government Property .. ..	—	—	1 0 0	255 2 0	495 16 8	1,179 1 9	936 2 0	1,115 11 3
Customs .. .. .	—	—	—	—	6,463 2 4	11,285 18 1	11,068 16 10	9,896 7 11
Miscellaneous .. .. .	—	761 11 8	1,085 1 10	3,567 8 10	2,496 1 8	2,860 1 5	1,883 9 2	580 13 11
Rebate from Niger Company .. .. .	—	—	—	—	—	1,687 0 0	—	—
Repayment by Southern Nigeria for loan of Northern Nigeria Troops.	—	—	—	—	—	—	1,576 14 7	—
Total Local Revenue .. .. .	38 9 10	2,179 14 1	4,424 0 2	16,315 11 11	53,726 17 10	94,028 6 0	110,544 11 5	142,087 6 6
Imperial Grant in Aid .. .. .	56,530 0 0	88,800 0 0	280,000 0 0	290,000 0 0	405,000 0 0	405,000 0 0	320,000 0 0	315,000 0 0
Contribution from Southern Nigeria ..	—	44,750 0 0	34,000 0 0	34,000 0 0	50,000 0 0	50,000 0 0	60,000 0 0	75,000 0 0
Deferred Pay and Reward Fund, W.A.F.F.	—	—	—	16,693 13 6	—	10,000 0 0	15,000 0 0	—
Total Revenue .. .. .	£ 56,568 9 10	135,729 14 1	318,424 0 2	357,009 5 5	508,726 17 10	559,526 6 0	505,544 11 5	532,087 6 6

## ABSTRACT of EXPENDITURE for the years 1899-1900 to 1906-7.

Heads of Expenditure.	1899-1900, Civil only (One Quarter).	1900-1. Civil only.	1901-2.	1902-3.	1903-4.	1904-5.	1905-6.	1906-7.
	Actual.	Actual.	Actual.	Actual.	Actual.	Actual.	Actual.	Actual.
High Commissioner's Office and Govern- ment House.	£ s. d. 758 11 8	£ s. d. 3,858 3 2	£ s. d. 3,848 18 0	£ s. d. 4,297 12 8	£ s. d. 5,264 4 2	£ s. d. 6,636 15 4	£ s. d. 6,783 8 5	£ s. d. 5,706 19 5
Political .. .. .	491 13 11	7,470 11 6	11,413 14 4	24,263 14 2	33,852 15 4	44,500 9 5	53,072 13 1	58,045 11 1
Stipends to Chiefs .. .. .	15 0 0	125 5 0	—	—	—	—	—	—
Cantonment Magistrates and Freed Slaves Home.	—	—	—	—	—	—	4,575 3 4	4,594 0 0



Judicial .. .. .	438 3 11	1,719 17 9	1,786 0 7	2,562 0 10	3,413 16 5	3,394 16 5	2,208 1 1	2,690 9 11
Secretariat .. .. .	310 9 8	1,901 8 0	2,145 3 7	2,145 7 3	2,375 7 9	3,174 12 11	—	—
Secretariat and Printing .. .. .	—	—	—	—	—	—	4,898 17 9	5,263 11 4
Treasury .. .. .	545 14 2	2,986 16 1	3,733 12 8	5,745 7 7	6,318 19 8	6,913 19 3	7,341 5 11	7,397 18 10
Post and Telegraphs .. .. .	426 2 5	5,530 2 8	5,726 2 3	6,201 5 3	7,154 17 2	7,580 5 9	8,553 5 9	12,117 15 2
Medical .. .. .	1,255 15 6	6,744 17 8	16,360 2 7	20,327 18 1	22,068 19 5	26,306 3 10	27,838 8 1	28,577 5 6
Printing .. .. .	71 0 10	361 4 11	956 1 11	1,105 4 1	1,214 13 7	1,415 10 11	—	—
Audit .. .. .	—	506 12 8	832 7 4	859 3 6	1,221 5 11	1,443 14 9	1,644 16 5	1,668 16 0
Police and Prisons .. .. .	159 3 0	1,522 18 3	3,696 12 11	5,422 13 6	—	—	—	—
Police .. .. .	—	—	—	—	20,013 4 10	30,668 1 1	33,735 15 2	39,558 6 4
Prisons .. .. .	—	—	—	—	2,578 6 7	2,969 8 4	4,647 11 1	4,819 18 3
Storekeepers and Transport .. .. .	374 16 0	2,501 0 9	4,197 5 8	4,278 8 1	4,108 16 4	—	—	—
Transport .. .. .	—	—	—	—	—	3,588 17 11	22,333 16 9	29,472 17 2
West African Frontier Force .. .. .	—	—	132,583 1 8	139,132 2 9	191,445 9 2	190,259 5 0	181,470 11 0	169,561 8 0
Marine and Workshops .. .. .	1,774 6 9	15,756 19 1	29,103 2 8	23,897 5 0	26,197 7 0	27,021 10 11	31,636 7 4	29,726 1 7
Customs .. .. .	—	—	—	—	1,002 12 11	1,463 5 0	1,564 15 8	1,296 6 1
Economic Department (Botanical and Forestry). .. .. .	—	—	—	—	592 2 0	2,037 8 5	3,283 4 6	2,907 10 10
Revenue .. .. .	—	—	—	—	3,882 12 9	6,174 19 7	—	—
Miscellaneous .. .. .	1,190 12 4	5,439 12 2	27,840 10 11	40,885 11 3	52,436 12 1	45,640 10 9	26,448 17 8	25,176 9 6
Passages of Europeans, 3rd Battalion. .. .. .	—	—	—	720 0 0	—	—	—	—
Public Works Department and Recurrent .. .. .	28 6 10	6,153 2 11	10,014 16 10	12,647 5 1	—	—	—	—
"    "    Recurrent .. .. .	—	—	—	—	10,388 8 7	12,145 10 0	14,426 8 6	14,362 12 11
"    "    Extraordinary .. .. .	30,198 5 4	22,686 15 4	42,998 5 2	78,665 15 10	4,834 17 10	4,831 9 11	3,227 19 2	5,402 8 8
New Steamers .. .. .	7 8 2	11,191 12 1	—	—	79,986 2 7	54,289 7 0	50,709 15 11	49,348 4 4
Railway Survey .. .. .	—	—	1,383 6 11	—	—	—	—	—
Burutu Works .. .. .	—	—	—	6,406 11 5	1,224 18 3	372 10 1	—	—
Telegraph Construction, Zaria Extension and Lagos-Jebba Reconstruction, unprovided for. .. .. .	—	—	—	6,543 16 6	—	—	—	—
Telegraph Construction (Special Vote).. .. .	—	—	—	—	17,376 14 6	36,611 9 3	—	—
Jebba-Ogbomosho Telegraph Construction. .. .. .	—	—	—	—	—	1,105 9 7	—	—
Special Survey .. .. .	—	—	—	—	—	—	523 12 6	1,129 2 4
W.A.F.F. Expenditure prior to year 1901-2 .. .. .	—	—	—	—	—	—	7,242 1 4	24 13 4
Total .. .. .	£ 38,045 10 6	96,457 0 0	298,519 6 0	389,391 1 8	498,986 4 10	520,545 11 5	498,259 16 5	498,848 6 7

Zungeru,

14th September, 1907.

J. H. BRATT,

Acting Treasurer.

NORTHERN NIGERIA, 1906-7.

573

## APPENDIX V.

## NOSOLOGICAL RETURN, 1906.

Diseases.	Europeans.					Natives.				
	Remaining at end of 1905.	Yearly Admissions.	Total Deaths.	Total Cases Treated.	Remaining at end of 1906.	Remaining at end of 1905.	Yearly Admissions.	Total Deaths.	Total Cases Treated.	Remaining at end of 1906.
Blackwater fever .. ..	2	25	5	27	2	—	2	—	2	—
Beri-beri .. ..	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	—	3	—
Cerebro-spinal fever .. ..	—	—	—	—	—	—	29	15	29	1
Chicken-pox .. ..	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	—	3	—
Cow-pox .. ..	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	—	3	—
Dysentery .. ..	—	22	—	22	1	5	359	41	364	8
Erysipelas .. ..	—	1	—	1	—	—	2	—	2	—
Gonorrhœa .. ..	—	—	—	—	—	28	806	—	834	37
Influenza .. ..	—	3	—	3	—	—	—	—	—	—
Leprosy .. ..	—	—	—	—	—	—	16	—	16	1
Madura disease .. ..	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	1	—
Malaria .. ..	7	370	4	377	8	4	1,157	3	1,161	7
Measles .. ..	—	1	—	1	—	—	2	—	2	—
Malta fever .. ..	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Mumps .. ..	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	—	3	—
Phagedæna .. ..	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Pneumonia .. ..	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Pyæmia .. ..	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	2	2	—
Septicæmia .. ..	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	1	3	—
Sleeping sickness .. ..	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	—	3	—
Small-pox .. ..	—	1	—	1	—	5	135	42	140	—
Syphilis .. ..	—	—	—	—	—	12	397	—	409	15
Tuberculosis .. ..	—	3	1	3	—	—	1	—	1	—
Yaws .. ..	—	—	—	—	—	5	187	—	192	3
Alcoholism .. ..	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Anæmia .. ..	1	44	—	45	—	3	189	21	192	8
Gout .. ..	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Rickets .. ..	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	1	—
Scurvy .. ..	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	1	—
Parasitic diseases .. ..	3	—	—	3	—	14	1,319	2	1,333	6
Sunstroke .. ..	—	11	—	11	—	—	2	1	2	—
Unclassified fevers.. ..	—	2	2	—	—	1	15	—	16	1
Food Poisoning .. ..	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Osteoma .. ..	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Diseases of nervous system.	—	—	—	—	—	2	265	5	267	—
Neuritis .. ..	—	2	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—
Vertigo .. ..	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Headache .. ..	—	3	—	3	—	—	—	—	—	—
Neuralgia .. ..	1	7	—	8	—	—	—	—	—	—
Sciatica .. ..	—	3	—	3	1	—	—	—	—	—
Neurasthenia .. ..	—	4	—	4	—	—	—	—	—	—
Diseases of the eye .. ..	—	—	—	—	—	24	584	—	606	10
Conjunctivitis .. ..	—	10	—	10	—	—	—	—	—	—
Iritis .. ..	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Diseases of the ear.. ..	—	—	—	—	—	2	107	—	109	2
Accumulation of wax in ear.	—	2	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—
Inflammation of middle ear.	—	2	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—
Diseases of the nose:	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Inflammation of soft parts.	—	2	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—
Disease of the circulatory system.	—	—	—	—	—	—	50	4	50	2
Disordered action of heart.	2	—	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—
Diseases of the respiratory system.	—	—	—	—	—	8	1,046	27	1,054	21
Laryngitis .. ..	—	2	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—
Bronchitis .. ..	18	—	—	18	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hæmorrhage of the lung .. ..	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Diseases of the digestive system.	—	—	—	—	—	10	2,540	22	2,550	10
Inflammation of the mouth.	—	2	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—
Dental caries .. ..	—	4	—	4	—	—	—	—	—	—
Toothache .. ..	—	3	—	3	—	—	—	—	—	—
Inflammation of the tongue.	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—



*Nosological Return—cont.*

Diseases.	Europeans.					Natives.				
	Remaining at end of 1906.	Yearly Admissions.	Total Deaths.	Total Cases Treated.	Remaining at end of 1906.	Remaining at end of 1906.	Yearly Admissions.	Total Deaths.	Total Cases Treated.	Remaining at end of 1906.
Diseases of the digestive system— <i>cont.</i>										
Sore throat.. ..	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Inflammation of the tonsils.	—	3	—	3	—	—	—	—	—	—
Inflammation of the pharynx.	—	4	—	4	—	—	—	—	—	—
Inflammation of the stomach.	—	21	—	21	—	—	—	—	—	—
Indigestion.. ..	—	24	—	24	—	—	—	—	—	—
Enteritis .. ..	—	14	—	14	—	—	—	—	—	—
Appendicitis .. ..	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Colitis .. ..	—	4	—	4	1	—	—	—	—	—
Diarrhoea .. ..	—	35	—	35	1	—	—	—	—	—
Constipation .. ..	—	5	—	5	—	—	—	—	—	—
Oolic .. ..	—	4	—	4	—	—	—	—	—	—
Fissure of the anus ..	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Piles .. ..	—	7	—	7	—	—	—	—	—	—
Inflammation of the liver.	1	2	—	3	—	—	—	—	—	—
Abscess of the liver ..	—	2	2	2	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hyperæmia of the liver	—	9	—	9	—	—	—	—	—	—
Jaundice .. ..	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Diseases of the lym- phatic system.	—	—	—	—	—	9	259	—	268	13
Splenitis .. ..	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Inflammation of the lymphatic glands.	—	6	—	6	—	—	—	—	—	—
Inflammation of the lymphatic vessels.	1	6	—	7	—	—	—	—	—	—
Diseases of the genito- urinary system.	—	—	—	—	—	4	184	3	186	2
Acute Nephritis .. ..	—	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Inflammation of the bladder.	—	2	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—
Retention of urine ..	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Peri-urethral abscess ..	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Phimosis .. ..	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hydrocele .. ..	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hæmatocele .. ..	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Orchitis .. ..	—	2	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—
Epididymitis .. ..	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Abortion .. ..	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	1	—
Diseases of the organs of locomotion.	—	—	—	—	—	—	134	1	134	—
Synovitis .. ..	—	5	—	5	—	—	—	—	—	—
Myalgia .. ..	—	26	—	26	2	9	908	2	917	13
Diseases of the connec- tive tissue.	—	—	—	—	—	15	710	1	725	13
Inflammation .. ..	—	2	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—
Abscess .. ..	—	10	—	10	—	—	—	—	—	—
Diseases of the skin ..	—	—	—	—	—	23	1,086	—	1,109	45
Urticaria .. ..	—	2	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—
Eczema .. ..	—	10	—	10	1	—	—	—	—	—
Boil .. ..	—	24	—	24	—	—	—	—	—	—
Carbuncle .. ..	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Dermatitis .. ..	—	2	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—
Scabies .. ..	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Sebaceous cyst .. ..	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Prickly heat .. ..	—	3	—	3	—	—	—	—	—	—
Alopecia .. ..	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Whitlow .. ..	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Other diseases of the skin	—	8	—	8	—	—	—	—	—	—
General Injuries .. ..	2	50	—	52	1	59	3,476	29	3,535	55
Dislocation of humerus ..	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Dislocation of fingers ..	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Wounds in action .. ..	—	10	3	10	—	—	99	38	99	—
Undefined .. ..	—	—	—	—	—	—	5	—	5	—
No appreciable disease ..	—	1	—	1	—	—	4	—	4	—
Uncertified .. ..	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Total .. ..	15	885	17	900	18	242	16,098	262	16,340	293

## APPENDIX VI.

POPULATION, exclusive of Persons in Government employ.

District.	Natives.			Non-Natives.					
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Europeans.			Coloured.		
				Males.	Fe- males.	Total.	Males.	Fe- males.	Total.
Kabba .. ..	18,420	19,081	37,501	29	2	31	101	30	131
Egbirra, &c. ..	24,186	28,133	52,319	—	—	—	—	—	—
Lokoja .. ..	6,390	7,566	13,956	—	—	—	—	—	—
Kotonkarifi ..	6,731	8,069	14,800	—	—	—	—	—	—
Total .. ..	55,727	62,849	118,576	29	2	31	101	30	131
Ilorin .. ..	32,011	49,322	81,333	6	4	10	—	—	—
Nupe .. ..	21,511	30,046	51,557	—	—	—	—	—	—
Igbona .. ..	17,132	26,013	43,145	—	—	—	—	—	—
Yagba .. ..	1,624	2,279	3,903	—	—	—	—	—	—
Total .. ..	72,318	107,660	179,978	6	4	10	—	—	—
Muri .. ..	214,932	285,869	500,801	18	1	19	13	1	14
Bassa .. ..	253,075	272,075	525,150	3	0	3	7	2	9
Yola .. ..	35,000	35,000	70,000	3	0	3	6	0	6
Bassemas .. ..	4,800	6,200	11,000	—	—	—	—	—	—
Battas .. ..	5,000	7,000	12,000	—	—	—	—	—	—
Gongola .. ..	2,100	2,900	5,000	—	—	—	—	—	—
Mumuyes .. ..	6,300	8,700	15,000	—	—	—	—	—	—
Kilba .. ..	4,200	5,800	10,000	—	—	—	—	—	—
Other tribes ..	28,788	33,212	62,000	—	—	—	—	—	—
Total .. ..	86,183	98,812	185,000	3	0	3	6	0	6
Kano district ..	1,000,000	1,000,000	2,000,000	—	—	—	—	—	—
Katsena district ..	250,000	250,000	500,000	—	—	—	—	—	—
Daura and .. ..	12,000	12,000	24,000	—	—	—	—	—	—
Kazuri .. ..	95,000	95,000	190,000	—	—	—	—	—	—
Gummel and .. ..	95,000	95,000	190,000	—	—	—	—	—	—
Katagum .. ..	95,000	95,000	190,000	—	—	—	—	—	—
Total .. ..	1,357,000	1,357,000	2,714,000	—	—	—	—	—	—
Sokoto .. ..	200,000	215,074	415,074	—	—	—	—	—	—
Gano .. ..	41,992	49,663	91,654	—	—	—	—	—	—
Jega .. ..	9,600	8,200	17,800	—	—	—	—	—	—
Argungu .. ..	16,971	19,799	36,770	—	—	—	—	—	—
Total .. ..	268,563	292,735	561,298	—	—	—	—	—	—
Zaria .. ..	98,000	132,000	230,000	—	—	—	—	—	—
Kontagora .. ..	17,699	15,473	33,172	—	—	—	1	—	1
Yelwa .. ..	11,610	12,147	23,757	—	—	—	—	—	—
Sakava .. ..	11,498	11,755	23,253	—	—	—	—	—	—
Total .. ..	40,807	39,375	80,182	—	—	—	1	—	1
Nupe, No. 1 divi- sion. .. ..	37,131	37,120	74,241	3	—	3	15	10	25
Nupe, No. 2 divi- sion. .. ..	16,697	16,698	33,395	—	—	—	—	—	—
Nupe, No. 3 divi- sion. .. ..	7,965	7,965	15,930	1	—	1	3	2	5
Total .. ..	61,783	61,783	123,566	4	—	4	18	12	30



*Population—cont.*

District.	Natives.			Non-Natives.					
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Europeans.			Coloured.		
				Males.	Fe- males.	Total.	Males.	Fe- males.	Total.
Bauchi .. ..	200,000	200,000	400,000	—	—	—	—	—	—
Gombe .. ..	30,000	30,000	60,000	—	—	—	—	—	—
Semi Moslems ..	30,000	30,000	60,000	—	—	—	—	—	—
Pagans .. ..	200,000	200,000	400,000	—	—	—	—	—	—
Total .. ..	460,000	460,000	920,000	—	—	—	—	—	—
Nassarawa .. ..	25,000	25,850	50,850	2	—	2	1	—	1
Keffi .. ..	17,905	15,150	33,055	—	—	—	—	—	—
Lafia .. ..	5,080	7,720	12,800	—	—	—	—	—	—
Jemma - n - Dar- rora.	50,500	71,000	121,500	—	—	—	1	—	1
Abuja .. ..	5,800	7,000	12,800	—	—	—	—	—	—
Munshis and other un- known Pa- gans.	175,000	195,000	370,000	—	—	—	3	—	3
Total .. ..	279,285	321,720	601,005	2	—	2	5	—	5
Bussa .. ..	6,020	5,436	11,456	—	—	—	—	—	—
Kaiama .. ..	2,249	2,366	4,615	—	—	—	—	—	—
Leaba .. ..	142	183	325	—	—	—	1	—	1
Laoji .. ..	1,177	1,227	2,404	—	—	—	—	—	—
Lufagu .. ..	795	776	1,571	—	—	—	—	—	—
Gomba .. ..	544	500	1,044	—	—	—	—	—	—
Gendenni .. ..	231	227	458	—	—	—	—	—	—
Total .. ..	11,158	10,715	21,873	—	—	—	1	—	1
Eastern Bornu— Brahim .. ..	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Christians .. ..	2	—	2	—	—	—	—	3	3
Mohammedan, Kanuri, Arabs.	64,000	90,000	154,000	—	—	—	4	3	7
Pagan Gamergu, &c.	600	1,000	1,600	—	—	—	—	—	—
Southern Bornu— Christians .. ..	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Mohammedan ..	1,000	1,000	2,000	—	—	—	—	—	—
Pagan .. ..	18,000	21,000	39,000	—	—	—	—	—	—
North-Western— Christians .. ..	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Mohammedan, Kanuri Fulani.	37,230	65,380	102,610	—	—	—	—	—	—
Pagans Bedde Nzezimi.	12,000	18,000	30,000	—	—	—	—	—	—
South-Western— Christians .. ..	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Mohammedan, Kanuri Fulani.	7,493	9,979	17,472	—	—	—	—	—	—
Pagans (Biu, Babur, Tera, Kenkeri, Gamawa).	23,096	33,539	56,635	—	—	—	—	—	—
Total .. ..	163,424	239,898	403,322	—	—	—	4	6	10
Grand Total..	3,422,260	3,742,491	7,164,751	—	—	—	—	—	—

## SUMMARY OF POPULATION.

*Natives.*

Province.				Males.	Females.	Total.
Kabba	...	...	...	55,727	62,849	118,576
Ilorin	...	...	...	72,318	107,660	179,978
Muri	...	...	...	214,932	285,869	500,801
Bassa	...	...	...	253,075	272,075	525,150
Yola	...	...	...	86,188	98,812	185,000
Kano	...	...	...	1,357,000	1,357,000	2,714,000
Sokoto	...	...	...	263,563	292,735	561,298
Zaria	...	...	...	98,000	132,000	230,000
Kontagora	...	...	...	40,807	39,375	80,182
Nupe	...	...	...	61,783	61,783	123,566
Bauchi	...	...	...	460,000	460,000	920,000
Nassarawa	...	...	...	279,285	321,720	600,005
Borgu	...	...	...	11,158	10,715	21,873
Bornu	...	...	...	163,424	239,898	403,322
Grand Total				3,422,260	3,742,491	7,164,751



# APPENDIX VII.

RETURN of SLAVES FREED in NORTHERN NIGERIA from 1st January, 1906, to 31st December, 1906.

	Sokoto.	Kano.	Bornu.	Bauchi.	Zaria.	Kontagora.	Borgu.	Kaduna.	Bassa.	Ilorin.	Nassarawa.	Yola.	Muri.	Nupe.	Total.	Disposal of those sent to Freed Slave Homes in—		Remarks.
																Zungeru.	Bornu.	
Sent to Freed Slaves Homes .. .. .	—	—	136	—	—	3	—	—	19	—	—	3	9	6	176*	—	—	* Left provinces latter part 1905 and arrived in homes in 1906 .. 39 Received from other sources .. .. . 47 86 —
Lodged in Liberty Farm, Bornu .. .. .	—	—	80	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	80	—	—	
Allowed to follow their own inclinations .. .. .	42	6	54	107	75	—	—	1	16	1	6	13	18	25	366	2	112	
Restored to relatives .. .. .	20	—	11	11	13	—	—	—	6	—	—	—	—	—	104	—	6	
Died .. .. .	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	4	16	27	
Married .. .. .	22	7	12	32	57	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	1	—	123	1	5	
Allotted to guardians .. .. .	29	—	3	10	—	—	—	7	6	—	—	—	7	—	64	82	1	
Enlisted in W.A.F.F. .. .. .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	2	
Apprenticed .. .. .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	8	1	
Totals .. .. .	113	13	289	161	145	3	—	8	49	5	6	54	41	31	918	109	151	
Remaining in Freed Slaves Homes on 31st December, 1906 .. .. .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	180	166	Total number of slaves freed from 1st January, 1906 (date of establishment of Protectorate) to 31st December, 1906—3,989.
Totals dealt with in Freed Slaves Homes during year .. .. .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	289	320	
In Freed Slaves Homes 1st January, 1906 .. .. .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	292	145	
Received from provinces during year .. .. .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	87	175*	
Totals .. .. .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	289	320	

NORTHERN NIGERIA, 1906-7.

No. 594.

## NORTHERN NIGERIA.

(For Report for 1906-7, *see* No. 551.)

---

THE GOVERNOR TO THE SECRETARY OF STATE.

Government House,  
Zungeru,  
15th October, 1908.

MY LORD,

I HAVE the honour to submit herewith my report for 1907-8. Though I was present in the Protectorate when the report for 1906-7 was due, I had not been here in any of the months embracing the period under review. Mr. (now Sir William) Wallace having administered the Government during the whole financial year, under the circumstances, he was, with your concurrence, directed to draw up the last published report.

I have, &c.,

E. P. C. GIROUARD,

Governor.

The Right Honourable,  
The Earl of Crewe, K.G.,  
Secretary of State for the Colonies,  
&c., &c., &c.

---



## REPORT FOR 1907-8.

## I.—GENERAL.

## (1.) SHORT REVIEW OF PREVIOUS HISTORY AS A BRITISH PROTECTORATE.

Northern Nigeria was taken over by the Crown from the Royal Niger Company on January 1st, 1900. At that time the operations of the Company were limited to the river valleys of the Niger and Benue, and their trading posts were in no case established more than 50 miles from the river banks. Sir F. Lugard established his capital originally at Quendon, a point 30 miles below Lokoja, on the Niger, subsequently moved (in January, 1900) to Jebba, and finally, in September, 1902, to Zungeru. The last move synchronized with the intended occupation of the Northern Provinces. This occupation was carried out in 1903-4 with practically no loss of life, and but little expenditure of money. The whole Protectorate was then organised into sixteen provinces, in charge of political officers called Residents. The headquarters of the usual chief departments of Government were organised at Zungeru, except the Post Office and Marine which remained at Lokoja. Efficient road transport was taken in hand, and the nucleus of a railway system was initiated by the construction of a tramway to avoid a dangerous reach of water on the Kaduna River, whereby the capital was placed in touch with the main artery of communication in the Protectorate, the Niger River.

The work accomplished between 1903 and 1907 was of a diversified and arduous administrative character, but has resulted in the almost complete pacification of the country, and the foundation of a solid basis for the construction and advance of all the institutions of the Protectorate. With people of such widely differing races, religions, and advancement, doubtless we may witness from time to time retrogression or even rebellion; time and patience, however, combined with a knowledge of conditions, customs, and languages, will gradually improve the position as a whole. There would appear to be no reason at present to anticipate any untoward effects or actions, but conditions are such as to demand the presence of an efficient and fairly large military force to meet all emergencies. Improvement in communications, so long pressed for by my predecessor, is now in process of being realised, and with it should be witnessed expansion of trade, security and ensured peace to the entire country. In 1906 Sir F. Lugard resigned the Government which he had initiated, improved, and perfected. Mr. (now Sir William) Wallace assumed the government of the Protectorate in May, 1906, and carried it on until my arrival in April, 1907.

## (2.) POLICY.

The most important question of policy was that of our attitude towards the native rulers we found in the country on our arrival, some ruling over Mohammedan or semi-Mohammedan communities that were, comparatively speaking, advanced and organised, others over pagan communities of ranging degrees of advancement. With regard to the Mohammedan communities, doubt has been expressed in some quarters as to the depth of the Moslem faith in the Hausa States and Bornu. It is averred on the one hand that it is a thin veneer easily thrown off, on the other that it has a real and established hold on the peoples. The best evidence, to my mind, of its strength and hold, is to be seen in the pilgrimage to Mecca. Over 5,000 pilgrims annually cross the frontiers of Bornu eastwards on a journey which has, until quite recently, occupied from three to seven years. Their number is recruited from a Mohammedan population of 3,500,000.

The general policy adopted since the establishment of the Protectorate has been to support native rule and rulers, their councils and courts, customs and traditions, where not repugnant to our ideals. It was felt that there was need of an increased knowledge on our part of methods of rule and native law and custom before any dislocation of institutions should take place—institutions which, however faulty, had the traditional sanction of the people. In so far as the Residents were concerned, they were to be administrators in the true sense of the word, not direct rulers. By their sympathy, patience, and knowledge of language and customs, it was hoped not only to utilise existing machinery, but gradually to improve it, and thereby better the condition of the people. This general policy is being continued as initiated. Its final results cannot, as yet, be determined, but interim advancement and improvement is both encouraging and material. There are not wanting advocates of more direct rule, but even if it were possible to support that policy—which I am not prepared to do—it is quite out of the question on financial grounds. Direct personal rule of British officers would not be acceptable to the people, who look to their natural leaders for guidance and control.

It is not from the present generation of rulers that we must look for much advancement, and what is required on our part in our dealings with them is great and enduring patience. Exasperating it may be to witness slow progress, but this will not be hastened or accomplished by upsetting ideals and customs but little understood. Such a line of action may have some momentary merit in a particular Province or Emirate, but would have a disastrous effect if in any way adopted as a general policy.

## (3.) CONDITION OF THE COUNTRY.

Very few countries have witnessed such great changes for the better in such a short space of time as has been the case in Northern Nigeria. In 1900 some 30,000 square miles out of a total of 250,000 were under some form of organised control. The whole of the remainder was controlled and ruled under conditions



giving no guarantee of liberty or even life. Slave-raiding with all its attendant horrors was being carried on by the northern Mohammedans upon the southern pagans, and the latter, divided into a vast number of small tribes, were constantly engaged in intertribal warfare. Extortionate taxation was exacted in most directions in the north, and in Bornu the countryside was being devastated, and the population exterminated, by Zubeir's cruel lieutenant, Rabeh. In the south, cannibalism, slave dealing, witchcraft, and trial by ordeal, were rife. In no direction were native traders, even when travelling within their own provinces, safe from the murderous attack of organised robber bands and their chiefs. No European trader had, for purely trade purposes, established a single post 50 miles from the Niger or Benue River.

By 1908 the whole condition of the country has entirely changed. Sixteen provinces comprising the entire Protectorate have been organised by the never ceasing efforts of Residents acting upon the policy previously described. The character of the work and its difficulties are only too clearly witnessed by the list of political officers who have laid down their lives in its accomplishment, and the lasting effects left upon the constitutions of many of those who remain to carry on the administration, lightened though it may be of many of its previous personal discomforts and pioneer work.

The sixteen provinces are now being combined into larger units, as the central government no longer finds it possible, necessary, or desirable to take into account petty details of provincial administration. The foundation work has given similarity of organisation, and continuity in administration has ensured continuity of policy. The northern Mohammedan States have been purged of many radical defects, and purified in their executive, administrative, and judicial functions. The confidence of the southern pagans has been gradually won, as often by patience, diplomacy, and tact, as by resort to arms. The result is that, to-day, the unadministered area of the Protectorate does not exceed the administered in 1900. Roads have been opened up, though they are as yet but little used by European traders, whose area of action has been restricted by the necessity of the employment of head carriage at prohibitive cost through the tsetse belts which separate the rivers from the Mohammedan States. Native trade, however, has steadily increased, and all the main caravan routes are thronged with natives pursuing their way in safety, unhampered by any trade restrictions or local imposts.

The policy now adopted of rail communication between the sea and the interior by means of the Niger River navigation and the Baro-Kano Railway, and the Southern Nigerian Government Railway Extension to a junction with the former, marks a fresh stage in development, and will go far towards further insurance of the peace of the country, and the development of the trade of the northern Mohammedan States.

#### (4.) RELATIONS WITH ADJOINING COLONIES.

These have been of the most cordial description. The Southern Nigerian Government has done all in its power to forward



mutual interests of all kinds. The Anglo-German Boundary Commission now determining the frontier lying between Yola and the Cross River have carried on their work without interruption. The Government of the German Kameruns have been given every encouragement in the use of the Niger and Benue transport service, and the political officers of adjoining German and British Provinces have been affording one another every assistance in matters of joint interest.

With the French Colony of Dahomey on our western boundary no question of any importance has arisen. To the north an Anglo-French Boundary Commission have completed the delimitation of our northern frontier from the River Niger to Lake Chad without any hitch whatever. The Commissioners, Major O'Shee, R.E., and Captain Tilho, have been given every assistance possible, and have expressed their appreciation of the Government's efforts on their behalf. The French Commissioners are returning to Europe by way of Zungeru. The British Commissioners have returned to England. The Governor-General of French West-Africa was approached with a view to obtaining his collaboration in securing the connection of the Northern Nigerian and French West Africa telegraph systems which are within 50 miles of each other in the north-eastern part of the Protectorate. The proposal met with a cordial reception, and as a result of mutual representations, the Colonial Departments in Europe have signified their approval of the project, which will be carried out in 1909-10.

#### (5.) SENUSSISM.

The latest information of this Saharan confraternity is not of a disturbing character. It is now averred that they have never preached a Jihad or Holy War; they are not an organised brotherhood in West Africa, and are looked on askance by the majority of orthodox Moslems, as they have varied the ritual. It would appear that they are not ascetics but are quite equal to enjoying most of the good things of life which come their way. It is said they desire to avoid political conflict and are not a warlike community. Their hostility to the French is said to be attributable to their independence being threatened by French expansion. If the general accounts of them which come through are true it would not appear as if the Senussi movement would in any way affect the Protectorate. The French Government are now moreover administering the whole of the territory immediately contiguous to our northern boundary, which lessens opportunity for dissemination of any Saharan ideas in this country.

#### (6.) LAND TENURE IN NORTHERN NIGERIA.

This most important question has been under very serious consideration during the past year. A memorandum on the subject was drafted, and, with Residents' observations, forwarded for the consideration of the Secretary of State, with the recommendation that expert advice should be sought upon a subject of such



vital importance to the present and future welfare of the inhabitants of the Protectorate, and, in view of the early development of communications, one calling for immediate solution. The condition of tenure obtaining in Northern Nigeria disclosed a situation apparently allowing of a policy which would promise lasting benefits and protection to the native population. Attention was also called to the tenure of land granted to Europeans, and more particularly traders. Leases for such land have, in the past, been limited to 21 years, a wise restriction under pioneer conditions. The time would appear to have come, however, when this period might be lengthened.

It is a great satisfaction that the appointment of a highly representative and expert committee to consider the whole question has now been approved.

#### (7.) MISSIONS.

Several missionary bodies and societies have established centres in the Protectorate. Though their assistance is welcomed in the pagan provinces, more particularly when their efforts are devoted to utilitarian objects, it has not been found possible, in the present state of the country, to encourage advances in the Mohammedan States. In this regard, the policy of my predecessor and myself is indetical with that adopted with the full concurrence of the Home authorities by Lord Cromer in the Soudan under almost similar circumstances. The latter policy is outlined in Lord Cromer's report upon the Soudan for the year 1905,\* and is, I understand, still adhered to.

---

## II.—ECONOMICS.†

#### (8.) FORESTRY DEPARTMENT.

The staff of this small department have been chiefly engaged throughout the year on the Lokoja Reserve, which consists of an area of about 250 acres, and 100 acres, approximately, of new ground have been cleared and planted with *Funtumia Elastica*, *Castilloa Elastica*, and Para rubber. The deficiency in rainfall has prevented a larger area being covered. There are, however, now 30,000 seedlings ready for planting next year. A considerable quantity of fruit trees have been grown and distributed to the provinces.

#### *Rubber.*

The Gurara Rubber plantation is doing well, notwithstanding the damage occasioned by fire. In the Bassa Province a rubber plantation has been started.

---

\* Egypt, No. 1, 1905.

† A summary of the economic investigations conducted at the Imperial Institute during the year 1907 for the Protectorate is contained in Appendix E.

*Tobacco.*

Experiments are proceeding with both Sumatra and Manilla tobacco, but they are not sufficiently advanced to allow of their value being determined.

## (9.) COTTON GROWING.

During 1907, 1,176 bales of cotton were exported by the British Cotton Growing Association, the main portion of which came from the ginnery at Ogudu, in the Ilorin Province. Of the total quantity of seed cotton purchased, viz., 439 tons, 372 were dealt with at Ogudu.

The year has unfortunately not been a successful one. The rains were not only late, but very scanty, and a great proportion of the cotton crop was a complete failure.

The representative of the British Cotton Growing Association visited the northern provinces of the Protectorate, and was much impressed with the possibilities of its future. It will, however, not be practicable to take advantage of this source of supply until the railway reaches Zaria, probably in 1911. Even then, no enormous expansion will be immediately witnessed, but doubtless, with patience, and by meeting native requirements in other directions, and stimulating their enterprise, cotton prospects for export will gradually improve.

## (10.) OTHER ECONOMIC PRODUCTS.

*Tobacco.*

The Inspector of Agriculture for British West Africa reports with reference to native tobaccos in Northern Nigeria: "It is difficult to say what the prospects of tobacco growing are in this country, and until specimens from all the growing districts be obtained, and can be properly examined in England, I cannot suggest any action being taken. It has doubtless been shown that one of the native tobaccos possesses points which render it suited for certain uses in European markets; it is also clear that there are extensive areas in Northern Nigeria which are as yet untouched; but the population of the country is by no means large for the area, and it will probably be some time before it will be in a position to grow tobacco extensively for export."

The Forestry Department are taking this matter up, and have as previously stated sown both Sumatra and Manilla tobacco in the Lokoja plantation; both are doing well, and it is hoped to be able to send samples of leaf for examination, and distribute seed to natives if the experiment is successful.

*Gums and Resins.*

Many varieties of gums and resins are found, and have been examined. The widest and best known distribution is that of Bornu and Yola. The product is similar in character to the gum arabic of the Egyptian Soudan. Lack of good communication prevents a large expansion in this trade.



Another resinous gum which has been examined is that of the Kontagora Province, identified by the Imperial Institute as the product of the *Acacia Caffra* further samples of which are being obtained. It is roughly valued at 22s. to 24s. per hundred-weight, and would appear to resemble the gums of Bornu. Considerable attention has been paid to *Daniella Thurifera* or West African Balsam of Copaiba. The wood oil from this tree has, in the past, been exported for medicinal purposes, but it is also said to exude a copal like resin, which may be of commercial value. Samples are being collected for examination by the Imperial Institute.

*Shea Butter and Shea Nuts (Butyrospermum Parkii).*

The shea-nut tree is widely distributed over many provinces of Northern Nigeria, but is probably seen at its best in the Provinces of Bida and Zaria and in the upper Benue valley.

The Baro-Kano Railway passes, in the Bida Province, through a continuous shea butter belt from about mile 20 to mile 60. This country is also continuously cultivated, the shea trees being fairly carefully tended by the farmers. In this province the fruit is largely collected and sold to traders, or used for domestic purposes. From mile 100 to 150 of the same railway, the tree is seen in large quantities; here its collection is not carried out systematically, and it is doubtful if much reaches the market. In the Zaria Province are to be seen, along the line of railway and elsewhere, very large areas covered with the finest shea butter trees and fruit in the Protectorate. Owing to the distance from markets, collection is made for local consumption only: Here there is likely to grow up with the railway a very flourishing trade in this article. The Imperial Institute have from time to time examined and reported upon the product. From their latest communications it would appear that the percentage of fat in the nuts varies considerably, samples examined giving percentages rising from 40 to 55. The saponification value varied from 179.0 to 182.0. The Director of the Imperial Institute states that its value at present is about the same as that of soft palm oil, such as Bonny or Calabar, or say, £27 to £27 10s. a ton (December, 1907). A demand for shea butter in the manufacture of butter substitutes is noted on the continent: in England it is apparently mainly utilised in candle or soap manufacture, and, owing to variation in supply, is not being systematically used.

*Rubber.*

Owing to the general depression in the rubber market, the output of native rubber has been greatly reduced. It is feared that the destruction of the vine roots still continues. An attempt is to be made by legislation to try and improve the standard, but it will take many years to accomplish, and can only be ensured by the hearty co-operation of all buyers. The Government plantations at Lokoja and in the Bassa Province are doing well, and a new plantation has been started at Zungeru.

*Ground Nuts.*

The cultivation of ground-nuts was reported last year as being carried on only in the forest belts. This description of its culture is hardly correct, as very large areas of ordinary farming country are taken up in its production. There would appear to be a very promising future for its export.

*Timber*

The small areas of good timber existing in Northern Nigeria would appear to be required in the development of the country. Doubtless some mahogany is to be found, but it would not appear economical or politic to allow of its ruthless exploitation.

*Fibres.*

Samples of native cordage and twine were forwarded to the Imperial Institute, and well reported on. It will probably, in the near future, be found possible to export fibres of excellent quality, and in fairly large quantities. Native chiefs in certain centres are being encouraged to grow small patches of ramie in all villages, and with the advent of good communications a market will be found for this produce.

*Skins.*

This trade from Kano, Yola, and Bornu continues to develop, and should, with rapid and cheap communications, become one of the staple exports.

*Remi Tsaonia (Hausa Silk).*

The caterpillar which produces this silk has been identified and samples of the cocoons and silk have been forwarded for analysis.

## (11.) MINERALS.

*Mineral Survey.*

The second report of the results of the Mineral Survey, for 1904-5, has been published.\* This report more particularly gives details of the composition of the various classes of natural salt, commonly called potash, which are generally used throughout both Northern and Southern Nigeria.

The third survey party, for 1907-8, arrived in the country in December, 1907. The results of their work, which extended over a period of seven months, have not yet been received.

## (12.) TIN.

The Niger Company has continued the work on its licensed areas in the Bauchi Province, and is now exporting some 500 tons of black tin per annum. The main difficulty in the development of this promising industry is its situation. With the construction of the railway through Zaria it should be possible to place the mines in close connection with it by means of a road, which should also serve the Bauchi Province.

---

\* Colonial Reports, Miscellaneous, No. 46, February, 1908.



## (13.) TRADE AND CUSTOMS.

It is a matter of some difficulty to estimate the external trade of Northern Nigeria, as the statistics of imports and exports through Southern Nigeria are included in the returns from that Colony. The trade *viâ* the Niger River is, however, recorded by the Southern Nigerian customs authorities, and is given in Appendix A.

The results are not, on the whole, unsatisfactory. In the last half-year of 1906, the imports were at the rate of £200,000 per annum; in 1907 imports amounted to £385,000, of which Government accounted for £160,000, mainly specie. The exports in 1907 were £235,500, and for the half-year of 1906, £115,000.

The year has, as I have said before, been an unfortunate one, owing to the very small rainfall, and the fall in the price of rubber.

There is undoubtedly a tendency to increase the exports of such staple products as ground-nuts, capsicums, and shea nuts, and the improvement in communications will assist in this.

In imports, cotton goods, hardware, and cutlery show large increases; and duty-paid goods generally are increasing satisfactorily.

When caravan tolls were being collected, it was possible to obtain a fairer idea of the total trade.

The salt trade would appear to be increasing satisfactorily. Export of ivory has fallen to almost nothing. Tin ingot and ore have largely increased. The transit trade for German territory *viâ* the Benue has largely increased.

The gross tonnage for the year of merchant vessels entered at the port of Lokoja was 30,713 tons, which can be divided up as follows:—

	1906.	1907.
	Tons.	Tons.
The Niger Company, Limited ...	27,768	28,648
Messrs. John Holt & Company ...	4,103	744
Messrs. H. Siegler & Company ...	231	105
Messrs. L. Pagenstecher & Company	—	1,216
	<hr/> 32,002	<hr/> 30,713

The falling off is due to the fact that the Government Transport Service has been largely used by all European firms and native traders except the Niger Company.

Two steamers have been added to the traders' fleet.

## (14.) CUSTOMS.

Examination of river cargoes has been carried out at Egori and Lokoja. The seizures effected have resulted in the confiscation of 280 bottles of trade gin and 148 bags of salt. A preventive launch on the river would increase the efficiency of the service, but cannot at present be supplied.

## (15.) CURRENCY.

The new subsidiary coinage of one penny, and one-tenth of a penny, was very well received, and the supply does not equal the demand. The "tenth" proved unsatisfactory in composition, and mintage has been stopped, but fresh supplies of a different composition are now being forwarded. This coinage will, undoubtedly, very rapidly supersede the cowrie, and eventually displace it almost altogether.

The circulation of the Maria Theresa dollar continues in Bornu, and cannot be eradicated without joint action on the part of the British, German, and French Governments. This, I understand, is not yet feasible for political reasons, though all three Governments recognise the ultimate necessity for its extinction. In the meanwhile, the Government of the Protectorate have been obliged to take steps to get rid of the accumulations on hand by sale in the open markets of other provinces in the Protectorate, where it is in some demand for silversmiths' work.

## III.—FINANCE.

## (16.) GENERAL FINANCIAL CONDITION.

Abstracts of the revenue and expenditure of the Protectorate since its inauguration in 1900-1 are given in Appendix B. The results must be considered to be of a highly progressive character.

There are three main revenue earning departments: (1) the Political, which deals with the collection of the Land Revenue, in addition to its administrative and judicial functions, (2) the Marine, and (3) the Post Office.

(1) The Political Department, responsible in 1903-4 for the collection of £32,672 on an expenditure of £34,000, collected in 1906-7 £113,000 on an expenditure of £58,000. The staff by this time was hopelessly inadequate to deal with the great task of assessing these land revenues, and with the current political and judicial affairs of the provinces.

(2) The Marine Department earnings are very difficult of computation in so far as charges against Government are concerned, for though it is quite practicable to estimate the amounts due by Government on ordinary cargo and passengers carried under normal conditions, the abnormal duties of this department involve charges difficult of separation, which moreover would never be incurred by a commercial concern. I refer to several conditions; (1) the necessity of using small steam canoes and native canoes for low river service—administration must proceed regularly throughout the year, and we are, therefore, compelled to keep up expensive services on low stages of water for the conveyance of officials, mails, troops, and frequently stores, though the bulk of the latter are dealt with by the larger steamers on high water; (2) the free carriage of mails, &c., &c.



The civil receipts of this department have, however, increased very satisfactorily, and the service has been of real value in developing the country by preventing monopoly in carriage or trade. Totalling in 1901-2 £290 on an expenditure of £29,000, by 1907-8 they attained £17,000 on an expenditure of £36,000.

(3) The Post Office is at present worked at a loss, which is not surprising if the vast extent of the country served is considered.

Letters and parcels increased from 314,000 in 1905, to 334,000 in 1906 or 6 per cent., to 394,000 in 1907 or 18 per cent.; parcels from 10,460 in 1905, to 14,180 in 1906, and to 18,960 in 1907, on increase over 1905 of nearly 80 per cent. Actual receipts and expenditure have increased from £1,708 receipts and £7,580 expenditure in 1904-5, to £5,845 receipts and £13,000 expenditure in 1907.

The position financially for 1908-9, estimated for in October, 1907, was a difficult one to solve on existing conditions. Very large increases had unavoidably to be faced in the marine and postal departments, and any failure to increase the political department would entail heavy loss in revenue. On the other hand it had been determined that the expenditure should not exceed £500,000. The estimated excess of expenditure over that figure amounted to £14,000, and could only be met by an increase over £500,000 or a reduction of existing establishments. Fortunately, a re-organisation of the Constabulary was possible, whereby a reduction of £14,000 was effected, thus balancing expenditure without in any way affecting the efficiency of Government.

#### (17.) ACCOUNTS FOR 1907-8.

The estimates for 1907-8 were as follows:—

	£
Revenue ... ..	465,000
Expenditure ... ..	500,000

The deficit of £35,000 was found from the excess of Protectorate assets over liabilities, which stood at £79,996 on the 31st March, 1907.

The accounts for 1907-8 have now been finally closed, and figures of actual revenue and expenditure are available:—

	£	s.	d.
Revenue ... ..	508,005	0	4
Expenditure ... ..	498,302	5	0

Excess of revenue over expenditure	£9,702	15	4
------------------------------------	--------	----	---

The result is particularly satisfactory in view of the abolition of caravan tolls and canoe tax, which realised £44,770 in 1906-7. It is largely due to a very substantial increase in the land revenue, obtained by the efforts of the political staff in closer and more accurate assessment. The local revenue, estimated at £100,000, has amounted to £143,005. The marine department, estimated at £3,670, has furnished £17,000, another very satisfactory result. The consequence is that the credit balance of the Protectorate on the 31st March, 1908, was £89,699 4s. 8d.

## IV.—COMMUNICATIONS.

## (18.) NIGER AND BENUE NAVIGATION.

The Niger and Benue rivers, navigable throughout the year for various classes of craft, form a great system of natural communication traversing the Protectorate from north to south for 500 miles, and from west to east from Lokoja to Yola. Owing, however, to the great range of height between high and low water, these rivers in their present condition vary in value from month to month as a means of communication: thus the Niger, navigable as far as Lokoja and Baro for vessels drawing from 9 to 11 feet from mid-July to mid-October, is only available for vessels of a draught from 1ft. 6in. to 3ft. in the months of April, May, and June.

In the past no serious investigation was made of the possibilities of improving the navigation of the rivers, nor was any survey work instituted to determine the nature and extent of the obstructions which lowered their value in the dry months of the year. These obstructions are mainly in the nature of sand-bars, which begin to form on the fall of the water in December, and at low water make navigation impracticable except for boats of very shallow draught. In April, 1907, a survey of these bars was instituted, and as a result of investigation it was ascertained that the total length of bar channels between the sea and Baro had been greatly exaggerated. The actual bars, some fifteen in number, present an obstruction of between three and four miles at a maximum in a distance of 400 miles. There seemed, therefore, to be a reasonable chance of improving the bars at a moderate cost.

It was known that in America the Mississippi River had been materially improved by the use of suction dredgers, which rapidly cleared channels through the bars at low water. The problem on the Niger appeared considerably simpler than that which has been dealt with on the Mississippi. On the latter river the rise and fall of water varies from month to month from ten to twenty-five feet, whereas on the River Niger the rise and fall are annual. The materials which go to form the obstructions are invariably sand, and the number of floating or sunken trees or snags is remarkably small as compared with the American river.

The whole matter was referred, with full details, to one of the leading experts on the subject of river improvement by means of suction dredgers. This expert, Mr. A. W. Robinson, M.I.C.E., declared it to be his opinion that the navigation conditions of the Niger at low water could be considerably improved by suction dredging. One dredger of his design has now been ordered, and will probably be delivered in time to deal with the low water conditions of 1910.

On the Mississippi, where goods amounting to 30,000,000 tons are handled, the aim has been to produce a nine foot channel. The difficulties overcome must have been immense, when it is considered that on 270 miles of the river, 38 crossings have to be dealt with almost continuously throughout the year. On the



Niger there would appear no necessity to aim at anything approaching a 9-ft. channel, and the primary policy might be restricted to securing a channel which would allow of the use of our largest stern-wheelers throughout the year. This would entail the dredging of a 4-ft. channel.

Owing to the position of the Benue River, the Niger River below Lokoja, at its junction with the Benue, always has more water on the bars in the dry season than at any crossing above Lokoja. Some sixty miles above the latter place, the Government have begun the construction of a railway towards Kano. Baro, the point selected, can be reached by ocean-going steamers for some three months in the year, but at low water cannot be attained even by the shallow draught stern-wheelers which reach Lokoja. The primary object, in dredging, will therefore be directed towards securing the same depth of channel between Lokoja and Baro as exists in ordinary years between Lokoja and the sea, thus affording Baro the facilities possessed by Lokoja to-day. To effect this, five crossings only will have to be dealt with, having a total length of about 800 yards. It is confidently hoped that the one dredger which has now been ordered will readily carry out this work. Upon the success of this experiment will depend any expansion in the policy of increasing the navigable value of the Niger generally. It is to be remarked here that, should the experiment prove unsuccessful (which is not anticipated), the dredger is designed on the lines of ordinary stern-wheel cargo vessels and could, by removal of dredging machinery, be put into use for transport purposes.

I have gone somewhat into detail in this matter, not only from a point of view of general interest, but also because it has been reported that the Government were proposing vast expenditure on the dredging of the river, whereas the total sum involved is only £30,000, a large proportion of which would be recoverable if the experiment proved a failure. I am, however, most sanguine as to the results of this experiment, and my views are shared by officials of many years' experience of the river, who consider that in suction dredging will be found an economical, rapid, and effective method of increasing the value of the Niger navigation to an almost unlimited extent, and thus provide the cheapest line of communication for exports and imports from and to the interior.

#### (19.) NIGER AND BENUE GOVERNMENT TRANSPORT.

(See Appendix C.)

The Niger and Benue Government Transport undertake the carriage of mails, passengers, and cargo on the Niger and Benue Rivers. The following vessels are employed on the service:—

Four large stern-wheelers, with accommodation for 15 to 20 first-class passengers, and from 100 to 200 tons of cargo.

Four small stern-wheelers, and five stern-wheel steam canoes. (Both of these classes are mainly utilised at low water.)

Seventeen steel poling barges.



All the vessels have run practically throughout the year, and have been worked to their very utmost. The transport has been the heaviest on record, some 13,000 tons of cargo and 13,021 passengers having been carried to and from various points on the Niger, Benue, and Kaduna Rivers.

The total revenue from carriage of traders' cargo, passengers, agency fees, &c., was close upon £17,000.

Owing to the heavy work which has been thrown on this department for many years, the flotilla cannot be said to be in a very good condition. The vessels, moreover, are in some cases either of an obsolete type, or designed more for the carriage of passengers than of freight.

During the year one addition was made, that of a stern-wheeler, at a cost of £4,500. Accidents, however, have deprived us temporarily of the use of this new vessel, as also of the stern-wheeler "Karonga," one of the older types, which sank in the delta, and has become a total wreck.

In the course of the year, as the result of recommendations of a Committee which sat at the Colonial Office, the Northern Nigeria Government was given the duty of carrying out the amalgamated service on the River Niger, and the Southern Nigeria Government handed over the stern-wheeler "Valiant," a vessel of large passenger accommodation, but somewhat limited as a freight carrier, if her dimensions and cost are considered. It was unfortunate for the initiation of an amalgamated service that the Northern Nigeria Marine was faced not only with the loss of two boats, but also with the most abnormally low dry-weather conditions ever witnessed by us on the Niger. The consequence was that a considerable number of complaints were made against the service, more particularly from petty traders from both Northern and Southern Nigeria. Taking everything into account however, it would seem that the Marine Department has, under many difficulties, done extremely good work.

One recommendation of the Committee on the amalgamation, however, has still to be carried out. They had suggested that it would be advisable to work, for goods purposes, a system of tugs and lighters. After an enquiry into the accounts and cost of running the various steamers already in service, it became quite apparent that vessels constructed very often at considerable cost, had entirely sacrificed, in the interest of passenger accommodation, their value as freight carriers. These boats also, owing to their size, and the complicated nature of their machinery, had a large European staff, whereas the smaller vessels devoted to the carriage or towing of freight were almost entirely manned by native crews. As our main requirement on the river was an addition to our freight carrying capacity, I had no hesitation in supporting the policy of the introduction of stern-wheel tugs and lighters. Three powerful vessels of this type, and fourteen 100-ton steel lighters, were placed on order at the latter end of 1907, and are now due on the Niger. Considerable delay has occurred in their delivery, owing to the strikes on the Clyde.

There has been in the past some complaint as to the goods rates charged by the Marine Department for the river service, and a



new schedule of rates has now been drawn up and published for general use. It is being claimed, on the one hand, by traders that the published rates are too high, while, on the other hand, other navigation services established on the river complain that they are too low for profits. From the tariff it will be seen that for Baro, 300 miles from the sea, six classes of goods are allowed for, and that the rates upon these classes vary from 27s. 6d. to 40s. at high water, and from 40s. to 60s. at low water; high water being July the 15th to December the 15th.

We have, during the year, had occasion to place contracts for the carriage of 25,000 tons of material from the United Kingdom to Baro. This material it is intended to take up the river Niger in branch-boats of 900 to 1,200 tons capacity. The rate secured for the carriage of these materials of all classes is 42s. a ton. As the ocean freight from the United Kingdom to the mouth of the Niger is 21s., it is presumed that the contractors are telling off a sum of 21s. a ton for the carriage on the Niger River. From an examination of these facts, it would appear that the Government rates for high water are fair, but certainly not too low. The low water rates, which are applied to a season when vessels are exposed to grave dangers in navigation (two have been lost this year), would appear none too high.

The new tow-boats will have a towing and carrying capacity of 240 tons. They will be entirely manned by native crews, and subject to little or no delay in loading or off-loading. Allowing for all working charges, depreciation, interest, &c., on these vessels, it should be quite possible to effect reductions in the goods rates now obtaining. The use of the vessels will in any case allow of an extension of the period allowed for high water rates, probably by two months, and, if the dredging of the river is undertaken, the eventual application of these rates to the entire year.

With the improvement of the river, and the successful use of larger tugs and lighters, there would seem every possibility of reducing the rates still further, and I can confidently anticipate such rates obtaining as 20s. to 30s. up, and 15s. to 20s. down.

Yet another experiment which promises well in the development of river traffic and the introduction of low rates for goods carriage, is that of the proposed introduction of sailing craft. It is remarkable that no sailing craft of any kind exists to-day upon the Niger River. Possibly in the past natives have been precluded from their use owing to the fact that they were not expert boat builders, and had to content themselves with dug-out canoes hollowed from single logs. Many thousands of these are to be seen on the river, and the riparian populations have acquired considerable skill in their use, poling being resorted to as a motive power. Another circumstance, too, which may have militated against the introduction of sailing boats was the lack of canvas of suitable dimensions.

The meteorological statistics of the Protectorate show that for nearly 300 days in the year breezes of varying strength blow up



the Niger in its lower reaches. A more peculiar fact is that upon the Benue River, which runs at right angles to the Niger, similar up-stream breezes prevail.

In a comparison of conditions between the River Niger and the Nile the current in both rivers will be found to be almost identical, yet, although upon the latter are to be found many thousands of boats of native construction, and of very shallow draught, having a carrying capacity of from 4 to 25 tons, and a very large sail area, not one such craft exists upon the River Niger. I therefore suggested the desirability of instituting experiments, and am securing the designs of the Nile sailing craft with a view to the introduction of a local industry in their construction.

### RAILWAYS.

#### (20.) BARO-KANO RAILWAY.

Down to 1907, the only railway existing in the Protectorate was a light line of 2 ft. 6 in. gauge extending 22 miles from Barijuko to Zungeru. This line had been constructed from the furthest navigable point of the river Kaduna to the site selected from the new capital, Zungeru; all the construction materials for that town were carried over it, and it has since been in constant use to carry Protectorate materials and passengers proceeding either to or from the capital and the northern provinces.

My predecessor constantly urged the vital necessity of railway construction from the Niger River towards the interior in the direction of Zaria and Kano. It was felt that the country neither required nor was in a position to construct a 3ft. 6in. gauge railway on the standards adopted in other British West African Colonies, their cost per mile having been from £6,000 to £10,000. Sir Frederick Lugard urged that the original necessities of development would be met by the provision of a 2 ft. 6 in. gauge railway somewhat similar to the Zungeru-Barijuko Tramway, and estimates for an extension on this standard varied from £1,760 to £2,500 a mile.

My earliest duty on entering this country was, after careful investigation, to formulate a railway policy which would meet its requirements, and determine the standard of construction which should be adopted. I was able to forward in May last a detailed report upon the subject, in which I recommended the construction by the Public Works Department of the Protectorate, assisted by all other departments, of a light 3 ft. 6 in. gauge railway from Baro, on the Niger River, to Kano, a distance of 400 miles, on an estimate of £3,000 per mile. On the 8th August I was informed that its construction had been sanctioned, as also the extension of the Lagos Government Railway to a junction with it *viâ* Jebba and Zungeru. Previously prepared indents for the necessary materials and stores for the first 150 miles were immediately forwarded to the Crown Agents for the Colonies. Survey work was initiated from Baro. A detailed



location survey had been undertaken from that point 315 miles to Zaria in 1903 by the Consulting Engineers for the West African Government Railways.

The gradients adopted had been 1 in 75 for the first 112 miles, beyond that point gradients of 1 in 50; combined with curves of 400 feet radius. An estimate of about £5,100 per mile for the first 100 miles, and of £4,260 as from Zungeru to Zaria, was submitted.

It was not apparent, after an examination of the country, that there was any necessity for the adoption on even a so-called pioneer line of such excessive gradients and sharp curvature. Instructions were therefore issued that on the first 100 miles gradients of 1 in 143 up to Kano and 1 in 166 down, combined with a minimum curve of 955 feet radius, should if possible be obtained. At the outset, considerable difficulty was experienced from lack of staff, but by enlisting the assistance of our small Public Works staff, and of officers from other departments of Government, by January, 1908, 33 miles of final location had been completed and earthworks were in full swing, though greatly hampered by lack of tools, being entirely dependent at the start upon loans from the slender resources of the Public Works Department and local purchase. Large numbers of native-made hoes were utilised, and tin basins commonly sold by the traders to natives were purchased for the earthworks, it being impossible to secure any large quantity of strong baskets locally. The first gang of men, recruited from the Bida Province, was organised in October.

The locally recruited gangs work under the direct supervision of the provincial Political Officers to ensure personal payments and individual satisfaction.

The native Emirs have taken the greatest personal interest in the works and have constantly visited them. The utilisation of local native labour has permitted of these people reaping the benefits of construction, has added to the spread of the new subsidiary coinage, which is most popular, and has obviated difficulties as to food and crime invariably associated with the importation of labour from other centres of differing language, religion, and race.

The average local labour employed upon the railway from January to June, 1908, has been as follows:—

January	...	...	2,426	April	...	...	3,820
February	...	...	4,364	May	...	...	4,264
March	...	...	4,822	June	...	...	4,362

By May, 1908, the line was under construction throughout the Bida Province (90 miles), and the surveys had progressed to mile 120.

Owing to the non-arrival of bridge material, there has been grave delay in bridge construction. By the provision of diversions and low-crib bridges, it is hoped that the track-laying of the first 150 miles, which will begin in November, 1908, will not be seriously delayed.



Type camps were built in October and November, 1907, at intervals roughly of five miles up to mile 120. They consist of excellent large native-built huts, and have proved invaluable both to the survey and construction staffs, and will be subsequently used by the track-laying parties. Portable mosquito-proof shelters have been used with great success, the use of mosquito curtains being dispensed with. These provisions have contributed largely towards the maintenance of the health of the European staff. The health of the Europeans on the railway has this year, on the whole, proved good. There have, however, been one death, two cases of blackwater fever, and several invalidings, but the improvement has been most marked, especially at Baro, where during the rains of 1907 every one of the officials, some of whom had been in the country for years without illness, had more or less severe fever.

Owing to the presence of tsetse, animal transport cannot be used, and all materials necessary prior to track-laying for the survey, construction, or bridge parties have to be carried on men's heads. The Bako River, along the valley of which the railway proceeds for the first 120 miles, has, however, been cleared of obstructions for 60 miles, and is proving invaluable in the transport of materials by native and steam canoes.

There is throughout the first 100 miles of railway a considerable amount of good local timber. Native carpenters, though unaccustomed to work to dimensions, have been gradually taught to cut excellent sleepers, totalling to date nearly 6,000. The railway also, in part of its course, traverses a virgin forest. The experiment of introducing expert lumber-men from Canada to develop it has been tried since January, and with marked success. The forest has been scientifically laid out, and a great deal of valuable timber has been cut, which will be carried at a later date to saw mills which are being established at Baro.

The terminus of the Baro-Kano Railway on the Niger is situated in a horse-shoe formed by hills abutting on the river. A considerable amount of earthworks have been completed, and large stacking grounds for materials which are about to arrive have been laid out. Several sidings, goods platforms, goods sheds, and stores have been built; a jetty is in progress of erection at the foreshore; and numerous buildings for the European staff have been completed. There is little doubt that Baro will form an excellent base, and that, if the river dredging is successful, there will be no necessity for extending the line, as was originally thought necessary, towards Lokoja, where the water in the Niger has a higher stage during the dry season.

I cannot speak too highly of the work which has been carried out in starting the railway, both by the political and native staffs of the Bida Province, and by the Director of Public Works and his railway staff. By June, 1908, only six months after the works were really under weigh, 144 miles of location survey has been completed, earthworks were proceeding to mile 105, a reconnaissance surveys totalling 170 miles in the Kaduna Valley and from Zaria to Kano had been carried out with the assistance of the Intelligence Officer and officers of the West African Frontier Force, and all arrangements had been made for the reception, at



Baro, of 25,000 tons of material, which the contractors, Messrs. Elder, Dempster and Company, have undertaken to deliver between July and October. On the first 100 miles the standard of gradient originally adopted has been secured, namely, 1 in 143 up and 1 in 166 down. The average curvature per mile is  $57.87^{\circ}$ ; the proportion of curvature to total length, 36 per cent.; the total rise and fall in 100 miles, 1,767 feet, or an average rise and fall of 17.67 feet per mile, the height reached at mile 100 being 800 feet, as against 349 at Baro.

I have little or no doubt that the estimates of £3,000 per mile will not be exceeded on this section, although they include very heavy expenditure for the establishment of a suitable base at Baro.

If the standards of gradient and curvature adopted are borne in mind, as also the fact that the line is being constructed in a substantial manner, there would appear little doubt that it will prove both economical in working and have a high degree of efficiency. The small capital expenditure entailed, and the heavy train loads which will be possible, will undoubtedly tend towards low rates on this first 100-mile section, which passes through a populous and highly cultivated province.

The results so far accomplished confirm me in the belief that the Public Works Department with its great knowledge of local conditions, when aided by the political and other administrative departments of Government, affords the most competent medium for the local construction of the Government railways required for the Protectorate.

(21.) BARIJUKO-ZUNGERU TRAMWAY (2 ft. 6 in. gauge).

*Results of Working.*

—	1907.	1906.	Increase.	Decrease.
Stores and materials for Government :—				
Number of trucks ...	269	317	—	48
Stores and materials for Niger Company, Ltd. :—				
Number of trucks free	36	38	—	2
Passengers, total carried...	29,862	22,368	7,494	—
“ European, free	391	612	—	221
“ Natives, “	1,991	3,030	—	1,039
“ Natives, on payment.	27,480	18,726	8,754	—
Native passengers' packages, on payment.	24,960	—	—	—
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Passengers, receipts, including native passengers' packages.	927 4 3	918 10 6	8 13 9	—
Niger Company, receipts	142 16 3	222 11 0	—	17 12 6
Private packages ...	62 2 3	—	—	—
Total receipts ...	1,132 2 9	1,141 1 6	—	8 18 9
Cost of maintenance ...	1,887 0 0	1,697 0 0	190 0 0	—
Miles open ...	22	22	—	—

From 95 to 105 trucks per mensem of ballast for railway road metal for cantonment roads, fuel for boilers, &c., were brought into Zungeru—a total of over 1,000 trucks.

The large increase in the number of native passengers carried on payment and their loads, consisting chiefly of food stuff for the Zungeru Market (of which no separate record was kept in 1906), is attributable to the reduced tariff introduced in 1906.

#### (22.) LAGOS RAILWAY EXTENSION.

Prior to 1907, authority was given for the extension of the Lagos Government Railway from Oshogbo in Southern Nigeria, to Ilorin in Northern Nigeria. This section is now open for traffic.

At the same time as authority was granted for the construction of the Baro-Kano Railway, the extension of the Lagos Government Railway from Ilorin to a junction with the Baro-Kano Railway was approved. The line runs almost entirely through the two Northern Nigerian provinces of Ilorin and Nupe. Works were commenced in 1907 under two distinct engineering parties, one dealing with the line from Ilorin to the Niger River (Jebba), the other with the Niger Bridge and the Jebba-Baro-Kano Railway section.

The earthworks in the Ilorin Province, I understand, are progressing very well.

#### (23.) ROAD CONSTRUCTION POLICY.

The road policy for the Protectorate may be considered under two heads:—

- (1) In provinces where animal transport can be safely utilised.
- (2) In provinces where the prevalence of the tsetse fly or other causes prevent the use of animals except at prohibitive cost.

In the first category may be included the provinces of Sokoto, Bornu, Kano, Zaria in part, and Bauchi in part. In the second category, the Gwari portion of Zaria, Southern Bauchi, Yola, Muri, Nassarawa, Kabba, Bassa, Ilorin, Nupe, Borgu, and a large part of Kontagora, in fact all Northern Nigeria south of, say, 10° N. Lat.

##### *1.—Road Policy in Provinces of the first category.*

Until the time arrives when natives will adopt wheeled transport, there would appear to be little advantage in clearing broad roads, and none whatever in the construction of metalled ones. Clearing, say, 10 to 20 feet of bush, cutting better drifts at stream crossings, and the construction, where practicable, of bridges, should at present mark the limit to which we should go in the improvement of the native paths. When railway communication reaches Zaria and Kano, a policy of constructing metalled roads in the northern provinces wherever it is evident that wheeled and motor transport will pay, might be adopted. It is to be feared that, with the conservative class of population found in the Protectorate, wheeled transport will have to be initiated by Government when the time comes for its adoption.



*II.—Road Policy in Provinces of the second category.*

Where animal transport cannot be worked, other solutions than metalled roads would appear necessary. It has been argued that metalled roads with motor traction transport would offer the best solution. Residents have been requested to dismiss from their minds, at least for the present, any such solution, as it appears that the motor transport vehicle, in its present state of development, will prove much more costly than even animal transport, more especially if the interest on capital and the cost of upkeep of the metalled road is, as it ought to be, debited to the cost of each ton mile. The steam traction engine has been tried, but is really of very little value except on high class roads, and even then the wear and tear on such roads and on the engines themselves is excessive. In the southern provinces efforts should be confined to improving the native tracks in the manner outlined for the northern provinces.

It might be urged that the Zungeru-Zaria Road is at variance with this policy. It is, but there were special reasons for its construction:

Firstly, to reduce the tremendous strain thrown on the inland provinces in the provision of carriers.

Secondly, it was hoped that the earthworks would be suitable for the eventual construction of a light railway.

The expenses of wheeled transport on this road afford a proof that animals do not pay in the southern provinces, this form of transport on the Zungeru-Zaria Road having cost a little more per ton per mile than carriers.

In future years both in the north and in the south, a system of very light trams might be instituted, where it was very clearly indicated that they would pay as feeders to rivers or railways. Such trams might be worked by animals, men, or possibly, power. Each case should be considered on its merits. In the southern provinces, where animals cannot live, such feeders would be cheaper than high class metalled roads combined with motors, and there may, in future, be occasions which will justify their adoption. In the north the healthier condition of animal life will not necessitate their early adoption, the existing transport system, or metalled roads with carts, will prove at the outset far the most economical feeder lines for the country's ordinary development. The development of larger concentrated interests such as the tin mines, &c., may, however, justify the construction of branch lines of railway of the standard gauge.

(24.) ROAD TRANSPORT DEPARTMENT.

During the year 1907, there was a large increase in the amount of stores carried by wheeled transport by the Government Road Transport, though the bulk was still transported by carriers. Little delay occurred in the despatch of stores and scarcely any losses were reported.

The prevalence of tsetse in the southern portion of the Protectorate, the want of permanent roads, the necessity of maintaining



the greater part of the establishments the whole of the year, while the working season lasts less than five months, make animal transport more costly than carriers, and this will continue to be the case until the railway reaches Zaria, where more normal conditions for wheeled transport obtain. As elsewhere, pack bullocks have proved a failure, but have been successfully replaced by donkeys, which have more stamina and are less liable to tsetse.

The mule-breeding experiment started well, and so long as there was a veterinary officer available there was every hope of success, but when left without expert supervision it made little progress and has been abandoned.

The Indian establishment has done excellent work. The native drivers have greatly improved and the majority are now expert and capable drivers, but still require Indian supervision.

The four-wheeled wagon designed by Mr. A. L. Ross (Chief Transport Officer) in 1905 has proved in every way superior to the Indian Army Transport two-wheeled cart. Drawn by four bullocks its carrying capacity is one ton, compared with six cwt. carried in a two-wheeled cart drawn by two bullocks. In addition there is less strain on both animals and cart.

The price of animals remained normal, the average being, for ponies £5, for camels £6, for donkeys £1 5s., for bullocks £2. There was no difficulty in obtaining the numbers required, except in the case of camels. In the northern provinces, there is an increased tendency on the part of owners of pack animals to place them at the disposal of the Government for hire. In some places, especially on the Benue, there is a scarcity of professional carriers, their number lessening each year.

There was an abnormal amount of sickness amongst the animals. Pleuro-pneumonia was prevalent during the early and latter part of the year. A disease affecting the kidneys, of which the symptoms are not unlike those of blackwater fever, attacked the bullocks at Zungeru, and caused many deaths. Tsetse, especially at Zungeru, was very prevalent; most of the bullocks subjected to microscopic examinations were found to be infected, though many were in a good condition. With the exception of a bad attack of scabies among the camels stationed at Katsena during the rainy season, disease was practically confined to the southern provinces.

Since the formation of the department the cost per ton mile has been reduced each year, besides relieving other departments of considerable work and expenditure. A great increase in efficiency has resulted; there is an accurate check on the expenditure; and the land transport throughout the Protectorate has been brought under complete control.

#### *Statistics.*

(a.) During the year transport was supplied for 61,061 loads (56 lbs. each), excluding Public Works Department and telegraph material arranged for direct with the Residents, and the work done in several cantonments by Government carts.



(b.) 13,160 loads were carried by Government Road Transport, 3,070 by hired pack animals, and 44,831 by carriers. 16,752 loads were despatched from Zungeru, an increase of 3,540 over the previous year.

(c.) During the five months the road was open, 414 carts were despatched from Zungeru to Zaria and back, an increase of 170 over the previous year.

On January 1st there were on hand 609 animals. During the year 1,001 animals were purchased, 678 died, 2 were lost and 290 were sold, leaving 640 animals on hand on December 31st.

On January 1st there were 188 carts (two-wheeled) and wagons (four-wheeled) on hand. During the year five wagons were purchased and 11 carts were condemned. On December 31st there were 182 carts and wagons on hand.

On January 1st there were 50,349 lbs. of grain on hand. During the year 687,338 lbs. were purchased and 679,959 lbs. issued, leaving a balance of 57,728 lbs. at the end of the year.

On January 1st the Indian establishment consisted of one clerk, two veterinary assistants, seventeen naiks, two saddlers, two shoeing-smiths, two carpenters, and two blacksmiths, a total of twenty-eight. During the year one naik died, the clerk, one veterinary assistant, and one naik resigned, and one carpenter was locally engaged, leaving a total of twenty-five on December 31st.

---

## V.—ADMINISTRATION.

### (25.) CENTRAL ADMINISTRATION.

On my arrival in the country I found the central administration undergoing changes. Previous to the departure of my predecessor all political work was directly dealt with by the High Commissioner through a personal Political Secretariat, as apart from the Administrative Secretariat. The Political Secretariat dealt with provincial matters in detail, and all questions affecting the administration of the provinces other than matters of departmental routine were referred direct to the High Commissioner. Prior to my arrival, the office of Political Secretary was abolished, the High Commissioner retaining the remainder of the old political staff. As a new-comer to the country, I preferred to carry the change to its logical conclusion, viz., the creation, by amalgamation, of the usual Colonial Secretariat.

### (26.) PROVINCIAL ADMINISTRATION.

Prior to 1907, the Protectorate was divided into 14 provinces, all reporting direct to headquarters. These provinces were of immense size, ranging from the smallest, Bassa, with about the area of Wales, to Kano, Zaria, Sokoto, Bauchi, and Bornu, all having areas approximating to that of Scotland. The adminis-



tration of the provinces varied as to policy. In the great Moham-medan Emirates where we found old established systems of native administration, the Residents were directed to guide and improve the native rules. In the pagan communities, however, where numerous tribes speaking different dialects are found contiguous, more direct general rule became necessary, tribal native law and custom where not repugnant being retained.

To administer and control the provinces, form their provincial courts, and collect the revenues, there were available about 100 political officers, or an average of under six per province, allowing for one-third on leave, but this proportion has frequently been exceeded owing to invaliding, and at the most four officers were available in the smaller provinces, five to seven in the larger. My predecessor had the intention of amalgamating the provinces into larger units. This policy has been pursued, but is advisedly making slow progress. By the end of the next financial year it is hoped, however, to have reduced the number to nine provinces, and they will be reduced eventually to eight. All the old provinces are retained as divisions of the united provinces, thus ensuring continuity of administration, but relieving headquarters of details more readily dealt with by the central authority of the united provinces. Continuity of administration is one of the most necessary factors for the good government of African races; continual change of Residents or other officers only too often entailing a change in provincial administrative methods unsettling to the native mind. For the present it is sought to retain officers in the same provinces, if not in the same divisions of these provinces, for as long a period as possible.

One of the further factors necessary for successful provincial administration is the knowledge of native languages. Reliance upon interpreters is, I am glad to say, rapidly becoming unnecessary except for new arrivals and in dealings with the many pagan tribes. Residents are fully aware of the necessity of acquiring languages and of the fact that other things being equal promotion in the service will be largely dependent upon linguistic attainments. A very real knowledge of the Hausa tongue is possessed by many, and every endeavour is being made to acquire and vocabularise other languages less widely diffused.

Provincial administration, as a whole, is progressing very satisfactorily. My predecessor in a valuable series of memoranda gave Residents that guiding help which makes for the adoption of similar methods of administration without binding too rigidly the action of the man on the spot. The general policy thus laid down has been carried on with those alterations necessary for changing circumstances. One of the main guiding principles in provincial administration has been that of ruling through the native authorities. In the Mohammedan communities, before our arrival, the emirates had been divided into districts, but these districts were in no sense coadunate, *i.e.*, they consisted of villages or towns dotted all over the emirate. The heads of the districts were only too often mere figureheads residing in the capital, and their rulers too jealous of power and fearful of intrigue to permit of their residence in the districts. Our endeavour since the occupation has been to break down this system,



which led to much maladministration, illegality, and extortion. It has been sought to create coadunate districts by a re-allocation of villages, and, further, to insist upon the permanent residence of district heads within the areas told off to them. A very great measure of success has been attained, and Emirs themselves are gradually recognising that, far from reducing their influence, the system will lead to an increase of prestige, just as it will, a matter it is feared at present of less importance to them, lead to far greater efficiency in native government. The progress of provincial and native administration and the condition of the provinces generally, may be gathered from the following review of provincial reports and short note on the native administration.

(27.) NATIVE ADMINISTRATION. MOHAMMEDAN  
COMMUNITIES.

I have stated that the main underlying policy in the government of Northern Nigeria has been that of governing through the native rulers, under the guidance of British Residents.

The condition of native administration varies very much. It can be seen at its best in some of the Mohammedan States, at its very lowest in the primitive pagan and cannibal communities. In the Mohammedan States one ruler frequently is found dealing with the affairs of from 100,000 to 2,000,000 people. It cannot be denied that the administration even here is primitive and at times oppressive, but it is nevertheless traditional. Without its presence it would have been quite impossible to administer the country. The people, moreover, are extremely conservative, and very little in touch with the European staff, being separated by reasons of language, religion, and custom; nor is it apparent from history elsewhere that such peoples have ever preferred the direct rule of Europeans to that of their hereditary rulers.

The rule in the Mohammedan States is based on a real system of Government by an Emir and Council, the usual office holders being:—

(1) The Waziri or Vizier—the general business man of the Emir.

(2) The Maaji or Treasurer. Accounts are kept more or less accurately.

(3) The Alkali or Chief Justice. The results of this office can be seen from the Judicial Returns.

Several other offices have become obsolete, such as the Serikin Bai or Master of Slaves, the Serikin Yaiki or Commander-in-Chief, &c. There also existed a large number of redundant offices which we have gradually sought to abolish. In addition to the office-holders, following Eastern custom, there were to be found large entourages of idlers and hangers-on who will gradually disappear.

*District and Village Organisation.*

The district heads were formally mere courtiers rarely visiting their peoples, and contenting themselves with sending out tax-gatherers to collect what they could. The policy and progress as to district heads has been outlined previously.

Finally, there is the village organisation, which bears much promise for the future.

The whole result is that the Mohammedan States are to-day safe to travel over unescorted in any direction.

#### *Pagan Communities.*

In the pagan districts the conditions vary greatly, from a collection of tribes with a paramount chief to small communities of troglodytes and cannibals. In Bauchi 65 different tribes with varying dialects have been carrying on inter-tribal warfare for centuries and are not yet quite settled down. One and all, the pagan tribes have, until quite lately, been exposed to the slave raiding "razzias" of the Mohammedans from the north just as the pagans on the coast were exposed to those of Europeans. Happily, this is now a thing of the past. For the future every endeavour will be made to combine peoples of similar race and language under paramount chiefs of their own choosing, and to stamp out the internal conflicts which were depleting their numbers even more rapidly than the slave raiding.

#### POLICE AND PRISONS.

##### (28.) POLICE.

The Northern Nigerian Police was raised at an early period in the Protectorate's history, but did not become a highly organised force until 1903-4, when the expenditure upon it amounted to £20,000. This expenditure rapidly increased, and by 1906-7 had attained the figure of £39,500.

The total strength of the force on the 31st December, 1907, was 1,085 rank and file, as against 1,181 in 1906. The establishment of European officers was 30, of clerks, interpreters, armourers, inspectors, &c., 13. The force is armed with the Martini-Enfield carbine.

The police are employed on the following duties:—Investigating and detecting crime, escorting Residents and other officials, prosecuting offenders, escorting prisoners, guarding gaols and guarding convicts at work, serving summonses, executing warrants, patrolling, aiding and protecting revenue and officials, suppressing slave-raiding.

The police were formerly allocated to each of the seventeen provinces and were controlled by a Chief Commissioner at headquarters, but a re-organisation of the force has been approved, by which they have been withdrawn from the northern provinces, and in the southern provinces have been placed under the direct control of the Resident of the province, the duties of the chief officer of the force, now styled Inspector-General, being those of inspection and general supervision. In connexion with this re-organisation, which has been attended by considerable economies, separate units have been provided for prisons and preventive duty.

##### (29.) PRISONS.

The standard of efficiency attained during the previous year has been maintained during the year under report. Consistent



attention has been directed to the working of the department on the most economical lines compatible with the safe custody and well-being of prisoners.

The work of the staff has been on the whole satisfactory, notwithstanding the difficulty always experienced in obtaining and retaining suitable men, due to the prevalent idea that the work is of a derogatory nature. In view of the general increase in salaries sanctioned for the coming year, it is, however, hoped that this difficulty will be to some extent overcome in the future.

A central gaol and convict station had been established in Bornu with the necessary staff. From provincial gaols reports of material improvements, principally in the direction of enhanced and improved accommodation, are to hand in nearly every case.

The food has been according to scale, satisfactory as to quantity and quality.

Convicts both in cantonments and in provincial gaols have been chiefly employed in carrying materials for public works, in road-making, &c. Instruction in shoe-making, tailoring, carpentry, and iron-work has been given in suitable cases, and many convicts are now working at these trades. All prison clothing has been made on the premises.

Female convicts are exclusively employed in domestic duties—drawing water, preparing the prison food, &c.

#### (30.) CANTONMENTS.

##### *Zungeru Cantonment.*

At Zungeru the cantonment work has progressed satisfactorily, within both the European and native towns. Great difficulty has been experienced with regard to local foodstuffs; demand exceeds supply for nearly all articles, and in consequence high prices rule, and are very hard upon officials. This may be remedied when rail communication is established, but Zungeru, situated as it is in an uninhabited and somewhat sterile tract of country, will never secure good and cheap markets.

In 1906-7, £3,800 was expended on new buildings; in 1907-8, £5,600. The Estimates for 1908-9 provide £400.

##### *Lokoja Cantonment.*

Lokoja will always remain an important departmental and commercial centre. The conditions of living are better than at any other point, and supplies are ample and satisfactory. An ice machine will be installed with a cold storage chamber, when it is hoped imported chilled supplies may be introduced. The Patti Mountain which rises to a height of a thousand feet behind the town may afford in the future an even better place for residences, but this would entail the introduction of a rack railway or aerial tramway. In the meantime it is hoped to build, at an early date, rest houses on the mountain, which might be resorted to for change of air.

Several new trading firms are establishing themselves, and the class of building all traders are erecting is of a highly satisfactory character.

The Government building programme has been continued, as there are still many desirable requirements and improvements. In 1906-7 new works were estimated at £1,900, in 1907-8 at £2,400, and in 1908-9 at £3,000.

During the year the system of having special cantonment magistrates has been abolished, and any member of the political staff may now be appointed to act as cantonment magistrate.

### (31.) SLAVERY.

There is little this year to add to the detailed survey of the position which Sir William Wallace gave in his annual report last year. The French Government have broken up the slave market at Kabi, and the German Government are doing all in their power to prevent slave dealing. The native population generally are becoming more fully aware of the fact that slave dealing is to be heavily punished by law, but so long as we have not established complete control over all the pagan areas, just so long will the inhabitants of these areas continue the sale of their own children, as they have done in the past.

### FREED SLAVES' HOME.

#### *Lucy Memorial.*

Djen not being considered a suitable district, the local secretary to the mission has chosen, with Government concurrence, another one in the Nassarawa Province. The materials for constructing the "Home" are on their way out from England, and it is hoped to make an early start in construction. The Government are giving every possible assistance, and it is hoped that the opening of this home and school may be the means of getting over a very real difficulty—the disposal of freed slave children. At present children are sent to the Freed Slaves' Home at Zungeru; the girls are taught needlework, cooking, washing, and goat management, and are given elementary schooling, mainly in English; and the boys are, in some cases, taught the elements of a trade by the aid of an Indian artisan, and are given elementary schooling. At fifteen practically every native woman in Northern Nigeria seeks to marry, and failure to marry means disgrace in all eyes. The girls brought up in the Freed Slaves' Home have acquired European household notions, and a veneer of English and Christianity. The only Christians in the country are clerks from the coast, only too often married. Here we are faced with a very grave problem indeed; the local missions have been appealed to, but can only take a few of these girls; others have been sent to Southern Nigeria missions, and have done well; others again have become servants to the wives of coast clerks, but there always remains a balance undisposed of. If they had remained among their own people, and been educated in their own language or Hausa, they could readily be made wards of a native court, and eventually marry respectable natives.



This course cannot be adopted with the present inmates, as they have become denationalised, and are outwardly Christians. The Lucy Memorial Home (Sudan United Mission) propose to teach, but in Hausa only. They are prepared to take over the bulk of the children in the Government Home, and Government proposes to contribute towards the support of these children until they reach a certain age. Dr. Kumm, the head of the Mission, has not informed me how they propose to get over the very difficult position described, but as the "Home" will be situated in the midst of a pagan country where the Mission may find it possible to proselytise, this may provide a remedy; otherwise, the girls, as they grow up, will not find husbands. With the boys there is not the same difficulty, and it will be a really good move to send them away from Zungeru. As they grow up here they usually become servants, house boys, or messengers, though some may become artisans. In the country, so long as they are taught in Hausa, they may grow to be far more useful members of society.

*The Zungeru Home.*

The number in the Home on January 1st, 1908, was 236, as compared with 180 on January 1st, 1907. The increase was due to the closing of the Bornu Home in November, and the transfer of 101 inmates to Zungeru. During the year, 85 inmates left the Home; 63 were placed with guardians as servants; 18 were placed with missions; 2 married; and there were 2 deaths (1 accidental). The death-rate is very low, and reflects great credit on the staff of the Home. The general efficiency of the Home is very satisfactory.

## VI.—PROVINCIAL REPORTS.

### (32.) SOKOTO PROVINCE.

Area, 35,400 square miles.

Population, 600,000.

Revenue—

Government	... ..	£19,706
Native Administration		£25,716

Total	... ..	£45,422
-------	--------	---------

The year has been singularly uneventful. This fact has permitted the political staff to devote itself to the education and training of the native administrations. Nothing has occurred within the province to necessitate the employment of a military force. European travellers have no need of a military escort, but events reported on or beyond the border rendered military patrols advisable on three occasions. None of these, however, resulted in the use of force. Most amicable relations have been maintained with the French local administration. A visit from the

French members of the Anglo-French Boundary Commission has been cordially welcomed at the provincial headquarters.

The area of the Province has been increased by the restoration to the territories of Sokoto and Gando of districts belonging to them in former days, but included in the Provinces of Kontagora and Borgu in the original demarcation of provinces. This rectification has given great satisfaction to the Emirs concerned.

The policy of the Provincial Staff, in practice as well as in theory, has been that of strict adherence to the principle of indirect administration. The civil administration of the Province, its police, judiciary, and tax collection, are conducted by the native rulers acting on and with the advice of the British Political Staff, in strict accordance with native law, custom, and tradition, in so far as such law, custom, or tradition is not subversive of the principles of equity and good government; to this policy, adhered to unswervingly from the inauguration of the Province, and especially observed after the suppression of the regrettable outbreak at Satiru in 1906, is probably due the present satisfactory attitude of the three Emirs who rule the Province. The co-operation of the Sarikin Muslimin (Sultan of Sokoto) has always been assured. The opposition to the acceptance of British rule formerly noticeable in the Gando Emirate has now disappeared, and the Emir of Argungu, the most backward of the three, always friendly but formerly disregarding of advice, and therefore of little assistance to progress, has now become attentive and shows signs of endeavour towards efficient administration.

The administration of justice (except in cases where the Government is concerned) is almost entirely entrusted to the native courts. Of these there are twenty-nine. The seven principal courts are doing their work well. The remainder still require education and training. But all show great advance on their condition prior to British occupation. 250 slaves have been manumitted by or redeemed through the native courts. Slave dealing is practically non-existent.

In the assessment of taxation the fullest use is made of the native administration, by whose officials the collection and payment into revenue is carried out entirely, only assisted on rare occasions by the presence of a Government representative. No coercion has been used during the year to effect payment of land revenue or taxes.

The Province is divided into four administrative divisions, subdivided into native districts as under:—

No. 1. The Sokoto Emirate	...	46	Districts.
No. 2. The Gando Emirate	...	14	„
No. 3. The Argungu Emirate...	...	7	„
No. 4. The Illo Division	...	1	„

The native districts are, generally speaking, coadunate and ruled by District Headmen residing in their principal towns. Formerly the jurisdictions of District Headmen were far from being territorial entities. The conversion is being effected gradually, and with due consideration for native prejudice. It is by no means



complete with respect to the most important districts. Considerable progress has been made towards "Resident Assessment," i.e., the checking by a political officer in the district itself of the land revenue assessment originally based on the information and advice of the native administration.

In No. 1 Division 20 Districts are "Resident Assessed,"

"	"	2	"	all	"	"	"
"	"	3	"	5	"	"	"
"	"	4	"	the whole district is	"	"	"

With the resident assessment has gone the detailed mapping of the district.

The Province was visited in January by the Acting High Commissioner, who invested the Sarikin Muslimin (Sultan or Emir of Sokoto) with the insignia of an Honorary Companion of the Order of St. Michael and Saint George, an honour bestowed by His Majesty for the Sultan's loyalty at the time of the Satiru outbreak.

The general health of the Province, European and native, has been good.

The rainfall was far below the average, but the crops were not affected. The attempted afforestation of the Northern Districts was, however, seriously checked. Trade is believed to be on the increase, but the abolition of caravan tolls, to which this increase is partly attributable, has put an end to the collection of statistics whereby this statement could be proved. The general trend is the desertion of the large central markets in favour of numerous petty village markets, a satisfactory sign of dissemination and freedom.

The Government school, established by the Resident in 1905, is doing well, and has lived down the religious suspicion with which it had at first to contend.

### (33.) KANO PROVINCE.

Area, 28,600 square miles.

Population, 2,400,000.

Land Revenue—

Government	...	...	£29,400
Native Administration			£29,400

Total	...	...	£58,800
-------	-----	-----	---------

The increase in political staff has for the first time rendered it possible to arrange the work of the Province on a divisional basis. The Province is divided into three administrative divisions, Kano, Katsena, and Katagum, each under a Third Class or Assistant Resident. These divisions are again divided into districts and sub-districts under district and sub-district and village native headmen. The Kano Province, as an administrative unit, dates from February, 1903; the Katsena Division from December, 1903; and the Katagum Division from October, 1903.

Considerable advance has been made with the policy of headmen living in and being responsible for their districts, instead of their living in the capitals, and collecting rents and tithes through the medium of a tax collector, who lived on and extorted from the people. Each district, sub-district, and village headman receives a share of the revenue for his part in the work of administration. Other office holders have been settled at the capitals by the Emirs, who have been encouraged to reduce their hangers-on to a minimum; and, although the change from the old order of things to the district scheme mentioned above was at first distasteful, Emirs are now beginning to take an interest in the scheme, and matters are undoubtedly improving. Much good has resulted from the abolition of the tax collector. There are now miles of farms where bush previously existed; towns have doubled their size; farms are well fenced, and everything is well kept. The people are beginning to realise that they will not have their earnings taken from them, beyond the amount laid down.

At present the land revenue and taxes are being generally collected on the old Native Assessment, checked by the European staff as far as is at present feasible. It is hoped that it will be possible, as the European staff is increased, to check the Native Assessment against each tax payer.

A great increase is shown in the Land Revenue and Jangali (Cattle Tithe).

Government Share.

	1903-4.	1907-8.
Kano collection	... £2,027	£14,496
Katsena „	... 400	10,197 estimate
Katagum „	... 309	443 „
	<hr/> £2,736	<hr/> £25,136

In 1903-4 the country was, of course, in the process of settling down after the overthrow of Fulani power, and revenue was not fully collected. Katagum has practically remained stationary, partly owing to the fact that the division is very poor, both in population and wealth, and that until the menace of Hadeija disaffection was mitigated in 1906 it never properly settled down. The many changes of Residents, due to various causes, have also militated against continuity in work and policy. The average incidence per head of Land Revenue or Cattle Tithe is approximately per adult male 3s.; per adult male and female 1s.

The total native population is returned approximately, including children, at 2,083,559; average European population, 31.

In past years, Jangali or Cattle Tithe has been collected throughout the Protectorate on the herds, in whatever Province they were grazing, by the medium of collectors; the herds return to the Provinces of origin during the wet season and the tithe is now collected by the headmen of the district from which they emanate. This has resulted in a great improvement; a better check has been obtained, and a great increase has been shown in



receipts. The effect on the Province has also been good. The cattle, or nomad, Fulani have taken up farms, cultivation has extended, roads have improved, and much fencing has been done, enabling the cattle to graze in cultivated districts without damage to crops.

The northern frontier of the Province has now been delimited by a joint Boundary Commission, and the final settlement will at length terminate the troublesome state of uncertainty on the frontier that has hitherto existed. Land is being taken up all along our northern frontier by immigrants from French territory, and during the past year 20,000 people have crossed from the western part of Kano into Southern Katsena—due partly to the cessation of Maradi raids from the north—and land which is very fertile is being rapidly cleaned and put into cultivation.

There are also new settlements in the hitherto uninhabited tract of bush which separates the Emirates of Katsena and Zamfara, and which formerly screened the Maradi and Gobir robbers. New farms are reported in Katagum, and the tendency of the Kano people to push into and cultivate the Ningi bush to the south-east of Kano continues.

Owing to the rains being late and inadequate, the early crops failed in many places; this led to a partial famine, which lasted for about six weeks—until the harvest of the later crops, which fortunately turned out exceptionally good.

Mr. Birtwistle, Southern Nigeria Commercial Intelligence Officer, visited the Province at the end of February; he was much struck with the advanced knowledge of agriculture possessed by the natives and reported favourably on the cotton prospects. This visit was noteworthy as marking the first occasion upon which a Southern Nigeria official had visited the Hausa States.

Trade is reported as prosperous. More people are on the roads, markets are well attended, and traders are now penetrating to the most remote districts. This is largely due to the security of the roads and to the abolition of caravan tolls.

The increase of trade has led to a corresponding fall in prices.

Customs receipts on the northern frontier amounted to £541 in 1903-4, and are expected to total £3,435 this year. Principal imports are:—

	£
Tripoli goods (by the desert) ... ..	8,028
Potash, loose and stone ... ..	3,890
Asben and Mangul salt ... ..	10,072

Loose potash and Mangul salt are brought by bullock from French territory immediately north of Bornu, Asben salt comes by camel from the Danughi district to the north of Zinder, and stone potash comes direct from Bornu.

An interesting event was a journey by Colonel A. Festing, C.M.G., D.S.O., Second Class Resident, to Hadeija, by steel canoe, on the River Wobe. He embarked 23 miles east of Kano on September 11th and reached Hadeija, a distance of 145 miles, on the 16th. The river varied in width from 100 to 800 yards, average depth of channel 2 feet to 8 feet, stream, 3 miles an hour.



The river is navigable for 4 or 5 months. The canoe was sent on to Bornu for use on Lake Chad. On the arrival of the railway at Kano, this waterway should become a very important factor in the development of the north-eastern part of the Protectorate.

The Emir at Katsena now supports a school of his own for koranic teaching; some 30 boys (sons of chiefs) are attending it. Education of any sort is at present at a very low ebb, and schools to dispel the ignorance of even the ruling classes and for the training of Mallams in Mohammedan law are badly wanted.

The rough survey of Kano and Katsena is now practically complete, and it is hoped to complete the survey of the Katagum division next year. The wall of Kano has been remeasured with a wheel, which made it nine miles round. A permanent Government road has been laid out between Kano and Katagum; it is being ditched and hedged, and rest-houses are in course of erection. The Zaria-Kano road is well kept up, and the rest-houses are good. In Katsena the district headmen are keeping up, and hedging and ditching, roads along the main routes. Arrangements have been made for a delimitation of the Sokoto-Katsena boundary, and an endeavour will be made to delimit the Kano-Bauchi boundary also. The entire boundary between Hadeija and Bornu will be delimited as soon as political officers are available, when all differences will be settled and the incidence of taxation will be equalised on both sides of the line.

The sanitary conditions at European stations have been improved, and a forward move has been made with native towns. Native dispensaries have been attempted at Kano, Katsena, Katagum, and Hadeija, and the Emir of Katsena has built a good court house and gaol.

The Europeans occupying the new stone houses at Kano undoubtedly enjoy better health than those in the old flat-roofed mud houses. It is hoped that all Europeans in Kano will be shortly lodged in stone houses. There have been no deaths and only one case of blackwater fever. There were 6 invalidings. The health of the native soldiers, police, and civil staff has been good. There has been no serious epidemic amongst the native population. 189 cases were tried in the Provincial Courts (186 criminal and 3 civil); of these, 11 were serious assaults, 12 extortion, 29 larceny, and 12 slavery offences. There were 15 cases against Government employees, *i.e.*, police, soldiers, labourers, &c. 759 informal cases were not brought into court, the majority of them being referred to the Native Court.

2,302 civil and 1,160 criminal cases were reported as tried in the Native Courts.

Civil cases comprised claims for damages, divorce, and slavery cases, and administration of estates. Criminal cases consisted largely of larceny and serious assaults. The returns are not quite complete, owing to Mallams not yet having accustomed themselves to rendering returns, &c.

159 slaves were freed during 1907 (22 of them by order of the Native Court). 83 were allowed to follow their own inclination.

43 married and 25 were allotted to guardians.



The rainfall at Kano for the year was 24·71 inches. The maximum shade temperature was 87°; the minimum 65°.

The circulation of silver is extending rapidly. The Emirs are paying the whole of the Government share of this year's revenue in cash, and in some instances the district headmen and the people are being counselled to pay their taxes in cash, and are being advised to insist on traders bringing cash to their country markets in exchange for produce. It is hoped by these means to stimulate the circulation of coin in the country districts. The old fortnightly mail service has now been altered to a weekly one which arrives regularly at Kano.

The money order business to the United Kingdom and the coast Colonies amounted to £1,664; orders were cashed to a value of £329.

6,726 parcels, value £13,399, were despatched, and 5,641, value £7,130, received.

The telegraph line has been wilfully cut on several occasions, and arrangements have now been made by which the Emir holds headmen of district towns and villages responsible for the line passing through their lands. A regular transport officer has been stationed at Kano throughout the year, and transport lines have been laid out on a suitable site with huts for Indians, grain-stores, sheds, and standings for animals. The permanent establishment is:—

Camels.	Draught Bullocks.	Riding Ponies.	Mule.	Carts.
45	15	4	1	5

Casualties amongst the camels during the rains were very heavy owing to various causes. Kano is probably the best market in the Protectorate for buying animals. The mule-breeding establishment consists of 12 mares, 1 English donkey, 2 Kano donkeys, and 2 young mules. The scheme is not at present a success.

The military were called upon to render assistance on six occasions, for patrols and escorts in lawless districts, and to make arrests where a display of force was considered necessary or on the occasion of faction fights. No resistance was encountered. New emergency forts have been erected at Kano and Katagum by military labour. The emergency fort at Katsena is in good repair. The relations between the people and the troops are most satisfactory.

The Protectorate police have been exclusively employed as warders and guards at the gaols at Kano and Katsena, and on preventive service duty, &c., in Katagum. Ordinary police work is undertaken by the native administrations. The number of prisoners throughout the year averaged 70 at Kano and 20 at Katsena and Katagum. The prisoners at all three stations are employed in the sanitation and general improvement of the station; a large number of bricks for use in Government temporary buildings have been made by them. The only political exiles still absent are the ex-Emir Aliu, of Kano, and the ex-Emirs Abudkr and Mohama Yero, of Katsena. Lieutenant

Mercadier, sent by the French Government to study our methods of administration, visited Kano for a few days and then joined the Anglo-French Boundary Commission.

The Inspector-General of the West African Frontier Force visited Kano, Hadeija, and Katsena in January and February on inspection duty.

Sir William Wallace, when Acting High Commissioner, paid a visit to Katsena and Kano in January, and the High Commissioner visited Kano in May.

#### (34.) BORNU PROVINCE.

Area, 32,800 square miles.

Population, 460,000.

Revenue:—

Government	...	...	£11,950
------------	-----	-----	---------

Native Administration			9,670
-----------------------	--	--	-------

Total	...	...	£21,620
-------	-----	-----	---------

The province (divided into North and South Bornu) consists of six administrative divisions sub-divided into native districts as under:—

Headquarters of the Province Maiduguri.

South Bornu.	{	A	Headquarters Maiduguri	9 districts.
		C	" Gujba	5 "
		F	" Ajimari	4 "
North Bornu.	{	B	" Geidam	12 "
		D	" Mongonu	8 "
		E	" Ngellewa	3 "

Paucity of political staff, the average number present having been five, has interfered with the continuity of divisional administration. Considerable progress has, however, been made in the compilation of provincial records and maps, and in the careful checking of revenue assessments.

The German frontier, from Gorege to Lake Chad, has been beaconed in accordance with the Anglo-German Agreement of March 19th, 1906, by a British political officer and a German commissioner. The result has been a satisfactory acquaintance with the frontier on the part of the natives. Relations have been very cordial with the German Residents.

The territory north of the River Wobe, ceded to France by the Convention of April, 1904, has, by agreement, been administered by the Resident of this Province since April, for the maintenance of law and order. The raiding Tubus have been kept in check by mounted infantry patrols, and the slave market at Kabi has been broken up. As the French authorities are now about to enter into effective occupation, steps are being taken for the withdrawal of British administration, and for the handing over of the territory. The boundary with the Kano Province has been settled, and a temporary boundary has been arranged with the Yola Province.



The attitude of the Shehu (Sultan) and the native chiefs has been excellent. The influence of Senussi is apparently waning, even in territory where it was formerly paramount, and may be said to be non-existent in Bornu. No difficulty has been experienced in the taxation of the territory under the Shehu of Bornu. He himself and his district and village headmen have co-operated in the checking of assessments and in the collection of revenue. The prevalence of the Maria Theresa dollar is a source of difficulty in accounting and of loss in revenue. The taxation of the pagan districts has been a matter of considerable difficulty, involving in certain cases a village-to-village assessment and collection by a political officer. But, with the exception of one district, and of certain necessary remissions, the taxes have been paid. The personal checking of assessments by a political officer on the spot (Resident Assessment) is not yet completed. The cattle tithe is a source of difficulty with the Kwalmi Shuwas, the principal pastoral tribe in the Province, owing to their habit of concealment of the numbers of their herds. To other cattle owners this system of taxation is acceptable. They welcome its exact nature, and the relief from the incessant extortionate demands made on them in former days.

There has been one occasion for the employment of armed force on any important scale. This was the reduction of the pagan Marghi stronghold on the Chibbuk Hill. These lawless marauders refused all peaceful overtures. As their offences against peaceful inhabitants became grave, it was necessary to despatch a small expedition for their reduction. The operations were most arduous, involving cave fighting and severe casualties on both sides. The defence was finally broken after several weeks' hard fighting by failure of the water supply in the caves and by the cutting off of all external sources of supply. The result of the operations has been complete submission, and the Marghi tribes have now settled down.

Recourse to armed force was necessary on four minor occasions for the protection of political officers engaged on civil duties. In each case it was a pagan village that either threatened or executed an attack. In no cases were the casualties on the opposing side serious. These regrettable incidents can hardly be avoided entirely in the extension of law, order, and good government amongst unsettled and hostile pagan tribes. Their present rareness is a matter for congratulation, and their entire cessation may be confidently expected before long. The presence of a military escort with a political officer is the most effective method of preventing hostility and obviating the necessity for subsequent punitive measures.

Mounted infantry patrols along the River Wobe have been in frequent conflict with Tubu raiders from French territory, but have succeeded in protecting the peaceful inhabitants of the Province. Now that the territory north of the Wobe is to be effectively occupied by the French, a cessation of these raids is assured.

Two hundred and ninety-three cases have been dealt with in the Provincial Courts. District headmen co-operate readily in



carrying out arrests, but there is much crime undetected, murder, highway robbery, and horse and cattle stealing. There has been one case of the preaching of sedition by a Fulani Mallam. The matter was promptly reported by a native headman, and the case was dealt with judicially.

The two Native Courts and 14 Judicials Councils have dealt with 910 cases. They are steadily improving, and are gaining the confidence of the natives.

The slave traffic from German territory south of Lake Chad to the markets in the French sphere to the north shows considerable decrease. This is largely attributable to the vigorous methods being adopted by the German Resident at Dikoa for the suppression of the slave trade. The French authorities are believed to be equally desirous of stopping the trade, and resolute in preventing the re-opening of the old Kabi slave market.

One hundred and fourteen slaves have been liberated by the Provincial Court, the majority being raw slaves in transit as above described. This number is less than half of the number so liberated in 1906.

The Freed Slaves Home at Maifoni has been closed. 100 children from it were sent to the Zungeru Home. The adults went to the "Liberty Village," near Maiduguri, the population of which is at present 81 men, 77 women, and 42 children. This settlement is flourishing, and its inhabitants industrious and self-supporting. The only Government officials are a native in charge and a native matron in charge of the crèche.

5,005 pilgrims have passed through the Province on their way to Mecca since April 1st. Of these 4,208 belong to Northern Nigeria, mostly to the Hausa States. 400 returning pilgrims have passed, which is not a very satisfactory condition of affairs. It is hoped, with the construction of the railway, that this traffic may be diverted, regularised, and protected.

There is a certain amount of trade in Tripoli goods with Zinder and Kano. Information points to the coming revival of the direct trade between Tripoli and Bornu, owing to security of the desert route, prosperity in Bornu, and the suitability and cheapness of Tripoli wares. The trade is a cash one. Nothing worth mentioning is exported to the north. There would appear to be an opening for trade to the south and west, and for an English firm on the Niger to compete in suitability and price with the Tripoli trade. The goods at present bought from the West are mainly kola nuts and Kano cloths. The import of salt and potash from French territory is increasing.

There are now 700 miles of broad (but not metalled) roads along the main caravan routes of the Province. The lowness of the water in the River Wobe has prevented much use being made of the steel boat put on it in 1906. Scarcity of rain affected the rivers and consequently the fishing industry, but not the harvest, which was generally up to the average.

The introduction of dahl or pigeon pea has met with success round Maiduguri, where it is much appreciated by the natives.



It has not succeeded in North Bornu. Every effort is being made to stop the ruthless deforestation habitual to the natives. Steps have also been taken to encourage the planting of trees.

Cotton samples from the Gujba Division have been favourably reported on by the British Cotton Growing Association. It is doubtful whether the crops in general are up to the samples sent, owing to carelessness in cultivation. The area under cotton is not great, but the local price is low enough to admit of export. There appears to be an opening for a ginning station at Nafada, whence the Gongola and Benue Rivers could provide water transport.

The Shehu is desirous that steps should be taken by the Administration towards secular education. An initial difficulty is that the lingua franca of the Protectorate, Hausa, is not known in Bornu. The language of the Province is particularly difficult, and no reliable grammar exists to teach it. The latter obstacle promises to be shortly overcome by the efforts of a political officer.

The Game Preservation Regulations are being observed. It is too early as yet for results to appear. A small attempt at mule breeding has not as yet met with success.

From the point of view of a layman, the health of Europeans has been generally good, but the Medical Officer's statistics for South Bornu hardly bear this out. The provision of a condenser has been beneficial.

Owing to absence of building materials the Europeans still live in the extremely hot native grass huts, except in North Bornu.

There has been no epidemic amongst the native population.

There have been 801 admissions to the native hospital maintained by the Shehu, drugs for which are supplied by the Medical Department. The attendance of out-patients has been 7,182. This institution has done much good work. Failure of lymph, attributable to climatic conditions and length of time in transit, has prevented success in vaccination.

#### (35.) BAUCHI.

Area, 23,200 square miles.

Population, 709,100.

Local revenue:—

Government	...	£10,551	15	9
Native	...	8,636	12	6

Total	...	£19,188	8	3
-------	-----	---------	---	---

The Province consists of five administrative divisions:—

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| No. 1. The Bauchi Emirate, with Ningi and Dass (independent). |  |
| „ 2. The Gombe Emirate, with Gwani (independent).             |  |
| „ 3. Kanna  | } Each comprising numerous independent pagan tribes. |
| „ 4. Bukuru   |  |
| „ 5. Tangale  |  |

The formation of coadunate districts has not yet been found possible, particularly in the Emirates, where the strong instinct of personal allegiance would render a change from scattered fiefs to territorial entities very unpopular.

The entire Province has not been brought under administrative control, and, owing to the regrettable death by accident of Mr. Phillips, and the paucity of staff (which averaged 5·6) continuity of administration in all five divisions has been rendered impossible. Control over certain of the backward pagan tribes, especially in the Tangale Division, has not, therefore, been effective, and there still remains a tendency to hostility amongst certain isolated tribes and communities. Otherwise steady improvement has been noticeable. The Emir and district headmen of Bauchi have continued satisfactory. The native administration of Ningi has made marked progress, with the result that this state has now become law-abiding. The rather backward Emirate of Gombe is becoming efficient. There has been no symptom of unrest or religious fanaticism in the Mohammedan portion of the Province. The majority of the pagan tribes are settling down peacefully. Military operations have only been necessary against one tribe, the Suras, who harassed their neighbours and refused to accept British control, believing themselves invincible. The military force, about 100 strong, on entering the Sura country, met and defeated a strong and determined attack. The Suras frankly recognised their defeat, submitted, and have since accepted British control in a friendly and law-abiding spirit. Resort to force has been necessary to a minor extent on three occasions:—

- (a) To arrest a pagan headman who had attacked a political officer, and was raiding his peaceful neighbours.
- (b) To resist an unprovoked pagan attack on a political officer.
- (c) To disperse a hostile demonstration.

The British force on each of these occasions was merely a small escort. Native casualties were very slight, and the result in all cases was submission.

Apart from these cases, and with a reservation in respect to the Tangale Division, political officers have been able to tour freely amongst the pagan tribes, and have succeeded in getting into close touch with them. One result of the confidence so gained has been the readiness of the neighbouring peoples to work at the Naraguta Tin Mines. Revenue assessment (which is low, but cannot be increased to any good purpose until cash currency becomes more general) and collection are efficiently carried out by the co-operation of the Native Administration in the Mohammedan districts. The pre-existing taxes have generally been merged into one tax, but an option, which has been largely taken advantage of, has been allowed in the payment of the Zakka, or tithe on grain. The collection of the cattle tithe has been efficient and satisfactory.

The pagan districts have been very lightly assessed, the incidence, with one exception, not exceeding 3*d.* per adult male.



In the Bukuru District, owing to the opportunities afforded by the mines for wage earning, the incidence rises to nearly 2s. per adult male. Progress towards an accurate estimate of the population has been made in the Bauchi and Gombe Emirates. There has been an increase of population in the latter owing to the return of former inhabitants driven away by the years of anarchy prior to British occupation.

Considerable progress has been made in the detailed mapping of the Province, and in the adjustment of its boundaries with neighbouring Provinces.

One hundred and thirty-four cases, involving 158 convictions, have been tried in the Provincial Court. In the Mohammedan districts summonses are readily obeyed. Arrests are effected through the Native Administration, and in pagan districts through the village headmen. There is a considerable decrease in serious crimes.

The 17 Native Courts have dealt with 1,206 cases. The principal Court, that of Bauchi, is most reliable, and has the full confidence of the people. The other Mohammedan Courts are fair and improving. The Courts established in pagan districts are not as yet satisfactory, mainly owing to difficulty of obtaining records, many of the judges being illiterate.

Fifty-one slaves have been freed, by order of Courts, Provincial and Native, or by self-redemption. Slave dealing, on any scale, has practically ceased. Isolated transactions in slaves, owing to the co-operation of the Native Administration, are becoming rare. The decrease of control by masters over their female slaves is leading to an increase of immorality in the large towns, with its natural result, disease and diminution of birth-rate.

The crops have been excellent, and the Province has completely recovered from the scarcity of 1904 and 1905. Steps are being taken towards educating the Bauchi headmen in the use of the plough, to replace the present manual methods of agriculture.

A European trading station has been established at Nafada on the Gongola, but has not so far been any stimulus to the circulation of cash owing to refusal to pay in cash for produce purchased.

The "ramie" fibre, a large export of which is hoped for in the future, has this year failed as a crop. Samples of rubber have been favourably reported on, and steps are being taken towards teaching the inhabitants economical methods of collection.

A cart road, connecting Bauchi with the Gongola waterway, is under construction.

The health of the Europeans stationed at Bauchi has been improved by the selection of a better site and by surface drainage. The Medical Officer has successfully vaccinated 700 natives from Bauchi town and the vicinity.

A Medical Missionary, belonging to the Soudan United Mission, is doing good work at Bukuru, and gaining the con-

fidence and friendship of the surrounding pagans. The Church Missionary Society are taking steps for starting a mission amongst the Sura and Angass tribes.

(36.) ZARIA PROVINCE.

Area, 15,800 square miles.

Population, 179,000.

Revenue:—

Government	...	£4,697	4	9
Native	...	4,697	5	1
<hr/>				
Total	...	£9,394	9	10

The Province is now composed of four Administrative Divisions, divided into districts, as under:—

- No. 1. The Hausa portion of the Zaria Emirate—  
21 districts.
- „ 2. The Pagan portion of the Zaria Emirate—  
11 districts.
- „ 3. The Northern Division, partly Hausa, partly  
pagan—10 districts.
- „ 4. The Western Division, mainly Gwari, pagans—  
10 districts.

The division of the Zaria Emirate into self-contained districts, with resident district headmen, has been carried out with the hearty co-operation of the Emir, whose previous suspicion of the scheme has been converted to intelligent support. The difficulties of converting, without injustice, the previous scattered “fiefs” into coadunate entities have been very great. It is too early yet to pronounce judgment as to the result, but there is every sign that the reform is acceptable to Emir, headmen, and peasantry. The headmen are undertaking intelligently the administration of their districts, tax assessment and collection, arrests, sanitation, road clearing, &c., and are a great improvement on the low-class officials who formerly exercised authority in their name. Some headmen are showing surprising administrative ability.

The districts of the Northern, Western, and Pagan Zaria Divisions are not definitely delimited, but the ground-work is completed, and details will be filled in gradually. The opening up of new districts has disclosed an unsuspected density of population, and has resulted in a revision of the estimated population of the Province, and an increase in the previous estimate of nearly 40,000.

By the opening up of three hitherto unvisited pagan areas, the authority of the Administration has now been extended over the whole Province.

The areas newly brought under control are:—(1) That of the pagan tribes, in the south-east of the Province, owning a shadowy allegiance to the Emir of Zaria. This was patrolled



by a Political Officer with a military force, on account of inter-tribal disturbances, raids, and murders. The patrol met with a very sympathetic welcome, and requests were received for protection from some tribes, hostility subsiding into somewhat uncertain submission from others. These backward pagans will require constant patient attention to render them amenable to law and order. In the Makangara ("lawless") District, on the western border, the Political Officer and his escort were received most cordially. The tribe has apparently been much maligned by neighbouring chiefs, with ulterior motives. There is now every prospect of its becoming a prosperous law-abiding community. In the Fuka District, on the southern border, inhabited by very primitive pagans, exploration was carried out without opposition by a Political Officer with a small police escort.

The whole Province is now assessed:—Backward pagan communities at a nominal rate (in some cases as low as  $\frac{1}{2}d.$  per adult male), to establish the principle of taxation, and to enforce the acknowledgment of submission to Government; more advanced pagan communities by a fixed rate "per hoe" (the method best understood), which is, in practice, a poll tax per adult male; and the Hausa Division, by the maintenance of the ancient taxes, which amounted in fact to a rudimentary income tax. Closer enquiry into pre-existing taxes and extension of assessment has resulted in a large increase of revenue without any undue pressure on the population. Judicial work has not been excessive, nor has serious crime been prevalent. One hundred and forty-nine individuals have been tried in the Provincial Courts.

The Native Courts have, on the whole, worked well. A new Native Court at Zaria, replacing the former Court, found inefficient and untrustworthy, gives good promise. Steps are being taken to establish Judicial Councils, with the Chief as President, in pagan communities. The 11 Native Courts and Judicial Councils have tried 395 cases during the year. There have been 513 cases of self-redemption or manumission of slaves in the Native Courts. The Emir of Zaria's police are not satisfactory, but the Emir is co-operating in the endeavour to effect the desired reforms. District headmen are being taught the rudiments of policing their districts.

The abolition of caravan tolls has increased the number of petty traders, but does not appear to have affected the large caravans, and has not resulted in a fall in prices. New markets are springing up, fresh soil is being taken into cultivation, and the outlook is satisfactory; but the progress of the long-oppressed pagan in these directions must necessarily be slow. The harvest and cotton crop suffered from lack of rainfall. Mr. Percival, of the British Cotton Growing Association, has reported on the excellence of the soil available for cotton growing.

The tanning industry is developing satisfactorily. Zaria is now replacing Kano as a source of supply for the local leather workers.



The Hausa artisan has recently given proof of his cleverness by turning out excellent polo balls, perfect spheres, without the assistance of a lathe.

Coin is now in good demand throughout the Province, and shows signs of replacing the cowrie as native currency. The secular school, established by the Church Missionary Society in Zaria, has not proved a success. The Mohammedan upper classes, though anxious for education, look with suspicion on a mission school. An evidence of the desire to learn is the fact that the Emir of Zaria has taken steps to learn the Roman character, in which he is now able, to some extent, to write his own language, Hausa. The Church Missionary Society school at Kuta, in the Gwari (pagan) country, is making fair progress, on industrial as well as other lines. It is most desirable that the Toronto Industrial Mission, now making little or no headway at Wushishi—originally a war and slave-raiding camp and a most unsuitable site for a mission—should move to some pagan centre, where they would probably meet with success similar to that of the Church Missionary Society at Kuta. The health throughout the Province has been good. The sanitation of the native towns, now being taken in hand by the district headmen, gives promise for the future. A certain amount of medical work amongst the inhabitants of Zaria and Wushishi is performed by the missions at those towns.

(37.) NUPE PROVINCE.

Area, 12,500 square miles.

Population, 226,800.

Local Revenue:—

Government	...	£5,889	5	8
Native	...	4,166	13	4
<hr/>				
Total	...	£10,055	19	0

The Province is divided into three Administrative Divisions:—

- No. 1. The Bida Emirate, 10 districts, including Trans-Kaduna.
- „ 2. The Lapai and Agaie Emirates, 15 districts.
- „ 3. The Trans-Kaduna Division, 1 district.

The latter, being in reality a part of the Bida Emirate, is administered from Bida, so that the authority of the Native Administration may not be sapped. The whole Province, with the exception of a small portion of the Lapai Emirate and a large part of the Trans-Kaduna Division, has now been “Resident Assessed” and mapped in detail. The collection of the taxes is being entrusted as far as possible to district headmen, who fully understand that the extortion practised by them, prior to British occupation, is not now tolerated.

The Province has shown considerable progress on the lines of indirect administration. After years of persuasion, the Emir of Bida has been brought to see the necessity for the headmen of



districts to reside in the districts they administer, instead of at the capital. By his influence on the Headmen he has inaugurated this reform, which has resulted in unqualified success, in improved administration, and has been willingly accepted by both Headmen and population. Possible resentment on the part of the former tribal heads of the scattered indigenous tribes has been obviated by the placing of these tribal chiefs on the staff of the district Headmen. The position of the Emir and his Headmen and the authority of the former over his outlying districts have been strengthened, with the result that there is a strong feeling of gratitude from the Native Administration towards the British Government. This gratitude is proved by the loyal co-operation shown in working for the progress of the Baro-Kano Railway. The labour required for this work has been recruited entirely through the Native Administration, locally and without difficulty or discontent. It is controlled through the district Headmen and supplied with food from the labourers' own villages. The contentment caused by regular payment and sympathetic supervision by Political Officers has resulted in work far better than had been anticipated.

The Native Courts are working satisfactorily. District Judicial Councils, with the Native Court at Bida as a Court of Appeal, have been established, but too recently to admit of comment on their working. The native prison system is unsatisfactory, and steps are being taken to improve it. Arrests are generally effected through the Native Administration.

Traffic in slaves appear to have almost ceased, largely owing to improved communications. Improvement in treatment of domestic slaves by their masters has almost stopped slave desertion. Ten slaves have been given their freedom through the Courts.

The re-population of deserted tracts continues, and the steady flow of population from large walled towns "back to the land" is most satisfactory.

The land revenue has been increased by some £400 owing to re-assessment; and (but only apparently as an increase of taxation) by some £1,700 due to the conversion of the former riverain system of taxation by canoe to the general system of land assessment.

The sanitation of the native town of Bida is slowly progressing, roads are being widened, and pits filled in. A trenched road for wheeled traffic has been constructed from Bida to the Bako river, 8 miles away.

The failure of the rainfall seriously affected all crops. The harvest was some 50 per cent. below the average. The buying stations established by the British Cotton Growing Association produced little result owing to considerable failure in the cotton crop. Trade is believed to be on the increase, though the absence of statistics makes proof impossible. Two European firms have established themselves at Katcha, but too recently to allow of opinion as to results.

The need for timber for railway work has led to the commencement of a timber industry, which appears promising.

The school established by the Church Missionary Society in Bida has failed this year to retain its pupils.

The health of Europeans has been good. There has been no serious epidemic amongst the native population. The Church Missionary Society has established a dispensary in Bida, which is doing good work.

Railway work was initiated at Baro in October, 1907, and the political staff were called upon to control the natives employed upon construction, but with the loyal assistance of the Emirs and district heads no difficulties have supervened. It is a matter for much congratulation that it was deemed unnecessary to import outside labour; its presence would undoubtedly have led to a diminution of available food supplies, crime, and probably strife. The construction labourers employed under political officers well known to them, have in the opinion of the Director of Railways worked efficiently, and at the same time the regular payment and good treatment of the native workmen has been ensured; no crime has arisen owing to railway construction except from imported labour.

#### (38.) KONTAGORA PROVINCE.

Area, 27,000 square miles.

Population, 75,500.

Local Revenue—

Government	...	£2,355	16	1
Native	...	1,923	1	11

Total	...	£4,278	18	0
-------	-----	--------	----	---

In April Borgu ceased to exist as a separate province, being added (with the exception of a small tract in the north, transferred to Sokoto) to the Kontagora Province. This now consists of five Administrative Divisions:—

##### No. 1 The Kontagora Division.

„ 2	„	Yelwa	„
„ 3	„	Sakaba	„
„ 4	„	Bussa	„
„ 5	„	Kaiama	„

The northern boundary, that with the Sokoto Province, has been re-adjusted during the year and delimited by the Intelligence Officer. The result has been the transfer of the Kwiambana and Besse Districts (at the north-east and north-west corners of the Province) to Sokoto, and the extension of the Kontagora Province, between these districts, north to the River Gulbin Ka.

The attitude of the Emir of Kontagora and his advance towards administrative efficiency have been satisfactory. He has made successful progress towards the establishment of native districts under District Headmen.



With the exception of the truculent Dakakari tribe in the north-west of the Sakaba Division, and the Gungawa, living on the islands of the Niger, the Province is peaceful and well disposed towards the British Administration.

There has been one occasion for recourse to military force, where a village made armed resistance to a civil arrest. Punishment, which was very slight, was effected without fighting.

Considerable advance has been made in Resident Assessment and the detailed mapping of the districts.

Seventy-two cases have been tried in the Provincial Courts. There are two Native Courts in the Province. They are becoming recognised by the people and give promise of efficiency. 213 cases have been dealt with by them. A great improvement has been effected in the Kontagora native gaol.

Steps have been taken to increase the cultivation of cotton, but no appreciable results are to be looked for until a trading firm opens a buying station, at least as far North as Leaba.

A small school for the sons of chiefs has been started during the year at Kontagora for the teaching of English. It is making good progress.

The health of Europeans has been good. There has been no serious epidemic amongst the native population. The sanitation of the native town of Kontagora has been greatly improved.

#### (39.) ILORIN PROVINCE.

Area, 6,300 square miles.

Population, 163,600.

Local Revenue—

Government	...	£2,331	17	3
Native	...	1,603	0	6
Total	...	£3,934	17	9

The Province consists of Administrative Divisions and Districts as follows:—

The Ilorin Division containing 22 districts.

„ Offa	„	9	„
„ Pateji	„	3	„

The institution of resident District Headmen has at last been achieved after much difficulty. The reform is still regarded with suspicion by the Emir, who fears that it will mean loss of power and dignity to himself; but it has been helped forward by him in spite of his personal feelings, and owes its success largely to his co-operation. The scheme promises well. The District Headmen are very pleased with their new status and jealous of the welfare of their districts, and in some cases are giving signs of surprising administrative ability. It is leading to considerable improvement in the method of collection of revenue; one immediate result is the movement of considerable bodies of people, the followers of the chiefs so appointed and formerly

idlers in Ilorin town, out to the sparsely populated country districts, to the benefit and increase of agriculture. With few exceptions the Chiefs and Headmen of the Province have given satisfaction and are progressing towards efficiency, but uneasiness has existed owing to the rumours that the Fulani Emirate of Ilorin was to be handed over to its old enemy the Alafin of Oyo, in Southern Nigeria.

The principle of land tax or rent is well understood, having existed prior to British occupation. The present incidence is very light, being 1s. 9½d. per adult male; and there has been no real difficulty in ensuring payment. But it is only natural that the proximity of an untaxed territory (Southern Nigeria) should add to the unpopularity with which direct taxation must always be regarded.

An adjustment of the boundary with Southern Nigeria, whereby certain villages claimed by an Ilorin Chief passed to Southern Nigeria, gave rise to a disturbance instigated by the Chief affected, for which punishment was necessary.

A serious disturbance took place in Ilorin town at the beginning of the year. Three leading Chiefs, who had long been known to be intriguing against the Emir, resorted to overt hostility, brought in a large body of armed hunters and endeavoured to incite them to an attack on the residency. The disorder was quelled by the arrival of a military detachment, but without recourse to arms. The Chiefs responsible were arrested, tried, and deported. Certain hunters, found guilty of the murders which had caused the disturbance, were sentenced to death, and order was restored.

Secret societies are very prevalent amongst the pagans, and are believed to be responsible for certain crimes of which the perpetrators cannot be traced. The spread of Islam is tending to counteract the evil influences of these societies. The influence of the Emir is also having a marked effect in the diminution of crime and the prevention of abuses.

Fifty-eight cases have been tried in the Provincial Courts. The seven Native Courts of the Province have dealt with 360 cases. These Courts are fairly satisfactory, especially the Ilorin Court, which shows great improvement. The natives are now bringing their differences to the Courts, instead of, as formerly, taking the law into their own hands. But crime is still due to family or land quarrels. Drunkenness, in spite of some liquor smuggling over the Southern Nigeria border, is unknown.

No slaves have been freed during the year. On the contrary a well-to-do man has requested permission to return to his former position as slave to the Emir, in order to regain his old status and friendships in the Emir's household. In former days serfdom to powerful Chiefs was commonly voluntarily undertaken for the sake of protection. Now that conditions have changed these voluntary serfs are quitting their protectors and taking up unoccupied lands for farming. But the process is not being conducted through the Courts, and is not causing trouble, the former protectors having no longer any need for keeping



large followings, which were largely utilised for warlike purposes. Slave dealing is practically at an end.

Trade is good. In addition to the transit trade large quantities of foodstuffs are purchased from the Province by Southern Nigeria, while there is a steadily increasing demand in the Province for English goods. European firms are preparing to open stations when the railway reaches Ilorin, but will probably do little more than a cash trade for the present, as the exportable products of the Province are confined to shea products and cotton. This year's cotton crop has failed owing to scarcity of rain.

The Lagos railway was making rapid progress towards Ilorin at the end of the year, and has since been opened for traffic to that point. The Province has supplied labour in large quantities, and would have been able to supply more were it not for the unpopularity of payment by piece work under native contractors, involving often delay in payment.

The health of Europeans has been good. The dispensary opened for natives in Ilorin town has proved a failure owing to the refusal of the people to make use of it. Little improvement has been made in the sanitation of native towns, in spite of the efforts of the European staff.

The missions at Pategi and Shonga do not appear to be making much headway.

#### (40.) KABBA PROVINCE.

Area, 7,800 square miles.

Population, 184,900.

Local Revenue—

Government	...	£3,784	2	9
Native	...	1,731	8	3
Total	...	£5,515	11	0

The Province consists of three Administrative Divisions, viz. :—

No. 1. The Kabba Division.

.. 2. The Egbira and Kukuruku Division.

.. 3. The Koton Karifi and Riverside Division.

Little progress has been made during the year owing to paucity of political staff, of which the average number doing duty, including the police officer, has been only three.

A revision of the revenue assessment has been commenced whereby the present variation in incidence (from 3*d.* to 1*s.* per adult in neighbouring villages) may be equitably adjusted. The assessment is exceedingly light, especially when the facilities for trade enjoyed by the inhabitants are considered. But it must be remembered that the majority of the population, particularly in Nos. 2 and 3 Divisions, having successfully resisted conquest by

the Fulani, have a tendency to misconstrue the principle of, and are averse to, direct taxation. Time, patience, and the absence of any attempt to force the pace will remedy the aversion. The general feeling of the Province is good. There has been no occasion for employment of armed force. The doubt still existing as to the exact delimitation of the boundary with Southern Nigeria is productive of inconvenience.

Summonses are readily obeyed except amongst certain outlying and backward communities. In these arrest can generally be effected through the chiefs, who willingly co-operate.

Ninety-eight criminal and 12 civil cases have been dealt with by the Provincial Courts.

The three Native Courts have dealt with 251 cases. Four slaves have been liberated during the year by the Provincial Court. Enslaving is practically non-existent, but attempts to kidnap are occasionally reported from the Kukuruku country. There has been a steady influx of ex-slaves from other Provinces. This tends to cause social complications and is unsettling. Lokoja native town is administered by a Council, consisting of representatives of the principal tribes in the town, with the Headman of Lokoja as chairman. Through this council steady progress is being made in the sanitation and general improvement of the town. A yearly tax of about 4s. 6d. per adult is levied, half of which is devoted to sanitation.

The harvest has been up to the average.

The cultivation of the pigeon pea continues to spread. The staple industry of the Province being weaving, cotton is more saleable and commands higher prices for local use than for export.

The health of Europeans has been fair. There has been no epidemic amongst the native population; but a few cases of sleeping sickness have been reported from the vicinity of Kabba and amongst the Yagbas. The disease is not known elsewhere. It has not been possible to bring any of the cases under the observation of a medical officer. The Church Missionary Society has an important centre at Lokoja with an out-station at Gbeleko. In two towns of the Kabba Division the natives have erected churches at their own expense. The mission school at Lokoja has an average daily attendance of 63. Anxiety for education is evident amongst the natives, but Mohammedans regard a mission school with suspicion.

A Roman Catholic Mission is working at Lokoja, and hopes to start an agricultural mission shortly in the vicinity.

#### (41.) BASSA PROVINCE.

Area, 7,000 square miles.

Population, 175,000.

Local Revenue—

Government

Native

Total

} (figures not available).



The population of this Province consists of the following races, with revised estimates of population appended:—

Igara and Okpoto	...	...	...	150,000
Bassa Nge	...	...	...	4,000
Agatu and Epe	...	...	...	8,000
Bassa Komo	...	...	...	10,000
Igbira	...	...	...	1,500
Hausa, Nupe, &c. (alien settlers)	...			1,500
				<hr/> 175,000 <hr/>

The areas inhabited by these tribes are inextricably intermingled, and within the tribes themselves the families are intermingled by constant internal movement. The patriarchal stage not having been left behind, authority is by headship of family. The division of the Province into self-contained districts is therefore at present impossible. A step however towards administrative efficiency has been effected in the reinstatement of the recognised native Chiefs, formerly supplanted by aliens. This reform has gone far to gaining the confidence of the population. The difficulties of effective indirect administration are greatly enhanced by the fact that the paramount chief of the Igara and Okpoto tribes (the Ata of Ida) resides in Southern Nigeria. The reinstatement of tribal headmen has necessitated the redistribution of units of taxation. The assessment is now on the basis of a capitation tax, 3s. on alien settlers, 1s. on Bassa Komo and Igbira (the tribes most advanced and nearest to good markets) and 3d. on the remainder, to whom Government control and the very idea of taxation is new. Minor military operations were necessary on three occasions (a) owing to armed resistance to a civil arrest; (b) owing to an armed attack on a political officer; and (c) owing to the murder of a Resident's messenger. Punishment inflicted was in all cases slight and casualties were few. The first two affairs resulted in submission and satisfactory settlement. In the third case neither murderer nor headmen have as yet been captured.

The first steps have been taken towards the extension of British control to the Agatu country, on the east of the Province.

The mapping of the Province has made good progress. The southern boundary, that with Southern Nigeria, has been satisfactorily readjusted in the neighbourhood of Ida. The Provincial Courts have dealt with 112 criminal cases (involving 140 persons) and with 19 civil cases. The seven Native Courts of the Province have dealt with 180 cases. Thirty-seven slaves have been freed during the year. Trade is believed to have been good and to have benefited by the abolition of caravan tolls. European trading firms are applying for sites for stations in the Province. The prospects of an increased output of cotton are not encouraging. Only the Bassa Komo tribe care to grow it. Other tribes prefer purchase to cultivation, and the Igaras in particular would require little short of compulsion—which cannot be considered—to start cotton-growing. An experimental

Government rubber plantation gives fair promise. Crops have suffered considerably from drought. The health of Europeans has been good. Small-pox has been prevalent amongst the Bassa Komos, but there has been no serious epidemic. Owing to aversion to vaccination there will be great difficulty in stamping out this disease. The Church Missionary Society have missions and schools at four places in the Province.

(42.) NASSARAWA PROVINCE.

Area, 17,900 square miles.

Population, 161,100.

Revenue—

Government	...	£2,276	11	3
------------	-----	--------	----	---

Native	...	2,049	6	8
--------	-----	-------	---	---

Total	...	£4,325	17	11
-------	-----	--------	----	----

The Province is composed of five Administrative Divisions, Keffi, Nassarawa, Abuja, Lafia, and Jemaan Daroro. Of these the first four have remained quiet with an isolated exception and have shown progress during the year. The exception was a town in the Nassarawa Division, which required to be visited by the Resident with a military patrol. In Abuja in particular the attitude of the pagan Gwari population has greatly improved. In Lafia the Munshi tribe shows signs of peaceful acceptance of British rule; but the Mada tribe is not yet brought under our control and is hostile to administration. Administration of the division has suffered owing to paucity of political officers. The Jemaan Daroro Division is backward and unsatisfactory, its principal tribe, the very primitive and low type Kagoro, having attacked the Political Officer when touring amongst them and wounded the officer (Lieut. Croft) commanding his escort, and having subsequently broken into open revolt, necessitating after the end of the year a military patrol.

In this Province, composed mainly of very primitive pagan tribes, generally with no recognised chief through whom they can be administered, progress must necessarily be slow. The land revenue assessment has been practically completed (at a very low figure) with the exception of the Mada and Munshi tribes and certain tribes in the Jemaan Daroro District. The Resident has been cautioned to proceed very slowly and cautiously in his efforts to bring these primitive people under control. Taxation, other than nominal, will not be imposed until the full benefits of control and administration are felt.

The Native Courts, in the Mohammedan or semi-Mohammedan centres, are working well.

Slave dealing, owing to closer supervision of the suspected routes, is on the decrease.

The health of both Europeans and native population has been good at Keffi and Abuja, but poor at Jemaan Daroro, owing to malaria and insufficiency of good food supplies.



A road for wheeled traffic has been opened from Loko to Keffi, 73 miles. Cart transport worked well until stopped by the rains at the end of June.

(43.) MURI PROVINCE.

Area, 25,600 square miles.

Population, 548,000.

Local Revenue—

Government	...	£2,660	7	0
------------	-----	--------	---	---

Native	...	1,463	17	0
--------	-----	-------	----	---

Total	...	£4,124	4	0
-------	-----	--------	---	---

The Province consists of four Administrative Divisions:—

The Jalingu Division containing the Emirates of Muri.

„ Amar	„	„	State of Wase.
--------	---	---	----------------

„ Ibi	„	„	pagan state of Awe.
-------	---	---	---------------------

„ Munshi	„	„	„ Munshi tribes.
----------	---	---	------------------

In the first three divisions progress towards efficient administration is being made by division into districts and by consolidation of small independent units under central native rulers, Fulani towns under the Emir of Muri (from whose State they are off-shoots), pagan units under tribal Chiefs. In three cases it has been necessary to replace incapable and obstructionist Headmen. Now all are giving satisfaction, particularly the Paramount Chiefs. None of the numerous (in many cases, very backward) pagan tribes in these Divisions have given trouble other than could be dealt with by civil and police action.

Considerable advance has been made in the assessment or careful reassessment of these divisions.

No difficulty has occurred in the collection of the assessed taxes. The principles and methods of taxation are now generally understood and are not resented by the people. The sharing of the revenue with the native administration is now on a proper basis and satisfactorily carried out. In short substantial progress has been the result of the year's work.

But the most important step forward has been the inauguration of peaceful penetration and occupation in the last of the above divisions, the hitherto impenetrable Munshi country, of which about one third has now been opened up without the use of force. By a system of patrols, by the exercise of extreme tact and patience, and by the avoidance of cause for suspicion, political touch was gained with successive units until it became possible to effect permanent occupation at Katsena Allah, some hundred miles up the Katsena River, in the heart of the Munshi country. This very primitive race is divided against itself by a system of vendetta whereby the hand of every division, clan, faction, group, cluster, and even individual, is against its neighbour. Incapable of rendering justice outside their own cluster, and unable to co-operate to enforce a ruling, the Munshis are showing themselves willing to accept the arbitration of a

superior force in their internal affairs. It is impossible at the present stage for the administration to commit itself to judicial decisions in these matters. The enforcement of such decisions would result in hostility and put an end to all chance of peaceful acceptance of control. But arbitration, conducted with extreme patience, sympathy, and insight are achieving successful results and steadily conducing to the gaining of confidence. Much of this success is due to the patience of the military officers, and their loyal co-operation with the political staff towards the gaining of the desired objects by peaceful methods. It is hardly necessary to state that no attempt at taxation is possible at present or is even being contemplated. Trade has followed close on occupation first in the form of native traders, Hausa middlemen, and later in the establishment of a European trading firm.

Immigration from the north into the three settled divisions of the Province continues, and the general trend of the population is from the towns back to the land. But the population, except in the pagan districts, is still very scanty.

Ninety cases, involving 142 persons, have been tried in the Provincial Courts. The 17 Native Courts of the Province have dealt with 279 cases. 26 slaves have been given their freedom during the year, mostly by the Provincial Courts. The slave traffic formerly prevalent on the Benue has now been almost stamped out.

Little mapping has been done except in the Munshi country. The boundary with the Bauchi Province has been satisfactorily settled. That with German territory is being delimited by the Anglo-German Boundary Commission.

It is universally agreed that trade is on the increase, especially on the Benue.

European firms are engaging seriously in the rubber trade from German and Southern Nigeria territory. The high local price of cotton precludes any export trade in this article. The rise of the Benue was considerably below the average. Owing to scarcity of rain the harvest was very poor, but actual want is not anticipated.

The health of Europeans has been fair, but two deaths have occurred.

A Roman Catholic Mission is doing good work, largely agricultural, at Tshendam; but the peripatetic evangelising methods of the Sudan United Mission do not appear to be meeting with success.

#### (44.) YOLA PROVINCE.

Area, 15,800 square miles.

Population, 30,000.

Local Revenue—

Government	...	£2,349	18	6
Native	...	2,204	16	6

Total	...	£4,554	15	0
-------	-----	--------	----	---



The Province consists of a heterogeneous collection of pagan tribes, some owning allegiance, more or less binding, to the Emir of Yola, and of Fulanis under the Emir. Progress has been made during the year towards the formation of coadunate districts in the area subject to the Emir, but the authority of the District Headman is often very slight, especially over the pagans of their districts. The authority of Fulani District Headmen over pagans is being exercised through the tribal chiefs. This administrative reform is receiving little help from the Emir, who is averse to the delegation of his authority, or from the older District Headmen, who appear incapable of adapting themselves to new conditions. It is hoped however that patience and sympathetic tuition may overcome the present obstruction. Where younger men have been appointed to the charge of districts there appears more immediate hope of success.

The independent pagan tribes are generally very backward and primitive. Many of them have not yet been brought under control, owing to paucity of Political Staff. Gradual progress is being made in this direction and relations are slowly improving.

The military officers serving in the Province have greatly assisted the Political Staff in the direction of peaceful occupation. Where British control is established it is endeavoured to support the tribal chief and rule through him, but the task is made very difficult by either abuse of office or lack of authority on the part of the tribal chiefs. Rapid administrative progress cannot be hoped for. Recourse to military assistance was necessitated on five occasions during the year, in one case for the protection of the Anglo-German Boundary Commission, in the remaining cases for the punishment of acts of violence, cattle-lifting, highway robbery, &c. In no case were the operations of any magnitude nor was punishment other than slight. Such operations are an unfortunate necessity, being the only method of police work that the present lawlessness of these primitive pagans renders possible.

The independent pagan tribes have a deep-seated hatred for the Hausas and Fulani. As they realise that acceptance of British rule will mean protection and not subordination to the Fulani it is hoped that the present hostility to Government will die out.

Some unrest has been caused owing to so-called religious risings in German territory. The slight spread of Mohammedanism in this Province gives little cause for fear under this head; and the fact that the Emir has most to lose from such action by his subjects is a guarantee that he and his chiefs would give timely warning and would, for their own safety, side with the Government.

The settlement of the eastern boundary, that with German territory, has progressed satisfactorily, carried out north of the Benue by a British Political Officer in conjunction with a German Commissioner, and south of the Benue by the Anglo-German Boundary Commission. The northern and western border has been rectified by the transfer of certain tribes to the Bornu and Bauchi Provinces.

The conditions obtaining have allowed little advance in the assessing and mapping of the Province.

Sixty-two cases have been tried in the Provincial Courts. Larceny and burglary have been very prevalent in the immediate neighbourhood of Yola town. The six Native Courts have tried 130 cases, few of which are of importance. The death of the Alkali of Yola, a man of enlightenment and influence, causes a serious loss, from the administrative as well as the judicial standpoint. Twenty-four slaves have been freed, mostly by the Provincial Courts. Traffic in slaves is on the decrease. Effective steps have been taken in this direction in German territory. But slave dealing is difficult to stop amongst the pagan tribes, by whom the sale of their children is regarded as natural and, in time of scarcity, humane.

Trade from Bornu is on the increase. Extension of influence over the northern pagans has effected the opening of direct trade routes with the north. Good progress is being made with the clearing of roads generally. The trading companies report largely increased purchase of forest products, rubber, gum, and especially shea nuts. Yola now promises well as a trading centre. Cotton is universally grown, but at present only for local use and not for export. Drought has caused scarcity of corn. Efforts made by the Political Staff to provide against famine are undone by pagan improvidence.

The health of the Europeans has been good. The building of stone houses has largely conduced to this. The one death was not due to illness contracted at the station. There has been no serious epidemic amongst the natives. But the Fulani population appears to be on the decrease, the cause being attributed to disease. The lack of children is most noticeable in Fulani towns.

## VII.—PUBLIC WORKS.

### (45.) REVIEW OF EXPENDITURE.

The Public Works expenditure from 1899 to 1908, actual and estimated, has been, roughly, as follows:—

	£
Recurrent or Maintenance ... ..	116,000
Extraordinary or Capital ... ..	475,000

Considering the large population, some 7,000,000, and the immense area of territory, the expenditure must be considered as surprisingly small. The capital expenditure upon improvement of communications has been about £60,000 on steamers, £40,000 on 22 miles of tramway, and about £30,000 on the Kaduna River Bridge at Zungeru and the construction of a road from the capital to Zaria. During the period 1899-1905 the Sudan Government, mainly by means of advances from the Egyptian Government, were enabled to expend some £2,600,000 upon Public Works



Extraordinary, principally devoted to the construction of a railway system nearly 1,000 miles in length. The population affected was only about 1,870,000. The limitation in expenditure for Northern Nigeria, and the necessity for devoting quite 30 per cent. of its total to military requirements, has seriously retarded the progress of the country. On the other hand, this retardation has allowed of our securing a knowledge of the peoples and the co-operation of native rulers, and has been of marked advantage. In 1907-8 it has been possible to reduce somewhat the Public Works expenditure, owing to the cessation of work upon the Zungeru-Zaria Road, and the inadvisability of any further large building programme at the capital. The savings effected have been devoted to improving the housing conditions in the provinces, and mainly in those not likely to be traversed by the railways now in course of construction. This policy will be continued during the advance of the railways, and it is hoped that most of the provincial centres so situated will be well provided for prior to the completion of the railway lines, when the provincial centres directly affected can be improved at much less expense than to-day.

A provision has been made for motors. Part of this was due to the introduction in 1906 of a road tractor which has since been found unworkable on the only fair road we possess, Zungeru-Zaria. The remainder of the provision is for two touring cars of special design. At present, the journey from Zungeru to Kano takes from 15 to 20 days, a circumstance which militates greatly against inspection by the central administration, or the possibility of conference at headquarters with Provincial Residents.

These disabilities, it is hoped, will be materially relieved by the use of motor cars. The general policy as to roads and motor transport has been outlined elsewhere, and the provision is not to be considered as a departure therefrom.

(46.) PROGRAMME, 1907-8.

The provision under Public Works Extraordinary Estimates for the year under report showed a decrease of £2,173, as compared with 1906:—

	1906-7. £	1907-8. £
Buildings, &c., Lokoja and Zungeru ... ..	10,549	5,152
Repairs to and New Huts at Out-stations ... ..	1,500	2,800
Houses, Hospitals, Gaols, and Stores at Out-stations	11,720	15,481
Miscellaneous ... ..	1,156	3,255
Telegraph Extension ...	10,000	9,000
Roads and Bridges ...	11,800	6,364
Motors ... ..	—	2,500
	<hr/> £46,725	<hr/> £44,552

*Works in Cantonments.*

Among the new works carried out at Zungern were the erection of a brick house for the Resident of the Niger Provinces, a workshop for the Public Works Department, a Royal Artillery gun park with store office and guard room.

An ice making plant was installed in a brick shed specially built for the purpose. Government House verandah was enclosed with mosquito wire gauze and several alterations and additions were made to officials' bungalows. Unclimbable fencing was erected round the Isolation Camp and the Contagious Diseases Hospital.

At Lokoja there were erected additional barrack quarters for Police and the 2nd Northern Nigeria Regiment, a new brick rest-house adjacent to the beach for officials passing through, a brick mess for non-commissioned officers of the 2nd Northern Nigeria Regiment, and a new office and stores for the Postal Department.

A new operating room was built at the native hospital, a large new brick ward was started, and various improvements were carried out. An improvement in the sanitation of the station was effected by the erection of 20 permanent latrines. Work on a brick bungalow for civil officers was commenced. The steam saw plant was erected and housed and excellent locally sawn timber was turned out.

*Works at Out-stations.*

The Provincial Headquarters at Bauchi, Nafada, Yola, and Nassarawa were completed. Work was commenced on the urgently required houses at Kano and the following were completed and occupied, viz.: two two-roomed masonry houses, one four-roomed house and office for the Resident, with all necessary out-buildings. Other houses put in hand and nearing completion were a Post Office, a Gaol, and a seven-roomed building for non-commissioned officers. The work on quarters and mess for officers is well in hand.

At Sokoto work was commenced on the two bungalows and other buildings provided in the Estimates. Materials are sent up by steamer to Jebba at high water and by native canoes through the rapids to Jega, on the Sokoto River, in October and November, and thence by pack animals. The transport difficulty is a serious one, and is responsible for the progress made during the year being less than was anticipated.

Minor buildings were erected at other out-stations, such as a Telegraph Office at Kontagora, a Resident's house at Numan, &c.

At Burutu a large extra stacking space for materials was formed by roofing in between sheds and over the wharf. The storage accommodation at Burutu is very inadequate and the extension of the sea wall and filling in of ground is imperative.



*Roads and Bridges.*

The Zungeru-Zaria Road was re-opened after the rains for cart transport early in January. The proposal that the Transport Department should form a Dépôt at Ringa (mile 56) led to a concentration of all work on this section from Zungeru (mile 1); 12 steel trestle bridges were erected, six curved corrugated iron culverts were constructed, and the road was properly metalled, cambered, and drained up to mile 30, when work was stopped at the end of May owing to sanction being granted for the construction of the Baro-Kano Railway. The Karshi River bridge was not completed for the same reason, all materials sent to the site being returned to Zungeru. The bridge over the Ruka River, mile 115, was completed, 13 spans of light steel trestle piers on concrete foundations, with superstructure of corrugated iron sheets on timber beams, being employed.

A survey of a proposed road from Loko to Keffi was made.

Owing to the almost constant employment of the Director of Public Works and Railways (Mr. J. Eaglesome) upon the new lines of railway, Public Works duties have mainly devolved upon Mr. A. C. Ridsdale, who has been appointed Deputy Director of Public Works in the Public Works and Railways Department.

---

## VIII.—PUBLIC HEALTH AND VITAL STATISTICS.

### (47.) GENERAL.

The expenditure upon the medical service is increasing slowly year by year in order to cope with the requirements of the Protectorate. This is more particularly one of the departments which, though entirely non-revenue-earning, cannot be allowed to suffer for want of necessary funds. The expenditure on the Medical Department for 1905-6 was £27,838, for 1906-7 £29,294, and for 1907-8 could not be increased beyond the figure £29,905. For 1908-9, owing to economies elsewhere, the estimate has been increased to £30,768, none too much in view of the heavy responsibilities thrown on the department by the initiation of the Baro-Kano Railway works. The health on these works has been very good to date; more particularly noticeable is the almost total absence of accidents usually witnessed on large public works. The medical arrangements have been uniformly good, but will require strengthening as to numbers of staff and improvement of hospitals.

### (48.) REPORT—MEDICAL DEPARTMENT.

The Acting Principal Medical Officer, Dr. J. P. Fagan, has forwarded the usual annual medical report for the year 1907, from which are extracted the following matters of general interest:—

“The average number of Europeans resident in the Protectorate during the year was 424, of whom 338 were officials and 86 non-officials, 402 males and 22 females.

The native population is approximately given as 7,000,000.

*European Statistics 1907.*

Europeans.	Total.	Deaths.	Rate per 1,000.	Invalids.	Rate per 1,000.
Total average resident population.	424	7	16.59	50	117.92
Officials ... ..	338	4	11.83	36	106.50
Non-officials ... ..	86	3	34.88	14	163.25

*European Statistics 1900-1907.*

—	1900.	1901.	1902.	1903.	1904.	1905.	1906.	1907.
Average European population.	165	165	290	309	322	342	317	424
Number of deaths ...	13	9	9	18	13	10	17*	7†
Number of invalids	21	30	20	43	67	49	55	50

\* Three killed in action.

† One accidental death.

During the year 1907 there were four deaths amongst officials on leave in England, two of which were due to blackwater fever.

The above tables show an improving tendency as regards case mortality, but the number of cases invalided is still very high. With an increase of 77 in the European population there is a decrease of more than one-half in the number of deaths (wounds in action and accidents excluded). Comparatively speaking, however, both rates are gradually diminishing, and may be considered fairly satisfactory.

A fact to be remembered is that all the Europeans serving in this country, whether official or non-official, have to be pronounced fit for service before leaving England.

The average resident population is so small and disproportionate in character, that the corrections for age and sex distribution cannot be applied with any accuracy, so these statistics have to be described in Public Health as “crude.”

Malarial fevers were prevalent during the year, the highest incidence being in October with 88 cases, the next highest May with 79 cases. These months mark the beginning and the end of the wet season, which, by experience, are considered the most unhealthy periods of the year. During the latter months of the dry season, viz.: February, March, and April, the number of cases was lowest.



The greatest number of cases of blackwater fever occurred when malaria was highest, viz., October. The practical measures taken to combat malaria seem to have a corresponding preventive effect on the incidence of blackwater fever.

—	1900.	1901.	1902.	1903.	1904.	1905.	1906.	1907.
Number of cases ...	12	12	20	17	35	18	25	12
Number of deaths ...	3	1	5	8	6	4	5	Nil.

3. *Sleeping Sickness*.—No cases were recorded amongst Europeans in the year under consideration. Amongst natives there were four cases with three deaths, as against three cases and one death in 1906.

In the early part of the year a Medical Officer (Dr. McGahey) was detailed to report on the treatment adopted by a native medicine-man in the district of Loko, on the Benue River. Dr. McGahey found 12 cases under treatment, three of which were not sleeping sickness at all. The remaining nine cases were, however, well marked microscopically and clinically. The treatment consisted in incising the enlarged glands by five or six deep cuts at right angles to and parallel to the longitudinal axis of each gland. Bleeding was freely encouraged; the patient was then given some native decoction to drink, and the wound was dressed after the native fashion with leaves and dirt. The cases under notice went from bad to worse and no continued improvement was reported. The native medicine-man's pathognomonic sign for sleeping sickness was enlargement of the cervical lymphatic glands. From the number of natives with characteristic scars noticed around Loko, his practice must have been extensive, but whether they were recoveries from the disease as a result of such treatment is very doubtful.

Generally speaking, the natives say that sleeping sickness is nearly always fatal and is infectious. We have no evidence to prove the occurrence of epidemics such as occur in Uganda and Central Africa. The valley of the Benue is the most likely starting point of an epidemic if it does come. Specimens of *Glossina palpalis* and *Glossina tachinoides* have been collected in this area.

*Yaws*.—89 cases in 1907, 187 cases in 1906.

4. The general sanitary condition of the Protectorate is as good as can be expected; it is yearly improving, and obtains the constant and unremitting attention of the authorities.

The conditions of life continue to improve with the aid of such reforms as better dwelling quarters, water condensers at stations where the water supply was not of good quality, better roads and rest-houses, sanitary supervision, and instruction given in the management of native towns, &c.

The routine sanitary work throughout the Protectorate includes all the known practical means of combating tropical diseases.

*Zungeru.*—The sanitary condition of the station is excellent, and the amount of work done in this direction during the five years of occupation is surprising, all things considered. A perfect water supply for drinking and cooking purposes is provided by the condenser, and there is an unfailing supply from the Rivers Dago and Kaduna for all household purposes. Refuse is destroyed by burning, and the dry-earth system is used throughout the settlement.

The average resident European population during the year was 68, of whom 62 were officials and 6 non-officials.

Admissions to European hospital, 76, with no deaths.

Admissions to Native hospital, 694, with 17 deaths.

The gaol has been enlarged. The average number of prisoners was 206; the cubic space available for each inmate 255 cubic feet. The doors and windows are grated, and ventilation is thorough. The quality of the food is very good, and the water supply is unlimited. If the cubic space allowed for each inmate is small, it must be remembered that almost all the prisoners in the Protectorate are engaged on outdoor work, and only sleep in the gaol.

*Freed Slaves' Home.*—This institution continues its excellent work under the best sanitary conditions. The children are well cared for and well fed. Average number of children, 156. Except for the ordinary ailments of childhood the health has been satisfactory.

*Lokoja.*—The sanitary condition is satisfactory. The European and native compounds are kept clean and in good order. A condenser supplies the drinking water, and the Niger-Benue confluence washes the beach of the settlement. The surface drainage is good. The average resident European population is 89, made up of 62 officials and 27 non-officials.

Admissions to European hospital, 122, with 2 deaths.

Admissions to Native hospital, 790, with 17 deaths.

The general health has improved. The number of admissions to the European hospital includes cases brought in from out-stations, of which a large number are in more direct communication with Lokoja than with Zungeru.

*Gaol.*—The average number of prisoners was 82; the cubic space available for each, 142 cubic feet. The diet is good, and the water supply ample. Many of the prisoners are brought in from out-stations, and take a considerable time to get accustomed to their new surroundings. The health of prisoners has been good during the year.

*Kano.*—The average resident European population during the year was 238,—218 officials, 2 non-officials. The European sick list for this station shows 114 admissions, with no deaths; native sick list 872 admissions, and 6 deaths. Most of the Europeans reporting were suffering from malaria. This is a most unsatisfactory state of things, and it is to be hoped that the efforts now being made will materially alter it for the better.



New resident quarters are being built, and both an European hospital and a native hospital are to be erected in the present year. A water condenser has been erected and works effectively.

The question of a permanent healthy site for European quarters in a town of this great size, with its immense population, is a most difficult one.

*Sokoto*.—The average resident European population was 11·8, all officials.

The sick lists show European admissions, 48, with no deaths; natives 690, with 3 deaths.

The water supply is derived from springs, is ample in quantity and in quality excellent.

5. The report of successful vaccinations for the year is unsatisfactory, the number being 1,423, against 2,447 in 1906. Several reasons can be urged for this reduction:—(1) The natives in Government employ, and those more or less in touch with its officers, are almost all by this time vaccinated. (2) Loss of activity in the vaccine lymph on its arrival at our more distant stations. This can be readily understood when it is borne in mind that a period of three months may elapse before the completion of its journey from England. (3) The Mohammedans object to the method known as arm to arm vaccination, which—where the lymph supply is limited—is the only means of performing on large numbers. (4) The pagans object in a manner which prevents their inclusion in the category of passive resisters.

Time, patience, and experience will no doubt overcome the native fears, suspicions, and prejudices.

To cope with the lymph difficulty, a trial is being made with the powdered lymph in place of that supplied in tubes. The powdered preparation seems to stand long journeys and excessive heat in such a way as to give hopes that a solution of the lymph question has been arrived at.

6. The most satisfactory point to be noticed in the general health for the year is the tendency towards improvement. The death-rate per 1,000 in 1906 was 48·99, in 1907 it was 16·50, a reduction of 32·49.

Although the health improves, the climate remains the same. The precautions necessary to attain for one year a tolerable condition of health are irksome, and can only be enforced by constant reiteration. The number of cases invalided shows a high rate, viz., 117·92, but the severity of the malarial diseases was not so pronounced.

The total number of Europeans treated during the year was 847; last year the number was 900.

The health of the native population during the year was good. The total number of cases treated, 16,362, shows a slight increase over last year, which returned 16,340 cases.

The courses of lectures on Elementary Tropical Hygiene were continued from last year.

A case of rabies in a dog was reported from the Maifoni District, and two European officers who were bitten proceeded to Paris for the Pasteur treatment. One seldom or never sees a mad dog in these parts, but the natives are well acquainted with the disease, and state that they always kill a dog on the slightest symptoms of madness.

## IX.—MILITARY.

### (49.) NORTHERN NIGERIA REGIMENT.

I cannot speak too highly of the general conduct and discipline of the Northern Nigeria Regiment, nor of the invaluable aid its officers and men have given to the Political and other Administrative Departments of the Protectorate during the year under review. The Commandant, Colonel Julian Hasler, reports as follows:—

“The interior economy of the Northern Nigeria Regiment has been well carried out during the year. Discipline has been very good, and the abolition of flogging has turned out well, and I am sure it was an excellent measure.

“*Training*, generally, shows steady progress.

“*Military operations* have been limited to a few patrols, without much fighting.

“*Signalling* is making good progress.

“There has been a decrease in desertions during the year.

“The health of Europeans has been very good, on the whole. That of the natives has been very fair.

“*Movements of Troops*.—None of importance have taken place.

“*Field Operations*.—A little fighting took place on the Angass and Sura Patrols, under Lieutenant Uniacke and Captain Williams. The Kagoro Patrol was conducted by Captain Sewell, the Zungon Katab, by Lieutenant Scott, and the Ziggam, by Lieutenant Uniacke.”

## X.—LEGISLATION AND JUDICIAL.

### (50.) ASSIZES.

During the year five assizes were held at Zungeru, one at Lokoja, and one at Bida.

#### *Cantonment Courts.*

Owing to illness and other unavoidable causes, the offices of Cantonment Magistrate, both at Zungeru and Lokoja, have been held by a number of officers.



At Zungeru, the returns show a decrease in criminal, and a slight increase in civil, cases:—

	1906.	1907.
Criminal cases ... ..	540	381
Civil cases ... ..	74	99

At Lokoja:—

	1906.	1907.
Criminal cases ... ..	228	336
Civil cases ... ..	121	55

#### *Provincial Courts.*

The revision of the cause lists has been delegated to the Chief Justice.

#### *Native Courts.*

The progress made by these courts has been satisfactory, and can be gauged by the Provincial Reports.

#### *Land Registry and Patents.*

Six leases and five licences under the Minerals Proclamation have been registered. Four applications for patents have been received.

#### (51.) LAWS.

The following new laws were enacted in the year 1907:—

1. A Proclamation regulating the law of Marriage within this Protectorate, intituled "The Marriage Proclamation, 1907."

2. A Proclamation to enable Provincial Courts to enforce lawful and proper orders of Native Courts and Native Chiefs, intituled "The Enforcement of Native Authority Proclamation, 1907."

3. A Proclamation to facilitate the recovery of debts from absconding debtors from Southern Nigeria, the Gold Coast, and Sierra Leone, taking refuge in Northern Nigeria, intituled "The Judgments Extension Proclamation, 1907."

4. A Proclamation amending "The Master and Servants Proclamation, 1902," intituled "The Master and Servants (Amendment) Proclamation, 1907."

5. A Proclamation for the prevention of cruelty to animals, intituled "The Prevention of Cruelty to Animals Proclamation, 1907."

6. A Proclamation to prevent adulteration of rubber, intituled "The Adulteration of Rubber Proclamation, 1907."

Two Proclamations were repealed:—

The Caravans Proclamation of 1906;

The Canoe Registration Proclamation, 1907.

This action was necessary on the abolition of the caravan tolls and canoe taxes.

Eight amending Proclamations were enacted.

Various regulations were also made under different Proclamations.

## XI.—EDUCATION.

### (52.) PRESENT CONDITION.

Education in Northern Nigeria has not as yet been seriously taken up, mainly for financial reasons. In the Mohammedan States there has existed for probably many years the ordinary village "Kuttab," perhaps rather below the average in most Mohammedan countries. Teaching is limited to reading and writing in Arabic for the most advanced scholars, and, for the others, to learning verses of the Koran. The fact remains, that in the Hausa States and Bornu a not inconsiderable body of men exist who can read and write, though their learning, perhaps, goes very little further. There will be observed throughout the provincial reports the desire expressed by Mohammedan Chiefs for some advance in secular education. This has been met very imperfectly by the establishment of Government schools in Sokoto and Kontagora. The attempt was made to try a Mission school in Zaria, but has proved to be a failure. In the Mohammedan States, following Lord Cromer's policy for the Sudan, it appears advisable to educate Mohammedans along their own lines, and compulsory attendance at a Christian school is inconceivable, and might prove disastrous. It is, moreover, in opposition to the promises of my predecessor.

In the pagan south we are dealing with a different problem, the people being almost entirely illiterate. Here, Government has fostered schools in the Cantonments of Zungeru and Lokoja, and Missionary Societies have supplemented these by establishing schools among the pagan communities. With regard to those schools, there has been noticed a tendency to take the natives out of their normal grooves too suddenly, instead of inculcating and increasing a respect for native customs and institutions, where not at variance with higher standards of morality. The premature teaching of English is thoroughly in keeping with this mistaken policy, and inevitably leads to utter disrespect for British and native ideals alike, and to a denationalised and disorganised population.

### (53.) FUTURE PROGRESS.

Generally speaking, it would appear necessary to divide education under two heads:—

- (1) Mohammedan schools under Government control.
- (2) Government or private schools.

(1) In the Mohammedan communities the lines adopted by Lord Cromer for the Sudan will be adhered to, and are con-



comitants of my predecessor's promises to the Chiefs and Emirs. A school for teachers, under a Director of Education, will be evolved, and gradually the lowest standard of Egyptian Sudan education, based upon our "Kuttab," and altered to suit our requirements, will be introduced as in the Sudan. There is but little doubt that the establishment of Government schools will, if worked with the co-operation of the Emirs, prove popular, and that the schools will be almost self-supporting.

(2) In other communities, Government schools should be established as funds become available, but they cannot be expected to become self-supporting for many years. Mission schools will be welcomed if similarity of educational policy can be adopted. It is in these communities more particularly that denationalisation, so demoralising to the native, is likely to take place if the educational system is based on premature teaching of English. The lines Government would seek to adopt or approve would be:—

- (1) Instruction in industrial work.
- (2) Simplest form of Christian teaching in Hausa or their own language.
- (3) The encouragement of intelligent scholars or sons of leading inhabitants to acquire higher education, when English might be taught, but Hausa continued and perfected.

## XII.—POSTS AND TELEGRAPHS.

### (54.) POSTAL.

The volume of work dealt with by this Department shows a satisfactory increase, and the revenue collected has increased proportionately more than the expenditure.

The most important matter to record was the introduction of reduced rates of postage for foreign and Colonial letters. The continued reductions in the rates of postage make it impossible for a country like this to maintain a proper proportion between revenue and expenditure. Even newly-opened up countries are not alone in finding that such reductions increase the expenditure without causing a compensating increase to the revenue.

The greatest increase in the volume of work is noticeable in the Parcel Post Service. The number of parcels handled in 1907 is 34 per cent. higher than the number dealt with in 1906. The Arab traders in Kano continue to use the Parcel Post, and it is noticeable that nearly all the Kano trade is now with Manchester. In 1906 the Arab traders dealt almost exclusively with Tripoli.

The efficiency of the service has led to its being adopted as a general means of conveying small articles, not only to and from other countries, but also between stations in the Protectorate.

The number of money orders, especially "Inland" orders, shows an increase. The amount of money transmitted, however, shows a decrease. This decrease is due to Lagos traders ceasing to make use of the service since the Bank of Nigeria opened a branch at Lagos.

The efficiency and rapidity of the overland mail services have greatly increased during the year. This has been largely brought about by the extension of the system of running mails from village to village, the Headman of each village entering into a contract to put the mail at the next village within a specified time.

Before the introduction of this system, a runner had to travel long distances—frequently over 200 miles; and while a runner thinks little of doing 30 miles in one day, he cannot keep that rate up for a week or so. He naturally becomes footsore, and therefore the mail is delayed.

During the year under review, the mails generally reached Maiduguri, Bornu (540 miles), three weeks after despatch from Lokoja, and it was no uncommon occurrence for mails to reach Kano (260 miles) eight days after despatch from Zungeru. This shows that mails travel at the rate of about 30 miles a day.

It is regrettable that the River Mail Service has not shown a similar progress. The increase in the number of calling stations on the lower Niger causes great delay in the receipt of mails at Lokoja, and the want of a regular service of steamers on the Benue and the Kaduna during high water is keenly felt. It must be remembered that the basis of the mail service in the Protectorate is the river transport, and any delay or irregularity in the arrival or departure of a steamer occasions a delay in the overland mail service.

#### (55.) TELEGRAPH.

On 1st April the whole of the telegraph construction work was transferred from the Public Works Department to the Postal and Telegraph Department.

The first work undertaken was the reconstruction of 50 miles of the line between Zungeru and Zaria. This section had been constructed originally on wooden poles, and, as it forms the connecting link between Headquarters and the important Provinces of Kano, Bauchi, and Bornu, it was necessary that it should be rendered as safe from interruption as possible.

The first hundred miles of the line between Zaria and Bauchi was reconstructed, and iron poles were substituted for the original wooden ones. The cost of transporting the material prevented the reconstruction being carried as far as Bauchi, and some 50 miles of this section remain on wooden poles.

Similarly the high cost of transporting material prevented the reconstruction of the Zaria-Kano section. The line was



strengthened by the substitution of iron for wooden poles at certain river crossings and angles, but, otherwise, it remains on temporary poles.

The construction of the line between Nafada and Maiduguri (the Headquarters of the Bornu Province) was completed and a telegraph office was opened at the latter place.

The Lokoja-Benue line, which, after crossing the Niger at Jemata, passes through the low-lying ground between the Niger and Benue to Loko, has for some years been maintained with difficulty. The cable across the Niger became faulty during the year, and, rather than lay a new cable, it was decided to construct a line between Zungeru and Keffi through Abuja. Good progress was made at this work and the line was opened for traffic early in 1908. In consequence, the Jematah-Loko section is now being dismantled.

A line along the railway route from Baro is under construction, and it is proposed during 1908 to lay a cable across the Niger at Baro. The main telegraph line will be along the railway, and will, therefore, be more economically and more efficiently maintained.

During the dry season the telegraph service was very satisfactory, and only three serious interruptions occurred. In the wet season, however, the difficulty of maintaining the line was, as usual, very great. The Benue line suffered most in this respect, as it passes through a great deal of low-lying ground which is flooded at high water. An attempt is now being made to strengthen this line and to divert certain sections to higher ground.

On the 31st December, 1907, there were 33 post offices and 28 telegraph offices. The staff consisted of 14 Europeans, 15 postal clerks, 39 telegraph operators, 10 telegraph learners, and 154 native linesmen and messengers.

## APPENDIX A.

### RETURN OF IMPORTS (FREE) NORTHERN NIGERIA, IDAH STATION, FOR THE YEAR ENDED 31ST DECEMBER, 1907.

Article.	Total Value.			Article.	Total Value.		
	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
Arms and ammunition	649	13	6	Brought forward	19,601	1	5
Bags and sacks ...	2,169	3	9	Fresh provisions ...	99	1	9
Books, printed... ..	492	2	11	Glassware ... ..	15	4	3
Building materials ...	11,476	5	8	Goods, unenumerated	1,348	16	1
Boats and canoes ...	1,198	7	0	(Foreign).			
Brass and copperware	24	5	5	Goods, unenumerated	140	15	0
Coopers' stores ...	308	14	0	(Native).			
Coals ... ..	2,934	13	9	Grindstones ... ..	52	3	0
Cordage and twine ...	198	5	5	Hardware and cutlery	3,377	1	11
Canvas and tarpaulin...	146	0	1	Leather goods... ..	611	19	8
Engine stores ... ..	3	9	11	Machinery ... ..	1,916	14	7
Carried forward	19,601	1	5	Carried forward	27,162	17	8

RETURN OF IMPORTS (FREE) NORTHERN NIGERIA, IDAH STATION—*cont.*

Article.	Total Value.			Article.	Total Value.		
	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
Brought forward	27,162	17	8	Brought forward	148,890	0	3
Mathematical, scientific, &c., instruments.	1,887	19	1	Steam launches	4,558	0	0
Oils, other kinds	4	13	4	Tallow	1	16	9
Provisions (Native)	896	1	0	Telegraph materials	490	17	6
Packages, freight, &c.	1,978	5	6	Uniforms and Accoutrements.	9,553	4	2
Postage stamps	87	7	7	Vehicles	309	4	10
Potash	2	0	0	Wood and straw manufacture.	17	19	1
Printing materials	214	6	5	Total (free) for year ended 31st December, 1907.	163,821	2	7
Railway materials	105	10	2				
Specie	116,550	19	6				
Carried forward	148,890	0	3				

## RETURN OF IMPORTS (SPECIFIC) NORTHERN NIGERIA, IDAH STATION, FOR THE YEAR ENDED 31ST DECEMBER, 1907.

Article.	Total Value.			Article.	Total Value.		
	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
Aerated waters	362	3	11	Brought forward	27,779	18	1
Ale, beer, &c.	442	2	3	Spirits, liqueurs	61	18	10
" "	262	9	11	" rum	9	4	0
Cartridges, loaded	4,766	4	2	" whisky	3,553	7	10
Cigars	413	6	11	" unenumerated	513	9	2
Cigarettes	1,554	6	6	Salt	11,631	8	3
Guns, Dane	305	18	4	Sugar	1,099	16	11
Guns, not Dane	1,681	14	6	Tea	179	7	0
Pistols and revolvers	355	0	0	Tobacco, manufactured	168	9	10
Gunpowder	209	15	5	" unmanufactured.	1,147	8	9
Kerosene oil	1,014	7	2	Wines, claret	548	4	9
Kola nuts	15,053	6	3	" other kinds	405	1	11
Lead	9	6	10	" sparkling	597	1	3
Spirits, brandy	365	4	7	Grand Total	47,694	16	7
Spirits, gin and geneva	984	11	4				
Carried forward	27,779	18	1				

RETURN OF IMPORTS (*ad valorem*) NORTHERN NIGERIA, IDAH STATION, HALF-YEAR ENDED 31ST DECEMBER, 1907.

Article.	Total Value.			Article.	Total Value.		
	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
Beads	3,261	3	0	Brought forward	155,731	9	10
Beef and pork	4	18	2	Leather goods	296	13	2
Brass and copperware	140	2	8	Matches	452	7	5
Bread and biscuits	3	18	5	Musical instruments	83	3	0
Brushware	127	19	8	Oils, other kinds	95	11	4
Candles	35	2	4	Parcel by Parcel Post	0	10	6
Canvas and tarpaulin	570	13	10	Perfumery	340	16	6
Chemicals and drugs	1,146	6	9	Photo materials	24	11	3
Clocks and watches	90	4	11	Pipes, smoking	183	8	2
Cordage and twine	330	9	8	Provisions	8,271	7	3
Cotton goods	132,072	3	5	Rice	1,214	3	11
Earthenware	1,203	18	7	Silk goods	957	18	7
Engine stores	268	1	1	Soap	1,153	12	4
Fish, salted and cured	2	10	0	Stationery	1,927	18	3
Flour	1,081	5	2	Tallow	2	12	11
Furniture	1,682	8	8	Umbrellas	208	19	9
Glassware	339	16	0	Wearing apparel	1,249	6	4
Goods, unenumerated	2,792	13	9	Wood and straw manufacture.	24	11	0
Haberdashery	1,759	8	11	Woollen goods	768	19	3
Hardware and cutlery	8,716	0	7	Grand Total	172,988	0	9
Jewellery and plate	102	4	3				
Carried forward	155,731	9	10				



RETURN OF EXPORTS NORTHERN NIGERIA, IDAH STATION, FOR THE YEAR  
ENDED 31ST DECEMBER, 1907.

Article.	Total Value.			Article.	Total Value.		
	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
<i>Native products.</i>				Brought forward	229,397	19	10
Animals, living ...	957	5	6	<i>Foreign Goods—cont.</i>			
Beniseed ...	2,203	3	2	Cartridges ...	1	0	0
Capsicums ...	2,292	7	2	Chemicals and drugs ...	14	0	0
Cotton seeds ...	9	10	0	Candles ...	3	16	8
Cotton, raw ...	4,371	14	10	Earthenware ...	4	6	0
Cotton goods ...	2,456	2	3	Engine stores ...	1	0	0
Fibre ...	76	11	9	Furniture ...	4	10	0
Ground-nuts ...	14,413	10	0	Flour ...	7	0	0
Goods, unenumerated...	14,341	9	10	Fresh provisions ...	7	3	0
Gums ...	4,775	8	6	Goods, unenumerated	716	13	6
Hides (cow hides) ...	50	14	6	Gun and Geneva ...	35	0	0
Ivory ...	752	19	2	Hardware and cutlery	462	3	10
Kola nuts ...	25	13	6	Jewellery and plate ...	10	0	0
Palm kernels ...	22,609	16	9	Kerosene ...	12	15	0
Palm oil ...	48	14	6	Leather goods...	10	4	0
Potash ...	4,965	14	0	Musical instrument ...	10	10	0
Provisions (Native) ...	1,779	0	4	Machinery ...	15	0	0
Poultry ...	270	12	6	Provisions ...	285	10	2
Rubber ...	91,074	2	3	Pipes, smoking ...	2	10	0
Shea nuts ...	41,364	7	3	Rice ...	149	15	0
Shea butter ...	1,759	0	6	Soap ...	16	10	0
Skins ...	174	19	0	Salt ...	15	0	0
Tin, raw ...	13,832	2	0	Stationery ...	0	15	0
Wood oil ...	54	11	2	Spirits, unenumerated	6	12	0
				Specie ...	3,999	3	6
<i>Foreign Goods.</i>				Tobacco, unmanufac-	33	0	0
Ale, beer, and porter ...	2	2	0	tured.			
Aerated waters ...	22	10	0	Tea ...	12	10	0
Arms and ammunition	0	10	0	Vehicles ...	28	0	0
Bags and sacks ...	1,275	0	11	Wearing apparel ...	80	12	6
Beads ...	41	5	0	Wines, sparkling ...	9	0	0
Building materials ...	30	6	0	Wines, claret ...	1	10	0
Books, printed...	0	15	0	Wines, other kinds ...	65	10	0
Brass and copperware...	5	0	0	Whisky ...	58	9	0
Brandy ...	6	16	0	Woollen goods ...	9	12	0
Cigars ...	1	0	0	Wood and straw manu-	1	0	0
Cotton goods ...	2,220	19	4	facture.			
Cordage and twine ...	8	2	0	Total (Export	235,488	1	0
Canvas and tarpaulin...	21	3	0	value) for the			
Coopers' stores ...	1,103	0	2	year ended 31st			
				December, 1907.			
Carried forward	229,397	19	10				

# APPENDIX B.

## ABSTRACT OF REVENUE FOR THE YEARS 1899-1900 TO 1907-8.

Hheads of Revenue.	1899-1900. (One Quarter). Actual.	1900-1. Actual.	1901-2. Actual.	1902-3. Actual.	1903-4. Actual.	1904-5. Actual.	1905-6. Actual.	1906-7. Actual.	1907-8. Actual.
Local Revenue:—	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Licences, Excise, and Internal Revenue ..	13 17 10	332 5 5	631 0 8	7,828 4 2	39,249 16 4	69,433 5 10	85,546 6 0	113,447 9 2	97,956 14 8
Payments for Specific Services, Fees, &c. ..	24 12 0	415 19 3	1,393 14 10	2,579 18 10	4,067 8 5	5,872 8 11	6,890 5 3	11,204 10 7	21,456 17 8
Post Office and Telegrams .. .. .	—	641 3 0	1,283 11 1	2,051 5 10	934 12 5	1,708 10 0	2,672 17 7	5,842 13 8	6,178 11 5
Interest .. .. .	—	28 14 9	29 11 9	35 12 3	—	—	—	—	—
Rents of Government property .. .. .	—	—	1 0 0	255 2 0	495 16 8	1,179 1 9	936 2 0	1,115 11 3	2,324 2 10
Customs .. .. .	—	—	—	—	6,463 2 4	11,285 18 1	11,068 16 10	9,898 7 11	13,639 0 10
Miscellaneous .. .. .	—	761 11 8	1,085 1 10	3,567 8 10	2,496 1 8	2,860 1 5	1,883 9 2	580 13 11	1,449 12 11
Rebate from Niger Company .. .. .	—	—	—	—	—	1,687 0 0	—	—	—
Repayment by Southern Nigeria for loan of Northern Nigeria troops.	—	—	—	—	—	—	1,576 14 7	—	—
Total Local Revenue .. .. .	38 9 10	2,179 14 1	4,424 0 2	16,315 11 11	53,726 17 10	94,026 6 0	110,544 11 5	142,087 6 6	143,005 0 4
Imperial Grant-in-Aid .. .. .	56,530 0 0	88,800 0 0	289,000 0 0	290,000 0 0	403,000 0 0	405,500 0 0	320,000 0 0	315,000 0 0	295,000 0 0
Contribution from Southern Nigeria .. ..	—	44,760 0 0	34,000 0 0	34,000 0 0	50,000 0 0	50,000 0 0	60,000 0 0	75,000 0 0	70,000 0 0
Lagos .. .. .	—	—	—	—	—	10,000 0 0	15,000 0 0	—	—
Deferred Pay and Reward Fund, W.A.F.F. ..	—	—	—	16,693 13 6	—	—	—	—	—
Total Revenue .. .. .	56,568 9 10	135,729 14 1	318,424 0 2	357,009 5 5	508,726 17 10	559,526 6 0	505,544 11 5	532,087 6 6	508,005 0 4
Loan Account Southern Nigeria for Baro-Kano Railway Construction.	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	77,207 0 9

## ABSTRACT OF EXPENDITURE FOR THE YEARS 1899-1900 TO 1907-8.

Hheads of Expenditure.	1899-1900. Civil only (One Quarter). Actual.	1900-1. Civil only. Actual.	1901-2. Actual.	1902-3. Actual.	1903-4. Actual.	1904-5. Actual.	1905-6. Actual.	1906-7. Actual.	1907-8. Actual.
High Commissioner's Office and Government House.	£ s. d. 758 11 8	£ s. d. 3,858 3 2	£ s. d. 3,848 18 0	£ s. d. 4,297 12 8	£ s. d. 5,264 4 2	£ s. d. 6,636 15 4	£ s. d. 6,783 8 5	£ s. d. 5,706 19 5	£ s. d. 6,841 11 6
Political .. .. .	491 13 11	7,470 11 6	11,413 14 4	24,268 14 2	33,852 15 4	44,500 9 5	53,072 13 1	58,045 11 1	62,389 17 9
Stipends to Chiefs .. .. .	15 0 0	125 5 0	—	—	—	—	—	—	—



Cantonment Magistrates and Freed Slaves	—	—	—	—	—	—	4,575 3 4	4,594 0 0	4,026 5 10
Home.	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Judicial .. .. .	438 3 11	1,719 17 9	1,786 0 7	2,562 0 10	3,413 16 5	3,394 16 5	2,208 1 1	2,690 9 11	2,768 1 4
Secretariat .. .. .	310 9 8	1,901 8 0	2,145 3 7	2,145 7 3	2,375 7 9	3,174 12 11	—	—	—
Secretariat and Printing .. .. .	—	—	—	—	—	—	4,898 17 9	5,263 11 4	5,240 17 8
Treasury .. .. .	545 14 2	2,986 16 1	3,733 12 8	5,745 7 7	6,318 19 8	6,913 19 3	7,344 5 11	7,397 18 10	7,055 18 5
Post and Telegraphs .. .. .	426 2 5	5,530 2 8	5,726 2 3	6,201 5 3	7,154 17 2	7,580 5 9	8,553 5 9	12,117 15 2	13,845 17 11
Medical .. .. .	1,255 15 6	6,744 17 8	16,360 2 7	20,327 18 1	22,068 19 5	26,306 3 10	27,838 8 1	28,577 5 6	29,780 8 6
Printing .. .. .	71 0 10	381 4 11	956 1 11	1,105 4 1	1,214 13 7	1,415 10 11	—	—	—
Audit .. .. .	—	506 12 8	832 7 4	859 3 6	1,224 5 11	1,443 14 9	1,644 16 5	1,668 16 0	2,008 14 6
Police and Prisons .. .. .	159 3 0	1,522 18 3	3,596 12 11	5,422 13 6	—	—	—	—	—
Police .. .. .	—	—	—	—	20,063 4 10	30,668 1 1	33,735 15 2	39,558 6 4	40,528 4 0
Prisons .. .. .	—	—	—	—	2,578 6 7	2,969 8 4	4,647 11 1	4,819 18 3	6,140 9 11
Storekeepers and Transport .. .. .	374 16 0	2,501 0 9	4,197 5 8	4,278 8 1	4,108 16 4	—	—	—	—
Transport .. .. .	—	—	—	—	—	3,588 17 11	22,333 16 9	29,472 17 2	26,265 16 0
West African Frontier Force .. .. .	—	—	132,583 1 8	139,132 2 9	191,445 9 2	190,259 5 0	181,470 11 0	169,561 8 0	153,000 13 2
3rd Battalion .. .. .	—	—	—	3,283 18 10	—	—	—	—	—
Marine and Workshops .. .. .	1,774 6 9	15,756 19 1	29,103 2 8	23,897 5 0	26,197 7 0	27,021 10 11	31,636 7 4	29,726 1 7	36,203 0 9
Customs .. .. .	—	—	—	—	1,002 12 11	1,463 5 0	1,564 15 8	1,296 6 1	1,334 19 8
Economic Department (Botanical and Forestry) .. .. .	—	—	—	—	592 2 0	2,037 8 5	3,283 4 6	2,907 10 10	3,182 19 10
Revenue .. .. .	—	—	—	—	3,862 12 9	6,174 19 7	—	—	—
Miscellaneous .. .. .	1,190 12 4	5,439 12 2	27,840 10 11	40,885 11 3	52,436 12 1	45,640 10 9	26,448 17 8	25,176 9 6	28,343 2 7
Passages of Europeans, 3rd Battalion West African Frontier Force .. .. .	—	—	—	720 0 0	—	—	—	—	—
Public Works Department and Recurrent .. .. .	28 6 10	6,153 2 11	10,014 16 10	12,647 5 1	—	—	—	—	—
Recurrent .. .. .	—	—	—	—	10,368 8 7	12,145 10 0	14,426 8 6	14,362 12 11	12,240 8 8
Extraordinary .. .. .	30,198 5 4	22,086 15 4	42,998 5 2	78,665 15 10	4,834 17 10	4,831 9 11	3,227 19 2	5,402 8 8	5,435 19 9
New Steamers .. .. .	7 8 2	11,191 12 1	—	—	79,986 2 7	54,289 7 0	50,799 15 11	49,348 4 4	51,693 1 3
Railway Survey .. .. .	—	—	1,383 6 11	—	—	—	—	—	—
Burutu Works .. .. .	—	—	—	6,406 11 5	1,224 18 3	372 10 1	—	—	—
Telegraph Construction, Zaria Extension, and Lagos-Jebba Reconstruction, unprovided for .. .. .	—	—	—	6,543 16 6	—	—	—	—	—
Telegraph Construction (Special Vote) .. .. .	—	—	—	—	17,376 14 6	36,611 9 3	—	—	—
Jebba-Oghomoshu Telegraph Construction .. .. .	—	—	—	—	—	1,105 9 7	—	—	—
Special Survey .. .. .	—	—	—	—	—	—	524 12 6	1,129 2 4	22 4 0
W.A.F.F. Expenditure prior to year 1901-2 .. .. .	—	—	—	—	—	—	7,242 1 4	24 13 4	—
Total .. .. .	38,045 10 6	96,457 0 0	298,519 6 0	389,391 1 8	498,986 4 10	520,545 11 5	498,259 16 5	498,848 6 7	498,302 5 0
Expenditure Construction Baro-Kano Railway .. .. .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	66,080 6 11

\* Credit deducted.

NORTHERN NIGERIA, 1907-8.

## APPENDIX C.

The Northern Nigeria Marine consisted in 1907 of the following vessels :—

5 Large stern wheelers.
3 Small stern wheelers.
5 Stern wheel steam canoes.
1 Launch.
4 Barges.
2 Hulks.
17 Steel poling canoes.
1 Pontoon.

The vessels transported during the year some 13,000 tons of cargo on the rivers Niger, Benue, and Kaduna. The total of all passengers carried on all sections was 13,021.

## SECTION "A." BURUTU—LOKOJA—BURUTU.

<i>Up.</i>	Tons.	<i>Down.</i>	Tons.
Northern Nigeria Government	2,111	Northern Nigeria Government	389
Traders and Southern Nigeria	4,434	Traders and Southern Nigeria	2,580
	<u>6,545</u>		<u>2,969</u>

Traders and Southern Nigeria Government

Up and Down ... ..	Total tonnage, 9,514 tons.
Actual Revenue ... ..	£7,417 9s. 2d.

## SECTION "B." LOKOJA—BARIJUKO—JEBBA.

<i>Up.</i>	Estimate.	<i>Down.</i>	Estimate.
Northern Nigeria Govern-ment.	1,500 tons.	Northern Nigeria Govern-ment.	200 tons.
Traders and Southern Nigeria.	615 "	Traders and Southern Nigeria.	615 "
	<u>2,115 "</u>		<u>815 "</u>

Total value, Traders and Southern Nigeria Up and Down ... £1,230 14s. 9d.  
Total tonnage ... .. 2,930 tons.

## SECTION "C." BENUE.

<i>Up.</i>	Tons.	<i>Down.</i>	Tons.
Northern Nigeria Government	30	Northern Nigeria Government	15
Traders... ..	1,200	Traders... ..	50
	<u>1,230</u>		<u>65</u>

Actual Revenue, Traders ... .. £1,709 8s. 7d.  
Total Tonnage ... .. 1,295 tons.  
Grand Total Tonnage handled ... .. 13,739 "



## NORTHERN NIGERIA GOVERNMENT PASSENGERS.

	Up.			Down.		
	1st Class.	2nd Class.	Deck.	1st Class.	2nd Class.	Deck.
Section "A" :—						
Lower Niger ...	269	94	662	235	98	1,031
Section "B" :—						
Upper Niger ...	196	63	1,272	164	66	1,270
Section "C" :—						
Benue ...	73	22	823	57	9	204
Total ...	538	179	2,767	456	173	2,505

Total 1st Class ...	...	...	...	794
Total 2nd Class ...	...	...	...	352
Total Deck ...	...	...	...	5,372

Northern Nigeria Total ... 6,518 Value £8,271 6s. 3d.

	Up.	Down.	Intermediate.
Traders, all classes to Southern Nigeria and Northern Nigeria.	545	758	4,000
Traders, total ...	...	...	5,303.
Traders, Upper Niger, all classes, Up and Down (£466 0s.)	1,000	passengers.	
" Benue ... (£530 5s.)	200	estimated.	
	1,200		

Grand total passages, all sections ... 13,021

There were but few accidents to vessels during 1907, and these were as follows :—

*Kampalla* sunk on 30th June above Lokoja by striking sunken snag but was successfully raised and repaired.

*B. Swan* which sunk during a tornado in August 1906 was raised and repaired in May 1907.

*W. Swan* run into by the Niger Company's ss. *Aberdare* and sunk at Burutu in July, 1907 ; was floated and repaired and Niger Company have since paid £25 in settlement of claim against them.

The following additions have since been made to the flotilla :—

*Sultan*.—A stern wheel vessel 75 ft. by 15 ft. by 4 ft. at a cost of £4,506.

*Firefly*.—A shallow draft motor canoe 32 feet long propelled by tunnel screw and Gardner kerosene engine ; cost £542.

*Ferry Pontoon*.—A pontoon costing £369 for Muraji Ferry.

## APPENDIX D.

## METEOROLOGICAL REPORT FOR 1907.

COMPILED FROM RETURN OF OBSERVATIONS MADE BY THE MEDICAL STAFF  
AT EIGHT STATIONS IN THE PROTECTORATE.

*Zungeru*.—The rainfall during the year was 37·16 inches as compared with 60·39 inches in 1906, but last year showed the highest rainfall recorded since the occupation on Zungeru in 1902. The wettest month was September 14·05 inches, whilst in August only ·93 inches were recorded. Rain fell monthly from April to October (inclusive) a period of seven months. The highest daily rainfall was on the 12th September viz.: 2·35 inches.

The maximum shade temperature was 103° recorded on four days in March and also on 2nd April.

The minimum shade temperature was 56° on 26th November.

The highest mean temperature was 86·2° in March and April, the lowest in August 78°.

The mean yearly temperature was 81°. The mean relative humidity was 61 per cent., the highest mean being 82 for July, the lowest 35 for January. The lowest on any one day was 19 on 26th February.

*Lokoja*.—Total rainfall 36·68 inches.

Heaviest rainfall 7·42 inches in May.

Maximum shade temperature 102° on 25th March.

Minimum shade temperature 55° on 12th December.

Highest mean shade temperature 85° in March.

Lowest mean shade temperature 74° in December.

Mean temperature for the year 79°.

Mean relative humidity for the year 71 per cent.

Highest mean relative humidity 78 per cent. in September and October.

Lowest mean relative humidity 61 per cent. in March.

*Kano*.—Total rainfall 25·62 inches.

Maximum shade temperature 99° on 30th March.

Minimum shade temperature 41° on 5th January.

Mean shade temperature for the year 77°.

Highest monthly mean temperature 86° for April and May.

Lowest monthly mean temperature 65° for January.

Mean relative humidity for the year 50 per cent.

Highest monthly mean relative humidity 81 per cent. in August.

Lowest monthly mean relative humidity 28 per cent. in March.

*Sokoto*.—Total rainfall 19·86 inches.

Maximum shade temperature 109° in March.

Minimum shade temperature 52° on 13th January.

Mean shade temperature for the year 81°.

Highest monthly mean temperature 91° in April.

Lowest monthly mean temperature 72° in December.

Mean relative humidity for the year 52 per cent.

Highest monthly mean relative humidity 86 per cent. in August.

Lowest monthly mean relative humidity 22 per cent. in March.

*General*.—The highest temperature recorded in the Protectorate was 120° at Maifoni on the 6th April.

The lowest 41° at Kano on the 5th January.

Highest mean shade temperature 81° at Sokoto, Zungeru, Yola, and Dumjeri.

Lowest mean shade temperature 75° at Zaria.

Greatest rainfall during the year was 54·74 inches at Ilorin.

Lowest rainfall during the year was 18·11 inches at Dumjeri.

Maximum fall in one day 4·15 inches at Ilorin on the 9th September



The average rainfall for the year, as recorded in the eight stations mentioned, works out at 32.12 inches, which is the lowest recorded since the establishment of the Protectorate. During August, which is about the middle of the wet season, the level of the water in the Niger and Kaduna rivers was remarkably low. This drought may materially affect the public health of 1908, as the crops will suffer and therefore the food supplies, whilst the hygienic influence of a thorough scouring of the surface soil and watercourses will be absent.

## APPENDIX E.

### ECONOMIC INVESTIGATIONS CONDUCTED AT THE IMPERIAL INSTITUTE DURING THE YEAR 1907 FOR THE PROTECTORATE OF NORTHERN NIGERIA.

Reports from the Imperial Institute have been made to the Government of Northern Nigeria on the following subjects, on the basis of investigations conducted in the Scientific and Technical Department, followed, when necessary, by technical trials by manufacturers and commercial experts. In many cases recommendations have been made as to the further action which is required in the Colony in order to develop the production of those materials for which it is probable that there would be a satisfactory commercial demand.

*Rubber.*—A sample of "Kano rubber" derived from *Ficus platyphylla* was forwarded from Katsena. It was found to be similar in composition to previous specimens of this product.

*Cotton.*—Twenty-nine specimens of cotton comprising American, Egyptian, Brazilian, and native varieties, grown in various provinces of Northern Nigeria were submitted for examination. The cotton generally was of promising quality although some of the samples were much stained. The American cottons were valued at from 5½d. to 7½d. per lb., with "middling" American at 6.39d. per lb. The native varieties were also of good value, but the Egyptian and Brazilian cottons were of poor quality and not likely to repay cultivation.

*Fibres.*—Samples of native jute and jute grown from imported seed were forwarded from Borgu and proved to be of promising quality. They were valued at £22 and £24 per ton, respectively, when Indian jute of medium quality was quoted at £22 to £25 per ton.

*Oil seeds.*—The fruits of a species of *Pycnanthus* from Northern Nigeria were examined. The fat which they furnish would probably be suitable for soap-making and for the manufacture of candles. The residual meal was fairly rich in nitrogen and might be used as a manure.

A quantity of *Jatropha curcas* seeds was forwarded for examination. The oil yielded by these seeds is employed at Marseilles for the manufacture of soap and candles.

*Ground-nut oil.*—A specimen of ground-nut oil was submitted for examination. In the condition in which it was received it would only be suitable for soap-making, but by more careful preparation and filtration the oil could probably be rendered suitable for use as salad oil or for cooking purposes.

*Sassy bark.*—A quantity of sassy bark was received for examination. There is only a small occasional demand for this bark for medicinal purposes, and it is unlikely that any further use will be found for it.

*Khaya senegalensis bark.*—This bark, which is stated to be largely used in Northern Nigeria as a stomachic, was examined but was not found to contain any constituent likely to be of use in European medicine.

*Wild kola.*—A chemical examination of wild kola seeds showed that no caffeine or other similar alkaloid was present in them.

*Dom nuts, Hyphaene Thebaica.*—A sample of dom nuts was forwarded for examination, as it had been suggested that the kernels of these fruits could be utilised as vegetable ivory. Similar nuts, received from the Sudan and from Natal, had been already investigated at the Imperial Institute, and it was found that they are unlikely to be of commercial value.

*Tobacco.*—Three specimens of tobacco grown in the neighbourhood of the Kaduna River were examined. The tobacco was in such a form as to be quite unsuited to the British market, and further samples, consisting of the unrolled, properly fermented leaves, were asked for for technical trial and commercial valuation.

*Arrow poison and Strophanthus seed.*—A sample of arrow poison from Chibbuk supplied by Dr. A. C. Parsons was examined. The different ingredients of the poison were tested physiologically, but only the *Strophanthus* seeds were found to exert any poisonous action.

*Minerals.*—The results of the Mineral Survey of Northern Nigeria, including reports on the examination of the minerals collected in the course of the Survey, are published separately in Colonial Reports, Miscellaneous, Nos. 46 and 47 (Cd. 3914 and 3915).

A number of new exhibits and photographs were received from Northern Nigeria during the year, and have been added to the West African Court in the Public Galleries at the Imperial Institute. Valuable assistance was rendered in the arrangement and labelling of the Northern Nigeria exhibits by Mr. W. R. Elliott, late Forestry Officer in Northern Nigeria, who was temporarily attached to the Collections Staff. A descriptive catalogue of the Northern Nigeria exhibits at the Imperial Institute was published in the "Bulletin of the Imperial Institute," Volume V (1907), No. 3.

Mr. G. C. Dudgeon, the Superintendent of Agriculture for West Africa, has been in constant communication with the Imperial Institute on all matters connected with agricultural operations and development, and has transmitted numerous specimens of economic products for examination at the Imperial Institute.

---



No. 633.

## NORTHERN NIGERIA.

(For Report for 1907-8, *see* No. 594.)

---

THE ACTING GOVERNOR TO THE SECRETARY OF STATE.

Government House,  
Zungeru,

11th December, 1909.

MY LORD,

I HAVE the honour to transmit the Annual Report for the year 1908-9.

I have, &c.,

G. R. MATTHEWS,  
For Acting Governor

The Right Honourable  
The Earl of Crewe, K.G.,  
Secretary of State for the Colonies,  
&c., &c., &c.

---

## ANNUAL BLUE-BOOK REPORT FOR 1908-9.

## FINANCIAL.

As the financial year of this Protectorate closes on the 31st March, the statements of revenue and expenditure appearing in the 1908 Blue Book cover the period from 31st March, 1907, to 31st March, 1908. The figures for the year ending 31st March, 1909, being available, they are given as affording the latest information and comparison:—

Head of Revenue.	1907-8.	1908-9.	Increase.	Decrease.
	£	£	£	£
Land taxation and internal revenue.	97,957	130,055	32,098	—
Payments for specific services, fees, &c.	21,457	15,658	—	5,799
Post office and telegraphs ...	6,179	8,597	2,418	—
Rents of Government property	2,324	2,513	189	—
Customs duties ... ..	13,639	20,255	6,616	—
Miscellaneous receipts ... ..	1,449	1,366	—	83
Total local revenue ...	143,005	178,444	41,321	5,882
Imperial grant in aid ... ..	295,000	290,000	—	5,000
Contribution from Southern Nigeria.	70,000	70,000	—	—
Total ... ..	508,005	538,444	41,321	10,882

The local revenue is £57,939 above the Estimate for the year, and £35,439 in excess of the revenue of 1907-8; the increase is principally due to land revenue, the closer administrative control of new country, and the revision of old assessments.

Customs duties on sea-borne goods are collected by Southern Nigeria, but there is an extra duty on sea-borne salt of £1 per ton collected in Northern Nigeria, and the receipts from this source exceeded those for the previous year by £1,647. The duty on potash, native salt, kolass, &c., imported principally over the northern frontiers, is responsible for the additional increase under the head "Customs." The increase under the head "Post Office" is primarily due to Customs duties on goods imported through the parcel post:—

Head of Expenditure.	1907-8.	1908-9.	Increase.	Decrease.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Governor's Office and Government House.	6,841 11 6	6,732 5 5	—	109 6 1
Governor's special map compilation staff.	—	66 15 8	66 15 8	—
Political ... ..	62,389 17 9	70,533 17 7	8,143 19 10	—
Freed Slaves Home, Zungeru	1,607 4 7	1,671 12 4	64 7 9	—
Judicial ... ..	2,766 1 4	2,601 6 6	—	164 14 10



Head of Expenditure.	1907-8.	1908-9.	Increase.	Decrease.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Secretariat and printing ...	5,240 17 8	7,352 1 11	2,111 4 3	—
Treasury ...	7,055 18 5	7,058 6 3	2 7 10	—
Postal and telegraphs...	13,845 17 11	14,190 13 8	344 15 9	—
Medical ...	29,780 8 6	30,080 6 11	299 18 5	—
Audit ...	2,008 14 6	2,398 11 3	389 16 9	—
Police ...	40,528 4 0	24,366 17 10	—	16,161 6 2
Prisons ...	6,140 9 11	9,695 3 10	3,554 13 11	—
Transport ...	26,265 16 0	26,249 12 9	—	16 3 3
West African Frontier Force	153,000 13 2	152,812 6 2	—	188 7 0
Marine ...	36,203 0 9	42,596 9 10	6,393 9 1	—
Customs ...	1,334 19 8	1,455 7 6	120 7 10	—
Forestry ...	1,256 1 11	1,001 19 3	—	254 2 8
Mines and mineral survey ...	1,926 17 11	2,189 11 8	262 13 9	—
Mines department ...	—	156 19 9	156 19 9	—
Miscellaneous ...	28,343 2 7	27,913 11 6	—	429 11 1
Cantonments ...	2,419 1 3	1,757 11 10	—	661 9 5
Public Works department	12,240 8 8	10,228 2 7	—	—
Barijuko-Zungeru Tramway }	2,091 11 1	—	79 5 0	—
Public Works recurrent ...	5,435 19 9	3,801 14 2	—	1,634 5 7
	446,631 7 9	449,002 17 3	21,990 15 7	19,619 6 1
Public Works extraordinary...	51,693 1 3	83,847 19 0	32,154 17 9	—
Interest on loan funds from	—	7,634 12 3	7,634 12 3	—
Southern Nigeria.	—	—	—	—
Special survey ...	22 4 0*	158 10 7	180 14 7	—
Total ...	498,302 5 0	540,643 19 1	61,961 0 2	19,619 6 1

\* Credit deducted.

Nett increase, 1908-9 £42,341 14s. 1d.

The total expenditure in 1908-9 was £42,342 in excess of that of the previous year, and £10,104 in excess of the originally sanctioned estimate; £7,635 of this increase was due to the necessity of providing for the payment of interest to Southern Nigeria on loan funds advanced for the construction of the Baro-Kano Railway, and further sums were required for necessary works in the Marine and Public Works Departments, and increase in the Political Staff.

Police expenditure was greatly reduced owing to the withdrawal of the force from the principal Hausa States, where police duties are now carried out by, and at the cost of, the Native Administration. An increase was necessary in the Prisons Department for extra guards, &c., for the escort of long-sentence prisoners to the principal gaols at Zungeru and Lokoja.

The following statement shows the total revenue and expenditure for the past five years:—

Year.	Local Revenue.	Total Revenue including Grant-in-Aid.	Expenditure.	Remarks.
	£	£	£	
1904-5	94,026	*559,526	520,546	* Includes contribution from Southern Nigeria £60,000 and Lagos £15,000. † Southern Nigeria £70,000.
1905-6	110,544	*505,544	498,260	
1906-7	142,087	*532,087	498,848	
1907-8	143,005	†508,005	498,302	
1908-9	178,445	†538,445	540,644	

During the year the specie imported amounted to £195,100, consisting of:—

	£
Gold ... ..	1,000
Silver ... ..	188,000
Pennies ... ..	4,500
Tenths of pennies ... ..	1,600
	<hr/>
	£195,100

The increase over the previous year's imports was due to the large local cash disbursements for labour on the Baro-Kano Railway.

#### SUBSIDIARY COINAGE.

Satisfactory reports have been received from the Provinces showing that the pennies and tenths of pennies are popular with the natives, and that the latter are gradually displacing the cowries.

#### TRADE, AGRICULTURE, AND INDUSTRIES.

The imports, commercial and Government, show a total value of £598,520, as against £422,569 last year—an increase of £175,951.

Of this £598,520, £528,478 came by way of the River Niger through Southern Nigeria, and £70,042 from French and German territory.

There are no returns available showing imports into Northern Nigeria via Lagos and Ilorin.

Railway material accounts for £79,507; telegraph material, £6,728; boats, canoes, and launches, £28,538. With the exception of cotton goods, the importation of which has decreased owing to cash trade gradually taking the place of barter, the increase is well distributed, but is most noticeable in building material, hardware and cutlery, provisions, machinery, kolas, salt, gunpowder, vehicles, and coal.

Of the imports by the Niger, values were supplied as follows:—

	£
United Kingdom ... ..	450,298
Southern Nigeria and Gold Coast ... ..	43,904
Germany ... ..	11,897
Holland ... ..	1,280
Other countries ... ..	21,099

---

528,478

Those from French and German territory, representing native salt, potash, and kolas ... ..

70,042

---

£598,520

---



The value of the exports, excluding specie, was £275,348, as compared with £231,489 last year.

Of the native produce exports taken by various countries the values are as follows:—

	£
United Kingdom ... ..	248,004
Southern Nigeria and Gold Coast ...	20,500
Germany ... ..	2,794
Other countries ... ..	735

The following comparison of values in the principal increases is of interest:—

	1907.	1908.
	£	£
Gums ... ..	4,775	8,858
Hides ... ..	51	234
Palm kernels ... ..	22,610	47,151
Potash ... ..	4,966	7,569
Shea nuts ... ..	41,364	69,404
Skins ... ..	175	712
Cotton seed ... ..	10	931
Tin ore ... ..	13,832	69,215

Rubber showed a falling off, principally due to the decrease in the price offered to the native, owing to the temporary fall in home values. All the rubber exported is forest produce.

The increased total output is due to the gradual pacification of the country—the opening of roads and the improvement of means of transport rendering markets more accessible. With the entry of the Baro-Kano Railway into the rich agricultural and stock-raising Provinces of the north, there will doubtless be a gradual material improvement in the export of stock and of agricultural and forest products. Tin in paying quantities is found in the Provinces of Bauchi, Nassarawa, and on the Kabba-Ilorin border. Operations are at present confined to the Bauchi Province, whence the output this year is quoted as 540 tons. With the introduction of more capital and a good means of transport from the field to the railway, a very large development is anticipated. A road survey, from the tin field to a point on the Baro-Kano Railway south of Zaria, is now being undertaken; the distance is, approximately, 145 miles.

The imports and exports are most probably greater than shown; Northern Nigeria possesses no coast line of its own, and a great proportion of the articles entering the Protectorate are consigned to Southern Nigeria and distributed from there. Considerable overland trade is carried on between Northern and Southern Nigeria, particularly in potash, skins, and live stock, which are exchanged for manufactured goods and kolas. During the dry season large caravans journey to the coast, and a certain amount, principally skins and feathers, is exported by way of the Sahara to Mediterranean ports.

The railway under construction from the Niger and Lagos viâ Ilorin to Kano, should secure this trade. A great proportion of

the trade with the adjacent French and German territories is by barter, and much of the produce of the south-east corner of the Protectorate, inhabited chiefly by pagan tribes, is carried into Southern Nigeria and bartered.

A rough registration of the passing trade at the caravan camps, maintained at Maiduguri and Geidam in the Bornu Province, shows a volume of about £45,000, which includes imports of kolas, valued at about £3,000, and exports of about 5,000 head of cattle, and of ostrich feathers, valued at about £500. A considerable industry in tanned skins is developing. The introduction of the railway into Ilorin Province is being followed by a large increase in trade; several European firms have formed dépôts, and petty traders have established themselves in every market along the line. *Funtumia elastica* rubber trees, to the number of 2,700, have been planted out in the Lokoja Reserve, leaving about 30,000 seedlings in the nurseries. Approximately, there are 50,000 rubber trees in the reserve. On account of the heavy rainfall it has been a most successful year for the young rubber trees. The reserve is used as a distributing centre, and quantities of seeds and seedlings have been sent to the up-country stations.

Further experiments are being made with the Sumatra variety of tobacco planted in the reserve, which duly ripened and the seed was distributed amongst the natives.

In the Gurara Plantation 4,000 *Funtumia elastica* seedlings were planted out, and 500 mahogany trees (South America). A report from the Forestry Officer on the Ankpa District, Bassa, shows the district to be very fertile and well populated, the most important trees of economic value being mahogany, oroko, and a small amount of ebony.

During the year cotton ginning and baling has been carried on at Lokoja and Ogudu, but the output is disappointing. This is attributable to the low rainfall during the growing months and to attacks of insects and fungoid pests on weakened plants.

The following figures have been supplied by the British Cotton Growing Association:—

Year.						Output. Tons.
1906	...	...	...	...	...	154
1907	...	...	...	...	...	125
1908	...	...	...	...	...	45

During the three years mentioned, approximately 1,000 tons of cotton seed were handled by the British Cotton Growing Association, who freely distributed selected lots to native growers with a view to the improvement of native cotton; the seed has been supplied principally to the Provinces of Ilorin, Nupe, and Kabba.

The extra demand for foodstuffs and labour on the railway passing through Ilorin and Nupe Provinces has to some extent checked the increase of cotton cultivation. The British Cotton Growing Association have about 50 acres at Lokoja under cultivation for experimental purposes. There, also, the effects of



drought were manifest. As referred to in the last report, on the railway reaching Zaria and tapping the northern sources of supply, cotton prospects will doubtless gradually improve.

### LEGISLATION AND JUDICIAL.

Legislation during the year has been mainly confined to amendments of existing laws and the making of various regulations under Proclamations. The following new laws were enacted:—

1. The Police Proclamation, repealing the Constabulary Proclamation, 1906.

2. The Infectious Diseases Proclamation, making provision for the prevention of the spread of communicable diseases in the Protectorate.

3. The Ordeal, Witchcraft, and Juju Proclamation, prohibiting trials by ordeal and laying down penalties to which persons pretending witchcraft or partaking in or permitting prohibited Juju worship become liable.

4. The Foreign Deserters Proclamation, affording means for the recovery and apprehension of seamen deserting British merchant ships in foreign countries.

5. The Foreign Judgments Extension Proclamation (repealing the Judgments Extension Proclamation, 1907), which provides for the enforcement in the Protectorate of judgments of other British possessions and *vice versa*.

The total number of Proclamations enacted in the course of the year was 20.

The jurisdiction of the Supreme Court has not been extended during 1908, and the greater part of the judicial work has, as in past years, been transacted in the Provincial Courts, whose returns are scrutinised, and findings and sentences revised by the Chief Justice.

Three Assizes were held at Zungeru, one at Lokoja, and one at Ilorin. In the near future it will probably be found necessary to hold Assizes at fixed intervals at various centres owing to the increase of work in the Supreme Court, resulting from the opening of the railway and the establishment of European traders in the up-country districts. Both at Zungeru and Lokoja the returns show a decrease in criminal and civil cases. Fifteen instruments affecting land have been registered during the year, and three applications for patents have been received.

### NATIVE COURTS.

Several new Courts have been opened, and, on the whole, these Courts are working satisfactorily and showing progress. The confidence of the people in them is gradually being strengthened,

and there is a large increase in the number of cases reported. Crime is reported to be decreasing.

#### CANTONMENTS.

The cantonment work at Zungeru continues to progress satisfactorily, and a considerable amount of work has been done in connection with sanitation and on the roads, drains, and bridges.

There has been a scarcity of supplies due to the low rainfall in the previous year and to the opening of many new markets in the neighbourhood of the railway.

An ice-plant has been introduced and confers a great boon on the community.

337 cases were tried in the Cantonment Court, 259 criminal and 78 civil, a marked decrease on previous years; of criminal cases, 48 were for larceny, 39 assault, 37 disorderly conduct.

Good work has been done at the important centre of Lokoja in opening new roads and maintaining old ones and improving the sanitation. More bungalows, offices, &c., have been erected. The Roman Catholic Mission have built a schoolhouse and trading stores have been extended. There were 53 civil and 156 criminal cases tried, compared with 55 and 336 last year—a satisfactory decrease.

---

#### EDUCATION.

There is little yet to add to last year's report on this subject. Mr. Hanns Vischer, Director of Education, has visited the Egyptian Soudan, the Gold Coast, and Lagos for the purpose of examining the system of native education in these places with a view to evolving a scheme suitable to the requirements of this Protectorate.

The schools established at Sokoto and Kano, supported by the native chiefs for the education of their sons, are doing very well.

The various Missionary Societies report good progress in their mission schools. The lines on which these schools would be welcomed were pointed out last year.

Numbers of apprentices are being trained in the workshops of the various Government Departments.

---

#### GOVERNMENT INSTITUTIONS.

##### HOSPITALS.

*Zungeru.*—The number of Europeans admitted to hospital during the year was 66, and one death took place.

744 natives were admitted to the native hospital, and 2,368 out-patients were treated.



*Lokoja*.—There were 132 admissions to the European hospital, and one death occurred.

880 natives were admitted to the native hospital, and 1,138 out-patients were treated.

European nurses are in attendance at these hospitals.

#### ZUNGERU FREED SLAVES' HOME.

The number of inmates at the home on 31st December, 1908, was 183, as compared with 236 in 1907.

During the year 83 inmates left the Home. Of these, 44 were placed with guardians as servants, 29 were placed with Missions, six were allowed to follow their own inclinations, one was apprenticed, and there were three deaths. The general efficiency of the Home is very satisfactory; laundry work, hospital training, gardening, and native weaving have been carried on; a carpentry class for boys has proved very successful; and the girls show great aptitude in sewing, &c., and make all the clothes for the inmates of the Home. Next year it is intended to transfer the inmates to the Lucy Memorial Home of the Sudan United Mission, now in course of erection at Rumasha, near Loko, in the Nassarawa Province.

---

### JUDICIAL STATISTICS.

#### POLICE.

An important change effected during the year was the withdrawal of the police from the Northern Provinces, where the police work was handed back to the native authorities and the police either disbanded or drafted to the Southern Provinces. All arrests in these Provinces are now made through the Emirs and headmen. Prison guards are in charge of the gaols and superintend the labour. The police in the Southern Provinces have been placed under the direct control of the Resident of the Province.

The late Chief Commissioner retired on pension, and his title was abolished. An Inspector-General has been appointed in his stead, who is also responsible for the Prisons Department, his duties being those of inspection and supervision.

The police are allocated to the different Provinces and Cantonments in detachments, varying in numbers according to local requirements.

The total strength of the force on the 31st December, 1907, was 1,085 rank and file; the establishment of European officers was 30; of clerks, interpreters, armourers, inspectors, &c., 13.

The present establishment, consequent on the withdrawal referred to above, is as follows:—

Europeans, 18; native staff, 10; rank and file, 685.

The progress of the force towards higher efficiency as police is still being seriously hindered by the large number of detachments unavoidably left without officers for long periods.

The police are employed on the following duties:—Investigating and detecting crime; escorting Residents and other officials; prosecuting offenders; escorting prisoners to the central gaols; guarding gaols and convicts at work; serving summonses; executing warrants; patrolling disturbed districts; protecting Customs officials and revenue, aiding in the collection of the latter; checking licences; guarding and escorting specie, and suppressing slave raiding; and as garrisons at places from which troops have been withdrawn.

The force is armed with Martini-Enfield carbines.

### PRISONS.

In addition to the two convict gaols at Zungeru and Lokoja, there are now 14 small prisons throughout the Protectorate, one, as a rule, at the headquarters of each Province.

The daily average number of prisoners at Zungeru throughout 1908 was 251, compared with 206 in 1907; at Lokoja, 112, in comparison with 90; in the various provincial gaols, 423, as against 395 in 1907. There has, therefore, been an increase of 95 in the daily average of the main gaols.

The work done by the prisoners may briefly be divided into three classes; skilled, hard, and light. The first includes such trades as carpentry, tailoring, shoemaking, &c., and is confined to the large convict prisons. Hard labour comprises road and railway earthwork construction and ordinary labour connected with the prison. Light labour (convicts certified as being medically unfit for hard) is employed on farming. During 1908, steps have been taken to develop the latter industry, both at headquarters and at provincial prisons, with the ultimate view of rendering the prisons independent of native contractors for food supplies. At Zungeru and Lokoja there are large farms where tropical fruits and English vegetables—a great boon to European residents in cantonments—have been successfully raised through all the seasons of the year, and large quantities of food and vegetables have been grown and supplied to the prisoners.

The police, who formerly undertook all the work connected with guarding and escorting the prisoners at the convict gaols, were replaced in April by armed warders.

### CRIMINAL STATISTICS.

The number of prisoners apprehended or summoned before all the Courts (other than Native Courts) was 2,924, as against 2,849 in 1907. The more prevalent crimes are robbery with violence, stealing, slave raiding, and extortion (combined with impersonation).

There were 194 convictions, as against 177 in 1907, for offences against the Slavery Proclamations.



The following is a classified summary of the criminal cases tried:—

Murder	...	...	...	...	...	55
Manslaughter	...	...	...	...	...	20
Attempt at murder...	...	...	...	...	...	4
Other offences against the person...	...	...	...	...	...	452
Robbery with violence	...	...	...	...	...	55
Offences against property	...	...	...	...	...	760
Offences against laws for suppression of slavery	...	...	...	...	...	240
Miscellaneous	...	...	...	...	...	1,338
						<hr/> 2,924 <hr/>

### VITAL STATISTICS.

The average number of Europeans resident in the Protectorate during the year—excluding those engaged on the northern extension of the Lagos Railway—was 499, of whom 399 were officials and 100 non-officials—481 males and 18 females.

The estimated native population of the Protectorate is 7,164,751—an average of 28·02 to the square mile. The total was arrived at from assessment returns and a rough estimate made of the unadministered parts of the Protectorate. On a proper census being taken the figures may probably show a large increase.

There were 10 deaths from all causes among the Europeans during the year, all being officials; six deaths which occurred on the northern extension of the Lagos Railway are not included.

The total crude European death-rate, calculated on the average resident population, and not corrected for age and sex distribution, was 20·04.

There were 48 Europeans invalided home—28 officials and 20 non-officials. The total invaliding rate was 96·19, that of officials being 70·17 and of non-officials 200·00.

There were five deaths amongst officials on leave.

There has been an increase in the average resident European population as compared with 1907 of 75, last year's average population having been estimated at 424. The death-rate was higher by 3·54 per thousand, and the invaliding rate lower by 21·73 per thousand. The figures dealt with are, however, so small that conclusions based on comparisons of one year with another are apt to be fallacious. Taking the statistics of the five previous years (1903-7) as a basis, the death-rate is below the average by 17·17 per thousand, and the invaliding rate by 54·94, the average rates being 37·21 and 151·13 for these years.

The general character of the diseases prevailing showed little or no change. The case mortality of blackwater fever was above

the average of the last five years, but the cases were fewer in number, the actual number of admissions being 14, with four deaths.

The greatest amount of sickness among Europeans has been due as in former years to malaria. The total number of admissions from this disease (blackwater fever being classified separately) was 307, compared with 318 admissions during last year, and 370 in 1906, 445 in 1905, and 515 in 1904, a progressive diminution in the number of cases notwithstanding the increase of the European population.

The native death-rate, so far as ascertainable, varied but little throughout the year, and owing to the absence of any serious epidemic was much lower than in any year since the Protectorate was established.

*Baro-Kano Railway.*—The average number of Europeans employed on the railway was 120, among whom there were two deaths during the year and nine invalidings—a death-rate of 16·6 per 1,000, as against a general death-rate for the Protectorate of 20·04 per 1,000; and an invaliding rate of 75 per 1,000, compared with a general invaliding rate of 96·16 per 1,000—a very satisfactory record considering the high rate of mortality on other railway construction work in West Africa. A native hospital has been erected at Baro and a European sick rest-house, which will be replaced next year by a European hospital on the summit of a hill.

The general health of the Europeans throughout the Protectorate has been fairly good; there were 966 admissions on the sick list during the year—the numbers for 1907 and 1906 being 847 and 900, respectively. The health of the native population was good, there being no serious epidemics. The total number of natives treated at the Government hospitals and dispensaries was 18,032, an increase over last year of 1,670.

*Sleeping Sickness.*—Three cases were admitted, all natives. There is, however, considerable evidence to show that this disease is not uncommon on the Benue, but the portion of the Protectorate where it is said to occur has not yet been thoroughly examined. It is apparently confined to small areas, and has never assumed the form of epidemics such as have occurred in East Africa.

#### SANITATION AND ANTIMALARIA WORK.

The general sanitary condition of the European stations is very satisfactory, and is being improved year by year. The systematic measures taken for the prevention of malaria—segregation of Europeans, drainage, and the general use of quinine as a prophylactic—continue to give most gratifying results, as evidenced by the continuous fall in the number of admissions from this disease. The European population has increased since 1904 from 322 to 499, and the yearly admissions from malaria have fallen continuously from 515 to 307 during the same period. Permanent dwelling-houses are being erected in out-stations, and when



these are completed and the dangers to health and hardships undergone while travelling are reduced by the completion of the railway, there should be a further very considerable reduction in the amount of sickness. All stations are now being provided with condensers.

The sanitation of the native towns away from the various provincial headquarters leaves much to be desired, but native habits are difficult to change.

#### VACCINATION WORK.

There were 3,380 successful vaccinations performed during the year. This shows a large increase over last year, considerable success having attended the introduction of the powdered lymph now used in the more northern stations where the ordinary lymph failed. There are still a good many failures owing to the high temperature to which the lymph is exposed on its way up country on carriers' heads, but a certain amount of success is now met with in stations where failure was uniform before. All Government employees, native soldiers and police, who have not had small-pox, have now, as far as possible, been vaccinated, and considerable numbers of the inhabitants of the native towns.

#### CLIMATE.

The highest shade temperature recorded during the year was 119° F. at Maifoni in March, and the lowest 46° F. at Geidam in January. The highest mean temperature was 84° F. at Baro, and the lowest 75° F. at Zaria.

The greatest range of temperature was met with at Maifoni, 72 between the maximum and minimum for the year.

More rain fell in Bassa than in any other Province, the rainfall there totalling 58·77 inches. The largest amount, 5 inches, recorded for one day, fell at Ilorin in October.

The rainfall at Zungeru was 48·78 inches; Lokoja 44·12 inches; Ilorin 55·46 inches; Maifoni 23·3 inches; Bauchi 47·88 inches; Kano 34·86 inches; and Sokoto 20·44 inches.

#### POSTAL, TELEGRAPH, AND TELEPHONE SERVICES.

A satisfactory increase is shown in all branches of the department. The total number of articles dealt with in 1908 was 450,380, as compared with 413,290 in 1907.

The revenue collected during the year under review amounted to £7,296—an increase of 25 per cent. over the revenue collected in 1907. Of this revenue £1,592 was collected as Customs dues on parcels, £232 commission on money orders, £702 share of postage on parcels from other countries, and £149 for subsidiary services.

It is estimated that the weight of official unpaid packets posted in the Protectorate is seven times greater than the weight of private prepaid correspondence.

It is impossible to review the telegraphs from a financial standard; the value of the service cannot be expressed in pounds, shillings, and pence, and, although the fees collected on private telegrams show a fair increase, the telegraph system exists primarily for administrative work.

The total value of money orders showed an increase of £1,241 over the previous year. The value forwarded to Southern Nigeria decreased from £4,348 in 1907 to £832 in 1908. The explanation of this decrease is to be found in the fact that the Bank of Nigeria has opened branches in the more important towns in Southern Nigeria.

Postal orders were introduced in May in the year under review, and although not appreciated at first, a considerable amount of business is now being done in them.

The telegraph line between Zungeru and Keffi was completed early in the year.

A three-core cable was laid across the Niger at Baro. The cable end was joined up to the Pateji-Lokoja line, and an extra wire run on the poles to allow of direct working between Zungeru and Lokoja.

The headquarters of the sub-province of Gando were moved some time ago to Birnin-Kebbi, and it was necessary to build about ten miles of double line to include this station in the telegraph system.

The replacing of wooden poles between Zaria and Kano, and on the section of the Bauchi-Zaria line in the neighbourhood of Rahama, occupied a considerable time, as did the work of bringing the telegraph system into alignment with the railway in the Niger Province.

---

### MILITARY.

Military operations have been limited to small patrols with but little fighting, except in the case of the Dakar Keri patrol. These pagan people have been engaged in constant strife with the Mohammedan Emirates of Sokoto and Kontagora, native traders were frequently attacked, robbed, and occasionally murdered; Political Officers were fired upon or obstructed; and finally they attacked a joint patrol of the Northern Nigeria Regiment and the police, and Captain Norman Biggs, a District Superintendent of Police, and a native soldier, were fatally wounded with poisoned arrows. A punitive force was therefore sent, consisting of eight British officers and non-commissioned officers and 204 men under the command of Lieut.-Colonel E. P. Strickland, D.S.O. The force was accompanied by the Resident, Major Sharpe, C.M.G., a political officer, and Dr. A. J. T. Swann. The country was patrolled in various directions over an extensive area of country and under very trying circumstances. The people



were defiant, and strong opposition was met with, four members of the column being wounded. The various recalcitrant villages were visited, punishment meted out to the murderers, and law and order enforced.

The interior economy of the regiment is in a most satisfactory condition; discipline has been well maintained, and the training of all units was good.

## MEANS OF COMMUNICATION.

### RAILWAY.

Up to the end of November the material landed at Baro for the year amounted to about 31,000 tons, the bulk of which was brought up by the branch boats service between July and October.

The reconnaissance survey was completed from Baro to Kano. A paper location had been completed from Baro to mile 174, and final locations completed to mile 139.

Up to the end of the year 93·7 per cent. of the first 100 miles of earthwork had been completed, and 222,753 cubic yards in the second 100 miles.

Permanent bridges had been completed up to mile 38, and tracklaying, which began on the 20th October, up to mile 23½. In December the work of tracklaying was delayed by the necessity of bringing up stringers by train for the permanent bridges, as it was considered most desirable, even at additional cost, to complete the bridges in the unhealthy Bako Valley as quickly as possible. The training of labour for tracklaying has proved difficult; 1 1/5 miles of track have been laid in a day.

The erection of nine engines and 70 trucks was completed during the year.

All the buildings at Baro headquarters are practically completed. Store sheds have been erected, and the erection of workshops, engine-sheds, sawmills, and machinery is in progress. A simple system of traffic has been initiated for the benefit of the people, a small charge of 3d. being made for travelling by construction trains over each section of 15 miles.

The average number of native labourers employed during the last quarter was:—

October	...	...	...	...	4,798
November	...	...	...	...	5,146
December	...	...	...	...	2,827

A sketch map of the line is attached.

The Lagos Northern Extension Railway viâ Ilorin, Jebba, and Zungeru will join up at Minna, mile 112½, on the Baro-Kano Railway. Work on the section of this line from Zungeru, the

Protectorate headquarters, on the Kaduna River to Minna, about 37 miles, has proceeded as follows:—

The reconnaissance and paper location surveys were completed to Minna Junction, and the line was staked out from the Kaduna River to mile 19 $\frac{3}{4}$ . Earthworks were started on 6th October. The progress made to date is very satisfactory having regard to the fact that the native labourers are not accustomed to the use of earthwork tools.

The station building at Zungeru is nearing completion. Three permanent culverts and No. 2 bridge (at mile 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ ) of seven spans are finished.

All transport of materials for the link connecting the Baro-Kano Railway with the Lagos Railway Northern Extension was done by carts, the weight of materials carried a distance of from 1 to 3 miles being, to end of November, 216 tons.

#### LAGOS NORTHERN EXTENSION RAILWAY.

##### *Ilorin-Jebba and Jebba-Zungeru.*

Very good progress has been made with earthwork, bridges, and culverts, between Jebba, 183 miles, and railhead, 165 miles, between Jebba and Ilorin, and rails are being pushed out from Jebba to join up with the rails from Ilorin.

About 16 miles of earthwork have been completed in Division I. from Jebba to Zungeru, and a certain amount of work has been done on Division II., but the supply of labour is very small. The line between the Igbari River and Zungeru is now being located to connect up with the existing bridge over the Kaduna River, where the link line from Zungeru to Minna begins.

Progress upon the Jebba Bridge is disappointing owing to delay in the delivery of materials. Two bungalows are in course of erection at Jebba headquarters.

The health of the staff has not been good at Jebba, and at certain periods practically 25 per cent. have been down with malarial fever.

##### ZUNGERU-BARIJUKO TRAMWAY.

Two feet six inches gauge, 22 miles in length from the furthest navigable point of the River Kaduna to Zungeru.

	1907.	1908.
Receipts ... ..	£1,132	£892
Expenditure ... ..	£2,887	£1,989

On an average ten trucks of wood for fuel were brought weekly into Zungeru, and from fifteen to twenty trucks weekly of ballast for the railway were worked during the year.



The reduced receipts are the result of the diminished population of Zungeru; the number of soldiers stationed permanently has been small, and no large public works have been undertaken.

#### RIVER TRANSPORT.

During the past year the Rivers Niger and Benue experienced abnormally high and low water; transport in consequence of the low water was seriously hampered. The highest point of the Niger was reached in October. The total rise was 30 feet 5 inches, and the fall 30 feet 1 inch.

The Kaduna had a low flood, and steamers were withdrawn earlier than usual.

The Bako River, which skirts the Baro-Kano Railway track for a considerable distance from the Niger, was cleared of sunken and overhanging trees; about 909 tons of material in advance of the track was shipped up this river.

The flotilla consists of one twin-screw steamer accommodating thirteen first-class passengers and 150 tons of cargo, three large stern-wheelers accommodating eight passengers and 100 to 150 tons cargo, three small stern wheelers, five stern wheel canoes, one motor canoe, one steam launch, three stern wheel tugs of 20 tons capacity, three lighters, one lighter and pontoon, and eleven cargo barges, two hulks, and sixteen poling steel canoes.

The three stern wheel tugs and eleven barges were added to the flotilla between July and September, and have been running well. The tugs are capable of hauling large quantities of material on a draught of 4 feet. The barges can carry 73 tons on that draught, and 90 tons on a draught of 5 feet.

The transport of cargo and passengers to and from various points on the Niger, Benue, and Kaduna Rivers has far exceeded all previous years—20,889 tons of cargo and 13,587 passengers being carried in 1908, as against 13,739 tons of cargo and 13,021 passengers in 1907.

A weekly mail service has been maintained from Baro to Burutu and *vice versa*. During high water a fortnightly service was maintained up the Benue from Lokoja, but during the low river season the mails had to be carried in native canoes.

The accommodation for European passengers cannot be considered good, and it has been impossible to prevent vessels being overcrowded. The extension of the Lagos Railway will, however, materially help the transport of Europeans proceeding to and from the northern provinces.

New rates were brought into force in July and appear to give general satisfaction to traders.

Two hundred and thirty-one bales of cotton weighing 45 tons, of the value of £1,915, and 30 bags of cotton seed, weighing 1½ tons, have been carried during the year.

#### ROAD TRANSPORT.

During the year 1908 there was a large increase in the amount of stores carried by animal transport, both Government and hired, though the bulk is still transported by carriers. Little delay occurred and but few losses were reported.



Animal transport has proved more costly than carriers owing to the necessity of maintaining the greater part of the establishment throughout the year, whereas it can be utilised during the dry season only, and on account of the mortality caused by tsetse. Owing to the want of permanent roads and bridges the working season lasts only about six months.

Pack donkeys, which replaced pack oxen, have at Zungeru proved a success; in provinces, however, where they are away from the supervision of Transport Officers, they have been a failure, and this form of transport is now being abolished in the provinces.

The local native drivers have improved, and were it possible to keep them in constant employment would become very efficient at their work; as, however, a considerable number of the trained men have to be discharged at the end of each dry season and new men engaged at the beginning of the next, a high state of efficiency cannot be maintained. There was a large increase in the number of carts used during the year. The four-wheeled wagons are in every way superior to the two-wheeled Indian Army transport cart, and are undoubtedly the most suitable form of wheel-transport for this country.

The price of animals remained normal, the average being:—Mules, £5; ponies, £5; donkeys, £1 5s. 0d.; camels, £5; bullocks, £2. Animals, with the exception of camels, were readily obtained.

Hired pack transport can now be obtained in the northern provinces, owners showing a marked inclination to place it at the disposal of the Government.

There was no epizootic outbreak among Government animals during the year, and the health generally showed a marked improvement over that of 1907.

In addition to ordinary Government stores, transport has been supplied for Public Works Department material and postal matter to the aggregate of 10,600 ton miles, relieving those departments of a corresponding expenditure.

During the year transport was supplied for 74,165 loads, or 178,163 ton miles, excluding Public Works Department and telegraph material and postal matter arranged for direct with Residents. 21,475 loads were carried by Government transport, and 52,690 by hired animals and carriers. 40,756 carriers and 1,235 pack animals were hired during the year. During the six months the road was open 1,353 carts and 1,289 Government pack animals were used—an increase in carts of 939 over 1907. This large increase is mainly due to loads carried short distances for the Lagos Railway Northern Extension.

The actual expenditure for 1907-8 was £26,466 5s. 2d.; for 1906-7 £29,472 17s. 2d.—a decrease of £3,006 12s. 0d.; expenditure for 1908-9 is not yet known, but it is estimated at £25,200. The arrival at the railway at Kakuri, Kaduna River, mile 225, in 1910, will shorten the transport route to Kano by about 100 miles. In the succeeding dry season, 1910-11, all stores which are



now sent up the Zungeru-Zaria road will proceed viâ Kakuri. As the cart transport is more expensive than carriers, it is probable that wheeled transport will then cease. The saving to Government resulting from the abolition of wheeled transport on arrival at Kakuri is estimated to amount to about £12,000 per annum, *i.e.*, 1 per cent. on railway capital.

## PUBLIC WORKS.

### WORKS IN CANTONMENTS.

Few new buildings were erected at Zungeru.

At Lokoja mosquito houses or rooms have been supplied to all bungalows.

The following buildings have been completed: three two-roomed bungalows, a new office for the Senior Medical Officer, and a large ward at the Native Hospital, unfinished in 1907.

A new frontage along the foreshore from the wharf to the Niger Company's premises is under construction. New targets have been erected on the Northern Nigeria Regimental range. An improvement in the sanitation of the station was effected by the erection of ten permanent latrines.

### WORKS AT OUTSTATIONS.

At Kano the officers' and non-commissioned officers' quarters and mess were completed, also the quarters, office, and strong room for the Treasury, Native Hospital, Telegraph Office, and Post Office, European Hospital and quarters for medical non-commissioned officers, and one grain store. Two other grain stores will be completed by the end of the financial year.

At Sokoto little progress could be made with the permanent buildings owing to transport difficulties. The materials arrived by way of the Niger during December.

At Ibi one three-roomed and two two-roomed bungalows, offices for Resident and police, Gaol, and Native Hospital have all been practically completed.

At Ilorin the Resident's bungalow has been completed, and the Native Hospital will be completed shortly.

In Bornu the materials provided in 1907-8 estimates, and ordered early in 1907, arrived only in November and December. Transport difficulties will be a constant source of delay to the erection of buildings at distant stations, and especially in Bornu. All materials have to be carried by steamer from Lokoja 520 miles to Yola, and then by carriers 205 miles to Maiduguri.

At Baro the following buildings were completed:—European and Native Hospitals, medical store sheds, and post and telegraph office.

At Burutu quarters for thirteen clerks have been erected, the store shed extended, and three new iron stores adjacent to the wharf completed. Various sanitary improvements have also been carried out.

#### ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The Zungeru-Zaria Road was re-opened for cart traffic in November, a month earlier than ever before, and at a lower cost.

The Kaduna bridge has been kept in a good state of repair, and during the excessive floods the water rose to within 3 feet of the lower boom of the girder. Natives state that the Kaduna was higher than had been known during the past thirty-eight years.

The construction of the bridge over the Aza River in Ilorin was commenced, nine steel trestles being used with 15 feet clear spans. It is anticipated that the bridge will be completed by the end of May. Ilorin Town will be directly in touch with the Ilorin Railway Station.

#### MOTOR CARS.

The two motor-cars ordered during 1907 reached Zungeru in July, and during the rainy season were used for the conveyance of invalids and officers to and from Tegna (mile 21, Zaria Road). From October they have been exclusively employed on the construction of the Link Railway, the touring car for inspection purposes, and the luggage car for transport of tools and cement. They are reported as being an unqualified success, and as having been almost daily employed.

---

#### GENERAL.

The year under review has been a very peaceful one, the few military operations which it has been found necessary to carry out being (with the exception of the punitive patrol in the Dakan-Kerri district of Kontagora, referred to under the head Military) only on a small scale, and chiefly on account of highway robberies.

Speaking generally, travel is safe throughout the Provinces, with the exception of parts of Bassa and a few other pagan districts.

From all Provinces it is reported that the general feeling of the Emirs and Native Chiefs towards the British Administration continues to be most friendly. They are beginning to show an intelligent interest and zeal in the political work, and Political Officers are receiving support in any scheme proposed for the improvement of the Native Administration.

The people show signs of wishing to be on friendly terms with the Government, and the agricultural classes are feeling a sense



of security which enables them to spread out in all directions and take up new holdings. Their present position is one of progressive tranquillity and content.

Much touring and mapping have been done by the political staff, and the pacific opening up of a new country and its assessment and the re-assessment of old districts, has resulted in an appreciable increase of revenue, with indications of considerable annual increase during future years. Much good work has been done in the settlement of self-contained districts with resident district heads, and every endeavour is being made to make native officials realise and accept the responsibility of their appointments. The policy of administering through the native rulers has been maintained. Much improvement in some of the larger markets has been made by the Native Administration; good connecting roads with rest-houses between principal towns have been made, and traders have gained confidence and pass freely to and fro, and there is a marked increase in the volume of trade. Inter-provincial boundaries have been satisfactorily settled, and a considerable amount of historical and ethnological information has been recorded.

The inter-colonial traffic in slaves has nearly ceased; local slave dealing is not entirely stamped out, but it is not extensive.

The total number of slaves freed for the year was 1,392, practically all by means of Native Courts; the majority of these ex-slaves were self-redeemed.

Native dispensaries have been established at provincial headquarters throughout the Protectorate by the medical staff, and much good work has been done, particularly in vaccination.

The Anglo-German Boundary Commission completed the delimitation of the frontier in March. The Anglo-French frontier was also demarcated during the year.

His Excellency Sir E. P. C. Girouard, K.C.M.G., D.S.O., R.E., left Zungeru on a tour through the Hausa States at the close of the year. He was met by the different Emirs and a large number of the representative natives of the Provinces through which he passed, and he again thoroughly explained the policy and intentions of the Government towards them.

The extension of the Lagos Railway into Ilorin was officially opened on the 27th August in the presence of Sir E. P. C. Girouard, Sir Walter Egerton, the railway staff, and the political staff of Ilorin Province. The Emir, Baloguns, and Chiefs of Ilorin were present with their followers, estimated at 20,000 people. The introduction of the railway has been followed by a large increase in trade. The further extension of the line to its junction with the Baro-Kano Railway has been referred to under "Railways."

The circulation of British currency amongst the railway labourers from the different Provinces where it was hitherto practically unknown has been most noticeable, and they readily realise its purchasing value. The new subsidiary coinage is most popular. The advent of the railway has brought the Administration into close touch with the people.



The cultivation of food-stuffs has increased, new markets have been established, and the present safety of the roads has greatly increased the internal trade of the country, as large caravans are now enabled to travel freely without any fear of molestation. The petty traders have readily availed themselves of the opportunity afforded on that section of the Baro-Kano Railway on which natives are allowed to travel by construction trains.

Great improvement in the export trade may be anticipated from the extension of the Baro-Kano Railway. To the north of Minna there is a most extensive area of shea butter trees, but very little of the produce of this area has, up to date, been placed on the market, partly on account of the cost of transport, and partly owing to the reluctance of the pagans to have intercourse with markets outside their districts. The construction of the railway has done much towards gaining the confidence of these people, and the reduction in the cost of transport consequent on the completion of the railway will render it possible to place profitably this sylvan produce on European markets.

Further north the railway will pass through the rich agricultural and stock-raising Hausa Provinces, which at present export live stock, skins, and potash by means of annual caravans. With cheap and more expeditious transport, the articles mentioned should provide considerable freight for the railway. Throughout the Hausa States, and particularly in the neighbourhood of Kano, the soil is well cultivated and produces cotton and maize. The extent of this cultivation is limited by local requirements and the lack of regular markets; the completion of the railway will dispense with the former and provide for the latter, and in a few years' time the production could be sufficiently increased to establish a regular export trade.

The Arab traders at Kano already appreciate the advantages of comparatively rapid transport, and the more valuable imported articles of trade are now forwarded from England, Morocco, and Tripoli by means of the parcel post. These traders will not be slow to recognise the benefits that the railway will confer by reducing the risks of loss and facilitating the realisation of their more bulky exports, and it seems more than probable that the large Trans-Sahara caravan trade to Tripoli will be diverted to the Niger.

A road is being constructed from the extensive tin field in the Bauchi Province to a point on the railway approximately 145 miles from Baro. The wealth of the mineral area has been proved, and considerable capital has already been raised to develop it. The construction of this road will facilitate the transport of machinery and stores to the mines and the export of tin ore to Europe, and provide the railway with considerable freight.

A map of Northern Nigeria is attached, and also a statement of the economic investigations conducted at the Imperial Institute during the year 1908.



## APPENDIX.

Economic investigations conducted at the Imperial Institute during the year 1908 for the Protectorate of Northern Nigeria.

Reports from the Imperial Institute have been received on the results of investigations conducted in the Scientific and Technical Department, followed, when necessary, by technical trials by manufacturers and commercial experts. In many cases recommendations have been made as to the further action which is required in the Protectorate in order to develop the production of those materials for which there would be a satisfactory commercial demand.

*Fibres.*—The examination of two samples of native twine from Bida, Niger Province, showed that the fibres did not possess any special qualities likely to recommend them to British manufacturers.

A sample of Ramma bark was found to be only suitable as a paper-making material. It would probably be worth about £4 per ton.

*Cotton.*—A sample from Shonga, in Ilorin Province, was similar in general appearance to a low quality of brown Egyptian cotton, but much rougher and inferior in colour, suitable as a substitute for Peruvian cotton, value 7*d.* per lb., with good moderately rough Peruvian at 10½*d.* per lb.

*Wild Silk Cocoons.*—A sample from Muri Province was identified as the product of *Anaphe Moloneyi*, Druce, and is being experimented on.

*Oil Seeds.*—The examination of the seeds and oil of *Balanitis Aegyptiaca* showed the oil to be possible as a substitute for cotton-seed oil for soap-making, for which purpose it would probably realise from £22 to £24 per ton.

*Resin.*—Samples of wood oil (Ilorin balsam) and resin derived from *Daniella Thurifera* showed the resin to be different from the tropical copals of commerce, and not likely to be of commercial value. The wood oil is still under examination.

*Gum.*—A small specimen of the Arabic type collected in Kontagora Province was identified as probably the product of *Acacia Caffra*. It would probably realise 22*s.* to 24*s.* per cwt. in the United Kingdom.

*Tanning Materials.*—A sample of Gambia pods (*Acacia Arabica*) showed rather less tannin than pods from the same species grown in the Sudan. Their value was estimated provisionally at £6 per ton in England.

*Tobacco.*—A specimen of the Virginian type grown at the Roman Catholic Mission at Tshendam, Muri Province, proved to be of promising quality.

*Foodstuffs.*—An analysis of a sample of “Paruru” seeds or Bambarra ground-nuts showed that the seeds were inferior to beans in nutritive value. There would be a market if exported in large quantities.

A specimen of Tamba millet showed a low proportion of albuminoids, and would be saleable as an ingredient of cattle food at £4 10s. to £5 per ton delivered in England.

*Timber.*—Specimens of mahogany showed the wood to be of a satisfactory quality.

*Minerals.*—Two reports on the results of the mineral survey during 1904-5 and 1905-6 have been published as Colonial Reports Miscellaneous Nos. 46 and 47. A specimen of silver ore from Arufu in Muri, forwarded this year, was found to contain 39·6 per cent. of silver in the metallic state. A second specimen showed rather less silver.

Specimens of a number of the above products were added to the Northern Nigeria Court in the public galleries of the Imperial Institute after examination in the Scientific and Technical Department. A selection of the minerals collected during the course of the mineral survey has also been placed on exhibition and descriptive tables prepared.

Mr. G. C. Dudgeon, the Inspector of Agriculture for West Africa, has been in constant communication with the Imperial Institute on all matters connected with agricultural operations and development, and has transmitted numerous specimens.

A copy of Mr. Dudgeon's 1907 Report on the Agricultural and Forest Products of the Protectorate was also transmitted to the Imperial Institute for consideration.

---



No. 674.

## NORTHERN NIGERIA.

(For Report for 1908, *see* No. 633.)

THE GOVERNOR TO THE SECRETARY OF STATE.

Government House,  
Zungeru,

14th January, 1911.

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to forward, herewith, the Annual Report on the Blue Book of this Protectorate for the calendar year 1909. The financial section covers the financial year ending March 31st, 1910. The Report has been compiled by the Chief Secretary, and may, I think, be summed up in the following salient points.

2. With the exception of a few punitive patrols among some of the primitive Pagan tribes, the Protectorate enjoyed a year of complete peace, and the whole energies of the Government were centred on the general improvement of administration and the development of internal communications.

3. Save in a few remote districts, life and property are now as safe in Northern Nigeria as in any other of our African Protectorates, and Europeans or unarmed natives may travel in security from one end of the territory to the other. The Emirs and other great Chiefs are enjoying a degree of security and support which they never had before, while their people are, in most cases, adequately protected against rapacity and extortion. Many of the native rulers are showing progressive tendencies and an appreciation of constitutional methods, while the native courts of law are gaining, to a rapidly increasing degree, the confidence of the people.

4. It is the object of the Government to maintain the prestige and increase the authority of the native rulers in every legitimate direction, and there is reason to believe that many of them feel a genuine appreciation of our methods and policy. On the other hand, it must never be forgotten that we are "protecting" a people in spite of themselves, and that almost every improvement and development initiated by us is absolutely opposed to all their instincts and traditions. Though we have relieved the Hausa peasant from the grinding tyranny of his Fulani oppressor, and have freed the primitive pagan from the fear of a ruthless slave-master, it should be remembered that we are imposing on all these people a monotony of existence that stifles their spirit of adventure, and that we are forcing on them a wearisome sense of security that is taking all the sport and variety out of their lives. The emotional nature of the negro and the fanaticism of the Moslem may flare up at any moment, and that steady progress towards civilization and enlightenment upon which we are priding



ourselves to-day may suddenly receive a check which, though only temporary, might retard for many years the steady progress of the country. There are, at present, no signs of disturbances or of serious unrest anywhere, but the possibility of a local outburst, headed by a fanatical Mullah or a Mahdi, is a contingency that must never be lost sight of, and for which due provision must be made.

5. The local revenue collected during 1909-10 amounted to a total of £213,436, of which £153,437 was derived from direct taxes on landholders. There was an increase of more than £23,000 under that head as compared with the preceding year, and the improvement was chiefly due to a closer assessment of imposts and to a better knowledge of the tax-paying capabilities of the people. The Protectorate received the usual contribution of £70,000 from Southern Nigeria in respect of customs duties and other considerations, and it was found possible to reduce the Imperial Grant-in-Aid from £290,000 to £237,000.

6. The expenditure for the year, excluding outlays in respect of railways under construction, was £540,503. No less than £157,807 of this total represented the cost of military services, and the balance available for administrative purposes left but little scope for public works or improvements on any considerable scale.

7. The desire of the Imperial Treasury to be relieved, within a moderate period, of the heavy calls made upon it in aid of the administration of this Protectorate is legitimate and reasonable, and it is earnestly to be hoped that the commercial development of the Territory will soon enable the inhabitants to contribute more adequately than they do at present to the cost of their Government. On the other hand, when it is considered that we have been closely controlling about 8,000,000 people and keeping the peace over an area of more than 250,000 square miles of territory for little more than £500,000 a year, the administration of Northern Nigeria can hardly be charged with extravagance. The effective government of natives of Africa at a cost of about 1s. 4d. a head per annum is a fact for which I think it would be difficult to find a parallel in any other part of the King's dominions.

8. While the progress of administration in Northern Nigeria may be considered to have made remarkable strides during the past decade, the development of external trade has been disappointingly slow. Most of the natives of the Protectorate appear to possess the instincts of commerce to a remarkable degree, and the amount of traffic done in the local markets is extraordinary. The great markets of the principal centres are full of wares of all sorts, and on every highway one meets a constant stream of petty traders carrying, from east to west and from north to south, the products peculiar to their districts. But everything is of local make or production. With the sole exception of Manchester cotton goods, hardly an article of European origin is to be seen. Here and there one may find a woman sitting behind a few boxes of matches, a tin of cigarettes, or a small pile of lump sugar, but otherwise, nearly everything that is bought or sold is



the actual produce of the country. Northern Nigeria seems to provide within its borders everything that enters into the daily life of the people. The consequence is that the imports and exports of the territory, when the vast extent and great population of the country are taken into consideration, are really almost trifling. During 1909-10, the estimated value of the imports into Northern Nigeria, excluding Government goods, railway material, and specie was only £331,000, while the exports barely exceeded a total value of £400,000. The fact that the Protectorate possesses no sea-board and that nearly all its external trade is conducted through Southern Nigeria renders it very difficult to obtain accurate statistics as to the real volume of foreign commerce, but even by adding a liberal percentage to the figures given above, the value of the total trade of Northern Nigeria, with all its millions of inhabitants, does not equal that of even a small West Indian Colony.

9. Such external trade as there is is almost entirely in the hands of two or three rich and important firms who have limited their operations mainly to a few stations in the vicinity of the Niger and Benue Rivers. They have, I believe, no cause to complain of the results of their traffic, and no one would begrudge them the success which they have deserved by their energy and enterprise. Most of their business is done, however, on the pernicious barter system, and I am inclined to attribute largely to that fact the virtual stagnation of external trade in this Protectorate. It may confidently be hoped that the completion of the construction of the Baro-Kano Railway and the linking up of the populous centres of the Hausa States with the sea-board will rapidly alter existing conditions, and that, with the influx of traders and capital from the south, the natives of the Protectorate will quickly find it to their advantage to develop the latent resources of their country and to take advantage of the wealth of sylvan produce which lies ready to their hands. Oil-palms abound on the banks of the great rivers, the shea-butter nut tree is found in enormous numbers over thousands of square miles, valuable gums and various kinds of rubber exist in great quantities in districts which will soon be within touch of the railway. Fibre-producing plants and ground-nuts can be grown in Northern Nigeria to an extent that can hardly be paralleled in any other tropical country, while the cultivation of cotton on a large scale has been carried on throughout the territory from time immemorial. As soon as the attention of English capitalists has been properly directed to the potentialities of trade in this Protectorate, a very great extension of industry and enterprise can confidently be expected.

10. Unlike his position in most other parts of British Africa, the English trader can, so far, have it all his own way in Northern Nigeria. Such trade as there is is almost entirely in the hands of British firms, and it is earnestly to be hoped that the start which they already possess will enable them to maintain their advantage against the foreign competitors who are certain, sooner or later, to turn their attention to this Protectorate.

11. The progress made during the year in the construction of the Baro-Kano Railway was most satisfactory, and earthworks



were completed to Zaria and tracklaying to mile 135 from Baro. The first section of the railway from Baro to Minna, a distance of 111 miles, was opened to public traffic on the 1st of April, and progress generally was kept well up to the programme. Although the original estimate of construction—£3,000 a mile—is likely to be somewhat exceeded, the Baro-Kano line still promises to be by far the cheapest ever constructed in tropical Africa. It is anticipated that the line will be open to public traffic to Zaria by February, and to Kano in July.

12. The extension of the Lagos Railway made fair progress during the period under review, and in August, 1909, trains commenced to run regularly between Lagos and Jebba, on the Niger. It is hoped that this line will be linked up with the Baro-Kano system at Minna in March or April next, and it will then be possible for a trader to travel from the sea-board to Zaria, a distance of over 600 miles, in about three days, as compared with the weary journey of over three weeks which used to be his task prior to the advent of the railway.

13. An important commencement has been made towards the education of the natives by the establishment of a school at Kano which, it is hoped, may ultimately be organized on the lines of the Gordon College at Khartum. The purely secular nature of the instruction that is being imparted there is proving attractive to the Moslems of the Hausa States, and more than a hundred Malams (Mohammedan priests) are now under instruction and are learning the rudiments of history, geography, arithmetic, and simple sciences. These men will become teachers in native schools all over the Protectorate, and will disseminate such knowledge as is appropriate to the present condition of the population.

14. The existence of tin in Bauchi, in considerable quantities, became a recognized fact at the close of 1909, and the evident possibilities of great development are attracting to that district a large number of prospectors and mining engineers. The stanniferous area is very wide and appears to be much more extensive than was at first believed. Some of the alluvial deposits are so rich that they may be profitably worked even under great difficulties, and the prospects of developing our important mining industry are very promising.

15. I cannot conclude this résumé of this Report on the Blue Book without placing on record my warm appreciation of the untiring energy and enthusiasm shown by the whole of the Protectorate staff during the year under review. In no part of the King's dominions can be found a more loyal, efficient, and altogether admirable body of officers than those of Northern Nigeria.

I have, &c.,  
H. HESKETH BELL,  
Governor.

The Right Honourable,  
Lewis Vernon Harcourt, P.C.,  
Secretary of State for the Colonies,  
&c., &c., &c.

---



## ANNUAL BLUE BOOK REPORT FOR 1909.

## FINANCIAL.

## REVENUE.

The revenue collected in the Protectorate during the year ended 31st March, 1910, was	... ..	£213,436
The Imperial Grant-in-Aid was	... ..	237,000
The contribution from Southern Nigeria was	... ..	70,000

Total Revenue	... ..	£520,436
---------------	--------	----------

The total expenditure was	... ..	£566,842
---------------------------	--------	----------

The local revenue was £34,992 in excess of that collected during the year 1908-9. This increase was mainly due to a closer assessment of land revenue, industrial taxes, and Jangali (Cattle Tax) in the Provinces, under the Native Revenue Proclamation of 1906. Under this head the sum of £145,093 was collected, being an increase of £21,118 as compared with the amount collected during the previous year.

The progress of the tin mining industry was responsible for an increase of £3,433 in the receipts from prospecting licences issued. The earnings of the Marine Department exceeded those for 1908-9 by £4,570.

The local revenue for the past three years 1907-8, 1908-9, 1909-10, under the separate heads of classification adopted by the Treasury, compares as follows:—

—	1907-8.	1908-9.	1909-10.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Licences, excise, and internal revenue.	97,956 14 8	130,054 14 10	153,436 14 11
Payments for specific services, fees, &c.	21,456 17 8	15,658 3 6	14,030 11 6
Post office and telegrams ...	6,178 11 5	8,596 11 6	9,015 3 3
Rents of Government property	2,324 2 10	2,513 2 8	1,649 5 4
Customs dues ... ..	13,639 0 10	20,255 5 10	18,602 12 9
Miscellaneous receipts... ..	1,449 12 11	1,366 14 3	775 8 11
Marine earnings ... ..	—	—	15,926 6 6
Total ... ..	143,005 0 4	178,444 12 7	213,436 3 2

## EXPENDITURE.

The total expenditure of £566,842 was £25,199 in excess of that incurred during 1908-9, and exceeded the estimates as originally submitted and sanctioned by £18,543. This increase was due principally to the necessity of providing the sum of £26,339 for the payment of interest to Southern Nigeria on Loan Funds for the construction of the Baro-Kano Railway. It was found necessary to increase the staff of the Political and Administrative Depart-

ment to enable the administration of hitherto uncontrolled districts to be undertaken, and to continue on improved lines the assessment of the land revenue, which is the principal source of the income of this Protectorate. A large item of expenditure was the disbursement of deferred pay due to time-expired soldiers of the West African Frontier Force, the number of men whose terms of service were completed during this year being above the average for most years.

Land transport charges were also unusually heavy, and the purchase of two new launches and the hire of the "Valiant" for the Marine Service added to the total.

The expenditure for the past three years 1907-8, 1908-9, 1909-10, under the separate heads of classification adopted in the Estimates, compares as follows:—

—	1907-8.	1908-9.	1909-10.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Governor's Office and Government House.	6,841 11 6	6,732 5 5	5,207 8 4
Governor's Office special map compilation staff.	—	66 15 8	410 10 10
Secretariat and printing ...	5,240 17 8	7,352 1 11	8,016 19 9
Political... ..	62,389 17 9	70,533 17 7	77,382 5 7
Cantonment Magistrate and Freed Slaves' Home.	4,026 5 10	—	—
Freed Slaves' Home, Zungeru	—	1,671 12 4	967 8 2
Judicial ... ..	2,766 1 4	2,601 6 6	3,102 11 4
Treasury ... ..	7,055 18 5	7,058 6 3	7,010 0 0
Postal and telegraphs ...	13,845 17 11	14,190 13 8	16,043 2 4
Medical ... ..	29,780 8 6	30,080 6 11	30,942 14 11
Audit ... ..	2,008 14 6	2,398 11 3	3,033 2 10
Police (constabulary) ...	40,528 4 0	24,366 17 10	25,007 1 5
Prisons ... ..	6,140 9 11	9,695 3 10	9,912 0 8
Transport ... ..	26,265 16 0	26,249 12 9	29,389 14 0
West African Frontier Force...	153,000 13 2	152,812 6 2	157,807 14 0
Marine ... ..	36,203 0 9	42,596 9 10	50,638 6 1
Customs... ..	1,334 19 8	1,455 7 6	1,549 13 3
Economic Forestry Department	3,182 19 10	1,001 19 3	1,360 16 5
Mines and Mineral Survey ...	—	2,189 11 8	1,809 14 1
Mines Department ... ..	—	156 19 9	—
Miscellaneous ... ..	28,343 2 7	27,913 11 6	31,989 10 9
Pensions and gratuities ...	—	—	2,241 18 7
Cantonments ... ..	—	1,757 11 10	1,768 1 5
Public Works Department ...	12,240 8 8	10,228 2 7	11,170 14 5
Barijuko-Zungeru Tramway ...	—	2,091 11 1	2,683 5 11
Public works recurrent ...	5,435 19 9	3,801 14 2	6,142 6 3
	446,631 7 9	449,002 17 3	485,587 1 4
Public works extraordinary ...	51,693 1 3	83,847 19 0	54,916 16 10
Special survey ... ..	22 4 0*	158 10 7	—
	498,302 5 0	533,009 6 10	540,503 18 2
Payment of interest on loan ...	—	7,634 12 3	26,338 15 0
Total ... ..	498,302 5 0	540,643 19 1	566,842 13 2

\* Deduct.



*Schedule of approximate cost of Provincial Administration,  
Police, &c., &c.*

Province	Political (Personal Emoluments).	Police.	Northern Nigeria Regiment.	Transport (Internal).	Total.	Government share of Land Revenue.
	£	£	£	£	£	£
Sokoto ... ..	7,658	—	25,065	2,059	34,782	23,000
Kano ... ..	9,245	—	25,065	2,006	36,316	40,500
Bornu ... ..	7,463	—	23,806	888	32,157	12,000
Bauchi ... ..	5,815	2,200	9,404	1,106	18,525	10,000
Zaria ... ..	3,074	484	9,404	1,054	14,016	5,000
Kontagora ... ..	3,444	3,298	6,067	655	13,464	3,000
*Niger ... ..	7,663	3,629	9,404	449	21,145	6,000
Yola ... ..	4,860	2,762	9,404	332	17,358	3,000
Muri ... ..	6,420	2,440	12,741	562	22,163	3,000
Nassarawa ... ..	4,263	1,178	9,404	598	15,443	2,500
*Kabba ... ..	4,010	1,332	9,404	285	15,031	1,500
Bassa ... ..	2,185	1,989	9,404	284	13,862	1,000
Ilorin ... ..	3,327	3,340	—	388	7,055	2,500
Total ... ..	69,427	22,652	158,572	10,666	261,317	113,000

\* The proportion of the cost of the headquarters administration (Zungeru and Lokoja) allotted to the Niger and Kabba Provinces is somewhat higher than that borne by other provinces of the Protectorate.

## TRADE.

### IMPORTS.

The total value of the imports into the Protectorate was £1,215,084, as compared with £700,000 (approximately), during the past year. The increase, as will be seen by the following table, is due to the imports of materials and specie required by the Government.

	£
Imports via Idah (Niger River) ... ..	175,870
„ Offa (Lagos Railway) ... ..	96,980*
„ Frontier posts (French and German) ... ..	58,624
Total (excluding railway materials, Govern- ment stores and specie) ... ..	331,474
Railway material ... ..	£359,528
Specie ... ..	208,200
Government (stores and building material) ... ..	315,882
	883,610
Grand total of imports ... ..	£1,215,084

\* Not shown in the Blue Book.

The origin of the imports viâ Idah is shown by the following table:—

	£
United Kingdom ... ..	770,687
Southern Nigeria and Gold Coast ... ..	59,735
Germany ... ..	16,530
Holland ... ..	922
Other countries ... ..	3,407
Those from French and German Territories representing native salt, potash, and kolas ... ..	58,624
	<hr/> £909,905 <hr/>

The value of the salt imported viâ Idah and Offa was £54,252.

The following are the principal articles imported viâ the Niger River and Idah by commercial firms.

	1908.	1909.
	£	£
Bags and sacks ... ..	2,000	1,750
Building materials ... ..	4,350	4,350
Flour ... ..	1,200	1,650
Provisions, Native ... ..	3,650	} 12,500
Provisions, European... ..	9,100	
Rice ... ..	1,150	1,400
Specie ... ..	6,000	4,300
Sugar ... ..	1,500	1,850
Beads ... ..	6,650	3,550
Cotton goods ... ..	83,150	63,700
Haberdashery ... ..	1,500	1,700
Hardware ... ..	5,850	5,350
Silk goods ... ..	1,400	50
Soap ... ..	700	1,500
Wearing apparel ... ..	1,200	2,050
Cigarettes ... ..	1,650	8,150
Kola nuts ... ..	25,150	17,450
Salt ... ..	14,650	13,150
Wines ... ..	1,150	250
Kerosene ... ..	950	3,000

#### EXPORTS.

The total value of the exports from the Protectorate was £406,722.

The following table shows the amounts exported viâ the Niger River and the Lagos Railway respectively:—

Exports viâ Idah (Niger River) ... ..	£309,742
„ Offa (railway) ... ..	96,980*
Total ... ..	<hr/> £406,722 <hr/>

\* Not shown in the Blue Book.



The following are the principal articles of export via the River Niger and Idah:—

	1908.	1909.
	£	£
Live stock ... ..	2,600	1,300
Beniseed ... ..	2,000	4,000
Cotton goods (native) ... ..	1,400	1,450
Cotton lint ... ..	1,300	4,400
Fibre ... ..	1,400	4,050
Ground-nuts ... ..	13,650	16,350
Gum (Arabic and copal) ... ..	8,850	6,650
Palm kernels ... ..	47,150	41,750
Potash ... ..	7,550	3,550
Provisions (native) ... ..	5,850	4,450
Rubber ... ..	33,050	40,000
Shea butter ... ..	1,500	2,200
Shea nuts ... ..	69,400	90,850
Tin ore ... ..	69,250	26,350

The notable increase in the export of shea nuts and rubber shown by the returns may be expected to continue. The country now being tapped by the Baro-Kano Railway abounds in the *Butyrospermum Parkii*, and many tons of nuts have hitherto been allowed to rot on the ground for want of transport.

The Bassa Province, in which most of the rubber exported is being obtained, has received a good deal of attention of late, and it may be confidently expected that as inter-tribal feuds amongst the natives are stopped, trade will increase.

The advance of the railway towards Zaria, and the rapid opening-up of the Bauchi tin-fields, will certainly lead to a large increase in the export of tin ore at an early date.

Although the high prices obtainable for cotton in the local markets have up to the present made it impossible to obtain any large amount of this produce at a price that will allow of its purchase for export purposes, yet the enormous local production, variously estimated, but probably not less than 10,000 tons annually, ensures the future of this industry, once means of transport have been secured, buying depôts established, and the native has realised that he can always obtain in cash a reasonable figure for his cotton. The Emirs and Native Chiefs have been urged to encourage their people to undertake the planting of cotton, and the more intelligent of them are actively doing so.

The annual purchases, as returned by the British Cotton Growing Association, are as follows:—

	Tons.
1905 ... ..	156
1906 ... ..	362
1907 ... ..	369
1908 ... ..	152
1909 ... ..	375

A large quantity of selected seed has been distributed in the Provinces of Bassa, Kabba, Niger, and Ilorin.

## LEGISLATION AND JUDICIAL.

Five new laws were enacted during the year, and various amendments were made in the existing Proclamations and Regulations thereunder.

The total number of Proclamations enacted during the course of the year was 21.

The Provincial Courts have remained under the supervision of the Chief Justice. A number of new native courts, chiefly of the lower grades, have been constituted.

During the year 5 Assizes were held at Zungeru, and 4 at Lokoja.

---

NATIVE COURTS.

The work of the native courts is growing rapidly as their prestige becomes established. A remarkable number of cases were dealt with—15,301 in Kano alone—and the next year's returns will probably show a yet further increase.

The ready acceptance of the ruling of these Courts shows that they command the respect and confidence of the natives.

In criminal cases, theft and assaults form the principal charges, while in civil cases, debt, matrimonial suits, land disputes, and administration of estates, chiefly figure in the lists.

The Northern Nigeria Criminal Code has been rendered into Arabic and distributed to all Courts solely for their information, not with any desire to set aside the customary and Koranic law hitherto administered. The importance of rendering the native courts thoroughly efficient cannot be exaggerated.

Before the Protectorate was constituted, the security of life and property left much to be desired. Residents are impressing on the natives the necessity of the strenuous repression of crime, and the results have been most satisfactory.

New gaols are being built by the native administrations, efficient gaolers provided, proper arrangements made for the maintenance of prisoners, and classified returns now rendered by the native courts.

Arrests in the Hausa Provinces are effected, through divisional headmen, by the native administration police.

---

CANTONMENTS.

Sanitation at Zungeru has been satisfactory carried on, new roads and drains have been made, and the river banks cleared of long grass and bush. The Compounds have been kept clean.

In the Cantonment Court, 327 cases were tried, 228 criminal and 99 civil, a decrease of 10 on the previous year. Of the criminal cases, 48 were for larceny and 37 assault.

Supplies, taking the year throughout, have not been plentiful, and prices were high. This is due principally to the food requirements for the people engaged on the construction of the Baro-Kano Railway.



At Lokoja, 8 civil and 182 criminal cases were tried in the Cantonment Court during the year, showing a decrease of 45 civil and an increase of 26 criminal cases as compared with the previous year. Crime is gradually diminishing in the Cantonment but cases arising under the Cantonment Proclamation are being strictly dealt with, in order to keep the cantonment in a clean and sanitary condition.

Two new bungalows have been erected, and the Roman Catholic Mission has built a dwelling-house.

---

### EDUCATION.

The Department of Education is being organized on the lines of the system which obtains in the Soudan.

The education of the natives of this Protectorate might be properly considered under the following three separate heads:—

(a.) *Clerical Teaching*.—The ordinary curriculum of a school under two heads:—

(1.) The training of Mallamai, or of teachers of native schools;

(2.) The primary education of sons of Chiefs and others.

During the past few months considerable progress has been made in these directions. At Nassarawa, a convenient spot in the neighbourhood of Kano, the Director of Education (Mr. Vischer), who arrived in Kano in August last, has laid the foundations of an institution which may be capable of great extension.

In the school for Mallams, there are already 100\* men under instruction, and about 31 lads, most of whom are the sons of Emirs and Chiefs who have come from all parts of the Protectorate. The latter are carefully looked after, and appear to enjoy the school life.

(b.) *Agricultural Instruction*.—A beginning has been made in this direction, and a garden started in which it is hoped to raise various products that may be successfully cultivated in this country.

(c.) *Technical and Industrial Education*.—A skilled native carpenter, blacksmith, and leatherworker have been engaged and are teaching the elements of the crafts to several apprentices.

The Emir of Kano has taken a great interest in the school, and has granted it a subsidy of £1,000 per annum from the Beitel-mal (Native Treasury) funds.

The Church Missionary Society, the Sudan Interior Mission, the Sudan United Mission, and the Roman Catholic Missions in different parts of the Protectorate, continue their progress, and much good work is done in education and dispensary and medical relief.

Numbers of apprentices are trained in the different workshops of the Government departments.

---

\* Now 200. 26th January, 1911.

## HOSPITALS.

*Zungeru.*—The number of Europeans admitted to hospital was 79; one death took place.

1,342 natives were admitted to the native hospital. The number of deaths was 17.

The number of out-patients treated was 2,048.

*Lokoja.*—The number of Europeans admitted was 124, and no death took place.

The number of natives admitted to the native hospital was 922; 23 deaths took place.

The number of out-patients treated was 2,290.

European nursing sisters are in attendance at the Zungeru and Lokoja hospitals.

## ZUNGERU FREED SLAVES' HOME.

The inmates of the Freed Slaves' Home, totalling 164, were in August transferred to the Lucy Memorial Home at Rumasha, Nassarawa Province. This is an institution founded by the Sudan United Mission, and is subsidised by Government to the extent of about £500 annually. The buildings vacated at Zungeru by this transfer have been converted into a native hospital.

## POLICE.

The authorised establishment of all ranks of the Northern Nigeria police is 705. The establishment of officials is, Europeans, 18; clerks, 3; storekeeper, 1; inspectors, 2; and interpreters, 4.

The force is distributed throughout the Southern Provinces of the Protectorate in detachments, varying in strength from 60 to 120 rank and file, each under the command of a European officer. Abuse of office, a crime common in the early days of the force, is now almost unknown. This is due to the fact that the majority of the men are now in the second or third terms of their engagements, and so have developed a professional instinct, which has done much to raise the tone and general prestige of the whole force.

In the Northern Emirates all police work is done by "dogarai," i.e., native police in the employ of the Native Administrations. Where it has been found possible to employ this system the results have been excellent. The policy of ruling indirectly through the Native Emirs and Chiefs, which is liable to be subverted when an executive in the pay of the Government is employed, is strengthened by the use of "dogarai," and the prestige, and hence the efficiency, of the Native Administration is increased.

This system has, furthermore, the advantage of being a very economical one.



## PRISONS.

A total number of 1,752 prisoners was admitted to the various Provincial prisons, as compared with 1,852 during the previous year.

The daily average number of prisoners in Zungeru gaol was 287, as compared with 251 in 1908, and 206 in 1907.

In the various Provincial gaols, 415 prisoners were confined, as compared with 423 in 1908, and 395 in 1907.

It must not be gathered from these figures that crime is on the increase, but rather that there now exist greater facilities and more perfected means for its detection.

All the available prisoners sentenced to hard labour and detained in Zungeru were employed upon railway earthwork construction during September and part of October. During the latter part of the year a large gang was employed in making a main road through the native town, and gangs have assisted in carrying materials for the building operations of the Public Works Department. Light labour prisoners were mostly employed on the prison farm; skilled convict labourers have been employed in various industries, such as tailoring, making-up of convict clothing, shoemaking, carpentry, and smith's work.

In Lokoja the hard labour gang has been chiefly employed in making and repairing roads in the cantonment, and carrying building material for the Public Works Department. Light labour prisoners have, as in Zungeru, been employed on the prison farm.

In the Provinces the prisoners have been principally employed on farm work, conservancy, and making and repairing roads.

Identification by means of finger prints has been introduced. In Zungeru and Lokoja the prison farms supply sufficient food for the maintenance of the prisoners.

## CRIMINAL STATISTICS.

The number of persons apprehended or summoned before the Protectorate Courts was 2,873, as against 2,924 in 1908, and 2,849 in 1907.

The more prevalent crimes are offences against the person and property.

There were 137 convictions for offences against the law for the suppression of slavery, as compared with 194 in 1908, and 177 in 1907.

The following is a classified summary of the criminal cases dealt with in the Supreme and the Provincial Courts:—

Offences against the person	...	...	471
"    Slavery law	...	...	170
"    Property	...	...	836
Miscellaneous offences	...	...	1,396
			<hr/>
			2,373
			<hr/>

## VITAL STATISTICS.

The average number of Europeans resident in the Protectorate during the year, including both officials and non-officials, but excluding those engaged on the Northern extension of the Lagos Railway, was 544, of whom 438 were officials and 106 non-officials—527 males and 17 females.

The native population is estimated at over 8,000,000, but as it has not as yet been possible to take an accurate census, it is impossible to state the population with any great degree of accuracy. The estimate is probably under rather than over the mark.

There were 13 deaths from all causes among the Europeans during the year—8 officials and 5 non-officials (one death, which occurred on the Northern extension of the Lagos Railway, was not included in the Blue Book)—of these, nine died from disease and four from accident.

The total crude European death rate, calculated on the average resident population, and not corrected for age and sex, was 23·89 per 1,000—or, excluding deaths from accident—16·5. The rates from all causes amongst officials and non-officials, were 18·26 and 47·1 per 1,000 respectively.

The number of Europeans invalided during the year was 67; of these 52 were officials and 15 were non-officials. The total invaliding rate per thousand was 123·16, that amongst officials being 118·7, and that amongst non-officials, 141·5.

Last year the average resident European population was 499, and the number of deaths 10, the crude death rate being 20·04 per 1,000. There has been an increase in the European population over that of last year of 45, and in the death rate, from all causes, of 3·85. This increase in the death rate is accounted for entirely by the large comparative number of deaths from accident; the death rate from diseases only showing a decrease of 1·5 per 1,000.

The invaliding rate was higher by 26·97 per 1,000. The figures dealt with are, however, not sufficiently large to make the comparison of one year with another of much value.

Taking the statistics of the six previous years (1903-8) as a basis, the death rate from all causes in the year under review was below the average by 9·54 per 1,000, and the invaliding rate by 15·9 per 1,000; the average rates being 33·43 and 139 per 1,000 for these years.

The general character of the prevalent diseases showed little change. Malaria, as in former years, still accounts for the greatest number of cases of illness in the Protectorate. The total number of admissions to hospitals amongst Europeans from this disease during the year was 443—an increase over last year of 136—the population having increased from 499 to 544. The case-mortality of blackwater fever was lower by 5·57 per cent. than last year, and higher by ·7 per cent. than the average of the last six years, but the number of cases was less in proportion to the population than in any former year. The actual number of admissions to hospitals was 13, with three deaths.



The most unhealthy months for Europeans were August, June, and January—the number of admissions having been 133, 131, and 130 in these months, as against 88 in July and 101 in December.

Amongst the natives the death rate, so far as can be gathered from the returns of those treated, was much the same throughout the various months. There were no serious epidemics, and the general health was good.

There were 1,384 cases of Europeans on the sick list from all causes during the year throughout the Protectorate, including both in and out patients. This is an increase over last year of 418, but is largely due to the inclusion in the returns of many trifling ailments which were formerly not recorded.

There was a large increase in the number of natives under treatment at the various Government Hospitals and dispensaries, the total being 22,847, exclusive of 3,271 cases of minor injuries treated on the Baro-Kano Railway. Last year the number was 18,032. There were 3,467 pauper patients treated during the year. One case of diphtheria—the first recorded in Northern Nigeria—occurred in a European at Sokoto, and ended fatally.

*Baro-Kano Railway.*—The average number of Europeans employed on the railway throughout the year was 140. Among these one death and 21 invalidings occurred, as against two deaths and nine invalidings out of an average population of 120 last year. The death rate has been considerably lower than the general death rate of the Protectorate.

During the year a European hospital, with a staff of European nursing sisters, has been opened on Baro Hill for the admission of cases coming down the line. A well-equipped native hospital has also been established.

*Sleeping Sickness.*—Seven cases were met with during the year throughout the Protectorate. From the reports from the various Provinces, sleeping sickness—though only sporadic cases are now found—was responsible in the past for many deaths, and although native evidence as to the nature of epidemics is not always reliable, there is no doubt that the disease has existed for many years in the Provinces of Kabba, Bassa, Bauchi, Katagum, and Sokoto.

---

### SANITATION.

The European stations are generally in as good a sanitary condition as circumstances will permit, financial considerations alone, in most cases, being responsible for deficiencies in this respect. Improvements are being effected from year to year. Better quarters are being provided, and, as railway communication is being established, much ill-health, now caused by the hardships and risks of travel, will be avoided.

As the country is opened up, medical officers are visiting the various native towns and villages in their districts, with a view to investigating the incidence and nature of the disease met with, and advising the local headmen as to the best measures for effecting improvements in sanitation.

---

## VACCINATION WORK.

There were 2,662 successful vaccinations performed during the year. All Government employees, native soldiers, and police, who have not had small-pox, are vaccinated whenever possible, as well as increasing numbers of the inhabitants of native towns. The total number of vaccinations performed is less than last year; this is accounted for by the smaller numbers returned from the Baro-Kano Railway, and from Bauchi, where a somewhat extensive outbreak of small-pox in 1908 caused a very large temporary increase in the number of natives who applied to be vaccinated. The powdered lymph now used has proved much more effective than the tubes of ordinary lymph formerly supplied, and considerable success has been attained in the more northern Provinces, where all previous attempts had failed. Inoculation is widely practised in most parts of the country, in times of epidemics, by the natives themselves.

## METEOROLOGY.

The highest shade temperature recorded in the Protectorate during the year was  $112^{\circ}$  F. at Maiduguri in March, and the lowest  $35^{\circ}$  F. at Bauchi in June. The highest mean temperature for the year was at Baro  $84^{\circ}$  F., and the lowest at Ankpa, in the Bassa Province,  $77^{\circ}$  F.

Bauchi showed the greatest range of temperature, viz.:  $70^{\circ}$  F. (from  $105^{\circ}$  in March to  $35^{\circ}$  in June).

The greatest annual rainfall was that recorded at Ankpa, 66.85 inches, and the greatest fall in one day, 4.77 inches at Lokoja, on March 25.

The general direction of the wind throughout the Protectorate was from the south-west during the rainy season, and from the north-east during the rest of the year. The Harmattan generally lasts from November until May.

## POSTAL, TELEGRAPH, AND TELEPHONE SERVICES.

During the year under review a satisfactory increase in the revenue earned by the Postal and Telegraph department is shown.

The total revenue collected amounted to £8,600, an increase of 17.7 per cent. over 1908. Of this, £1,400 was collected as Customs dues on parcels, £340 as commission on money and postal orders (an increase of £108 over 1908), £700 as share of postage on parcels from other countries (much the same as last year). The sale of stamps showed a marked increase to £6,000, as compared with £4,631 in 1908.

The number of letters, postcards and printed matter handled totals 480,402, or 12 per cent. over the previous year; the number



of letters registered amounted to 10,017, Foreign and Colonial, and 1,535 Inland—total 11,552.

At least one third of the total number of letters posted in the Protectorate consists of official unpaid correspondence. The weight of official unpaid packets is estimated at seven times that of prepaid and booked packets.

The parcel post returns show a marked increase on parcels received and dispatched, the total being 23,987, or 10 per cent. over the previous year.

The number of private telegrams shows an increase of 2,864 over 1908. It is impossible to review the telegraphs from a financial standpoint. The system exists primarily for administrative work.

There was a considerable increase in the number of postal orders issued.

The telegraph line from Birnin Kibbi to the Dahomey frontier was finished during the year, and the French authorities were so informed. It is hoped that shortly communication will be established with the French telegraph system.

The line from Lokoja to Egori was also completed during the year, and works satisfactorily.

The line from Bauchi to Naraguta is in course of construction. The interruptions during the year were in many cases serious, the length of time taken to restore communication being due to the great distances, and the difficult country over which the linesmen have to travel when repairing the line.

The length of the telegraph lines in use during the year was 2,557 miles.

---

### MILITARY.

Military operations have been limited to small patrols with but little fighting. The interior economy of the force has been very satisfactory throughout. The training of all units has shown steady progress, and is up to date. The discipline is good, and there is a decrease in serious punishments. There have been only four occasions on which it was necessary to administer flogging, and these occurred on active service.

Musketry has been generally very satisfactory on the ranges, but, owing to the impossibility of getting squared timber, the targets and some of the arrangements are necessarily somewhat primitive. At headquarters great improvements have been made. Signalling with flag, helio., and lamp has made much progress in all units, and has reached a high standard. At Zungeru the signallers are trained in telegraphy. The following six military operations were carried out during 1909.

*Gussoro Punitive Patrol* lasted from the 7th to the 15th May. This patrol was composed of seven officers, three British non-commissioned officers, 207 rank and file, one Maxim, and one 2·95 Q.F. gun.

The object of this patrol was the punishment of the Gwari town of Gussoro for an attack on a small force of police, in which a political officer and several constables were killed.

The enemy, numbering about 500 strong, made a determined attack on the column, but were defeated. Their casualties amounted to 73 killed, our casualties being *nil*.

*Montoil Punitive Patrol*.—January to April, 1909. The patrol was composed of one officer and 59 rank and file.

The object of this patrol was to punish the Lalin section of the Montoils for raiding a caravan, to rescue some women who were supposed to have been captured, and to patrol and keep open the Yelwa-Wase road.

Opposition was encountered from time to time. The enemy's casualties were 28 killed, our casualties being one carrier killed.

*Wurkum Patrol*.—These operations lasted from 11th May to 2nd July, 1909.

The patrol was composed of one officer, one British non-commissioned officer, and 84 rank and file.

The object of the patrol was to settle the Wurkum country, which was in a disturbed state.

The enemy's losses amounted to 40 killed, our casualties were *nil*.

*Hill Angass Patrol*.—This patrol lasted two weeks. It was composed of one officer, one British non-commissioned officer, 62 rank and file, and one Maxim gun.

The object of this patrol was to bring under control the Hill Angass towns concerned in a treacherous attack on a political officer. The enemy were encountered on two occasions; we had four soldiers wounded and several carriers killed, the enemy's losses being about 25 killed.

*Ninzam Punitive Patrol* lasted for two months, and its object was to bring the lawless Ninzam people under control. The patrol was composed of two officers, 81 rank and file, and one Maxim gun.

In most cases the people fled on the approach of the troops, but a certain amount of opposition was encountered. The enemy's losses were 66, whilst our casualties were one man dangerously wounded.

*Attaka, Ninzam, Kagoro, and Madra Patrol*.—These operations lasted for three months. The patrol was composed of two officers, one British non-commissioned officer, 107 rank and file, and one Maxim gun.

The object of the patrol was to visit the tribes of Attaka and Kagoro, who had not yet made their submission, and also to visit Ninzam and Mada, who had given considerable trouble, and were killing people in the surrounding villages and on the roads.

This patrol met with considerable opposition.

Our casualties were six men and five carriers wounded. The enemy lost 71.

## MEANS OF COMMUNICATION.

### BARO-KANO RAILWAY.

During the year the final survey was made to Zaria; 107½ miles of earthwork and 112 miles of track-laying were completed, and all preparations made for the heavy bridging in the next section.



Three large bridges were completed—the Bakogi, 350 feet; the Eba, 450 feet; and the Bako, 400 feet long. 228 miles of preliminary location, 133½ miles of paper location, and 152½ miles of staking out were completed.

An average of 8,141 labourers were employed on all works throughout the year.

A total of 16 engines were received, with 200 trucks, including 10 covered goods wagons, besides 8 brake vans, 3 saloon carriages, and 2 accident cranes.

The workshops were completed early in the year, and are fully equipped with the latest machinery. A refrigerating plant was erected in connection with the condensing plant.

The Lokoja sawmill was re-erected at Baro, and work on the valuable forests through which the railway passes at mile 22 was continued. About 6,000 cubic feet of timber was cut in the sawmill and converted into planks, rafters, sleepers, &c.

At Baro a gravity water supply was established with a hydraulic ram forcing water to the top of the Baro Hill, 400 feet high, at no cost except the original expense of the piping.

Water tanks were erected on staging along the line, and a running shed and turntable were built at Baro. 6,134 tons of material were brought up to Baro, in addition to 30,799 tons in branch boats during Niger high-water.

At Baro the large hospital with quarters for a doctor, nursing sisters, and medical non-commissioned officers, with stores, &c., was completed. Single quarters of brick have been built for foremen and drivers at Baro.

The clearing on the top and slopes of the hill is making progress, and the senior medical officer is using crude oil in the stagnant pools in Baro "Horseshoe."

Natives were permitted to use construction trains for travelling, paying the nominal rate of 3*d.* per passenger per section of about 14 miles.

The people take very readily to rail transport for themselves and their goods. 23,203 passengers were carried, the receipts from all sources of public traffic being £1,302.

---

#### LAGOS RAILWAY—NORTHERN EXTENSION.

(ILORIN-JEBBA AND JEBBA-ZUNGERU.)

The northern extension of the Lagos Government Railway commences at a point 293 miles from Lagos, and terminates upon the east bank of the Kaduna River, near Zungeru, at mile 429½, its total length being 136¾ miles.

From Zungeru the line has been extended by the executive staff of the Northern Nigeria Government to Minna, in the Gwari country, where a junction with the main line of the Baro-Kano Railway is effected. This latter portion, from Zungeru to Minna, has been termed the link line.

The line to Jebba, situated upon the south bank of the River Niger, was opened for public traffic in August, 1909, through communication with the coast at Lagos thus being established for a distance of 306 miles.

Earthworks were prepared on the north bank of the Niger, and the banks and cuttings were completed to mile 40 by the end of the year.

A considerable amount of earthwork has also been completed at the Zungeru end.

The north channel bridge consists of two spans of 100 feet, two spans of 150 feet, and three approach arches of 30 feet span each, making a total opening of 590 feet.

In order to work traffic across the river whilst the south channel bridge is being built, a steam ferry has been provided with a carrying capacity of six loaded wagons.

The line across the island between the two bridges involves very heavy rock cuttings, the bulk of which has been completed. When it is considered that the south channel bridge will be 1,300 feet long, and that half its piers will be sunk to a depth of 60 feet below the level of the bed of the river through sand, it will be realised that the crossing of the River Niger, albeit 400 miles from its mouth, is an engineering undertaking of some magnitude.

#### ZUNGERU-BARIJUKO TRAMWAY.

This tramway is of a 2 feet 6 inches gauge, and is 22 miles in length from the highest navigable point of the River Kaduna to Zungeru.

There were 28,514 passengers and 56,219 packages (official and on payment) carried during the year.

	1908-9.	1909-10.
	£	£
Receipts ... ..	892	1,402
Maintenance ... ..	2,386	2,257

On an average 12 trucks of wood fuel were brought weekly into Zungeru for the condenser, ice and electric light plants, and tramway locomotives.

In addition to Northern Nigeria Government materials and stores carried free during the year under report, the whole of the materials required for the erection of the Kaduna Bridge by the Lagos Railway, Northern Extension (with the exception of the girders), were carried.

An increase in receipts from native passenger traffic is shown.

#### RIVER TRANSPORT.

The year was marked by an exceptionally good low river and a record high one—about 18 inches higher than in 1908, which was previously regarded as a record. The highest water in the River Niger was reached in September. The total rise at Lokoja was 32 feet 7 inches, and the fall 30 feet 8 inches; at Baro 19 feet 9½ inches rise, and 19 feet 6 inches fall.

The Kaduna River also rose well. The first large steamer reached Barijuko on 3rd August, and the last large steamer left there on 4th October.



The Benue River also rose to a good height. The record taken at Ibi showed a total rise of 29 feet  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch, and a fall of 17 feet 6 inches.

The Katsena River is navigable for vessels of about 140 feet and 5 feet draft from about July to September. The Gurara and the Gongola Rivers were not navigated by Government steamers this year. The latter is navigable for small vessels (100 feet) from the end of June to early in September.

The dredger "Quorra" arrived at Forcados in June, and was handed over to the Marine Department at end of August after completion of steam trials. The first dredging took place at Baro at the end of November, and she is now carrying out dredging work.

The floating dock arrived at Burutu in August, and is moored there.

Very little buoying work could be accomplished in the Niger this year, but an endeavour is being made to carry this out efficiently. With the dredger in commission, risks of wrecks, crossings and snags will be minimised.

The transport available for traders showed a considerable improvement over that available during 1908, except perhaps during the early part of the year, when there was a little delay arising from the enormous amount of heavy material arriving for the Baro-Kano Railway, and a breakdown of the tugs occurred.

The transport of cargo to and from various points on the Rivers Niger, Benue, and Kaduna showed a total increase of 4,998 tons of Government and traders' cargo (the latter 3,017 tons increase), and of 2,346 native passengers as compared with the figures for the previous year. The passenger accommodation for native petty traders is ample on all sections.

The rates introduced last year have been generally maintained, and appear to be suitable for the present.

The weekly mail service has been maintained throughout the year between Mureji and Burutu.

#### ROAD TRANSPORT.

During the year there was a slight reduction in the amount of transport required. The reduction was almost wholly in hired transport, which represents 75 per cent. of the whole.

Cart transport has again proved more costly than carriers. This is due to the short working season from Zungeru, the main depot, and to the heavy mortality amongst the animals working from that depot to Zaria.

Pack donkeys have justified their introduction. Their mortality is heavy, but this is fully compensated for by their low price, small amount of food required, and the little attendance necessary. They are able to carry small and compact loads only, but are not distressed by their full load of 112 lbs. when suitably packed.

The prices of animals remained normal, the average being: Mules £5, ponies £5, donkeys £1 5s., camels £5, bullocks £2. Hired pack transport can be obtained in the Northern Provinces in increasing quantities.

An epizootic outbreak took place amongst the Government cattle at Zaria in June and in October at Zungeru. It appears to be general throughout the Protectorate, and specimens of diseased lung have been sent to England for examination.

Tse-tse fly was very prevalent on the Zungeru-Zaria road.

During the year transport was supplied for 61,005 loads, as against 74,165 loads in the previous year; the ton-mileage (excluding Public Works Department material and postal matter arranged for by the Department with Residents) being 171,967, as against 178,163 in the previous year. The ton-mileage is divided as follows:—By Government transport 34,022, as against 34,076 in 1908, and by hired transport 137,945, as against 144,087.

During the time it was possible to run Government transport 803 carts and 1,623 pack animals were employed. 44,705 carriers and 1,009 hired pack animals were used.

The actual expenditure for 1907-8 was £26,466; for 1908-9 £26,250; and for 1909-10 £29,390.

As the extension of the Baro-Kano Railway towards Zaria and Kano continues a large saving will be effected.

## PUBLIC WORKS.

### WORKS IN CANTONMENTS.

Owing to the possibility of a change of headquarters very little work was undertaken at Zungeru—one two-roomed brick house and two single-roomed brick houses only being erected.

At Lokoja two brick houses (two-roomed) were erected for civil officers, one two-roomed brick house for W.A.F.F. officers, one four-roomed brick house for W.A.F.F. non-commissioned officers, a dynamo house for 2nd Northern Nigeria Regiment, a new office for the marine storekeeper (three rooms), a Treasury strong room, a portico for the sisters' bungalow, and several minor works. The wall of the gaol was extended, also the wall of the gun park. A new wharf and several minor works are under construction.

### WORKS AT OUTSTATIONS.

*Bornu Province.*—At Maiduguri three brick houses (two-roomed), a Resident's office, gaol, &c., civil stores, and telegraph office were erected.

*Muri Province.*—At Mutum Bin one brick house (two-roomed) and a telegraph office.

At Katsena Allah one brick house (two-roomed).

At Abinsi one brick house (two-roomed).

*Ilorin Province.*—At Ilorin an alteration to Residency, a new telegraph office of stone, and a small store for Resident.

At Offa one stone house (two-roomed) and a telegraph office.

At Jebba a telegraph office of stone.



*Sokoto Province.*—At Birnin Kebbi one brick house (two-roomed), one office, and a telegraph office.

At Argungu one brick house (two-roomed).

*Burutu.*—One block senior clerks' quarters and two iron sheds were completed. Junior clerks' quarters and repairs to wharf are well in hand.

#### ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The Kaduna bridge has been kept in a good state of repair. Part of this bridge will be used by the Lagos Railway—Northern Extension. The larger spans will, however, be taken down.

The construction of the bridge over the Aza River, near Ilorin, was completed in May, 1909.

The Zaria road was opened for cart traffic on 31st December, 1909, a full month later than usual, owing to the difficulty experienced by the Resident in obtaining local labour, on which the railway had made great demands.

A survey was started by Captain O'Neill of the proposed cart road from the Baro-Kano Railway south of Zaria to the Bauchi tin area. It was carried out by a survey party temporarily transferred to the Public Works Department from the Baro-Kano Railway. Starting at Rigachikun the road proceeds in an easterly direction to Leri (120 miles), and thence over the Gusun pass to Naraguta. The survey has been completed to Leri, and it is anticipated that the construction of the road will be finished in November, 1910.

---

#### GENERAL.

As stated in a previous section, military operations for the year have been limited to small patrols, with but very little fighting, and the past year was marked by steady administrative progress, peace, and increasing content on the part of the people. That the Protectorate is benefiting under the Administration, and that the people enjoy the freedom granted to them, is very apparent.

Local internal trade is prospering, and the general appearance of well-being amongst the natives is most noticeable. Under peaceful conditions, increased areas are being brought under cultivation, and there is a notable exodus from the towns, which were formerly, to all intents and purposes, fortresses, into the rural districts. Residents' assessment work is progressing, and there is a great increase in the number of villages registered in the Provincial records, and marked on the administrative maps of the Provinces. The result of this work is shown by a marked increase of revenue, collected without difficulty or friction.

The introduction of the railway has been of benefit, from an administrative point of view, as it has brought tribes formerly hostile and suspicious of each other to work amicably side by side; it has shown them the advantages of organised labour, fostered trade, and distributed a large amount of money in the outlying districts, where silver was formerly very scarce.

The Emirs from the North, who came to pay their respects to the Governor at Zungeru, were taken over the line to Baro, in order that they might themselves see the final accomplishment of part of a work in which they and their people had assisted by supplying labour for earthwork and tracklaying. They expressed the greatest pleasure and surprise at what they were shown.

In the Emirates, the policy of ruling through the native administrations, of enlisting their active co-operation, and supporting them as far as possible, of maintaining strictly those channels for the transaction of official business to which the natives have been for the last 100 years accustomed, and of enforcing that etiquette and precedence amongst the natives which is necessary for the maintenance of dignity and authority, has met with the approval of the native community generally, from the highest to the lowest, excepting the criminal classes.

Progress has been made also amongst the cannibal and other pagan tribes; the exodus from the hills to the plains continues, and many new districts are now being brought under cultivation. Pagan Judicial Councils are being established, with district chiefs as headmen, a policy which gains the confidence of the most intractable tribes.

The members of the Political Staff are continually touring, and are thus in constant touch with the people.

A close watch is kept on inter-colonial slave traffic, and local slave-dealing may be said to be practically non-existent.

The total number of slaves registered as freed since the 1st of January, 1900 (the date of the establishment of the Protectorate), is 7,199, but there were, doubtless, many more of whose manumission a record has not been obtainable.

The Baro-Kano Railway is expected to reach Zaria in February, 1911,\* and Kano about July.

As intensive cultivation is extensively practised in the Northern Provinces, and an increase in the exports of produce is hoped for when transport by rail has been established.

An outline map of Northern Nigeria is attached, and also a statement of economic investigations conducted at the Imperial Institute during the year 1909.

## APPENDIX.

### ECONOMIC INVESTIGATIONS CONDUCTED AT THE IMPERIAL INSTITUTE DURING THE YEAR 1909 FOR THE PROTECTORATE OF NORTHERN NIGERIA.

Reports from the Imperial Institute have been received on the results of investigations conducted in the Scientific and Technical Department, supplemented when necessary by technical trials by manufacturers and commercial experts. In many cases, recommendations were made as to further action required in the Protectorate in order to develop the products for which there would be a satisfactory commercial demand.

*Fibres.*—Samples of pineapple fibre and of "Abala" fibre (*Sansevieria* sp.) were of fair quality, and were regarded as worth £16 to £17 and £22 to £23 per ton respectively (November, 1909).

A sample of Rama fibre was of similar character to jute, but its harshness would probably lead to its utilisation by rope-makers rather than by users of ordinary jute. A piece of 3-ply rope which accompanied the fibre was of good strength and quality.

---

\* It actually reached Zaria, 20th January, 1911.



**Cotton.**—A sample of cotton grown by natives in the Munshi country was examined and found to be of good quality, but coarse and harsh, and was valued at 5½d. per lb., with "middling" American at 6·56d. per lb. A further sample of cotton from the Munshi country was of rather rough character, similar to Peruvian, and worth about 6d. per lb., with "good fair" moderately rough Peruvian at 6·50d. per lb. A sample of native Nupe cotton from Baro was stained, of somewhat poor quality, and nominally worth 4½d. to 5d. per lb., with "middling" American at 6·55d. per lb.

**Silk.**—Specimens of wild silk cocoons, stated to have been found on a thorn-bush which was identified as *Zizyphus mucronata*, were forwarded for examination. The silk was found to be too weak for spinning, and was therefore valueless.

**Resin and wood-oil.**—Samples of the resin formed on the African "Copaiba Balsam" tree (*Daniella-thurifera*), by spontaneous exudation of the oleo-resin, were examined. The naturally-formed resin is used in West Africa as an incense resin, but it appears unlikely to be of economic value in Europe.

A detailed chemical examination of the wood-oil (African Copaiba Balsam) derived from *Daniella thurifera* is still in progress.

**Indigo.**—A sample of native-prepared indigo was examined, but proved to be of poor quality, containing only 21 per cent. of true indigo.

**Timbers.**—Several timbers which were received for examination included mahoganies of fair quality, and a timber known as "Looka" which might find a market as "Cocus" wood.

**Tobacco.**—A sample of cigar tobacco, though badly prepared, burnt well, and served to indicate that good tobacco could be produced in Northern Nigeria under expert advice. Specimens of tobacco leaves from Baro were of good shape and texture, but rather thin for pipe tobacco. They burnt moderately well, but were unfermented and, for the most part, green. Recommendations regarding the cultivation and preparation of tobacco were made.

**Ginger.**—A memorandum was supplied describing the methods of cultivation of ginger and its preparation for export.

**Pigeon Peas.**—A sample of pigeon peas proved to be of satisfactory composition, and was valued at £6 5s. per ton for feeding purposes. This plant has been recommended for "green manuring" in the Protectorate.

**Onions.**—A small consignment of large red onions was submitted to salesmen in London. The reports received indicate that it is unlikely that these onions could be sold at a profit, or in any quantity, in the United Kingdom. It was suggested that trials should be made in Northern Nigeria with the white Egyptian onion, which commands a ready sale and realises better prices than red onions.

**Botanical specimens.**—A collection of botanical specimens forwarded to the Imperial Institute by Dr. Dalziel from Katagum were identified at the Royal Gardens, Kew.

**Minerals.**—Specimens of the minerals of economic importance collected by the officers of the mineral survey have been examined at the Imperial Institute, and the results will be published separately in due course in the Miscellaneous Series of Colonial Reports. The minerals examined include iron ores, limestones, cassiterite, and native salts.

**Agriculture in Northern Nigeria.**—The report of the Inspector for West Africa on the Agricultural and Forest Products of Northern Nigeria (1909), with accompanying specimens, was forwarded to the Imperial Institute for consideration. Reports have been furnished from the Imperial Institute on a number of products collected by the Inspector of Agriculture and recommendations have been made regarding subjects to which he has directed attention.

**Public Exhibition Galleries.**—Specimens of many of the above products, after examination in the Scientific and Technical Department, were added to the Northern Nigeria Court in the Public Exhibition Galleries of the Imperial Institute.

No. 704.

## NORTHERN NIGERIA.

(For Report for 1909, *see* No. 674.)

THE GOVERNOR TO THE SECRETARY OF STATE.

Government House,  
Zungeru,

SIR,

17th November, 1911.

I HAVE the honour to forward, herewith, the usual Annual Report on the Blue Book of the Protectorate for the financial year 1910-11, compiled in the Chief Secretary's office. The main points of progress may, I think, be summed up in the following paragraphs.

2. The year under review was one of complete peace. There was an entire absence of punitive expeditions, and several new districts have been occupied without the slightest opposition on the part of the natives. A few patrols were necessary among some of the very primitive hill tribes in Bauchi and Nassarawa, but there was practically no fighting and the peaceful state of the whole country bears striking testimony to the universal acceptance, by the natives, of a system of government which is sympathetic to them. When it is considered that the whole of the revenue, raised locally, is derived from direct taxation, the complete absence of disturbances is the more remarkable.

3. The energies of the civil staff during the year under review were mainly devoted to the consolidation of our administration. Barely eight years have elapsed since the Fulani States were conquered and included within our Protectorate, and if our influence over them is to be lasting and beneficial it is essential that the principles of good government should rest on a solid basis and on a sound organisation. We can only govern these people satisfactorily through their natural leaders, and it is essential that we should train up a native civil service which, under our guidance and supervision, could adopt the principles of honest administration in such a way as to conflict as little as possible with the traditions, customs, and religion of the country.

4. The most important step taken in that direction during the year was the establishment in each native State of a Treasury, locally known as a "Beit-el-Mal." This institution regulates the expenditure of that portion of the local revenue which is annually assigned to the native administration of each Emirate for its support and maintenance. The establishment of a *Beit-el-Mal* consolidates the rank and authority of the Emirs and Chiefs in each province. It strengthens the position of the native judiciary



and diminishes extortion and corruption. The grant of a definite rank and office in their own administrations will rally to the cause of peace and good government a number of influential natives whose attitude might otherwise become a matter of anxiety. They will be given a permanent stake in the stability of the Government and in the event of trouble will probably be found on the side of law and order.

5. To each Emir has been assigned a fixed civil list proportionate to the population and importance of the country. The native judges and magistrates will, in future, receive definite salaries, punctually paid, instead of being dependent on the spasmodic generosity of the Emirs or on less reputable sources of profit. A fixed percentage of the taxes will be paid, as commission, to the district administrations, and every native holding a recognised office will receive remuneration commensurate with his services. To Mr. Temple and Mr. Palmer is largely due the credit of initiating this system.

6. Though the Beit-el-Mal organisation is still in its earliest infancy, its merits are already being keenly appreciated by most of the members of the native administrations. It is, perhaps, too much to expect the Beit-el-Mal to be a very popular institution with the Emirs. Under the old régime, and provided he managed to satisfy the demands of his Suzerain at Sokoto, the Emir of a feudatory state practically had the unfettered disposal of all the imposts levied on his people. He thus possessed the means of rewarding personal service with a lavish hand, and the degree of his power and popularity depended greatly on the munificence of his largesse. Though the establishment of a Beit-el-Mal now places a check upon their personal extravagance, limits their patronage, and requires them to account for the expenditure of public funds, most of the Emirs have acquiesced, if not enthusiastically at all events with a good grace, in the proper regulation of their finances. They are not slow to appreciate the advantages of receiving a good income, regularly paid, and of being free from the constant demands of clamorous parasites who, in many cases, left their rulers very little for their own personal expenditure.

7. Much attention is being given to the organisation of the native courts. Every effort is being made to secure upright and honest judges, and the remarkable decrease in crimes of violence is a very satisfactory evidence of the general improvement of the Protectorate. The orders of the native courts are enforced by police constables, known as "Dogarai," and there is reason to believe that these men, in general, do not unduly abuse their authority. The native courts not only deal efficiently with crimes, but attend to a vast number of civil cases. It is interesting to note that out of some 19,000 cases tried in the native courts of the Kano Emirate during 1910, no less than 9,020 were classed under the heading "Matrimonial."

8. Good progress was also made during the year under review in a direction which will probably have an important effect upon the improvement and general well-being of the people of this Protectorate. I refer to the planning and laying out of new towns and villages.



9. Under the improved conditions which now exist, as to the security of life and property, the natives are gradually moving out of their walled cities into the open places around, and villages and small towns are springing up in many directions. The advent of railways is a new and important factor in this connection, and we find small settlements growing up with extraordinary rapidity at numbers of spots along the line from Baro to Kano wherever opportunities for trade and traffic present themselves.

10. It is most important that these new settlements should not reproduce the noisome and insanitary features which, unfortunately, characterise most of the great centres of population in Nigeria. Of vacant land there is an abundance, and we are in a position to start new towns and villages under conditions which it would be difficult to parallel in other countries. There are but few vested interests and the necessity for paying compensation rarely arises. Most of the land in Northern Nigeria is open, well drained, and free from high bush. We have practically a *tabula rasa* to work upon, and the task of laying out new towns is, in most cases, an easy and very interesting one.

11. In consultation with the Senior Sanitary Officer and other officials, I have devised a plan for native towns which has been fortunate enough to meet with your approval. The main principles of the design are straight lines, broad avenues, large open spaces, and a uniform size of building plot. Such towns could be extended almost indefinitely, and, if the design be carefully followed, large open spaces, suitable for parks, gardens, or recreation grounds, would automatically be provided. Each building plot faces on a broad thoroughfare and the back of each lot is divided from the next by a lane 15 feet wide, which is intended principally for the removal of rubbish and night soil.

12. Three townships, on those lines, have already been laid out at various points on the Baro-Kano Railway. They are proving very attractive to the natives, and some difficulty, in fact, is being experienced in laying out, with sufficient rapidity, the building plots that are applied for. It is proposed to pursue this project not only in regard to new townships but also with a view to the improvement of old centres of population, and there seems to be no reason why, without undue interference with the traditions and customs of the natives, the people of Northern Nigeria should not be induced to live under conditions which will conduce to their good health and material improvement.

13. In spite of a considerable influx of Europeans, mostly in connection with the mines and many of whom have had no previous experience of the tropics, the proportion of deaths and the invaliding rate show a most satisfactory improvement. Greater care in matters affecting health, and better precautions as regards exposure and manner of life generally, are having a marked effect on medical statistics, and the death-rate of 15·35 per 1,000 among the resident European population is the lowest on record since the Government assumed the administration of the territory.

14. The general health of the natives during 1910 appears to have been fairly good, and no epidemic of a serious nature occurred. Leprosy, however, has been found to be terribly rife



among the natives of the Moslem States. It is estimated that, in the Sokoto Emirate alone, there are more than 6,000 lepers, and that in the whole Protectorate there are probably some 80,000. The problem is one that requires vigorous action, due consideration being at the same time paid to native susceptibilities.

15. Considerable attention was paid to sanitation during the year. A senior and junior sanitary officer were appointed, and have already done much excellent work in advising on the measures necessary to improve the general health not only of Europeans but also of the native communities.

16. In dealing with the salient points of progress in the Protectorate, one's thoughts naturally turn at once to the construction of the Baro-Kano Railway. Railhead reached Zaria on the 20th January, and the first train steamed into Kano on the 29th of March. Though the line is not yet entirely completed, the whole cost of the project will only exceed by a very moderate extent the original estimate of £3,000 a mile. The construction of this railway is a triumph of economy and reflects immense credit on all who have been connected with the project. Not only is the capital cost far below that of any other tropical railway of similar gauge, but the working expenses on open-line basis are showing an equally satisfactory comparison. The Imperial Parliament is now providing the funds required for the construction of a branch line towards the tin-fields of Bauchi, and earth-works are proceeding rapidly.

17. Our railways will revolutionize the conditions of the Protectorate and the day is not very far distant when they will render the territory self-supporting. Not only is the construction of the Baro-Kano Railway already having a great effect on markets and districts within a wide radius, but it has also had a remarkable educative influence on the primitive inhabitants of districts which had never before come into touch with Europeans and their methods. One of the Residents in this connection writes: "A few sections of low-grade Pagans arrived on the work stark naked, with their wives clad in circlets of leaves; but they returned to their homes with clothes on their bodies and money in their hands." It is perhaps too early to say what the effect on their morals has been.

18. Reports of a steady increase in trade come from almost all our provinces, and the demand for articles of European origin is rapidly growing. Cotton goods are eagerly bought and fancy articles are in brisk request. In my despatch covering the report on the Blue Book for 1909 I wrote as follows:—

"Unlike his position in most other parts of British Africa, the English trader can, so far, have it all his own way in Northern Nigeria. Such trade as there is is almost entirely in the hands of British firms, and it is earnestly to be hoped that the start which they already possess will enable them to maintain their advantage against the foreign competitors who are certain, sooner or later, to turn their attention to this Protectorate."

19. I regret to have to report that the situation is already less satisfactory. I took the occasion of a recent visit to one of our



principal markets to inspect personally the stock in trade of a typical native merchant and it was anything but comforting to find that more than half of the various kinds of goods exposed for sale were evidently of German manufacture. Though most of the articles were goods of small value and of trumpery quality, the appearance of these foreign manufactures in markets which we are creating at the cost of much money and many lives is neither satisfactory nor encouraging. Our foreign competitors in trade do not think it derogatory to meet the taste of primitive peoples by offering them trade goods which our high class manufacturers would probably disdain to produce, and they seem to realise that the trader who "nurses" his primitive markets will probably reap the benefit when the customers have been trained to appreciate the value of expensive goods of sound quality. The remarkable success of the foreign manufacturer in developing his trade among the natives of Africa lies largely in the fact that he is always ready to adapt himself to the requirements and purse of his primitive customer, and that if the native cannot afford to pay for anything better than "shoddy" he will provide him with the most attractive and the cheapest "shoddy" procurable. The few British commercial firms which are now trading in Northern Nigeria appear to be so satisfied with their operations in a few standard articles that they practically show no enterprise in other directions. The stock in trade of most of those firms usually does not comprise more than a dozen different articles. Several of those goods, indeed, are used solely for purposes of "barter." They are given a fictitious value and may almost be considered in the light of "tokens." French as well as German firms are beginning to apply for trading plots in the various commercial centres that are now being created along the Nigerian railways, and I fear that unless the attention of British capitalists be soon turned to the possibilities of trade in this, our latest, Protectorate, the commercial development of the country will largely benefit those who have contributed nothing towards the cost of our enterprise.

20. I am happy to draw your attention to the very satisfactory increase in the local revenue of the Protectorate, shown in the accompanying report. The Government share of the taxes or rents on land in 1910-11 was £180,489, being £17,729 more than the estimate, and £35,396 in excess of the amount collected during the previous year. Seven years ago the receipts from this source were only £8,255, and the steady increase that has marked each successive year is the surest sign of the growing prosperity and productiveness of the country. The total revenue, excluding the Imperial grant and the contribution from Southern Nigeria, was £275,000, while the expenditure, which amounted to £565,760, inclusive of railway charges and interest on loans, was well within the limit sanctioned.

21. The exploitation of the tin-fields in Bauchi has already attained very important proportions, and a large amount of capital has been invested in the various enterprises. By the end of March last more than fifty syndicates and companies had obtained interests in Northern Nigeria, while the aggregate declared capital of the various concerns amounted to at least



£2,500,000. The stanniferous areas are undoubtedly large and valuable, but in several cases company promoters and others have expressed hopes and forecasts which can never be fulfilled. The permanent interests of the tin-field are likely to be adversely affected by over-capitalisation and exaggerated anticipations. The quantity of tin exported during 1910-11 amounted to 800 tons.

22. Strenuous efforts are being made to encourage the natives to grow cotton on a large scale. Experimental plots were established in various centres and the relative merits of three different varieties of cotton were tested. An excessive period of drought militated not only against the success of those experiments but also against the whole normal output of cotton, and the crops almost everywhere were below the average. Buying depôts are now being opened by the British Cotton Growing Association in the chief cotton-growing centres, and a ginnery on a very large scale is in course of construction at Zaria.

23. As soon as the natives begin to realise that cotton is a crop which is not affected by the local supply and demand, and for which there is always a ready sale to an unlimited extent, they will embark largely in its cultivation. Although I cannot share the extremely roseate views that have been expressed in the past concerning the rapid development of an immense output of cotton from this Protectorate, I believe that, under proper guidance and encouragement, there will be a steady and continuous increase of production and that the industry will have a marked effect on the prosperity of the territory. The people have for centuries been accustomed to the growing of cotton, and have little to learn as regards methods of cultivation. The success of the problem lies in the improvement of the local varieties of cotton and in the discovery of means by which the productiveness of the plants can be enhanced. I am of opinion that though the outlook in the Hausa States is distinctly hopeful the prospects of cotton-growing on a very large scale are much more promising in the fertile lands of the provinces bordering on the Niger and Benue.

24. In bringing this despatch to a close, I desire to express my gratitude to all my officers for the loyal assistance they have given me during the year under review, and to record my appreciation of the fine spirit and enthusiasm shown by the entire staff of the Protectorate.

I have, &c.,

H. HESKETH BELL,  
Governor.

The Right Honourable  
Lewis Harcourt, P.C., M.P.,  
Secretary of State for the Colonies,  
&c., &c., &c.

---

# REPORT ON THE BLUE BOOK FOR THE FINANCIAL YEAR 1910-11.

## I.—FINANCIAL.

### REVENUE AND EXPENDITURE.

The revenue of the Protectorate during the years ended March 31st, 1910, and March 31st, 1911, was:—

	1909-10.	1910-11.
	£	£
Local and Internal Revenue ...	213,436	274,989
Contribution from Southern Nigeria ...	70,000	70,000
Imperial Grant-in-Aid ...	237,000	275,000
	<hr/> 520,436	<hr/> 619,989
Total Expenditure ...	£566,842	£565,760

The revenue collected locally during the year under review exceeded the estimate by £37,439. This increase was mainly due to a closer and more comprehensive assessment of the land revenues, which brought in £17,729 more than the estimate. Customs receipts exceeded the estimate by over £6,000; the postal revenue about £5,500; and the railway earnings by about £4,000. The collections under almost every head during the latter part of the year greatly exceeded anticipations, and a supplementary grant of £29,000, which was given in anticipation of a possible deficit on the year's working, was not actually required. The net excess of revenue from all sources over the amount originally estimated was £66,439.

Of the Imperial grant-in-aid, £25,000 was earmarked for the maintenance and running of the Baro-Kano Railway and £46,000 to meet the interest due on the loan for construction of that railway; making a total of £71,000 provided to meet expenses in this connection.

The revenue from all sources during the past three years, under the separate classified heads adopted by the Treasury, was as follows:—

—	1908-09.	1909-10.	1910-11.
	£	£	£
Land and internal revenue ...	130,054	153,436	191,236
Payments for specific services, fees, &c.	15,658	14,030	3,711
Marine earnings ...	—	15,926	17,679
Post office and telegrams ...	8,596	9,015	12,822
Customs dues ...	20,255	18,602	25,434
Rents of Government property ...	2,513	1,649	2,323
Miscellaneous receipts ...	1,366	755	1,160
Railway earnings ...	—	—	20,621
Total Local Revenue...	<hr/> 178,444	<hr/> 213,436	<hr/> 274,989
Imperial Grant-in-aid ...	290,000	237,000	246,000
Supplementary Grant-in-aid ...	—	—	29,000
Contribution from Southern Nigeria	70,000	70,000	70,000
Total ...	<hr/> 538,444	<hr/> 520,436	<hr/> 619,989



The expenditure under the separate classified heads adopted by the Treasury during the past three years was:—

—	1908-09.	1909-10.	1910-11.
	£	£	£
Governor's office and Government House...	6,732	5,207	5,875
Governor's special map compilation staff ...	66	410	1,122
Secretariat and printing ... ..	7,352	8,016	8,782
Political ... ..	70,533	77,382	76,515
Freed Slaves Home, Zungeru ... ..	1,671	967	57
Judicial ... ..	2,601	3,102	3,737
Treasury ... ..	7,058	7,010	6,636
Postal and telegraphs ... ..	14,190	16,043	17,455
Medical ... ..	30,080	30,942	32,715
Audit ... ..	2,398	3,033	2,974
Police ... ..	24,366	25,007	23,929
Prisons ... ..	9,695	9,912	10,399
Transport ... ..	26,249	29,389	26,842
West African Frontier Force ... ..	152,812	157,807	147,921
Marine ... ..	42,596	50,638	52,285
Customs ... ..	1,455	1,549	2,137
Agricultural and Forestry ... ..	1,001	1,360	2,654
Mines and Mineral Survey ... ..	2,189	1,809	911
Mines Department ... ..	156		
Miscellaneous ... ..	27,913	31,989	27,445
Pensions and gratuities ... ..	—	2,241	2,575
Education ... ..	—	—	923
Cantonments ... ..	1,757	1,768	1,902
Public Works Department ... ..	10,228	11,170	11,533
Barijuko-Zungeru Tramway ... ..	2,091	2,683	1,975
Public works recurrent ... ..	3,801	6,142	7,319
Baro-Kano Railway ... ..	—	—	24,443
	449,002	485,587	501,072
Public works extraordinary ... ..	83,847	54,916	22,769
Special survey (Capt. Ommanney's party)... ..	158	—	—
Interest on loan ... ..	7,634	26,338	41,917
Total Aggregate Expenditure ...	540,643	566,842	565,760

The following statement shows the total revenue and expenditure for the past seven years:—

Year.	Local Revenue.	Total Revenue including Grant-in-aid.	Expenditure.	Imperial Grant-in-aid.
	£	£	£	£
1904-5 ... ..	94,026	559,526	520,546	405,500
1905-6 ... ..	110,544	505,544	498,260	320,000
1906-7 ... ..	142,087	532,087	498,848	315,000
1907-8 ... ..	143,005	508,005	498,302	295,000
1908-9 ... ..	178,445	538,445	540,644	290,000
1909-10 ... ..	213,436	520,436	566,843	237,000
1910-11 ... ..	274,989	619,989	565,760	246,000

The expenditure during the year under review fell short of the estimate by £15,600.

The principal savings were under heads:—

	£
Public Works (Extraordinary) ... ..	5,500
Public Works (Recurrent) ... ..	2,000
Public Works (Emoluments) ... ..	1,500
Provincial Administration ... ..	5,500
Medical ... ..	2,000

and £4,000 on the provision to meet the interest on the loan. There was an excess of £4,000 under head Transport due to the necessity of employing hired transport and expenses in connection with the Inspector-General's visit to the Protectorate; £1,000 under head West African Frontier Force; £2,000 under head Miscellaneous; 1,000 under head Barijuko Tramway; and £800 under head Pensions and Gratuities.

The financial position of the Protectorate on March 31st was:—

	£
Asset balance from 1909-10 ... ..	41,093
Subtract liabilities outstanding on March 31st, 1910 ... ..	29,000
Actual balance available March 31st, 1911 ...	12,093
Add savings in 1910-11, <i>i.e.</i> , excess revenue on expenditure ... ..	54,229
(a.) Actual balance available March 31st, 1911	66,322

The position, which is in every way a satisfactory one, is due to a conservative estimate of revenue and strict economy in expenditure.

N.B.—(a.) The cash balance on March 31st, 1911, was £95,322, but this does not allow for liabilities incurred during 1910-11 to be discharged during 1911-12.

## II.—TRADE AND CUSTOMS.

The trade returns and statistics available are not sufficiently complete or accurate to render it possible to gauge the trade of the Protectorate with any great measure of accuracy. The Government of Southern Nigeria kindly furnishes a return of imports and exports which pass through Idah on the River Niger.

*Imports.*—From the figures which are quoted below it will be seen that there is a steady increase in the value of articles imported viâ the river by commercial firms.

### *Imports viâ Idah.*

1909-10.	1910-11.
£175,870 ... ..	£258,600



and by Government—

1909-10.	1910-11.
(figures not available)	£262,560

The origin and values of these imports are shown in the following table:—

	£
United Kingdom ... ..	477,752
Southern Nigeria and Gold Coast ... ..	24,163
Germany ... ..	18,278
Holland ... ..	295
Other countries ... ..	672
	<hr/>
	£521,160

The following table shows the principal articles imported by commercial firms *viâ* Idah and their values:—

	1909-10.	1910-11.
	£	£
Bags and sacks ... ..	1,750	4,550
Flour ... ..	1,650	2,050
Provisions (native) ... }	12,500	13,550
Provisions (European) ... }		
Rice ... ..	1,400	2,500
Specie ... ..	nil	nil
Sugar ... ..	1,850	5,150
Beads ... ..	3,550	2,650
Cotton goods ... ..	63,700	107,200
Haberdashery ... ..	1,700	2,100
Hardware ... ..	5,350	5,700
Silk goods ... ..	50	7,200
Soap ... ..	1,500	1,800
Wearing apparel ... ..	2,050	1,900
Cigarettes ... ..	8,150	12,200
Kola nuts ... ..	17,450	20,900
Salt ... ..	13,150	15,350
Wines ... ..	250	900
Kerosene ... ..	3,000	2,400

The increase in cotton goods, sugar, and cigarettes is remarkable. As all are luxuries the purchasing power of the natives is thereby indicated.

*Exports.*—It is regrettable to note that a slight diminution has apparently taken place in the exports by commercial firms *viâ* the river as shown by the following figures:—

*Exports viâ Idah (Niger River).*

1909-10.	1910-11.
£309,742 ... ..	£308,700

The following table shows the principal articles exported *viâ* Idah by commercial firms and their values:—

	1909-10.	1910-11.
	£	£
Live stock ... ..	1,300	3,750
Beniseed ... ..	4,000	2,300
Cotton goods (native) ...	1,450	1,250
Cotton lint ... ..	4,400	1,850
Ground-nuts ... ..	16,350	8,150
Gum (Arabic and copal) ...	6,650	9,750
Palm kernels ... ..	41,750	66,100
Potash ... ..	3,550	8,050
Provisions (native) ... ..	4,450	5,900
Rubber ... ..	40,000	37,900
Shea butter ... ..	2,200	2,050
Shea nuts ... ..	90,850	41,100
Tin oxide ... ..	26,350	71,750

The falling off in the exportation of shea nuts was due to a failure of the crop, and is understandable, but the diminished export of rubber and ground-nuts and beniseed is disappointing. It is quite possible, however, that the figures returned may be inaccurate and misleading. The increased export of palm kernels, potash, and gums is satisfactory. Owing to lack of rain during the early months of the year and to a sharp harmattan in October the cotton crop was so damaged that little was available for export.

The following table shows the value of articles imported and exported by commercial firms via Lagos Railway and Offa:—

	1909-10.	1910-11.
	£	£
Imports ... ..	96,980	199,458
Exports ... ..	(unknown)	44,270

The figures are, however, but rough approximations.

The value of imports over the inland frontiers, French and German, was as follows:—

	1909-10.	1910-11.
Imports (frontier posts) ...	£58,624	£71,715

Here again the figures are approximate only.

The increased return is due to the more rigorous collection of duty on the frontiers. At the same time, owing to the difficulty of protecting frontiers which are not defined by well-marked geographical features a large proportion of the imports probably escapes taxation.

The total value of imports by commercial firms as shown by the returns is as follows:—

	1909-10.	1910-11.
	£	£
Imports via Idah ... ..	175,870	258,600
Imports via Offa ... ..	96,980	109,458
Imports via frontier posts ...	58,624	71,715
<b>Total ... ..</b>	<b>£331,474</b>	<b>£439,773</b>



The total value of imports by Government viâ Idah was:—

	1910-11.
	£
Government stores, &c. ... ..	262,557
Railway material ... ..	400,000
Specie ... ..	272,100
<b>Total</b> ... ..	<b>£934,657</b>

The total value of exports as shown by the returns was:—

	1910-11.
	£
Viâ Idah ... ..	308,711
Viâ Offa ... ..	44,270
<b>Total</b> ... ..	<b>£352,981</b>

The annual return of customs revenue (imports and royalties) is shown in the following table:—

Province.	Value.	Duty.
	£	£
Bornu ... ..	19,184	7,433
Ilorin ... ..	14,422	1,180
Kabba ... ..	43,428	8,658
Kano ... ..	25,210	4,449
Kontagora ... ..	2,272	222
Muri ... ..	430	67
Sokoto ... ..	20,084	1,544
Yola ... ..	4,535	404
Parcel Post ... ..	18,742	1,874
<b>Total</b> ... ..	<b>£148,313</b>	<b>£25,831</b>

	Tons.	Value.	Royalty.
Royalty on tin oxide exported	795	£103,350	£5,167

The following table shows the amounts collected in regard to the various articles imported during 1910-11 as compared with 1909-10:—

	1909-10.		1910-11.	
	Value.	Duty.	Value.	Duty.
	£	£	£	£
Salt ... ..	75,410	16,865	97,243	21,451
Kolas ... ..	25,390	1,384	21,113	1,359
Parcel Post ... ..	—	—	18,732	1,874
Sundries ... ..	4,681	483	11,218	1,147
<b>Total</b> ... ..	<b>105,481</b>	<b>18,732</b>	<b>148,306</b>	<b>25,831</b>

The increase during 1910-11 is mainly due to the reopening of the stations on the northern border of Kano which brought in £3,000 more this year than last, and an increase of about £3,700 collected at the other frontier stations.

---

### III.—LEGISLATION AND JUDICIAL.

During the year four new laws were enacted and numerous additions and amendments were made to existing Proclamations and Regulations. The Statute Laws Revision Proclamation was enacted. This measure repeals all existing legislation and re-enacts, in an amended and codified form, the whole of the laws which have been enacted since the commencement of the Administration, superseding the edition of the laws published in 1905 and providing a complete code of the statute laws of the Protectorate up to the end of 1910. It also embodies a measure which has been the subject of much discussion and consideration for several years, *i.e.*, the Land and Native Rights Proclamation, a law based upon the recommendations of a committee appointed by the Secretary of State to report on the subject, and designed to define and secure the rights of the natives to the use of the land whilst providing opportunities for development on modern lines. As now enacted the law consolidates and invests with the force of the law those native customs regarding land tenure which are essential to the well-being of the natives themselves and which do not hinder such development.

Assizes of the Supreme Court were held five times at Zungeru, and once at Lokoja; but as usual the vast majority of criminal cases which come before the British Courts have been tried in the Provincial Courts, the cause lists being under the supervision of the Chief Justice.

During the year a Puisne judgeship was created in place of the Solicitor-Generalship.

---

### IV.—CANTONMENTS.

The native quarter of Zungeru, which had become congested and had developed on no settled plan, has been removed to a suitable site on the south of that originally occupied. The new town, with broad avenues, a spacious market place, and building plots of uniform size, has been laid out in accordance with a type-plan, suitable for all native towns, designed by the Governor, and approved by the Senior Sanitary Officer. No difficulty was experienced in inducing the people to move from their old insanitary quarters into the new town, and more than 200 building plots, 50 feet by 100 feet, have already found occupiers. The new town has spread so much to the south that the village of Kworra,



formerly tributary to the Emir of Wushishi, is now being incorporated with it and placed under the jurisdiction of the Cantonment magistrate.

In view of the uncertainty as to whether Zungeru will remain the headquarters of the Protectorate very few improvements were made in the Cantonment during the year under review. In spite of the measures taken to keep down bush in the vicinity of the station, the climate of Zungeru remains enervating; it is certainly a trying and depressing station.

The sanitation and conservancy of the Cantonment have been carried out, as in the past, partly by paid labourers and partly by convict labour, and have been satisfactory.

The Barijuko Tramway has been dismantled and part of the material has been used for the Bauchi Light Railway. A section of the line has, however, remained *in situ* and will be utilised for the conservancy work of the Cantonment.

Supplies have, as usual, not been plentiful, and prices have been high. It is hoped that the completion of the railway to Kano and of the Lagos Railway (Northern extension) will ameliorate this condition.

In the Zungeru Cantonment Court 258 criminal cases were tried, being an increase of 30 on the number during the former year. Sixty civil cases were tried, all of which concerned debt, showing a decrease of 39 on the last year's record.

Of the criminal cases 60 were charges of larceny and 18 of assault.

Lokoja is the oldest centre of European activity in Northern Nigeria, and the large native town in the proximity of the Cantonment has been until recently one of the most insanitary places in the Protectorate. So many vested interests existed in the old town that any radical improvement has always appeared to be a most difficult matter. Early in March, 1910, a large portion of the settlement was destroyed by fire, and advantage was taken of the opportunity for laying out broad streets and squares on lines similar to those adopted at Zungeru. The population of Lokoja is so large that many difficulties have supervened in carrying out the project, and progress has not been as rapid as might be desired. One broad avenue, cutting the town in half, has, however, been completed and another almost finished. A great space has been cleared for the market, and a number of booths of substantial construction have been built.

Experiments were made during the year with the view to testing the possibility of obtaining a good supply of drinking water from a spring issuing from Mount Patti, and it is believed that the flow will prove sufficient to provide a fair supply for the European Cantonment as well as for the troops and police. Investigations are being continued in the hope of finding a more copious supply which might be conducted to the native town.



## V.—EDUCATION.

The Government school at Nassarawa near Kano continues to make good progress. The principles governing the education of natives in the Egyptian Soudan are being closely followed in the Protectorate. Secular instruction only is compulsory.

The teaching in the Mussulman native schools, which are numerous throughout the Northern Provinces, is confined to the study of the Koran and the books of the various Arab commentators which contain both the religious and secular law of the Mahommedan communities. The syllabus in the Government school includes reading, writing (Hausa in Roman characters), arithmetic, geography, history, hand and eye training, crafts and agriculture. These additional courses for the pupils in the Government school who are not debarred from attending the Mussulman schools at the same time, will adequately equip and qualify the pupils trained at Nassarawa to become teachers in charge of the vernacular schools which the Government proposes to establish at a later date.

With the accommodation and staff now available only a limited number of pupils can be accepted. For the time being these are being selected for the most part from the sons of Chiefs and men holding administrative appointments under the Native Administrations. In addition to these a number of poor "Mallamai" (Moslem scholars) who have shown special aptitude for acquiring knowledge are receiving instruction. It is important for the future welfare and success to the Native Administrations that the men on whom the responsibilities of office will later naturally devolve should be well qualified to undertake their duties.

When the system has been further developed it is intended that the Government should educate natives of this Protectorate to a standard that will enable them to undertake duties now being performed by clerks imported from the coast colonies. For the present, however, as clerks can readily be obtained from those colonies the more urgent and important needs of the Native Administrations are receiving first consideration.

During the year employment has been found for a certain number of "Mallamai" as assistants in the Survey Department. These men are engaged in Bauchi in traversing and filling in detail work between points which have been fixed by triangulation. Their aptitude for this work has been favourably reported upon by the Chief Surveyor. A large number of "Mallamai" trained at Nassarawa are also employed in assisting political officers in carrying out rough surveys and land measurement in connection with the assessment of land revenue. Many are employed in keeping the accounts of the native treasuries.

A difficulty up to the present has been the lack of text books for use in the schools. This is being remedied, and the Director of Education (Mr. Vischer) is now compiling suitable text books on various subjects in Hausa which will be printed in Roman character for use in the schools.

A garden has been started at Nassarawa where various products that can be successfully grown in the country are being cultivated.



Particular attention is being given to the cultivation of products which may later form the staples of an export trade. So far as local requirements are concerned the natives are already expert agriculturists, though their methods are, generally speaking, somewhat extravagant owing to the fact that in most parts of the Protectorate there has been no scarcity of land. In the neighbourhood of Kano, however, where there is a population of some 500 inhabitants to the square mile, intensive cultivation is extensively employed, the ground is carefully manured, and the theory of the rotation of crops thoroughly understood and practised.

In addition, technical and industrial education is given. A skilled carpenter, blacksmith, and leatherworker are employed in teaching the rudiments of their crafts to the pupils. The readiness with which the latter pick up their branch of their studies augurs well for future progress in arts and crafts.

The Emir of Kano continues to take a great interest in the school, and the annual subsidy of £1,000 from Beit-el-Mal (Native Treasury) funds is being maintained. The Shehu of Bornu and the Emirs of Bauchi and Muri have also expressed a wish to be allowed to contribute towards the maintenance of the school, and sums of £120, £100, and £50 respectively are being paid from the Native Treasuries of these Emirates.

The Church Missionary Society, the Soudan Interior Mission, the Soudan United Mission, and the Roman Catholic Missions continue to do good work among Pagan tribes in education and dispensary and medical relief. Considerable success has attended their efforts in the neighbourhood of Pateji, Ilorin Province, and amongst the Sura Pagans on the Bauchi plateau.

Numbers of apprentices are being trained in the different workshops of the Government department and the printing office.

---

## VI.—HOSPITALS.

*Zungeru.*—The number of Europeans admitted to hospital was 75; one death took place.

1,140 natives were admitted to the native hospital. The number of deaths was 18.

The number of out-patients treated was 2,533.

*Lokoja.*—The number of Europeans admitted to hospital was 95; one death took place.

The number of natives admitted to the native hospital was 898; 27 deaths took place.

The number of out-patients treated was 2,134.

European nursing sisters are in attendance at the Zungeru and Lokoja hospitals, and at the Baro temporary hospital.

---

## VII.—MINES DEPARTMENT.

The exploitation of the stanniferous areas has proceeded apace during the year under review. Alluvial deposits of cassiterite have been found to occur over a larger extent of country than had been anticipated. As far as is known at present, tin is to be found in more or less paying quantities over 9,000 square miles of territory, extending from Ningi to the extreme east to Duchin Wei, situated about 40 miles east of Zaria, to the extreme west; and from Lirue-n-Kano in the north, to the Ninkada and Mada Districts in the south. It should be noted that the latter two districts are at present closed to prospectors, being unsettled.

There are 59 companies engaged in this industry, with a total share capital of more than two and a half millions sterling.

Mining leases have been granted over about 12,000 acres, and exclusive prospecting licences over about 355 square miles. Prospecting rights have been granted to 149 prospectors.

During the year under review, 800 tons of cassiterite were exported. Opinions vary as to the probable future prospects of the tin field. It is safe to say, however, that the existence of tin over a large area has been proven, but that up to the present time sufficient prospecting work has not been effected to render it possible to draw any conclusion regarding the value of the field as a whole.

Rich reefs of galena (Tozali), carrying a considerable silver return, are known to exist in the province of Muri. These reefs, which have been to some extent worked by the natives, are now being closely prospected by European engineers. Pockets of native silver have from time to time been discovered in the vicinity of Orufu and Wukari.

---

VIII.—POLICE.

The authorised establishment of the force during 1910 was 18 officers and 701 men. The figures do not include 97 men who were employed in connection with railway construction, and paid for from the capital funds of the Baro-Kano Railway and Lagos Railway (Northern extension).

The total actual strength, including supernumerary police, on December 31st, 1910, consisted of 18 officers and 780 non-commissioned officers and constables.

The force was distributed through the nine southern provinces, along the railway line as far as Zaria, and in the two Cantonments of Zungeru and Lokoja, in numbers proportionate to the local requirements. The principal duties upon which the police have been engaged were prevention, investigation, and detection of crime, the arrest and prosecution of offenders, escorting political and other officers on tour, gaol and treasury guards, convict escorts, serving summonses, executing warrants and judicial writs, suppressing slavery and illicit liquor trade. The police attached to the railway are employed in the prevention and detection of



crime within railway areas, providing escorts for specie, and in preserving peace and good order at railway stations. The Residents, who are directly responsible for the control of the police in the provinces, have reported favourably on their discipline and conduct throughout the year.

In the northern provinces of Bornu, Kano, and Sokoto, and in the Mahommedan Emirates of Bauchi, Gombe, Zaria, Bida, and Ilorin, all police work is being done by "dogarai," i.e., native police employed by the native administrations and paid from the funds of the "Beit-el-Mal" (native treasuries). By this means the native administrations are enabled to maintain their authority, and the danger of damaging their prestige amongst the people by the employment of a police force dressed in an alien uniform, trained on lines which are strange to the native mind, and responsible to European officers who do not form part of those administrations, is averted.

Further, the "dogarai" cost about £20 per annum per unit, in place of £35, the cost of each constable in the police force.

---

### IX.—PRISONS.

The total number of prisoners admitted to the central and provincial gaols during the year was 2,328, as compared with 2,400 during the preceding year.

A total number of 1,592 prisoners was admitted to the various provincial prisons during the year, in comparison with 1,725 admitted during 1909.

The daily average number of prisoners in the provincial gaols during the year was 400, and that in the gaols at Zungeru and Lokoja was 297 and 164, respectively, making a total daily average prison population of 861, as against 812 in 1909.

The prisoners have been for the most part employed on making and maintaining roads, clearing the neighbourhood of provincial stations, conservancy work, and the work of the prison farms. The latter have been very much extended during the past year. They provide a healthy form of convict labour, cheapen the cost of the prisoners' maintenance, and furnish a supply of fresh vegetables for Europeans.

At several stations in the provinces fruit trees have been successfully introduced, and are tended by convict labour. The prison farm at Zungeru has been particularly successful in this direction, many plants of economic value having been successfully cultivated, amongst others, Ceara rubber and sisal hemp. In the Lokoja and Zungeru gaols, industries such as shoemaking, repairing and general leatherwork, tailoring, carpentry, and smiths' work are practised.

The Cantonment magistrates have had at their disposal convict gangs, which have been employed in the construction of new roads and drains. Substantial stone workshops, built entirely by prison labour, have been erected at Zungeru. The gaol at Lokoja was considerably enlarged during the year by the addition of a new wing. A considerable saving to the general revenue on

this account has been effected, and it is proposed to further extend the system of employing convict labour on such work.

The health of the convicts has been, on the whole, fair. The mortality among Pagan convicts, however, has been heavy in the gaols at Lokoja and Bauchi.

### X.—CRIMINAL STATISTICS.

The number of persons brought before the Protectorate courts by arrests, warrants, and summonses, was 3,106, as against 2,873 in 1909; the number convicted was 2,783. Offences against the person and property are the most prevalent forms of crime. There were 134 convictions for offences against the law for the suppression of slavery, as compared with 137 in 1909 and 194 in 1908.

The following is a classified summary of the criminal cases dealt with in the Supreme and Provincial Courts:—

Offences against the person ...	...	450
Offences against the Slavery Law ...	...	155
Offences against property ...	...	807
Miscellaneous offences ...	...	1,694
		<hr/> 3,106 <hr/>

### XI.—VITAL STATISTICS.

The average number of Europeans resident in the Protectorate during the year, including officials and non-officials, but excluding those engaged on the Lagos Railway (Northern extension), was 637, of whom 424 were officials and 213 non-officials. The large increase in the non-official population was due to the extension of the mining industry, and the decrease in the official population results from the reduction of the construction staff of the Baro-Kano Railway.

The native population is roughly estimated at 10,000,000, but until a careful assessment of land revenue and population has been completed throughout the Protectorate this figure can only be considered as approximate. It will probably prove to be under the actual number.

There were 13 deaths from all causes among Europeans during the year, seven officials and six non-officials; of these, 12 were due to disease, and one to an accident. The total crude European death-rate, calculated on the average resident population, and not corrected for age and sex, was 20·41 per thousand. The rates from all causes amongst officials and non-officials were 16·51 and 28·17 per thousand respectively.

The number of Europeans invalided during the year was 48; of these, 31 were officials and 17 were non-officials. The invaliding rate per thousand was 75·35, that amongst officials being 73·1, and amongst non-officials 79·8.

Last year the average resident European population was 544, and the number of deaths, 13, the crude death-rate being 23·89 per thousand.



There has been an increase in the European population over that of last year of 93, and a decrease in the death-rate from all causes of 3·48 per thousand.

The invaliding rate was lower than that of the preceding year by 47·81 per thousand—the rate, 15·35 per thousand, being the lowest recorded since the Government assumed the administration of the territories.

Taking the statistics for seven previous years (1903-09) as a basis, the death-rate from all causes during the year under review was below the average by 13·48 per thousand, and the invaliding rate by 65·55 per thousand, the average rates for the preceding years stated being 33·89 and 140·90 per thousand respectively.

The general character of the prevalent diseases has been maintained. Malaria still accounts for the greatest number of cases of illness in the Protectorate. The total number of admissions to hospitals of Europeans suffering from malaria during the year was 250, a decrease of 193 cases, notwithstanding that the European population increased from 544 to 637.

The number of cases of mortality from blackwater fever was lower by ·87 per cent. than last year, and by ·44 per cent. than the average of the last seven years. The number of cases during the year was the lowest that has yet been recorded, being 14·12 per thousand of the population, as against an average of 52·61 for seven preceding years. The actual number of admissions to hospitals on account of blackwater fever was nine, and there were two deaths.

There were 1,039 cases of sickness recorded amongst Europeans during the year throughout the Protectorate, a decrease of 345 on the figures for the preceding year.

There was a further increase in the number of natives under treatment at the Government hospitals and dispensaries, the total being 23,770, exclusive of 4,951 cases treated by the Railway Medical Staff at Baro. The number of pauper patients treated during the year was 3,899, an increase of 432 in the number for the preceding year.

During the year, eight cases of sleeping sickness, all amongst natives, were noted; one of these ended fatally. The individuals affected were sent for segregation to a camp in the neighbourhood of Zaria, a district free from tsetse flies.

The following table shows the number of invalidings and deaths which have occurred during the past 8 years:—

*Invalidings and Deaths.*

—	1903.	1904.	1905.	1906.	1907.	1908.	1909.	1910.
Average European population.	309	322	342	347	424	499	544	637
No. of deaths ...	18	13	10	17	7	10	13	13
Death rate per 1,000	58·25	40·37	29·23	48·99	16·50	20·04	23·89	20·41
No. of invalids ...	43	67	49	55	50	48	67	48
Invaliding rate per 1,000.	139·15	208·15	143·27	158·5	117·92	96·19	123·16	75·35

*Cases of Blackwater Fever.*

—	1903.	1904.	1905.	1906.	1907.	1908.	1909.	1910.
No. of cases ...	17	35	18	25	12	14	13	9
Rate per 1,000 of average population.	54·69	108·69	52·63	72·04	28·32	28·05	23·89	14·12
No. of deaths ...	8	6	4	5	—	4	3	2
Case mortality, per cent.	47·05	17·14	22·2	20·0	—	28·57	23·07	22·2

From these tables it will be seen that a marked improvement in the health of the Europeans living in the Protectorate appears to have taken place.

## XII.—SANITATION.

A new sub-department has been created under the supervision of the Medical Department to deal with questions affecting sanitation. The officers of this section have been principally employed in visiting different stations, reporting on sanitary matters, water supply, and other questions relating to conditions affecting health.

Early European activity in the Protectorate was principally commercial. It was to the interest of commerce to attract as many natives as possible to the neighbourhood of the trading factories. Little or no regard, however, was paid to sanitary considerations, and although wonderful improvements have been effected, lack of funds renders it impossible, at present, to entirely reconstruct the older stations on sanitary lines such as would meet with general approval.

New stations are now carefully planned to guard against the recurrence of past errors. All new native towns are being laid out, so far as may be possible, in accordance with a plan designed by the Governor and approved by the Senior Sanitary Officer, the main features of which are described in the despatch covering this report.

Sites leased to European companies are as large as is conveniently possible, so that the residence of the necessary native servants within the compounds may not result in too close an intermingling of natives with Europeans in the European quarters. At all new towns, and in places where European firms are for the first time being established, sites for European occupation are being allotted outside the native towns, and, as far as it is found possible to do so, at a minimum distance of 400 yards from the nearest native quarter. Provision is being made for the incineration and burial of refuse, for the disposal of the contents of latrine buckets, and for the erection of latrines for the use of the native population.

At Zungeru, the administrative capital of the Protectorate, great improvements have been effected during the year; many



trees have been cut down, others have had their lower branches lopped off, and the long grass has been cleared along the Dago—the stream which runs through the Cantonment—and in the body of the Cantonment itself; as a consequence of this, flies are much less numerous than was formerly the case. The native town has been radically altered and made to conform with the general principles outlined above. Similar works have been undertaken at Lokoja (*vide* Cantonments, p. 15).

It was decided during the year to dismantle the Zungeru-Barijuko Tramway. Six miles of the track from Zungeru were reserved for sanitary purposes, and shortly all the night soil and non-combustible rubbish will be taken away from the Cantonment on trollies.

Several incinerators for the destruction of combustible rubbish have been erected.

At Baro, a marsh extends along the greater part of the river front, but schemes are now under consideration for filling in and draining the ground. According to all the canons of tropical hygiene, Baro ought to be a notoriously unhealthy spot. Since its occupation by Europeans, however, its health record has not been at all a bad one, and most of the cases treated in the hospitals there are importations.

During the year several cases of trypanosomiasis in natives have been discovered at Baro, and infected persons have been deported to the neighbourhood of Zaria to keep them away from tsetse flies. It is impossible to say if all or any of these cases were importations.

Burutu, at the mouth of the Niger, is an enclave leased by Northern Nigeria to provide facilities for shipment of goods consigned to the Protectorate. It is a swampy beach situated a few miles above Forcados, and during high tide is very nearly awash. The surface water is reached at a depth of about one foot, and the station is backed by a mangrove swamp which encloses it, joining the river immediately above and below it. It is a particularly rainy spot and swarms with mosquitoes, mostly *stegomyia*. Arrangements have been made with the Government of Southern Nigeria so that the Medical Officer stationed at Forcados, which is only four miles distant, will supervise sanitary requirements at Burutu.

During the year the Senior Sanitary Officer visited most of the Northern Provinces, also Bassa, Yola, and Muri. With the assistance of the political officers he was able to impress upon the native Emirs and Chiefs the necessity for sanitary precautions. The Emir of Kano has issued a proclamation enjoining his people to observe certain simple laws in regard to sanitation, and other Emirs are being induced to follow his example.

---

### XIII.—VACCINATION

Small-pox is endemic, and takes an epidemic form in some parts of the Protectorate every year. Comparatively few of the cases come under medical observation, but this is not surprising,

having regard to the fact that the number of medical officers actually in residence works out at one to an area of 9,000 square miles. In some places, too, it is difficult to persuade the natives to agree to vaccination, owing to religious or other prejudices.

During the year 43 cases, all among natives, were treated, and three proved fatal. Successful vaccinations, to the number of 3,942 cases, were performed during the year. It is interesting to note that of these 431 were effected at Kano, 60 at Sokoto, 28 at Kontagora, 68 at Zaria, 16 at Birnin Kebbi, 84 at Katagum, 471 at Geidam, 146 at Maiduguri, 48 at Nafada, 501 at Bauchi, 233 at Yola, and 187 at Katsena. It will be seen, therefore, that the majority of successful vaccinations were effected in the interior, where formerly scarcely any success had been met with. This success is largely due to the use of powdered lymph. Small-pox is essentially a dry-weather disease—every outbreak disappearing with the onset of the rains.

Prophylactic inoculation has been practised amongst certain tribes in this Protectorate for many generations.

---

#### XIV.—METEOROLOGY.

Detailed monthly reports are submitted from 18 stations, and are accepted as reliable by the Meteorological Society. The Medical Officer at each station is responsible for the record. The highest shade temperature recorded in the Protectorate during the year was 114° F. at Geidam on the 23rd of March, and at Maiduguri on the 26th March. Both these places are in the Bornu Province. The lowest shade temperature was 39° F., recorded at Sokoto on the 4th of January. The highest mean shade temperature was 84·2° F., recorded at Baro, and the lowest 76·3° F., recorded at Ankpa. The greatest range of temperature was 73° F., recorded at Maiduguri, *i.e.*, 41° F. to 114° F.

The greatest total rainfall was 56·44 inches, recorded at Ankpa, in the Bassa Province, and the lowest 16·87 inches, recorded at Geidam, in the Bornu Province. The greatest rainfall during one day was 5·53 inches, recorded at Zungeru on the 6th of August.

---

#### XV.—POST AND TELEGRAPHS SERVICES.

The work performed and the revenue earned by this Department continue to show substantial increase.

The gross revenue collected during 1910 amounted to £12,760, being an increase of £4,160, nearly 50 per cent., on that for 1909. This amount includes a sum of £2,033 collected as Customs dues on parcels, which are now credited to the Customs Department. The earnings for telegraphs and postal services were therefore £10,727. The amount realised from the sale of stamps was £9,350, as compared with £6,000 in 1909 and £4,631 in 1908.



The actual cash transactions representing cash handled by clerks employed in the various post and telegraph offices amounted to £50,000.

The number of letters, postcards, and printed matter dealt with during the year amounted to 543,800, an increase of 63,398 on the figures for the preceding year. The number of inland official letters amounted to 92,000; inland private letters, 15,100; foreign and colonial official letter packages, 10,800; foreign and colonial private letters, 303,000.

The parcel post returns continue to show a large increase, the total for 1910 being 26,554, as against 23,987 during the previous year.

The earnings of the postal order system show a very large comparative increase. In many instances postal orders now take the place of money orders, as the poundage on the former is much smaller than the commission on money orders of equivalent value. This change has not, however, affected the revenue from the combined services, owing to the increase in the number and amounts of remittances.

The number of private telegrams transmitted shows an increase of 3,010 over 1909. The telegraph system is, however, primarily intended and principally used for administrative work. The total number of official messages transmitted during the year was 114,500. Cablegrams are received for transmission at all telegraph offices. The number of private cablegrams transmitted shows an increase of 40 per cent. on 1909; this increase is due principally to the establishment of the tin-mining industry. The number of foreign and colonial official telegrams shows a decrease of approximately 7 per cent. on the previous year; this decrease represents a saving in expenditure, and has been made possible owing to the accelerated mail service.

The increase in the work of the telegraphs branch is mainly due to the growth of the mining industry. The interruptions were neither so numerous nor for such long periods as during the previous year. The section which gave most trouble was, unfortunately, that between Zaria and Bauchi; as the mineral district was served by that line considerable inconvenience was caused. The new lines constructed during 1910 were the Badiko-Naraguta loop, and 100 miles (3 wires) along the Baro-Kano Railway between Minna and Zaria. The total mileage of telegraph wires in use during the year was 3,203 miles, as against 2,557 miles in 1909.

---

## XVI.—MILITARY.

During the year the Northern Nigeria Regiment was inspected by the Inspector-General of the West African Frontier Force (Brigadier-General P. S. Wilkinson), who reported favourably on its efficiency and discipline. The interior economy of the force has been satisfactory throughout. All branches of drill and training show that progress is still being made.

Discipline has been well maintained. There were only two cases in which it was necessary to administer flogging, and these occurred on the line of march. The number of convictions by court martial and civil courts show a considerable decrease—the figures for 1910 being 9 and 9, respectively, as compared with 14 and 27 in 1909.

Further improvement in musketry is recorded.

Lokoja station is equipped with a modern rifle range, and Jeffries targets are being erected at Zungeru. All out-stations possess serviceable ranges.

Training in signalling, by means of heliograph, flag, and lamp, is in a satisfactory state in all units. For a period of ten days during the rains communication was maintained between Zungeru and Minna, a distance of 38 miles, by signallers of the 1st Battalion.

The number of men enrolled for the reserve shows a small but steady increase, and the scheme, it is hoped, is now becoming more generally understood.

## XVII.—MEANS OF COMMUNICATION.

### ROAD TRANSPORT.

During the year there was an increase in the amount of transport supplied, the increase being in hired transport, which represents 83 per cent. of the whole. There was practically no delay in despatching, but the losses were considerably more numerous than in previous years. Animal transport has again proved more costly than porters, due to the heavy rate of mortality among all classes of animals.

Donkeys have proved the most suitable of the pack animals; the rate of mortality amongst them is lower, they cost less, and require less feeding and care than either bullocks or camels. They are, however, only able to carry small, compact, and well-balanced loads. For the four months during which the Indian artizans were present their work was quite satisfactory. The native drivers proved fairly reliable; most of those who were discharged at the end of the dry season returned to take up the same work when cart transport was resumed.

There was a considerable decrease in the number of carts used during the year, owing to the completion of the Zungeru-Minna link with the Baro-Kano Railway, and the consequent closing of the Zungeru-Zaria road. The four-wheeled wagons are in every way the most suitable and economical.

All necessary repairs to buildings were done by transport officers and transport attendants, and no new permanent buildings were erected. The grain depôts at Ringa and Ruka were most satisfactory; there were no complaints, and the supplies, thanks to the assistance rendered by Residents, were plentiful. Both these depôts were abolished at the end of the dry season on the completion of the railway to Zaria.



Prices of animals remained normal, and there was no difficulty in obtaining the numbers required. The professional carrier, as a class, has disappeared from Zungeru.

At the beginning of the year pleuro-pneumonia was still causing heavy mortality amongst the Government cattle. Tsetse fly, as usual, was very prevalent, and most noticeable on the road between Kano and Katagum, taking heavy toll of the ponies and camels.

A disease known to the natives as "Borr," and somewhat resembling foot-and-mouth disease, broke out among the Government cattle at Kano and Zaria, on their return from convoy. A peculiar and previously unheard of disease broke out among the camels; it was difficult to diagnose, and caused several casualties; subsequently it has yielded readily enough to treatment.

During the year transport was supplied for 72,124 loads, as against 61,005 loads in the previous year; the ton mileage, including the transport of Public Works Department material, and postal matter undertaken by the Political Department, being 187,308, as against 171,967 in the previous year. The ton mileage is divided as follows:—By Government transport 24,582, as against 34,022 in 1909, and by hired transport 162,726, as against 137,945. During such time as it was possible to employ Government transport, 381 carts and 1,679 pack animals were employed. 56,929 carriers and 795 hired pack animals were used during the year.

On the 1st January there were 400 animals on hand. During the year, 141 were purchased, 201 died, 133 were sold, leaving a balance of 207 on hand on the 31st December.

On January 1st, the Indian establishment consisted of 3 veterinary assistants, 2 blacksmiths, and 3 carpenters; total 8. There were no increases during the year, and all were returned to India in May.

The actual expenditure for 1908-9 was £26,249 12s. 9d., and that for 1909-10 was £29,389 14s. The establishment of the Transport Department was greatly reduced on April 1st, 1911, the pack and draft animals being sold, and the material, such as carts, wagons, &c., was in some cases sold and in some cases handed over to various native Chiefs.

#### RIVER TRANSPORT.

The Niger River afforded exceptional facilities for water transport during the year. During the high river season the water rose to within two feet of the record height established during the preceding year's flood. A good depth of water was available during the low-river period. The crossings between Lokoja and Baro were dredged, and the larger vessels of the marine flotilla were able to reach Baro throughout the year. The lowest water levels recorded were three feet at Baro and six feet nine inches at Lokoja.

The river commenced to rise on the 26th of June, and rapidly attained a height of 36 feet at Lokoja. On account of the early rise of the river, very little Baro-Kano Railway material was discharged at Lokoja, the first branch boats being able to reach Baro.



The Kaduna River also rose well. When the Minna-Zungeru link with the Baro-Kano Railway was completed in May, it was intended to have abolished transport on this river, but owing to a wash-out on the railway during the heavy rains, the Kaduna River transport was necessarily re-opened. The S.W. "Sultan" took up mails and passengers early in August, and was followed by seven other weekly steamers. The last steamer left the Kaduna on the 15th of October.

The Benue River also rose to a good height during the flood, and was navigable for the larger vessels of the marine flotilla during the months of July, August, and September.

The S.W. "Kapelli" ascended the Benue during the first week in July. The last steam craft, the steam canoe "Black Swan," descended the river in December. The total rise recorded at Ibi was 23 feet 6 inches, and the total fall 25 feet. The Katsena and Gongola Rivers were not navigated by Government vessels during the year.

The floating dock which is moored at Burutu has been fully occupied during the year, and has proved very valuable to the Government in helping to keep the hulls of the vessels in a better state of repair than formerly was possible.

During the months of April and May the rocks between Lokoja and Quendon were successfully buoyed. A careful survey was made of this dangerous section of the river, and the additional information obtained is being embodied in the Admiralty charts.

The receipts on account of the transport of private passengers and cargo showed an increase of £1,713 on the figures for the previous year. This increase was principally due to additional work undertaken in connection with the transport of employees and stores belonging to mining companies. The passenger and cargo accommodation for native petty traders is ample on all sections.

A weekly service has been established between Baro and Burutu in conjunction with the Baro-Kano Railway.

### XVIII.—BARO-KANO RAILWAY.

Earthwork to Kano was completed in June, 1910, following close on the survey. By the 22nd December the rails had arrived at Rigachikum, mile 227½, the point where the motor road branches off to Naraguta, which is situated on the Bauchi plateau in the neighbourhood of the fields. The construction of this road had been pushed on and completed to allow of cart and light motor traffic between Rigachikum station and Naraguta.

A siding and temporary goods shed were constructed at Rigachikum to meet the needs of the mining companies.

Permanent bridges were completed to mile 215, and the construction of the Kaduna bridge and the bridges north of it towards Zaria were well advanced by the end of the year.

The works carried out during the year were sufficiently advanced to allow of the original programme being adhered to,



viz.: the completion of track-laying to Kano before the rains of 1911, and the completion of the bridging to Kano early in 1912.

Local labour was employed as under:—

Quarter ending 31st March	(average number)	...	14,879
„ „ 30th June	„ „	...	11,911
„ „ 30th September	„ „	...	3,727
„ „ 31st December	„ „	...	3,638

The sawmill continues to turn out timber for bridge sleepers, the logs being cut locally. In November the output was 2,121 cubic feet.

During the Niger high water, 16,177 tons of material were brought up in branch steamers, and during the year, 1,715 tons in Niger Company's river boats, and 5,257 tons in boats of the marine flotilla. The Government Marine Department carried 5,349 tons of material for the Baro-Kano Railway and Lagos Railway (Northern extension).

Of the 2,120 bags of mails and parcels carried by rail during the last year, 579 were to or from Kano.

From the 1st April up to the end of the year, the Baro-Minna section, 111 miles, was operated as open lines, the total cash receipts from the public being:—

Quarter ending 31st March	...	...	...	937
„ „ 30th June	...	...	...	910
„ „ 30th September	...	...	...	1,742
„ „ 31st December	...	...	...	2,134
„ „ 31st March, 1911	...	...	...	3,085

For a review of work in connection with the construction of the Baro-Kano Railway *vide* Appendix II.

The receipts from the railway were almost entirely due to native passengers with country produce. Public traffic in general shows satisfactory signs of a steady increase.

The Director of Public Works and Railways, after an investigation of the south-eastern portion of the Zaria Province, recommended that a light railway should be built from Zaria towards Naraguta. A sum of £200,000 was granted out of Imperial funds for this purpose, and the road was commenced in February, 1911. It is expected that about 100 miles will be constructed for this sum, the terminus being a locality on the River Kaduna near Rahamma.

## XIX.—PUBLIC WORKS.

### WORKS IN CANTONMENTS.

No provision for new buildings at Zungeru was made in the Estimates for 1909-10, and the works carried out were only of a minor nature. These included the erection of eight small incinerators for the destruction of rubbish; the dismantling and re-erection on a more suitable site of the police store; erection of

a small workshop and store for the Post and Telegraph Department; target frames for 1st Battalion, Northern Nigeria Regiment; and the addition of mosquito houses to nearly all bungalows. Repairs to dams and bridges, rendered necessary by were heavy rains, were carried out. Most of the bungalows, offices, staff quarters, &c., were kept in a good state of repair, but several bungalows, notably those originally erected at Jebba and Quendon, are in a very delapidated condition, and require to be practically rebuilt. The Barijuko-Zungeru tramway station building was dismantled and re-erected in the native town for use as a market.

The ice plant, condenser, and Government House electric light plant have been running without interruption.

At Lokoja, the following works have been completed:—Four blocks of clerks' quarters, three-roomed rest-house on Mount Patti, the steel wharf and approach thereto, target shed for the 2nd Battalion of the Northern Nigeria Regiment, servants' houses to British non-commissioned officers' quarters, a booth containing 10 stalls in the Lokoja native market, extension of the gaol wall, and erection of a large prison cell.

Two new wells were sunk, and careful investigations are being made in the matter of a permanent water supply to be obtained from a spring on Mount Patti.

All buildings were kept in a good state of repair, but it is becoming increasingly difficult to keep bats out of the hollow walls and roofs of the old wooden bungalows.

#### WORKS AT OUT-STATIONS.

The additional works sanctioned were completed:—At Birnin Kebbi, one additional two-roomed brick house and telegraph office; at Minna, a four-roomed brick Residency; at Baro, one two-roomed brick house.

At Zaria the following buildings were well in hand and nearing completion, and it is anticipated that all will be handed over for occupation by the end of June:—one six-roomed brick Residency and Governor's rest-house; one three-roomed, one two-roomed, and two single-roomed bungalows; a large three-roomed Provincial Office; a Post and Telegraph Office, and a strong room.

All works for which provision had been made at Burutu were completed, but the local conditions prevailing at that station call for a large capital expenditure on draining and reclaiming the swamp, erection of frontage wall, raising ground level, and provision of additional latrines. Additional condensers were erected at Katagum, Birnin Kebbi, Zaria, and Burutu. Mosquito houses, constructed in sections for carrier transport, were issued to out-stations.

#### BRIDGES AND ROADS.

Parts of the Kaduna bridge are being utilised by the Lagos Railway (Northern extension).

The Aza bridge, near Illorin, required small repairs after the rains, which were of exceptional severity.

Grants were made in aid of the clearing and upkeep of roads in provinces.



## BAUCHI ROAD.

The survey of the road was completed by engineers temporarily lent by the Baro-Kano Railway. Construction was commenced on 9th June, 1910, and completed to mile 139½ on the 24th January, 1911, at a cost of £2,145 8s. 5d., or an average of £15 8s. per mile. The line of survey was cleared of all trees and rocks, and was levelled, the gradients eased, and drains cut where required.

Ramps were cut at all streams, and the track generally rendered fit for motor traffic during dry weather.

The journey from Rigachikum to Naraguta, 139½ miles, was made in the Government 18 h.p. motor in two days (17 running hours).

## XX.—PROVINCIAL ADMINISTRATION.

The Protectorate is divided for administrative purposes into 13 Provinces. The administrative staff consists of 7 first class, 14 second, 29 third, and 82 assistant Residents, making a total of 132 officers. Allowing that one-third of these are absent on leave, there is in the Protectorate at any given time an average of one administrative officer per 2,500 square miles of territory, and per 10,000 of population.

The policy of ruling through and with the native rulers, which has been referred to in former reports, has been pursued with undeviating fidelity in the Northern Emirates, in practice as well as in theory. In those Pagan districts where, owing to lack of cohesion among the members of the various tribes, it has not been possible, as yet, to adhere strictly to that policy in practice, the principle is kept in view. Continued effort is being made to introduce order, where chaos formerly existed, by developing, and, where necessary, creating tribal organisation, having as its basis the customary law of the tribe, rather than by attempting the introduction of any alien system.

The result which has been secured may be said, with reason, to justify this policy, for, during the past two years, it has not been necessary to employ armed force to effect control on a scale which would justify the use of the term "minor military operation" in any part of the Protectorate. During the same time, important, and even drastic, reforms have been effected in regard to the administration of the Northern States; and in the Southern Provinces a number of Pagan tribes of the most independent character have been made to pay regular taxes. As a result, the Government share of revenue, raised by direct taxation, chiefly in the form of rent for the use of land, has increased from £124,000 to £180,000 in the space of two years.

In the Northern Provinces it is certain that the individual is not paying more now than he did before the occupation, and the fact that the collection shows an increase, clearly indicates great reforms in the administrations responsible for that collection.

## ALLOCATION OF NATIVE TREASURY FUNDS.

The total amount of the taxes paid by a native unit are divided into four parts. Two of these form the Government share, and are paid into the general revenue. The other two are paid into the Beit-el-Mal (Native Treasury). One of these is earmarked for the payment of fixed emoluments individually to the Emir, his councillors, his police, his official messengers, the officials told off by him to look after roads, buildings, sanitation, and public works generally, and to the payment of the native judges. Also to defray the cost of public works such as markets, gaols, &c., road-making, well-making, of education, and of the subsistence of persons who, according to Muslim tenets, should receive State aid. Also towards establishing a reserve fund, in case at any time, owing to the failure of crops, it should be necessary to remit a portion of the taxes.

The remaining fourth share is divided among the district and village heads in proportion to the amounts of rents and taxes for the collection of which each is responsible.

In some Provinces the district heads have been placed on fixed salaries, notably Bornu, but it has not yet been decided as to whether this system should be adopted generally.

The organisation described in the preceding paragraphs has not been entirely elaborated in the Pagan districts, but in every case efforts are being made, and in many with considerable success, to establish a common fund, administered on the lines described.

Generally speaking, it has been found expedient to pay the native officials on a generous scale, and it must be said in justice to these, that a marked improvement in his work has followed in every case where an official has been granted an assured income. The funds administered by the Beit-el-Mal (Native Treasuries) throughout the Protectorate, amounted to over £200,000 during the year under review.

## NATIVE COURTS.

The effect of the payment of the native judges deserves special notice. The improved position and growing efficiency of the Native Judiciary, noted in previous reports, has now been established by the institution of Native Treasuries and the payment of regular salaries to the native judges. In former days, the judges (Alkali) had no fixed stipends, and depended for their livelihood on the generosity of the reigning Emir, or on the fees collected through orders from their own courts. In such circumstances it could hardly be expected that the courts would be efficient, or free from bribery and corruption. It is now generally conceded that the former weakness of the native courts was caused rather by a radically bad system than by any real lack of men who could, if properly supported, efficiently administer justice.

In Kano and Katsena a measure has been adopted which it is hoped it will be found possible to extend elsewhere. In these two Emirates the courts do not execute their own judgments. The court informs the head of the district in which it is situated that an order has been given, and should this entail the payment of a



judgment debt, the Beit-de-Mal is also informed by the court. The district head is responsible for the execution of the order, for the collection of any amount due, and for its payment into the Beit-el-Mal. By this means a complete check on both the judiciary and the executive is established.

At the present time in the Northern Provinces almost every district has a salaried Alkali's Court with considerable, but limited, powers. Minutes of every case tried in the district courts are submitted monthly to the chief native judges at the various capitals of the province. Serious cases are referred to the courts established in the capitals of the Emirates. The rough and ready justice of the district headman has thus, in a literal sense, been replaced by a "rule of law."

It is a remarkable fact that crimes of violence and robbery, which in the early years of the Protectorate were so regrettably numerous, have almost disappeared since the native courts, with their corollary, native police (Dogarai), have been given a free hand.

The civil work of the courts is extensive. In Sokoto the record shows 6,062 cases tried, in Bornu 3,147, while in Kano the return of cases has risen from 15,301 in 1909, to over 20,000 in the present year. The figures for Kano Emirate, with a population of about 2,000,000, are perhaps worth quoting in detail.

They are as follows:—

*Criminal Cases—*

Homicide	...	...	...	...	22
Theft	...	...	...	...	350
Assault	...	...	...	...	689
Miscellaneous	...	...	...	...	206
Total	...	...	...	...	1,267

*Civil Cases—*

Debt	...	...	...	...	4,529
Matrimonial	...	...	...	...	9,020
Slavery	...	...	...	...	1,295
Land and Taxes	...	...	...	...	1,184
Estates	...	...	...	...	2,714
Miscellaneous	...	...	...	...	731
Total	...	...	...	...	19,473

The bulk of the cases of assault were not of a serious character, and assaults on women form a small proportion of the total.

It will be seen that only .07 of the population committed any offence which called for judicial action, and that serious crime is so small that even European countries would lose rather than gain by comparison.

As regards the treatment of prisoners, the Native Administrations have radically altered the system in vogue, which assumed that a prisoner was an encumbrance to be got rid of as soon as possible. The native gaols throughout the country are now carefully superintended, and their sanitation is attended to; prisoners

are looked after and, in return, perform useful work for the community.

The strength of this linked system of purely native police, prisons, and judges for the suppression of crime and settlement of disputes, lies primarily in the fact that all are local, are understood by the native mind, and are, therefore, subject to the control of native public opinion.

The moral force of these local services, and their intimate acquaintance with the people among whom they work, forms a far surer guarantee than can be secured by mere physical force and fear of punishment. The judges and police are not only "official," but are in sympathy with the people whom they understand and who understand them. Proof of this is furnished by the ready obedience given by the large crowds of natives which attend at official ceremonies to the native "dogarai," who appear to have no more difficulty in controlling these crowds than have the police in the streets and parks in London; and by the manner in which the orders of the native courts are executed and accepted.

#### ASSESSMENTS.

The administrative staff in the provinces has toured the various districts extensively during the year. "Resident assessments," by which is implied a village to village assessment by a European officer, who also compiles a report and a detailed map of such district, have been steadily continued. They have resulted in a large increase of revenue derived from a proper and equitable apportionment of taxation in the northern provinces, and the bringing of a number of hitherto uncontrolled tribes into touch with the administration in the southern provinces.

The system of taxation existing at the time of the initiation of the Protectorate was of a highly complicated nature and differed in each province. It would be beyond the scope of a report such as this to attempt to describe these systems in detail. The various reforms which have been instituted with a view to simplifying them and bringing the system of taxation in each district into conformity with a general scheme for the whole Protectorate can, however, be briefly enumerated.

In Sokoto each village is assessed, after careful inquiries made on the spot by a British official as to the resources of the inhabitants, at a lump sum, and the apportionment of the amount payable by the individual is left to the village head and his council. They are directed to assess the individual in accordance with his wealth from whatever source it may be obtained. In Bassa the individual is assessed at a fixed and universal rate *per capita*.

These two systems represent the extremes of divergence which occur in methods of assessment and are each suited to the conditions existing in the provinces where applied, which differ in a corresponding manner. In Bassa the village heads could not apportion the tax proportionately amongst the individuals, while in Sokoto the native would disapprove of a system which compelled the poor to pay as much as the rich.



Between these two systems fall the various methods of assessment employed in the remaining provinces, excepting in certain cases which will be considered later. In pagan districts such as parts of Southern Bornu, Northern Yola, Southern Zaria, Southern Bauchi, the Gwari districts in the Niger Province, and the greater portion of the Muri and Nassarawa and Kontagora Provinces the method employed is similar to that in Bassa.

In the Emirate of Bornu a system which is a combination of those employed in Sokoto and Bassa has been adopted with excellent results. That is to say a proportion of the tax payable by a village is fixed by a rate demanded on each farm, hut, and individual, whilst a proportion is left to the headmen to assess according to the wealth of the individual.

In the Bauchi, Bida, and Gombe Emirates, and in the Katagum, Hadeija, Gumel, and other small Emirates situated to the east of Kano and in the Provinces of Kabba and Ilorin, the system is similar to that in Sokoto.

In the Zaria Emirate the system approximates to that of Bassa, inasmuch as there is a fixed rate payable per "hoe." This rate varies however in different villages according to the fertility of the soil, proximity to market, &c. Also a fixed rate is charged *per capita* on industrials. The system approximates to that in Sokoto inasmuch as a tithe of all crops is payable to the Government.

In Kano and Katsena the system approximates to Bassa, inasmuch as there is a more or less fixed charge per farm, and to Sokoto, inasmuch as a tithe of grain is payable to the Government.

#### LAND MEASUREMENT.

In these Emirates, however, a system has been introduced which it is hoped may be found applicable generally. By this system all the former taxes and tithes are commuted for a rent payable in proportion to land occupied. In the neighbourhood of Kano land is at a premium, and it has been found possible to train Mallamai in the employ of the Native Administration to measure farms with sufficient accuracy to enable an approximately accurate Land Revenue Survey to be undertaken. A rent of 9*d.* to 1*s.* 8*d.* per acre is obtainable, and is willingly paid by the native occupiers. The latter, even the poorest and least educated, have shown remarkable capacity for grasping the principle of square measure since they have observed that their contributions were in proportion to the areas of their farms. They are not slow to call the attention of the authorities should they think that a miscalculation has been made which is not in their favour. The system has the advantage that it affords complete protection of the individual and avoids the necessity for any argument with the tax gatherer as to what amount is due. The danger connected with its application in places where there is a superfluity of land is that the farmers may restrict the size of their farms in order to lower their rents. This result has not occurred, however, in Katsena, where the system was introduced at the request of the Emir, and the natives are accepting it very readily.

In Kano City the compounds are measured as well as the farms. In the out districts, however, it has not been thought advisable to do this in order to avoid the danger of undue restriction of the size of the compound. A fixed charge of 1s. 6d. per compound is therefore levied.

The system of land measurement is being tried round Sokoto Town, where land is also at a premium, and also in the Ilorin Province. It is too soon, however, to say what results may be expected in those provinces.

In Table I. will be found a statement showing the position in the various provinces in respect to cost of administration, revenue, and population.

Table II. shows the cost of the Provincial Administrations.

Table IV. shows the receipts (Government share) of land revenue during the past eight years.



## APPENDIX I.

## ECONOMIC INVESTIGATIONS CONDUCTED AT THE IMPERIAL INSTITUTE DURING THE YEAR 1910 FOR THE PROTECTORATE OF NORTHERN NIGERIA.

Reports on the following subjects have been furnished to the Government of Northern Nigeria from the Imperial Institute as the result of investigations conducted in the Scientific and Technical Department, supplemented when necessary by technical trials by manufacturers and commercial experts. In some cases recommendations have been made as to the further action which is required in the Protectorate to develop the production of materials for which there would be a satisfactory commercial demand.

*Gums.*—A series of samples of gums from the principal gum-yielding trees of Sokoto, Yola, and Bornu Provinces were investigated, and in some cases their botanical sources were ascertained. As a result of this enquiry it has been established that the species which yield gum in Northern Nigeria are the same as those furnishing the Sudan and Senegal gums of commerce. Further, it appears likely that in Northern Nigeria single species of gum-yielding trees frequently occur over considerable areas, so that in many cases it ought to be possible to arrange for the collection of gum from one particular species and thus to avoid the export of mixed gums. From Bornu Province a number of small consignments of graded gum obtained from *Acacia Senegal* and *Acacia Seyal* were received. These were analysed, and in a few cases practical trials were also made with the gums by manufacturing confectioners. A full account of the results of this work on Nigerian gums has been published in the "Bulletin of the Imperial Institute," Vol. VIII (1910), No. 4.

*Cotton.*—Two samples of native cottons were much stained and of comparatively low value. They had, however, a staple of about an inch, and would probably be capable of considerable improvement under cultivation.

*Fibres.*—A specimen of Ramma fibre, *Ribiscus lunarii-folius*, was of good length and strength, and was valued at £16 to £17 per ton with "first native marks." Calcutta jute at £14 7s. 6d. per ton. Such fibre would be readily saleable as a substitute for jute. Another sample of fibre, probably of the same botanical origin, was rather shorter and not quite so well-prepared, and was regarded as worth about £14 per ton when "first native marks." Calcutta jute was quoted at £17 per ton.

*Silk.*—Seven samples of Anaphe silk were examined. Two were of good quality and would be serviceable as substitutes for "tussur" silk, whilst the others were of inferior quality.

*Oil Seeds.*—The oil expressed from Beniseed (*Moringa pterygosperma*) was tested by manufacturers, who reported that it was suitable for soap-making and for this purpose would be worth a little less than cotton-seed oil. The cake left after expression of the oil was found to compare favourably with cotton-seed cake and linseed cake in nutritive value, but unfortunately it possessed a bitter taste, so that it would probably be unsuitable for use as a feeding-stuff and could only be employed as a manure.

A sample of Beniseed (sesame) was valued at 40s. per 384 lbs.

*Foodstuffs.*—Two samples of wheat were of excellent quality and would be readily saleable in the United Kingdom. They were valued in London at 36s. 6d. and 37s. 6d. per quarter. A sample of guinea corn was valued at 23s. per quarter. A sample of rice was also received, but being in an unhusked condition it would not be saleable in the United Kingdom.

The leaves and stems of millet and guinea corn were examined in connection with an investigation into their alleged poisonous properties. The guinea corn gave a negative result, and although traces of prussic acid were found in the millet, the quantity was too small to be injurious to cattle.

*Drugs.*—Three native drugs were received for examination, but none of them proved to contain constituents likely to be of value in European medicine.



*Tobacco.*—Two samples of tobacco were examined and recommendations were made with regard to tobacco-growing in the Protectorate.

*Minerals.*—Field work in connection with the Mineral Survey of Northern Nigeria terminated in 1909. The examination at the Imperial Institute of the minerals collected in 1908-09 was completed during 1910, and report on this work was in preparation at the end of the year.

In addition to work in connection with the Mineral Survey, an examination was made of samples of native potash, ironstone, water, and various rock materials, forwarded by Political Officers in the Protectorate.

---

## APPENDIX II.

---

### BARO-KANO RAILWAY.

A cablegram was received in Zungeru from the Secretary of State on the 8th of August, 1907, that it has been announced in Parliament that the construction of a railway in Northern Nigeria from Baro to Kano had been sanctioned. Three years and eight months later, on the 28th of March, 1911, that railway reached Kano, 356 miles from Baro.

The reasons for constructing the railway have been fully described in the various Blue Books. They were, primarily, the development of the country generally and the reduction of military expenditure and transport charges.

The labour for earthworks was recruited locally, and organised by the native Emirs and Chiefs under the direct supervision of the Political Officers attached to the various provinces, who, taking the place of contractors, dealt with the natives through their village heads, thus ensuring that co-operation between all classes of natives which is essential to the successful direction of native affairs. To assist the Political Officers three or four European foremen were attached to each section to assist in laying out the earthwork. It has been a noticeable and satisfactory feature of the work that no single case of ill-treatment of natives has been reported. The duties of the Political Officers were three-fold, namely:—Arranging for labour, arranging and controlling food supplies and the paying of the native labourer personally; the last being an important and necessary precaution to prevent frauds and to indicate to the untrained native the source of the wages paid to him.

Reconnaissance surveys were made by Military Officers of this Protectorate, and further, to secure the services of a thoroughly experienced staff, the High Commissioner of South Africa was asked to assist by engaging surveyors. The first batch of these left Capetown on the 30th of December, 1907. In all eight engineers, five accountants, two store-keepers, and thirty-six foremen from South Africa were engaged. The line runs through a forest in the neighbourhood of mile 18, where there is much valuable timber, and expert timber-men were sent for from Canada. As a result the sawmill is supplying all the wooden sleepers required on the railway.

In order to ensure the health of the staff, condensers were provided, mosquito-proof shelters erected, and extensive works for the draining and clearing of Baro were undertaken.

The Colonial Office, at the request of Sir Percy Girouard, arranged with the Army Council for the employment of three officers and thirty non-commissioned officers and men of the Royal Engineers for erection of engines and rolling stock, and the laying of track and the working of trains.

The earthwork, which followed close on the survey after mile 60, was taken across the, at that time, almost uninhabited and unknown belt which divides the Niger Valley from the southern fringes of the Hausa states. The difficulties experienced in obtaining food and labour on this section were great, but once the Kaduna, at mile 215 from Baro, had been crossed and the Hausa country entered, food was abundant and plentiful. It was on the central section of 150 miles that the work was heaviest.



When it was first proposed to send 30,000 tons up to Baro in one season, it was freely stated by traders well acquainted with the river that it would be impossible to do so. However, by the order of the Secretary of State for the Colonies a consignment of 1,700 tons of permanent way material was diverted from Lagos and successfully landed at Baro in September and October, 1907. During the three years 1908-1910 83,300 tons of material were delivered at Baro in addition to 1,700 tons for the Lagos Railway Northern Extension.

The river transport began disastrously with the wrecking of the S.S. "Bassa," an ocean going steamer of 1,500 tons, near Lokoja, on the 22nd of July, 1908, but this was the only serious accident which occurred.

The principles on which this railway was begun have been adhered to throughout, and by some are considered to be essential to the successful construction of a pioneer railway at a reasonable cost. They assume that the weight of rail should depend on traffic and gradients, and that consequently weight of engine is required. In a pioneer line, where the gradient and weight of rail are limited by financial considerations, it is economical to put on the road the heaviest engine which the rail could stand; and Sir Percy Girouard, who was responsible for introducing into South Africa the American practice of using very heavy engines for the haulage of long trains, ordered five engines of a modified Cape Class VII for the Baro-Kano Railway. As the survey progressed, gradients were decided on the spot. All plotting was done in the field; alternative routes being compared, and alterations in alignment made without hesitation, when it was found to be advisable. Earthworks have been constructed in a manner to permit of a reduction of labour during the sowing and harvesting seasons.

The earthworks as far as Kano, comprising about eight million cubic yards of material varying from hard granite to light sandy soil, were completed in June, 1910, the surveying having been completed in April of that year.

The estimate in regard to bridging proved to be very much below actual requirements. In some cases only five feet per mile were allowed, when over fifty feet per mile were found to be necessary. This was no doubt due to the precedent of the Lagos Railway having been followed, where the steady rainfall does not call for large openings for the outlet of accumulated waters; whereas the rain-storms of Northern Nigeria, accompanying tornados of terrific violence, brings sudden and heavy floods down the deep valleys and gorges by which the country is intersected.

The line rises from Baro, situated about 300 feet above sea level, to a height of 2,400 feet at the divide between the basins of the Niger and Lake Chad.

On the Bauchi plateau many of the large rivers of the Protectorate have their origin, and the Baro-Kano Railway crosses all of those which run in a westerly direction. It was not long before the gravity of the situation became apparent, for £3,000 a mile did not allow a margin of expenditure for costly works. Steel trestle bridges were therefore designed for all except large rivers. In the smaller openings corrugated iron culverts were used. These devices were found to be admirably suited to the needs and difficulties of the country on many sections, as has been reported. But in the places where large bridges were required over streams carrying floating timber, concrete piers with girders of from 40 to 100 feet spans have been employed. Notwithstanding every effort to secure economy, it was found necessary to ask for £70,000 to finish the railway to Kano, and the bridges may be said to have been the cause of this excess. In return the railway possesses a number of large bridges which would be creditable to any railway in India or the Colonies. The cost has been scrupulously cut down and no æsthetic considerations have been allowed to interfere with economy. Bridge sites have been carefully selected and spans have been erected to suit foundations, on the approved principle of equalizing cost of pier and superstructure.

As an instance, the Kaduna bridge, which consists of three spans of 100 feet, two of 55 feet, two of 40 feet and one of 30 feet was completed five months after it was begun, though the concrete piers are 30 feet high and the foundations presented grave difficulties. The cost of the bridge was

£7,765 or £13 12s. 0d. per foot of length, a rate that would be considered reasonable in India. The bridges are now practically complete to Zaria, and, with the exception of the Shallawa bridge near Kano, the remainder are in hand.

One of the first works undertaken at Baro was the erection of workshops and rolling stock in order that track-laying might be pushed on close behind earthworks, deviations being made at bridges in order to avoid delay in the supply of rails and sleepers.

The work of track-laying was placed in the hands of the Royal Engineer detachment. In order to avoid the overloading of the line with construction rolling stock whilst construction was proceeding, as much material as possible was forwarded during the rainy seasons and worked forward step by step to advance depôts.

The progress of the track-laying, excluding sidings and temporary work, was as follows:—

1908-1909	...	99 miles
1909-1910	...	151 miles (including Zungeru link)
1910-1911	...	144 miles.

Including sidings and deviation the track laid in the three working seasons is approximately 450 miles.

During 1910-1911, with ample labour and food supply, rapid progress was maintained, viz:—

December 12th to 31st	...	22 miles main line
January	...	36½ miles
February	...	37 miles
March	...	42½ miles.

Zaria was reached on January 25th and Kano on March 28th, 1911. The best week's work (6 days) in track-laying was 12½ miles. The best day's work was 6½ miles of main line, which is believed exceeds by more than a mile previous world-records for telescopic track-laying.

The organization of a Traffic Staff was taken in hand early, as it was necessary to train clerks and raw natives, and to adopt the simplest methods of working. To accustom the natives to the railway, and also to prevent extortion, a simple system was introduced encouraging native passengers to travel at very cheap rates and take their produce with them to neighbouring markets.

On the whole the health of the Europeans employed on the line has been very good, for West Africa. Six deaths have occurred in the country, one being due to an accident. In the first year at Baro nearly everyone suffered more or less from fever, but the scientific methods employed with such success at Panama were equally effective at Baro, where to-day cases of fever are infrequent.

The cost of the railway, inclusive of dredger and open lines suspense account to the 31st March, 1910, when the track had reached Kano, was £1,248,117, the expenditure on the railway proper being less than the original estimate of £1,200,000. The estimated cost to complete exclusive of dredger and suspense account is £1,270,000, or roughly £3,500 per mile.



---

TABLE I.

---

PROVINCIAL STATISTICS.

---

TABLE I.—

Name of Province.		Sokoto.	Kano.	Bornu.	Bauchi.	Zaria.	Niger.	Kontagora.
Area (Total 255,700 sq. miles).		35,400	28,600	32,800	24,700	9,847	18,453	27,000
Population (Total 9,269,000).		1,300,000	3,500,000	700,000	700,000	402,000	400,000	122,000
Revenue.	Land Revenue (Government share).	£ 28,500	69,700	15,100	10,900	5,700	16,000	3,300
	Land Revenue (native share).	£ 37,800	69,700	12,700	10,300	5,700	13,000	2,200
	Total Land Revenue.	£ 66,300	139,400	27,800	21,200	11,400	29,000	5,500
	Rate per sq. mile (Government share).	£ s. d. 0 16 1	£ s. d. 2 8 9	£ s. d. 0 9 2	£ s. d. 0 8 10	£ s. d. 0 11 7	£ s. d. 0 17 3	£ s. d. 0 2 5
	Rate per sq. mile (native share).	1 1 4	2 8 9	0 7 9	0 8 4	0 11 7	0 14 1	0 1 7
	Total Rate per sq. mile.	1 17 5	4 17 6	0 16 11	0 17 2	1 3 2	1 11 4	0 4 0
	Rate per 1,000 of population (Government share).	21 18 6	19 18 3	21 11 5	15 11 5	14 3 7	40 0 0	27 1 0
	Rate per 1,000 of population (native share).	29 1 6	19 18 3	18 2 10	14 14 3	14 3 7	32 10 0	18 0 8
	Total Rate per 1,000 of population.	51 0 0	39 16 6	39 14 3	30 5 8	28 7 2	72 10 0	45 1 8
	Expenditure (European Administration and military).	£ 35,100	37,100	32,600	18,600	11,600	25,100	13,500
Expenditure.	Expenditure (Native Administration).	£ 37,800	63,800	12,700	10,300	4,200	13,000	2,200
	Total Expenditure.	£ 72,900	100,900	45,300	28,900	15,800	38,100	15,700
	Rate per sq. mile (European Administration).	£ s. d. 0 19 10	£ s. d. 1 5 11	£ s. d. 0 19 10	£ s. d. 0 15 0	£ s. d. 1 9 9	£ s. d. 1 7 1	£ s. d. 0 10 0
	Rate per sq. mile (Native Administration).	1 1 4	2 4 7	0 7 9	0 8 4	0 8 7	0 14 1	0 1 7
	Total Rate per sq. mile.	2 1 2	3 10 6	1 7 7	1 3 4	1 18 4	2 1 2	0 11 7
	Rate per 1,000 of population (European Administration).	27 0 0	10 12 0	16 11 5	26 11 5	36 6 4	62 15 0	110 13 1
	Rate per 1,000 of population (Native Administration).	29 1 6	18 4 6	18 2 10	14 11 3	10 8 11	32 10 0	18 0 8
	Total Rate per 1,000 of population.	56 1 6	28 16 6	34 14 3	41 5 8	46 15 3	95 5 0	128 13 9



## PROVINCIAL STATISTICS.

Ilorin.	Muri.	Nassarawa.	Yola.	Kabba.	Bassa.	Total.	Total average rate.	Remarks.
6,300	25,600	17,900	14,300	7,800	7,000	255,700	—	
200,000	700,000	600,000	300,000	140,000	205,000	9,269,000	—	
5,400	5,700	5,200	4,900	3,200	6,000	179,600	—	
4,400	2,185	2,800	3,700	500	2,100	167,085	—	
9,800	7,885	8,000	8,600	3,700	8,100	346,685	—	
£ s. d. 0 17 2	£ s. d. 0 4 5	£ s. d. 0 5 10	£ s. d. 0 6 10	£ s. d. 0 8 2	£ s. d. 0 17 2	—	£ s. d. —	
0 14 0	0 1 8	0 3 1	0 5 2	0 1 3	0 6 0	—	—	
1 11 2	0 6 1	0 8 11	0 12 0	0 9 5	1 3 2	—	1 7 1	
27 0 0	8 2 10	8 13 4	16 6 8	22 17 2	29 5 4	—	—	
22 0 0	3 2 5	4 13 4	12 6 8	3 11 5	10 4 10	—	—	
49 0 0	11 5 3	13 6 8	28 13 4	26 8 7	39 10 2	—	37 8 0	
7,100	22,300	15,500	17,500	17,000	13,900	269,900	—	
4,400	1,200	2,800	3,700	500	2,100	158,700	—	
11,500	23,500	18,300	21,200	17,500	16,000	428,600	—	
£ s. d. 1 2 6	£ s. d. 0 17 5	£ s. d. 0 17 4	£ s. d. 1 1 6	£ s. d. 2 3 7	£ s. d. 1 19 9	—	£ s. d. —	
0 14 0	0 0 11	0 3 1	0 5 2	0 1 3	0 6 0	—	—	
1 16 6	0 18 4	1 0 5	1 9 8	2 4 10	2 5 9	—	1 13 6	
35 10 0	31 17 2	25 16 8	58 6 8	125 0 0	67 16 1	—	—	
22 0 0	1 14 3	4 13 4	12 6 8	3 11 5	10 4 10	—	—	
57 10 0	33 11 5	30 10 0	70 13 4	128 11 5	78 0 11	—	46 4 9	

An increase in receipts of 2½d. per head of population would equalise the receipts and expenditure.

TABLE II.

SCHEDULE OF APPROXIMATE COST OF PROVINCIAL ADMINISTRATION, POLICE, PRISONS, &c. DURING THE YEAR 1910-11.

Province.	Provincial Administration (Personal Emoluments).	Police.	Prisons.	Northern Nigeria Regiment.	Transport (Internal).	Total.	Government Share of Land Revenue.	Grants to Native Administrations.
	£	£	£	£	£	£	£	£
Sokoto ...	7,739	—	458	23,682	1,199	33,078	28,500	37,800
Kano ...	9,687	—	689	23,682	1,489	35,547	69,700	69,700
Bornu ...	7,633	—	463	16,143	1,053	25,292	15,100	12,700
Bauchi ...	7,119	1,961	135	15,396	1,014	25,625	10,900	10,300
Zaria ...	3,157	327	635	8,983	802	13,904	5,700	5,700
Kontagora ...	3,486	1,735	82	5,590	548	11,441	3,300	2,200
Niger ...	8,197	4,162	2,809	8,983	717	24,868	16,000	13,000
Yola ...	4,527	2,312	81	8,983	617	16,520	4,900	3,700
Muri ...	6,283	1,765	181	12,374	501	21,104	5,700	1,200
Nassarawa ...	4,302	913	136	8,983	807	15,141	5,200	2,800
Kabba ...	4,193	3,693	2,007	8,983	198	19,074	3,200	500
Bassa ...	2,271	1,916	133	8,983	330	13,633	6,000	2,100
Ilorin ...	3,412	2,487	89	—	278	6,266	5,400	4,400
Total ...	72,006	21,271	7,898	150,765	9,553	261,493	179,600	166,100

TABLE III.

TYPICAL DISTRIBUTION OF FUNDS ALLOCATED TO NATIVE TREASURIES.

	Sokoto.	Kano.	Katsena.	Bornu.
	£	£	£	£
Salaries, Central Administrations ...	8,344	6,556	4,000	5,000
Salaries, District Administrations ...	9,945	20,910	—	4,040
Salaries, Village Administrations ...	6,630	13,940	—	—
Judicial ...	552	2,760	1,220	1,248
Police ...	2,376	1,769	536	322
Prisons ...	312	1,438	100	325
Public Works Department ...	600	4,836	1,178	342
Treasury ...	384	540	408	60
Education ...	250	1,240	200	300
Land Survey ...	—	600	60	255
Hospitals and Sanitation ...	—	1,024	—	1,080
Special Grants for Economic Development.	—	500	300	—
Charity and Entertaining ...	300	500	144	25
Miscellaneous Contingencies ...	—	1,000	—	—
Balances and Reserves ...	6,406	12,027	6,000	—
Total ...	36,099	69,640	14,146	12,997



TABLE IV.

STATEMENT OF LAND REVENUE INCLUDING JANGALI (Cattle Tax) COLLECTED DURING THE YEARS SHOWN IS UNDER. (Compiled from Provincial Returns.)

Province.	1903-04.	1904-05.	1905-06.	1906-07.	1907-08.	1908-09.	1909-10.	1910-11.	Remarks.
	£	£	£	£	£	£	£	£	
Sokoto ...	—	1,538	5,673	11,611	19,144	24,074	25,238	28,545	
Kano ...	2,428	7,159	7,141	13,447	24,556	51,842	56,588	69,659	
Bauchi ...	476	1,091	3,991	9,999	8,787	10,112	11,479	10,943	
Bornu ...	1,476	4,181	6,562	8,642	11,947	11,606	13,857	15,054	
Zaria ...	506	725	1,513	2,165	7,262	2,073	8,168	5,691	
Kontagora ...	422	476	990	1,841	2,201	3,399	3,451	3,316	
Niger ...	480	2,078	1,951	2,005	3,751	6,807	6,162	16,006	
Ilorin ...	299	605	657	1,935	2,332	2,774	3,612	5,368	
Bassa ...	232	268	594	1,157	1,112	2,645	2,623	6,047	
Kabba ...	244	674	886	1,856	1,828		2,599	3,168	
Nassarawa ...	501	493	1,237	2,108	2,051	2,702	3,044	5,238	
Muri ...	1,082	1,182	1,582	2,452	4,143	3,743	4,728	5,711	
Yola ...	237	394	1,286	1,940	2,173	2,717	3,162	4,884	
Total ...	8,433	20,864	34,063	61,158	91,287	124,494	144,711	179,630	

During this year the Gwari District was taken out of the Zaria Province, and placed in the Niger Province.

No. 738.

## NORTHERN NIGERIA.

(For Report for 1910-11, *see* No. 704.)

---

THE ACTING GOVERNOR to THE SECRETARY OF STATE.

Government House,  
Zungeru,  
16th September, 1912.

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith the Annual Report on the Blue Book of Northern Nigeria for the year which ended on the 31st of December, 1911.

2. In accordance with the practice adopted in previous years under Head I., Finance, I have dealt with the latest available figures.

3. I hope to be able to forward printed copies of the Blue Book at an early date.

I have, &c.,

C. L. TEMPLE,  
Acting Governor.

The Right Honourable  
Lewis Harcourt, P.C.,  
Secretary of State for the Colonies,  
&c.,      &c.,      &c.



## I.—FINANCIAL.

The accounts published in the Blue Book for 1911 are for the financial year which ended on the 31st of March last. In former years, in reporting on the Protectorate it has been customary to give the latest possible information with regard to the financial position, and following on that precedent it is proposed in this section of the report on the work of the year to use the figures which have just become available for the financial year which ended on the 31st of March, 1912.

## REVENUE AND EXPENDITURE.

The revenue of the Protectorate during the years ended March 31st, 1911, and March 31st, 1912, was:—

	1910-11.	1911-12.
	£	£
Local and Internal Revenue ... ..	274,989	545,291
Contribution from Southern Nigeria ...	70,000	70,000
Imperial Grant for Interest on Railway Loan ... ..	46,000	50,600
Imperial Grant for Railway working Open Lines ... ..	—	48,774
Imperial Grant for ordinary services ...	229,000	237,384
	<hr/> £619,989	<hr/> £952,049

In the latter year the revenue and expenditure on account of the native administration was included and consequently, in order to arrive at the true increase in the local revenue, it is necessary to deduct that amount from the apparent increase.

	£	£
The apparent increase shown above is ...		332,060
The Native Administration share of Revenue was ... ..	196,925	
There was, on account of Railway working, an increase in the Imperial Grant-in-Aid of... ..	61,758	
	<hr/>	258,683
The increase of local revenue for general Government purposes over 1910-11 excluding the Native Administration share, was therefore ... ..		£73,377

Of this increase the Land Revenue accounted for £37,451. The total revenue was £168,330 more than was anticipated. The actual receipts from Land Revenue exceeded the estimate by £100,424. Three other heads of revenue contributed largely to this excess. They were:—Customs, with an excess of £6,038; Mines, with an excess of £13,049; and Railway earnings, with an excess of £33,559.

Appended are comparative statements of revenue and expenditure for the past two years. In viewing these it must be remem-

bered that, as has been stated, the native share of revenue and expenditure was included in the total of Land Revenue for the first time in the 1911-12 accounts. While there was a large increase in the actual receipts over that estimated, there was also an increase in the actual over the estimated expenditure, but this excess is more than accounted for by the increase of £44,825 in the Native Administration share corresponding to that in the Government share.

If the Native share is excluded from both revenue and expenditure it is found that there was a net excess of revenue over estimate of £123,504 and a decrease on estimated expenditure of £10,848.

*Revenue.*

	1910-11.	1911-12.
	£	£
Land Revenue ... ..	180,489	413,933
Licences and Internal Revenue ... ..	6,203	6,618
Payments for specific services, fees, &c....	3,711	6,794
Marine earnings ... ..	17,679	16,973
Post Office and Telegrams ... ..	12,822	7,876
Customs Dues ... ..	25,434	28,038
Rents of Government Property ... ..	2,323	2,436
Miscellaneous Receipts ... ..	1,160	915
Railway earnings ... ..	20,621	44,059
Mines ... ..	4,547	17,649
Total Local Revenue ... ..	274,989	545,291
Imperial Grant-in-aid ... ..	246,000	347,000
Supplementary Grant-in-aid ... ..	29,000	—
Contribution from Southern Nigeria ...	70,000	70,000
Total ... ..	£619,989	£962,291

*Expenditure.*

	1910-11.	1911-12.
	£	£
Governor's Office and Government House	5,875	4,902
Governor's Special Map Compilation Staff	1,122	—
Chief Secretary's Department & Printing	8,782	9,572
Provincial Administration ... ..	76,515	90,037
Judicial ... ..	3,737	3,324
Treasury Department ... ..	6,636	7,065
Free Slaves' Home, Zungeru ... ..	57	—
Postal and Telegraphs ... ..	17,455	27,375
Medical ... ..	32,715	32,556
Audit ... ..	2,974	3,321
Police ... ..	23,929	26,425
Prisons ... ..	10,399	10,342
Transport ... ..	26,842	35,906
West African Frontier Force ... ..	147,921	158,947
Marine ... ..	52,285	36,196
Customs ... ..	2,137	3,844



	1910-11.	1911-12.
	£	£
Agricultural and Forestry ... ..	2,654	1,649
Land and Survey Department ... ..	—	1,494
Mines Department ... ..	911	3,052
Miscellaneous Services ... ..	27,445	7,486
Pensions and Gratuities ... ..	2,575	4,015
Education Department ... ..	923	1,535
Cantonments ... ..	1,902	1,184
Public Works Department ... ..	11,533	11,434
Barijuko Tramway ... ..	1,975	48
Public Works Recurrent ... ..	7,319	12,946
Baro-Kano Railway—open lines ... ..	24,443	61,067
Sanitation ... ..	—	2,568
	<hr/>	<hr/>
	501,072	558,290
Public Works Extraordinary ... ..	22,769	23,326
Telegraphs ... ..	—	1,501
Native Affairs ... ..	—	196,925
Interest on Railway Loan ... ..	41,917	47,897
	<hr/>	<hr/>
Total Aggregate Expenditure	£565,760	£827,939

The following statement shows the steady progress that has been made in the finances of the Protectorate during the past ten years.

In 1902-3 the revenue fell short of the expenditure by no less than £339,076, while in 1911-12 the revenue collected was within £212,647 of the expenditure. The Imperial Grant-in-aid in 1903-04 was £405,000, while in the year under review the grant on account of ordinary services was only £237,384.

	1902-03.	1903-04.	1904-05.	1905-06.	1906-07.	1907-08.	1908-09.	1909-10.	1910-11.	1911-12
	£	£	£	£	£	£	£	£	£	£
1. Revenue collected locally ...	16,315	53,726	94,026	110,544	142,087	143,005	178,444	213,436	274,989	545,292
2. Contribution from Southern Nigeria.	34,000	50,000	60,000	75,000	75,000	70,000	70,000	70,000	70,000	70,000
3. Total Local Revenue ...	50,315	103,726	154,026	185,544	217,087	213,005	248,444	283,436	344,989	*615,292
4. Total Local Expenditure ...	389,391	498,986	520,545	498,259	498,848	498,302	540,643	566,842	565,760	827,939
5. Total Deficit ..	339,076	395,260	366,519	312,715	281,761	285,297	292,199	283,406	220,771	212,647
6. Railway Expenditure in excess of Earnings.	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3,822	17,008
7. Railway Interest on Loan ...	—	—	—	—	—	—	7,634	26,338	41,917	47,897
8. Deficit, excluding Expenditure in connection with Railway.	339,076	395,260	366,519	312,715	281,761	†285,297	284,565	257,068	175,032	147,742

\* Includes Native Administration share of Revenue.

† Caravan Tolls abolished in this year.



The financial position on the 31st of March, 1912, was :—

	£
Balance brought forward on 1st April, 1911...	95,323
Add excess of Revenue over Expenditure in the year 1911-12 ... ..	134,353
Actual balance available on 31st March, 1912	<u>£229,676</u>

## II.—TRADE AND CUSTOMS.

The foreign trade of Northern Nigeria has grown to considerable proportions during the past few years, and although, as was stated in the Report for 1910, it is not possible to give the exact figures of previous years the statistics supplied are sufficient to show that there has been a considerable increase.

The actual value of goods imported by commercial firms during 1911 was £695,435, of which £409,277 was conveyed up the river and entered Northern Nigeria by way of Idah. During 1910 the value so imported was £258,600.

The following items are the principal factors in this increase :—

	1910.	1911.
	£	£
Bags and sacks ... ..	4,550	5,782
Provisions ... ..	13,550	14,253
Specie ... ..	—	47,600
Sugar ... ..	5,150	5,652
Cotton goods ... ..	107,200	178,457
Hardware ... ..	5,700	7,794
Coal ... ..	5,269	24,276
Iron and Steel goods (un- enumerated) ... ..	2,454	22,576

The value of the total exports from the Protectorate during 1911 was £836,268; of this amount £836,154 was the value of exports by commercial firms.

The exports via the Niger were valued at £594,083, against an export value of £308,700 during 1910.

The principal articles which caused this increase were :—

	1910.	1911.
	£	£
Tin oxide ... ..	103,350	189,174
Rubber ... ..	37,900	53,511
Potash ... ..	8,050	12,951
Live stock ... ..	3,750	6,357
Benniseed ... ..	2,300	2,536
Curios ... ..	159	4,730
Gutta percha ... ..	2,262	6,694
Hides ... ..	605	3,326
Skins dressed ... ..	4,609	8,177
Ostrich feathers ... ..	2,615	7,224

There was a falling off in the export by this route of shea butter, palm kernels, and gum, but there is no doubt that the trade has been diverted to the Lagos Railway. There was a falling off in the export by Idah of cotton lint, but this is also accounted for by the opening up of the railway route to the coast.

As will be seen from the above figures, the volume of trade is considerable, and there is every reason to expect even greater increases in a short time.

The following is a comparative return of Customs Duties collected on the inland frontiers, which indicates a considerable increase of trade in that direction. Part of the increase in the Customs dues collected is however to be attributed to a more rigorous collection:—

	1910.	1911.
	£	£
Bornu ... ..	7,433	8,522
Ilorin ... ..	1,180	1,054
Kabba ... ..	8,658	22,000
Kano ... ..	4,449	5,387
Kontagora ... ..	222	204
Muri ... ..	67	222
Sokofo ... ..	1,544	1,950
Yola ... ..	404	458
Parcels Post ... ..	1,874	1,749
	<hr/> £25,831	<hr/> £41,544

There was a considerable increase in the revenue from salt, £3,452 being collected in excess of that levied in 1910.

There was an increase in the importation of kolas, cotton goods, beads, perfumes, &c.

These increases show a marked improvement in the spending power of the community.

The export of tin oxide exceeded that of the previous year by over 659 tons, and there is an indication of a continuous increase under that head.

There was a very large increase in the value of goods in transit, the total value being £92,614, as compared with £48,579 in 1910.

There was an increase in the tonnage of vessels on the Niger.

The railway development of the country has had a very great effect on the internal trade and the commercial intercourse between Northern and Southern Nigeria, but it is not possible at the present time to reduce that effect to accurate statistics.

### III.—LEGISLATION AND JUDICIAL.

On the 1st of January, 1911, the Statute Laws Revision Proclamation came into operation. This measure repealed all the existing legislation and re-enacted in an amended and consoli-



dated form the whole of the Protectorate Statutes in force on the 31st of December, 1910.

As was mentioned in the Annual Report for 1910, this volume contains two very important new Proclamations. "The Land and Native Rights Proclamation" and "The Minerals Proclamation." The former was the outcome of much discussion and was based on the recommendations of a committee appointed by the Secretary of State for the Colonies to consider the many questions affecting Land Tenure in Northern Nigeria. The preamble of the Proclamation, which defines the land policy of the Administration and describes the scope of the measure, was as follows:—

"Whereas it is expedient that the existing customary rights of the natives of Northern Nigeria to use and enjoy the land of the Protectorate and the natural fruits thereof in sufficient quantity to enable them to provide for the sustenance of themselves and their families should be assured, protected, and preserved;

"And whereas it is expedient that existing native customs with regard to the use and occupation of land should, as far as possible, be preserved;

"And whereas it is expedient that the rights and obligations of the Government in regard to the whole of the lands within the boundaries of the Protectorate of Northern Nigeria, and also the rights and obligations of cultivators or other persons claiming to have an interest in such lands, should be defined by law."

The opening up of the tin fields in Bauchi and its neighbourhood necessitated the passing of a law more comprehensive than the old Statute—Proclamation No. 5 of 1902, and the Proclamation which now forms Chapter 64 of the Book of Laws was enacted. The law was based on mining legislation existing in other parts of the Empire, adapted to local conditions.

Apart from the consolidated laws mentioned, two new Proclamations were made during 1911. They were:—

The "Collective Punishments Proclamation."

This gives power to the Governor to inflict fines on villages, towns, or communities the inhabitants of which have committed, collectively, some crime or breach of the peace, or who have sheltered a fugitive from justice.

The Lepers Proclamation makes provision for the prevention of the spread of leprosy in the Protectorate.

Nine other Proclamations were promulgated during 1911, but these were in amendment or partial repeal of statutes already existing.

Assizes of the Supreme Court were held three times during the year at Zungeru and once at Lokoja. Nearly all the cases laid in Northern Nigeria before a European Court are heard in the Provincial Courts of the several Provinces. The Cause Lists containing those cases are referred to the Chief Justice for purposes of revision. Death sentences passed in the Provincial and Native Courts are carried into execution only after confirmation by the Governor.

## IV.—CANTONMENTS.

## ZUNGERU.

With the exception of those erected by the Lagos Government Railway for the railway officials at the Zungeru Station, no new buildings were erected in the Cantonment of Zungeru during the year 1911. The number of European official residents has considerably increased, and it is a matter of great difficulty to provide quarters for them. The inconvenience caused to officials by the overcrowding is considerable. It is hoped that, in the near future, should Zungeru remain the headquarters of the Protectorate, a considerable number of additional bungalows will be provided.

The health of the station has been good, and compares well with other stations in the Protectorate.

The Native Town, the laying out of which was referred to in the annual report for last year, is in a very creditable state. It is well kept and, as far as can be ascertained, healthy.

In the Cantonment Magistrate's Court there were 209 criminal and 31 civil cases tried. Most of the criminal cases were of a very trivial nature, and only three were sufficiently serious crimes to cause them to be committed to the Assizes.

The Native Court was re-organised, and the Cantonment Magistrate reports that it is working satisfactorily.

## LOKOJA.

There were 223 criminal cases and 49 civil cases tried in the Cantonment Magistrate's Court, but, as in the case of Zungeru, they were mostly of a trivial nature.

Progress is being made with the laying out of the new Native Town of Lokoja, but to carry out the scheme in its entirety will mean the moving of a considerable number of houses. Consequently it must be some time before the work is completed.

## V.—EDUCATION.

Nassarawa School, which is situated a short distance from Kano, is progressing favourably, and in December 31st, 1911, there were 320 pupils classified as follows:—

Elementary School	...	...	...	102
Chiefs' Sons School	...	...	...	97
Mallamai School	...	...	...	80
Workshops	...	...	...	31
Surveying Class	...	...	...	10

Secular education only is compulsory, and the principles governing the education of natives in the Egyptian Sudan are closely followed.

This school has been established two years only, and when it is remembered that the Mohammedans naturally looked upon such



an institution with suspicion it is little short of remarkable that such progress should have been made and that the attendance should be so large. A school which was first looked upon with certain suspicion is now warmly supported by the more enlightened native Chiefs, and the difficulty now is not to obtain pupils but to limit the number to the resources of the Department. That the number will go on increasing is shown by the fact that during six months of the current year the number of scholars has increased to 450. This number will be augmented as the European staff is added to. As an illustration of the enthusiasm shown by the ordinary native for education, the Director of Education quotes the case of a horse boy employed by one of the Chiefs' sons attending the school. This boy had no money with which to pay the small fees charged, and to buy the books required. He made some white Kano caps, sold them in the market, and thus paid his month's fees.

The native teachers show great aptitude for their work, and so far have been fortunate in avoiding the fatal habit of learning by heart without understanding.

The discipline of the school is reported as being excellent.

The health of the pupils has been good throughout the year. A native Mallam does the work of hospital orderly, and visits sick pupils at Nassarawa and in Kano town.

Condensed water has been given to the pupils this year, and it is interesting to note that there has been an absence of guinea-worm, while in 1910 there was a serious epidemic of that complaint.

The following is a brief description of each branch of the school:—

(a) *Elementary School*.—The curriculum includes reading, writing, and arithmetic, elementary drawing, hygiene, and geography. This is the type of school which it is hoped will be established in the other provinces.

(b) *Chiefs' Sons School*.—The pupils are the sons of the Chiefs from the different provinces. The curriculum includes arithmetic, reading, writing, composition, dictation, hygiene, nature-study, and geography of Africa.

(c) *Mallamai or Teachers' School*.—The pupils are mostly Mallams who wish to become teachers; the more advanced sons of Chiefs also join these classes. The curriculum is similar to, but more advanced than, that of (b), and includes practical instruction in teaching.

(d) In the surveying class a selected number of Mallams are given practical instruction in the measuring of farms, &c.

(e) *The Workshops*.—The pupils who came from Kano—Northern Division—Katsena, and Bida received instruction in blacksmithing, carpentry, and leatherworking.

Steps have been taken for the establishment of an Elementary School at Sokoto.

In making his report on the working of the school during the year, Mr. Vischer writes:—

“The most encouraging part of the work is the natives' ready response to our efforts, and this fact, I think, justifies our highest

hopes for the future. The arrival of almajirai (young Mallam students) from outlying districts, and the desire for schools expressed by the Emirs, indicate a real demand for a further extension of our work. But the greatest care must be employed in the process of extension.

“If we have in the space of two years since the school was started attained any lasting results, it is due, I believe, entirely to the principle laid down at the beginning, namely, the preservation of the native and his gradual development on lines adapted to his mental and physical condition.”

The Church Missionary Society, the Sudan Interior Mission, the Sudan United Mission, and the Roman Catholic Missions continue to obtain encouraging results from their educational efforts amongst the pagan tribes of the Protectorate. In particular, considerable progress has attended their efforts in the neighbourhood of Patigi Ilorin Province and amongst the Sura pagans on the Bauchi Plateau.

In addition to the educational establishments mentioned, a considerable number of apprentices are being trained in the workshops of certain Government Departments. Eight apprentices are being trained in the printing branch of the Chief Secretary's Office.

---

## VI.—HOSPITALS.

*Zungeru.*—The number of Europeans admitted to hospital during 1911 was 54 and 1 death, against 75 admissions and 1 death in 1910.

811 natives were admitted to hospital, and there were 16 deaths.

*Lokoja.*—The number of Europeans admitted to hospital during 1911 was 108, with 2 deaths, as compared with 95 admissions and 1 death during the previous year.

To the native hospital there were 883 admissions, with 46 deaths.

*Baro.*—This is a temporary hospital provided for the construction staff of the Baro-Kano and Bauchi Light Railways. There were 74 admissions and 1 death during 1911.

European nursing sisters were in attendance at the Zungeru and Lokoja Hospitals and at the temporary hospital at Baro.

The total numbers of out-patients treated during the year, compiled from returns received from outstations, were: Europeans 686 with 3 deaths, natives 21,940 with 199 deaths.

---

## VII.—MINES DEPARTMENT.

The following comparative statement will show that 1911 was a year of marked activity on the tin bearing area of Northern Nigeria:—



	1910.	1911
Number of Prospecting Rights issued ... ..	120	86
Area (in square miles) over which Exclusive Prospecting Licences were granted or renewed ... ..	373	893
Number of Mining Leases granted ...	14	95
Total area covered by Mining Leases (acres) ... ..	12,000	34,818
Total area covered by Mining Leases (square miles) ... ..	18.5	54.4

Of the mining leases granted in 1910, 13 were provisional only and were exchanged for ordinary leases for 21 years in 1911.

In 1910, prospecting rights were issued to companies and individuals, but in the year under review it was decided to issue them to individuals only, who, though holding only one right might represent several companies. The comparison, therefore, which shows a falling off in number, is not quite a true one.

The output of tin since 1903 has been as follows:—

—	Tons.	Cwts.	Lbs.
1903 ... ..	—	—	59
1904 ... ..	1	8	10
1905 ... ..	—	8	27
1906 ... ..	11	2	101
1907 ... ..	174	17	109
1908 ... ..	513	19	100
1909 ... ..	252	11	28
1910 ... ..	774	1	47
1911 ... ..	1,470	10	4

From January 1st to July 31st, 1912, 1,489 tons of tin were exported.

The Government Inspector of Mines reports that he considers the labour supply on the mines to be quite inadequate for the needs of the mining community. As the natives become more cognisant of the opportunities for earning a good wage in the mining areas this shortage is likely to disappear.

It would appear from reports received that the tin mining industry will be an important one for some years to come, and if the recent indications of lode deposits prove to be well founded the industry may be looked upon as a permanent factor in the wealth of the Protectorate.

A considerable amount of survey work over the mining area has been carried out during the year and had the weather been more favourable more progress would have been made.

In October, owing to the inspection of the mining areas being much in arrear, it was found necessary to engage the whole of the staff of the Survey Department on the area, and the Acting Chief Surveyor and two R.E. corporals remained on this duty

up to the end of the year. It is hoped that, with the increase that has been proposed for the Mines Department, less delay in the inspection of areas on the applications for mining purposes will occur in future.

### VIII.—POLICE.

The authorized establishment of the force during 1911 was 20 officers and 830 non-commissioned officers and men, as against 18 officers and 780 non-commissioned officers and men in the previous year.

The force was distributed through ten of the Provinces according to local requirements and in the Cantonments of Zungeru and Lokoja.

The principal duties upon which the police were engaged were, prevention, investigating and detection of crime, the arrest and prosecution of offenders, serving summonses, executing warrants and judicial writs and suppressing slavery and the illicit liquor trade. In addition to these, which might be described as ordinary police duties, the force was required to furnish Treasury and gaol guards in certain stations, and escorts for political and other officers on tour where such escorts were necessary.

The opening of the railway has, of course, thrown additional work on the police, and the strength of the force had to be increased.

The residents who are directly responsible for the control of the police in the Provinces have reported favourably on their discipline and conduct throughout the year.

In the Mohammedan States of Bornu, Kano, and Sokoto all the police work is done by police or 'Dogarai' employed by the Native Administration. A large portion of the police work in Bauchi, Gombe, Zaria, Bida and Ilorin is also done by these men. The Protectorate police stationed in the last-mentioned Provinces are principally occupied in supplying gaol and specie guards, escorts, and in guarding railway stations.

From reports received it is clear that the institution of the Dogarai has been a complete success. The native Chiefs now have their own police forces, for which they are responsible, and the dignity of the Native Administration is consequently enhanced. The men themselves appear to take a keen interest in their work and are well behaved.

### IX.—PRISONS.

The total number of prisoners admitted to the Central and Provincial gaols during 1911 was 1,911, as compared with 2,328 in 1910.

1,568 prisoners were admitted to the various Provincial prisons during the year, in comparison with 1,592 admitted during 1910.



The following is a comparative statement of the daily average number of prisoners in the gaols in the Protectorate in the years 1910 and 1911.

	1910.	1911.
Zungeru Gaol ... ..	297	266
Lokoja „ ... ..	164	134
Provincial Prisons ... ..	400	494
	<hr/> 861	<hr/> 894

The prisoners, for the most part, as in previous years, have been employed in the making and maintaining of roads, clearing the ground of bush and high grass in the neighbourhood of Provincial Stations, and conservancy work. Healthy and remunerative occupation was also found for them in the maintenance of prison farms. Owing to the supply of food from these farms it has been found possible largely to reduce the cost of maintaining the prisoners. Captain Johnson, the Sheriff, has taken a great interest in these plantations, and those in Zungeru and Lokoja are extensive ones. Due, however, to the call for prison labour on other public works, it was unfortunately found necessary to abandon some of the land which had been under cultivation in previous years. Apart from the actual farm work a large number of fruit trees were planted out and tended by convict labour.

In addition to the outdoor labour, such handicrafts as leather-working, tailoring, carpentry and smith's work were practised within the gaol walls at Zungeru and Lokoja.

The Sheriff reports that the convicts are beginning to understand and appreciate the benefits of the mark system; as a consequence the conduct of the prisoners has much improved and it was not necessary to inflict one flogging sentence during the year in the Zungeru Gaol.

The discipline maintained throughout the year in the Provincial gaols was on the whole good and reflects credit on the officers concerned.

## X.—CRIMINAL STATISTICS.

The number of persons apprehended or summoned before all the Courts (exclusive of the native courts) was 2,996, of whom 2,608 were convicted and 388 discharged. In the previous year there were 3,106 cases, with 2,783 convictions.

The total number of cases of offences against the person was 402, and there were 632 cases of offences against property. It is pleasing to note the steady diminution in the cases of offences against the Slavery Laws. The returns for the last four years show :—

1908.	1909.	1910.	1911.
194	137	134	66

The Inspector-General of Police in making his report states:—

“Roughly speaking, one may classify the provinces under two distinct heads as regards prevalence of crime: first, those in which the majority of offences comprise those against property: secondly, where offences against the person predominate. It is in those districts adjoining the railways and at Lokoja where the former are most prevalent, whilst the latter are almost exclusively confined to the pagan and remoter areas. This line is sufficiently well marked, notwithstanding a few inevitable exceptions, to invite especial attention and to indicate the transition of the country, crimes of violence inevitably decreasing with the advance of civilization.”

## XI.—VITAL STATISTICS.

The average number of Europeans resident in the Protectorate during the year, including officials and non-officials but excluding those engaged on the Lagos Government Railway, was 616 males and 25 females, or a total of 641. In 1910 the average European population was 637.

The native population is estimated at 9,269,000, being 4,033,743 males and 5,235,257 females. These are the same figures as those given in the previous year's Report and are approximately correct; but it must be understood that they are the result of an estimate and not of a census.

There is an enormous variation in the density of the population from 4.51 per square mile in Kontagora to 500 per square mile in parts of Kano province.

There were thirteen deaths amongst the European population, seven official and six non-official. Of these, one was that of the wife of an official.

There was also one death amongst the Europeans employed on the Lagos Railway Extension but this is not included in the above number.

Excluding the last-mentioned case there were the same number of deaths as in 1910, the death-rate per thousand being 20.28 as compared with 20.41 last year.

The number of European officials invalided during the year was 40, as compared with 31 in 1910, or a rate of 108.4 per thousand as compared with 75.35 per thousand in 1910.

An increase by nine in the number of invalidings does not necessarily mean that the health of 1911 was abnormal. The following table will show the variation in the number of invalidings during the past nine years:—



*Comparative Statistical Analysis.*

—	1903.	1904.	1905.	1906.	1907.	1908.	1909.	1910.	1911.
Average European population.	309	322	342	347	424	499	544	637	641
Number of deaths ...	18	13	10	17	7	10	13	13	13
Death rate per 1,000	58.25	40.37	29.23	48.99	16.50	20.04	23.89	20.41	20.28
Number of invalids	43	67	49	55	50	48	67	31	40
Invaliding rate per 1,000.	139.15	208.15	143.27	158.5	117.92	96.19	123.16	48.66	62.40

As in previous years, malarial fever accounted for a large number of the cases of ill-health. Out of 74 patients admitted to hospital, 31 were certified as suffering from that complaint.

There were five fatal cases of blackwater fever as compared with two in 1910.

The following table shows a comparison with previous years as regards this complaint.

*Comparative Table of Cases of Blackwater Fever.*

—	1903.	1904.	1905.	1906.	1907.	1908.	1909.	1910.	1911.
Number of cases ...	17	35	18	25	12	14	13	9	12
Rate per 1,000 of average population.	54.69	108.69	52.63	72.04	28.32	28.05	23.89	14.12	18.72
Number of deaths ...	8	6	4	5	0	4	3	2	6
Case mortality per cent.	47.05	17.14	22.2	20.0	—	28.57	23.07	22.2	50.0

## XII.—SANITATION.

The work of the Sanitary Department is entirely advisory. The staff consists of two European officers, who are the advisers of the Executive in all matters affecting sanitation. Most of their time, in the past, has been spent in visiting the Provinces and reporting on the sites of Government stations or advising where future sites should be.

Efforts are being made by the sanitary officers to impress on the native chiefs the need for proper sanitation in their towns. As was to be expected, it is in the Northern States that the native chiefs take most kindly to any efforts at improved sanitation. In the report for 1910, mention was made of the start made in this direction by the Emir of Katsena. In his report this year the Senior Sanitary Officer speaks as follows of Kano City.

“The town of Kano itself is probably the least insanitary large town in the Protectorate. It will be long ere its numerous borrow pits—many of them ponds—the work of centuries, are filled in; but it would be difficult to imagine a town, all the buildings and

walls of which were of mud and where there were no concreted or paved or macadamized thoroughfares or areas, where surface cleansing could be more effectively carried out than it is in Kano now."

With regard to the Southern and pagan Provinces any improvement of the sanitary surroundings of the natives will be only effected after much time and patience has been spent. The less enlightened the native, as a rule, the less he understands the effect of his surroundings on his health.

Efforts are being made, where possible, to clear the ground in the neighbourhood of towns and roads in order to reduce the number of cases of trypanosomiasis, but progress in this direction must necessarily be slow. There were 27 cases, two fatal, of this disease brought to notice amongst the natives during 1911. There were no doubt many more which were not notified.

Efforts are being made effectively to segregate cases of leprosy and sleeping sickness, but it is not an easy matter to persuade the natives to consent to the necessary isolation from their friends.

At Lokoja, Baro and Zungeru, in addition to the regular oiling of puddles and water holes which cannot either be drained or filled in, the stations and native towns are regularly visited by the local Health Officers and Sanitary Inspectors, who pay special attention to movable receptacles, inside and outside of the compounds, which hold or are liable to hold water. Whenever possible, in other parts of the Protectorate the same practice obtains.

During the tours of the Sanitary Officers opportunity is taken for them to explain to the native Chiefs and their Headmen what the sanitary requirements of a particular district are, and the interest which they take in such instruction is very gratifying to the officers concerned.

A certain amount of elementary sanitation is taught at the Government Schools at Kano. This course of instruction is about to be extended; and the subject will be taken up later at the new school at Sokoto as well.

---

### XIII.—VACCINATION.

Amongst natives there were 80 cases of small-pox treated, with 14 deaths.

One European official had a severe attack, but recovered.

This disease, which assumes an epidemic form, annually, is very prevalent throughout the Protectorate, but at present it is not possible to give accurate statistics of it.

There were 5,494 vaccinations performed during the year, of which 3,879 were returned as successful.



There is, as was only to be expected, a great prejudice against vaccination on the part of the natives, but there are indications that this prejudice is being broken down gradually.

#### XIV.—METEOROLOGY.

Detailed monthly reports are submitted from eighteen stations and are regularly furnished to the Meteorological Society. The Medical Officer at each of these stations is responsible for their accuracy and, except in cases where he has been called away on duty and no one has been left on whom the work could properly devolve, those returns throughout the year have been complete.

The highest shade temperature recorded throughout the year was one of  $119^{\circ}$  F. at Geidam on the 28th March.

The lowest shade temperature was  $43^{\circ}$  F. recorded at Kano on the 30th December.

The highest mean shade temperature was  $83.8^{\circ}$  F. recorded at Baro, and the lowest,  $73.0^{\circ}$  F. at Naraguta.

The greatest range of temperature during twenty-four hours was seventy-two degrees ( $119^{\circ}$  to  $47^{\circ}$ ) recorded at Geidam.

The greatest total rainfall was 57.84 inches recorded at Naraguta in the Central Province, and the lowest 10.46 inches recorded in Geidam in Bornu Province.

The greatest rainfall during any one day was 4.53 inches recorded at Naraguta on the 21st of May.

#### XV.—POST AND TELEGRAPHS.

It is natural that with the development of the Protectorate the work of the Postal Department should increase, and the figures for 1911 show that the progress recorded in previous years has been well maintained.

The total gross revenue collected under all heads by this department during the year under review was £13,650 as compared with £12,760 in 1910. In addition to this amount, to arrive at the true value of the work done, must be added the sum of £8,110, that being the estimated value of the postal and telegraph work done for the administration generally.

Excluding a sum of £1,300 spent on telegraph construction work, the working expenses of the department were approximately £1,000 less than in 1910. The increase in cash earnings of nearly £900, and the decrease in actual working expenses by £1,000, speak well for the efficiency of this department.

The following figures show the extent to which the postal business of the Protectorate is increasing. The figures for the year 1911 show an increase of no less than 26 per cent. over those for 1910.

*Postal Statistics.*

Head.	1910.	1911.	Increase or Decrease.
Letters—			
Inland Official ... ..	92,000	55,172	— 36,828
„ Private ... ..	15,100	64,376	+ 49,276
Registered Inland Official ... ..	—	8,008	+ 8,008
„ „ Private ... ..	—	6,448	+ 6,448
Foreign and Colonial Official ... ..	10,800	12,194	+ 1,394
„ „ Private ... ..	303,000	338,492	+ 35,492
Registered Foreign and Colonial Official ... ..	—	2,132	+ 2,132
„ „ „ Private ... ..	—	35,724	+ 35,724
Postcards ... ..	5,600	15,972	+ 10,372
Newspapers and Bookpackets Inland ... ..	4,300	14,092	+ 9,792
„ „ Foreign and Colonial ... ..	113,000	138,606	+ 25,606
Parcels Inland Official ... ..	1,040	3,016	+ 1,976
„ „ Private ... ..	1,680	5,980	+ 4,300
„ Foreign and Colonial Private ... ..	23,834	19,576	+ 4,258
Totals ... ..	570,354	719,788	+ 149,434

It will be seen that there was a decrease in the number of parcels from outside the Protectorate. This resulted from the opening of the railway to Kano, when traders found that it was better to send skins, &c., in bulk by rail rather than by the more expensive method of parcels post.

There has been a substantial increase in the value of the money orders dealt with. This is largely due to the increased trade at Kano and Naraguta. In the previous year 1,925 orders were issued with total face value of £17,412; during the year under review the number issued was 2,676 with face value of £23,127, an increase over thirty per cent. in the number issued.

The postal order business increased by over 100 per cent. as compared with that in 1910.

Notable improvement has also taken place in the business of the telegraph section of the department. 151,910 telegrams were sent during 1911 as compared with 143,467 in 1910.

Where possible the old telegraph lines through the bush have been dismantled and the wires transferred to the poles along the railway line. This makes inspection of the wires comparatively easy and minimises the danger of interruptions.

## XVI.—MILITARY.

The Inspector-General West African Frontier Force paid a short visit of inspection during 1911 and found himself able to report favourably on the efficiency and discipline of the Northern Nigeria Regiment. The interior economy of the Force has been satisfactory throughout and the excellence of the training and drill of the regiment has been well maintained.



There were three cases of flogging as compared with two cases in 1910, but, of the three cases, two were awarded by the Civil authority for offences against the criminal code. There has been a decrease in awards of courts martial and in conviction of soldiers in civil courts, but there has been a slight increase in the number of severe punishments in two units of the regiment. This increase was due to the necessity of imposing severe sentences to stamp out one of the periodical waves of gambling amongst the troops.

The Commandant is able to report that, although under adverse conditions, the progress in musketry has been well marked.

The state of the Reserves shows only gradual improvement, but this is not due to any want of keenness or energy on the part of the military officers or want of co-operation on the part of the Political Officers in the Provinces. The demand for labour on the mines has grown so great recently that many old soldiers have doubtless found work there, and it is practically impossible to locate them and bring them up for Reservist training.

The Artillery under the new scheme for reduction of the Northern Nigeria Regiment has been confined to two stations and has been reduced by one section of two guns. The strength of the Infantry has been reduced by one company. This reduction was decided on for purposes of economy and because, with the increased facilities for railway transport, it would be possible in case of emergency for the troops in Southern Nigeria to co-operate with the Northern Nigeria Regiment. The strength of the Southern Nigeria Regiment has been raised slightly to meet the circumstances.

## XVII.—MEANS OF COMMUNICATION.

### ROAD TRANSPORT.

The opening of the Baro-Kano Railway to Kano for general traffic has had, of course, a considerable effect on the work of the Transport Department in supplying road transport for officials and stores. There was an actual decrease of 31,133 ton miles in the work done by this department during 1911, as compared with that in 1910.

The decrease in head loads carried was from 72,124 to 47,454.

It is very satisfactory to note that no losses of stores by the permanent or hired carriers were reported during the year. This reflects great credit on the administration of the department.

Animals for transport work are not now kept by the Transport Department as they proved to be more expensive than head carriage. It is only possible to use them during the dry season and, the mortality during the remainder of the year being great, it was decided to dispose of the transport cattle. In the northern provinces, however, pack animals are hired from time to time as may be necessary. Pack donkeys, which are the only satisfactory form of animal transport, are of very little use except for convoys



of stores, when urgency is not a matter of importance, and as these animals can be readily hired it is more economical to do so than for the department to keep and tend them.

Consequent on the opening of the railway at Kano and Zaria the transport depôts at those places have been closed down.

There are two motor cars, one a touring car and the other a motor lorry, which are used chiefly by the Governor when travelling.

#### RIVER TRANSPORT.

There has been a decrease of approximately 8 per cent. in the mileage of the vessels controlled by the Marine Department during 1911, as compared with that of the previous year, but this does not necessarily mean that the ordinary trade on the river has declined. In periods of railway construction the work of such a transport department must necessarily fluctuate and it is therefore not possible to base any argument on a comparison of the figures of any two years during such abnormal periods.

Apart from the transport of railway material, there was a slight falling off in the actual tonnage carried for trading firms during the first nine months of 1911, but there was an increase in the number of native passengers carried. The Marine Superintendent states that the issue by Messrs. Elder, Dempster & Company, in conjunction with the Niger Company, of through bills of lading from Europe to ports on the Niger must be taken to account for this reduction in the tonnage carried for the larger trading firms. The trade for the last three months of the year under review showed considerable improvement.

The craft run by the Marine Department are now feeling the effect of the strain put upon them by the heavy transport of railway material in the last three years and nearly all of them have had to undergo, or now require to undergo, extensive repairs. This fact has had a serious effect on the river service.

It is hoped that the institution of through bills of lading between Burutu and stations on the Baro-Kano Railway will appreciably increase the tonnage carried and the revenue earned by the Marine Department.

The depth of water in the Niger River was not as great as in the previous year, but the flood was a good one. The Niger River rose 30 feet at Lokoja and  $17\frac{1}{2}$  feet at Baro, while the lowest water level was 3 feet at Lokoja and 2 ft. 6 in. at Baro. The River Benue rose well and it was possible to send nine steamers as far as Yola during high water.

The opening of railway communication between Baro and Zungeru has caused a cessation of all important transport on the Kaduna. No Government steamers are now sent up that waterway.

In December an officer of the Marine Department commenced a survey of the Niger River from its junction with the Benue to Baro. It is hoped that this survey will be completed during the next low river. There is now on sale a chart prepared by the Admiralty, from information furnished locally, showing all the rocks dangerous to shipping from Quendon to Lokoja.



## XVIII.—RAILWAYS.

## BARO-KANO RAILWAY.

On the 1st of January, 1911, the rails of this line reached mile 235, three months later railhead reached Kano, mile 356. The platelaying proceeded at the rate of from 25 to 40 miles a month. Twelve miles were laid in one week and the platelaying section succeeded in establishing a record by laying  $6\frac{1}{2}$  miles in one day. It need hardly be added that such a rate of progress could only have been brought about by a highly trained and very efficient staff, European and native. The railway was commenced in August, 1907, and its 356 miles of rails were laid in three years and eight months.

The heavy rains in June and July made it impossible to open the line for public traffic until the 3rd of November.

The Report of the Director of Railways forms an appendix to this Report, and it does not seem necessary here to comment fully on the work of the department.

The success of the railway from a traffic earning point of view has exceeded the most sanguine expectations; although, as has been stated, the line was only partly open for traffic, the actual earnings inclusive of the value of the work done for the other departments for the year were as follows:—

	£
Quarter ended 31st March ... ..	5,542
“ “ 30th June ... ..	7,152
“ “ 30th September ... ..	11,407
“ “ 31st December ... ..	15,893
Or a total of ... ..	<u>£39,995*</u>

## BAUCHI LIGHT RAILWAY.

The primary object of this railway was the development of the tin mining industry on the Bauchi Plateau.

The line, which has a gauge of 2 ft. 6 in., joins the Baro-Kano Railway at Zaria, and its present railhead is at Rahama, a distance of ninety miles.

A report by the Director of Railways on the Bauchi line forms an appendix to this Report. It gives a detailed description of the work performed during the year under review.

## LAGOS GOVERNMENT RAILWAY.

This railway, which has been built by the Southern Nigeria Government, enters Northern Nigeria territory at a place about 20 miles south of Offa. It runs through the province of Ilorin to Jebba where, pending the completion of the South Channel Bridge, the trains are ferried across the River Niger to Jebba Island, thence to Zungeru, and the line finally links up with the Baro-Kano system at Minna, thirty-eight miles from Zungeru.

\* During the first six months of 1912 the traffic earnings have been £34,921.

There is now a weekly boat train service from Lagos to Minna direct by the Lagos line, and from Minna to Kano by the Baro-Kano Railway.

It is almost impossible to over-estimate the value to the country of the railway construction either from an educative or economic point of view.

There is no reason to doubt that within three or four years the railways of this Protectorate will be a source of considerable profit to the administration in actual earnings, apart altogether from their great value in developing the resources of the country.

### XIX.—PUBLIC WORKS.

The amount allowed for expenditure on works during the year was about £23,000 or, roughly speaking, the same amount as was allowed for the year 1910. Consequently there were no works of great public importance.

#### CANTONMENTS.

There were no buildings erected in Zungeru and the work for the year at headquarters consisted in maintaining certain services and doing the urgent repairs and alterations to existing buildings. Among the small works undertaken by the Department in Zungeru were additions to the buildings of the Chief Secretary's and Principal Medical Officer's Offices, and the erection of an abattoir in the native town.

In Lokoja the following works were completed during 1911. Two additional blocks of clerks' quarters, two additional market booths and a left luggage store, while at the close of the year the department were building an extension of the gaol to serve as a hospital, the provision of extra water tanks to the gaol buildings, the erection of a fourth market booth, and an abattoir for the market.

The necessity for the provision of a good water supply for Lokoja has become increasingly evident with the expansion of the town. A considerable amount of experimental work was undertaken both in the digging of wells and in laying a pipe line from a fresh water spring found at the top of Mount Patti.\* It is hoped that these works will result in giving a healthy and good water supply to Lokoja.

The construction of roads and the laying out of, and improvements generally in, the native town of Lokoja made good progress during the year. The frontage road which it was necessary to construct to above the flood level of the River Niger was carried about 1,500 yards.

Although, as stated above, the works in the two cantonments of Zungeru and Lokoja have not been extensive, yet the work entailed in repairing bungalows which are in most cases very old was considerable.

\* This has proved a great success. On the 7th August, 1912, the Director of Public Works reported "Water available at prison for anyone who cares to avail himself of it."



## WORKS AT OUTSTATIONS.

The principal works at the outstations were as follows:—

*Zaria.*—Completion of the Governor's rest house, provincial office and stationery room, post and telegraph office, and the erection of two blocks of cells for the proposed central gaol.

*Yola.*—Two additional bungalows and extensive repairs and additions to existing bungalows and buildings.

*Abinsi.*—Two additional bungalows and the building of a provincial office and store, a gaol and a native hospital were in progress at the end of the year.

*Baro.*—An office for the Assistant Marine Superintendent was completed.

*Birnin Kebbi.*—The construction of one additional bungalow was well in hand.

*Bassa.*—Four bungalows in course of erection.

*Kabba.*—Much progress was made with the three bungalows sanctioned for the headquarters of that Province.

## BRIDGES AND ROADS.

The Kaduna Bridge has been practically reconstructed by the Lagos Railway Northern Extension staff, although some of the old piers were used. Such of the old girders as were likely to be of use were transferred to the Bauchi Light Railway.

The Zungeru-Zaria road as far as mile 22 was reopened for motor transport.

The Riga-Chikun-Naraguta road, which was constructed in 1910, was cleared, the ramps repaired, and reopened for traffic after the close of the rainy season.

A survey for a road from Zaria to Maska is now being made.

## BARIJUKO TRAMWAY.

With the cessation of transport on the Kaduna this tramway line, which had been of the greatest value for the transport of officials and stores from the banks of the Kaduna to Zungeru, was finally closed to public traffic in January, 1911.

Twenty-one miles of the permanent way material was picked up and that, with all the rolling stock and the two locomotives, was transferred to the Bauchi Light Railway.

## XX.—PROVINCIAL ADMINISTRATION.

In the report for the year 1910 a somewhat detailed account was given of the method of administration and it is not therefore intended in this report to do more than record the important events of the year under review.

There is a gratifying unanimity in the reports furnished by the Provincial Officers. They all speak of a steady and persistent progress.

With the exception of two cases in which districts were patrolled by a Political Officer accompanied by a military escort, there was an entire absence of any disturbances necessitating the employment of troops to suppress them.

#### JUDICIAL.

It was only in the Central (Bauchi) Province that there was a marked increase in the number of cases tried in the Provincial Court. There were ten cases of murder, against three in 1910, but there was a decrease in the other offences against the person. Under the head "Miscellaneous Offences" there were 104 convictions, against 42 in the previous year. These are trivial offences, which the increase of the mining industry fully accounts for. The advent of a number of coast servants, and the massing together of labourers for work on the mines, naturally leads to an increase in the number of cases of drunkenness, brawling, &c.

#### NATIVE COURTS.

With regard to the Native Courts there was, in every Province, an increase in the number of cases tried. This would appear at first sight to indicate an increase in crime, but an examination of the returns shows that the majority of the cases refer to debt and matrimonial differences. The increase in the number of cases tried in these Courts is in one particular a matter for congratulation. It shows an increased confidence, on the part of the native, in those Courts. In all Mohammedan centres these Courts were in existence before the occupation of the country and an integral part of the policy of indirect rule has been to increase their influence and to make them in every way effective instruments of justice, by supervising them sufficiently to see that abuses were stopped, by encouraging the Alkalis (Judges) to administer native law and custom with fairness, and by increasing the number of the Courts so that complainants might be able to obtain redress without travelling excessive distances.

The result of this policy and of the payment of salaries to all Native Court officials, instead of permitting them to appropriate the fees and fines paid by the litigants and criminals, has resulted in increased confidence on the part of the native in the Courts.

#### DOGARAI (POLICE).

The Dogarai (Police) employed by the Native Administrations in the Mohammedan States have completely justified their existence. They form an efficient and well conducted body of men. In addition to their ordinary police duties they look after Native Administration Gaols and it would appear from the reports of the residents that these prisons are well kept and every endeavour is made to look after the health of the prisoners and the sanitary surroundings of the buildings. The native gaol at Kano is reported as being quite a model of its kind. There has been a ready response in most of the provinces to the call made on the Native Administrations to assist in the segregation of lepers and persons suffering from sleeping sickness.



## MEDICAL.

The Senior Sanitary Officer reports that the principal and more intelligent of the native Chiefs evince a keen interest in, and desire to bring about, a better sanitary state in their towns. Bearing in mind the usual apathy of the native in such matters this desire for betterment is strong evidence of a more enlightened and progressive native opinion.

## AGRICULTURE.

No small portion of the time of the Provincial Officers has been occupied in encouraging the cultivation of cotton and suggesting to the farmers improved methods of cultivation in other respects also.

## RAILWAY EFFECT ON TRADE.

The opening of the railway between Baro, Kano and Lagos has had an enormous effect on the internal trade of the Protectorate as well as on the trade in food stuffs between Northern and Southern Nigeria.

The circulation of money due to expenditure on railway construction has given a considerable impetus to trade.

The labourer, after realizing the power of the money earned by him on the railway, was not content to be without cash on the cessation of construction work and looked round for some means of earning money.

The result has been the increased cultivation of the land and a large increase in the collection of shea nuts for sale to the trading firms.

## TAXATION.

The system of taxation was very fully dealt with in the Annual Report on Northern Nigeria for the year 1910. No change has been made in the fundamental policy, but reforms continue to be made in the system of collection, rendering evasion and speculation more difficult.

These reforms have had particular reference to the taxation of land.

In the Annual Report for 1910 reference was made to the assessment of taxation on land by means of measurement. This system was first tried in Kano Province in 1909. Formerly farmers were required to pay "Kuridin Kassa" or land tax, "Kuridin Rafi" or a special tax on naturally irrigated land, and "Zakka," which was a tax on the yield of the land. The Kuridin Kassa was fixed irrespective of the size of the holding. This was no doubt hardly equitable but the incidence was light and at the time it was only possible to have a rough and ready form of assessment. These three taxes are now being merged into one land rent.

The amount of this rent is fixed at present at the full economic value of land of average productivity in the neighbourhood. This rule is applied to all areas occupied, irrespective of the

quality of the soil. It may in future be possible to differentiate between the fertile riverain portions and the less productive uplands, but it is not practicable to do so at present.

The measurement of the land is done by what are known as "Taki Mallamai," the word "Mallamai" meaning "scribes" and "Taki" "a pace." These men make a rough calculation of the area of a holding by pacing it: the results have been found to be sufficiently accurate for all practical purposes. The village Heads keep a record of the areas and the names of the occupiers, who pay rent accordingly.

In all, an area of over 2,500 square miles has been thus measured and assessed. When it is remembered that the natives had no standard for measurement of land and that it was necessary to instruct them how to measure the farms, and that their rate of progress even when fairly proficient is slow, the fact that this large area has been so assessed is very satisfactory. In Kano Emirate the actual area measured was 1,000 square miles, and in Katsina 931 square miles.

This measurement, rough and possibly imperfect as it may be, has an immense value. The individual farmer very soon obtains sufficient knowledge to check the measurements himself, and has therefore a ready mode of relief should he consider he has been overcharged.

The system is being extended to Sokoto, Zaria and Ilorin and other parts of the Protectorate where the population is dense: it will probably, when practicable, form the basis of assessment throughout the Protectorate.

#### BEIYUT-EL-MAL.

Though, in the more advanced Emirates, the native share of revenue has for some years past been something more than the Emir's private income, and informal budgets drawn up by the Emirs with the Resident's help have controlled the wastage formerly prevalent, it is only during the present financial year that these institutions have received an official status and general recognition.

Though in some quarters there at one time appeared a tendency to resent Government interference with monies which the more ignorant may have thought were granted in permanency for personal expenditure, the general public opinion of all native communities has now fully and even enthusiastically recognised the great advantages—both in the present and future—which will accrue from the adoption of responsible local control of native revenue.

It is clearly perceived that the only alternative to some such system as that of the Beiyut-el-mal is a Civil List, and the eclipse, for all practical purposes, of the Native Administrations as responsible rulers under the guidance of the Protectorate Administration.

During the year under review Native Treasuries have been established in nearly all units where they did not previously exist. It is not possible to give the actual figures of the revenue



and expenditure of the Beiyut-el-mal of the last two years, but the following comparison between the estimates for 1911-12 and those for 1912-13 will show the progress that has been made in establishing these treasuries. There is no reason to suppose that the actual revenue and expenditure will not very closely approximate to the estimates.

	1911-12.	1912-13.
1. Balances on deposit for investment (1st April) ... ..	—	22,400
Local		
2. Cash Balances (1st April) ...	16,815	40,472
3. Revenue ... ..	170,752	213,912
4. Expenditure ... ..	173,762	194,017

It will be observed that during the past year economies in working have resulted in a saving of no less than £62,000 on the expenditure which would have taken place had there been no Beiyut-el-mal, and this saving has been effected without any diminution of prestige or efficiency in the Native Administrations. Formerly these monies would have been wasted on Court favourites and other non-productive expenditure. It is hoped that, as the excess of the native share of revenue over expenditure increases important local improvements and development work, such as bridges, tramways, water works, and similar schemes will be carried out under the general supervision of the Residents, and the immediate direction of expert engineers.

In Table I. will be found a statement showing the position in the various Provinces in respect to cost of administration, revenue and population.

Table II. shows the cost of the Provincial Administrations. The total is the actual expenditure on those services during the year 1911-12; the share of cost in each Province is approximate only.

Table III. shows a typical distribution of expenditure under the Native Administration grants.

Table IV. is a statement of the Government share of land revenue including Jangali (cattle tax) collected in each Province during the past nine years. It will be observed that, from a total of £8,433 in 1903-04, the Government share of revenue has increased to £217,940, the amount actually collected in 1911-12. The Provinces which have been the principal factors in this increase are Kano, Sokoto, Bornu, Bauchi, Niger and Zaria. These six Provinces alone account for £166,295 or 79 per cent. of the total increase.

During the year under review great progress has also been made in the provinces of Yola, Kabba and Zaria. During 1910-11 Bassa advanced rapidly.



## APPENDIX I.

## WORK CONDUCTED AT IMPERIAL INSTITUTE DURING THE YEAR 1911 FOR THE PROTECTORATE OF NORTHERN NIGERIA.

Reports on the following subjects have been furnished to the Government of Northern Nigeria from the Imperial Institute as the result of investigation conducted in the Scientific and Technical Department, supplemented when necessary by reference to commercial experts. In some cases recommendations have been made as to the further action which is required in the Protectorate to develop the production of materials for which there would be a commercial demand.

*Cotton*.—Ten samples of cotton, experimentally grown at Zungeru, were of good quality and would be readily salable; they were valued at 8·06*d.* to 8·10*d.* per lb., with “middling” American at 7·96*d.* per lb.

A sample of cotton from Muri Province, received at the Imperial Institute through the British Cotton Growing Association, was of excellent quality, somewhat resembling rough Peruvian in character, and would probably be useful for mixing with wool in the production of union yarns. It was valued at about 9·10*d.* per lb., with “middling” American at 8·37*d.* per lb., and “good” moderately rough Peruvian at 10·50*d.* per lb.

An insect pest known as “Kwiam” (Hausa) and “Alligengedi” (Fulani), which had caused considerable damage to the cotton crops in Sokoto Province, was identified as *Anaomorus fuscus*, Oliv., of which there appeared to be no previous economic record. Another cotton pest from Ibi, Muri Province, proved to be *Sylepta Derogata*, Fabr., the Indian “cotton leaf roller.” Suggestions were made in each case for the destruction of these pests.

*Fibres*.—A sample of “Binni” fibre (*Vigna sinensis*, Endl.) from the Niger Province possessed good strength, but was too short to be of much commercial value; it was valued at £13 to £14 per ton, with “fair current” Manila hemp at £20 5*s.* per ton.

The examination of a sample of thread made from “Cheyi” fibre in the Kabba Province showed that the fibre was fairly strong, but lacking in elasticity. The fibre might be of commercial value if obtainable in large quantities at satisfactory prices. Herbarium specimens of the plant were identified at Kew as *Polygala butyraces*, Heck.

Samples of “Aetiaeni” and aloe fibre, grown experimentally at Zungeru, were too short to be of much commercial value in Europe. A further sample of the “Aetiaeni” fibre was however of better quality than the first specimen, and had an average length of 3 feet 3 inches; it was valued at £17 to £18 per ton in London, with best Mexican sisal hemp at £25 per ton.

Specimens of agave and furcraea leaves grown at Zungeru were also forwarded, but they were evidently derived from very young plants and were too short to furnish marketable fibres. A specimen of hibiscus stem from the same source was too much branched to be suitable for the extraction of fibre.

A sample of coir, of inferior colour and lacking in elasticity, was valued at possibly about £9 per ton in London.

*Beeswax*.—Seven samples of beeswax from the Niger Province had been carefully prepared and were of good quality; they were valued in London at prices varying from £6 15*s.* to £7 10*s.* per cwt., with Jamaica beeswax at £7 5*s.* to £8 2*s.* 6*d.* per cwt., and East African at £6 5*s.* to £6 10*s.* per cwt. Suggestions were made for the development of an export trade in beeswax from Northern Nigeria.

*Rubber*.—A sample of block “balata” from the Bauchi Province contained equal proportions of caoutchouc and resin, and was valued at 1*s.* 8*d.* per lb. in Liverpool. There is a good market in the United Kingdom for block “balata” of this kind, and consignments can be sold at almost any time. The botanical origin of Northern Nigeria “balata” is usually stated to be *Ficus Vogelii*, and the sample corresponded in com-



position with the product of *Ficus Vogelii* from the Gambia and the Gold Coast.

A sample of *Funtumia elastica* rubber from Lokoja was too small for valuation or analysis, but it exhibited satisfactory physical properties and was evidently of very good quality. Information was furnished on the methods of tapping *Funtumia* and *Ceara* trees and the preparation of the rubber.

*Copra*.—A sample of "copra" was imperfectly prepared, consisting of pieces of coconut shell with adherent portions of kernel. The kernel yielded 67 per cent. of oil and contained 4.3 per cent. of moisture, so that commercial copra of good quality could be prepared from the nuts which furnished the sample.

*Minerals*.—Reports on the results of the Mineral Survey of the Protectorate during the years 1907-8 and 1908-9 were published as No. 79 (Cd. 5899) of the Miscellaneous series of Colonial Reports. Specimens of mica and other minerals from Northern Nigeria were also examined during the year, but in no case were they of commercial value.

*Miscellaneous*.—Minor reports and information were also furnished to the Government and to officers of the Administration regarding ginger cultivation, "Doka" seeds, fish poison, *Ocimum viride* oil, "Waramagunguna" roots, and other subjects.

2nd April, 1912.

## APPENDIX II.

### BARO-KANO RAILWAY.

*Earthworks*.—On the Baro-Kano Railway a certain amount of damage to the earthworks north of Kaduna, Mile 218, had been caused during the rainy season of 1910, and the embankments, culverts, and temporary deviations over river beds to Kano were not finally repaired and completed until March, 1912. Some alterations in alignment were made, notably at the Sai and Shika Rivers near Zaria, which necessitated a considerable amount of additional earthworks. These were mainly undertaken in order to get a better site for the bridges over these rivers and at the same time do away with some unnecessary curvature. By the end of the year the earthworks on the main line were practically completed, the exceptions being the approaches to some of the bridges, still under construction, north of Zaria.

2. *Platelaying*.—Platelaying commenced at Kaduna, after the rains in December, 1910, and on January 1st had reached Mile 235, from which point it was carried on at an average of 25 to 40 miles per month. The best week being 12 miles laid on six days, while 6½rd miles were laid in one day, which constitutes a record for Africa. On the 1st April railhead reached Kano, after that, due to early rains, some of the deviations were washed away, and during the rainy season through communications could not be maintained with that point. The line, however, was kept open to Zaria, and was again opened for construction traffic to Kano on the 3rd November.

3. *Minna Junction*.—The remodelling of this yard was commenced and the erection of the necessary buildings gone on with, though very little had been completed before the end of the year. A considerable quantity of earthworks is required, and numerous buildings, &c., to complete it.

4. *Zaria Station*.—The construction of a 2 foot 6 inches gauge railway towards Naraguta having been authorised, it was decided, after careful consideration, that the junction with the Baro-Kano Railway should be at Zaria. This necessitated the complete remodelling of that station yard, and, due to the want of accommodation at the existing site, it was decided to move the station to Mile 266½, where better ground for development

was available. The erection of the necessary quarters and station buildings was commenced. A dam for the water supply was constructed and the earthworks for the yard itself completed.

5. *Kano Station*.—It was decided to move this station south to near Mile 354 instead of 356, as the former the ground is much more suitable, the site is high and good land was obtained for the traders' plots and quarters near the station.

By the end of the year the work of setting out the new site had been completed and a start had been made with the earthworks, laying the track, &c.

Temporary buildings of wood and iron were erected, in which the necessary work of the station could be carried on until the completion of the permanent buildings.

6. *Bridges*.—The bridge over the Kaduna River was opened for traffic early in May, having taken just under five months to build. This was the heaviest piece of single bridging on the railway and was completed in record time.

7. The remainder of the openings between Kaduna and Zaria were finished and opened before the rains commenced in July. North of that point work was carried on slowly and the line opened up, bridge by bridge, to 300 miles, when the wet weather ceased in October.

8. The permanent bridges, with a few exceptions, are complete to Kano. The Challosa Bridge (the longest on the line; nearly 600 feet) at Mile 343 is still under construction and well in hand; it is evident that the original programme of completing everything concerned with the main line itself early in 1912 will be adhered to.

9. *Intermediate Stations*.—Intermediate stations to Kano were opened and provided with a locally trained non-native staff as well as train-working electrical instruments. Small wood and iron station buildings were erected, and the working of traffic to Kano was taken over by the Chief Assistant Traffic Superintendent, on an open lines basis, as from December 1st.

10. *Traffic Receipts*.—It was gratifying to learn that, on the arrival of the platelaying train at Kano in April, a load of several tons of skins, &c., was ready waiting to be taken south for shipment to England, and since then consignments have gone up by leaps and bounds, so that to-day there is every promise of the railway becoming more than self-supporting within a very short period.

11. The receipts of public and Government traffic carried from January 1st to December 31st were as follows:—

	Public.			Government.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Quarter ending 31st March ...	4,199	15	9	1,343	6	2
„ „ 30th June ...	5,600	6	5	1,551	12	1
„ „ 30th September ...	9,892	18	1	1,514	14	4
„ „ 31st December ...	13,865	5	11	2,028	0	2

or, a total for year of £39,995 18s. 11d., and with an approximate tonnage of 12,000.

This does not include an enormous quantity of construction stores and material transported from Baro to complete the line, or that which was to be used in the building of the Bauchi Light Railway, which were all carried free and do not enter into the above figures.

12. *Minna-Zungeru Line*.—The line between Zungeru and Minna was handed over to the Lagos Railway on the 16th December, being, except for station buildings, practically complete. The mails for Northern Nigeria, excepting for places on the lower Niger and Benue Rivers, were on the 5th May diverted from Forcados to Lagos and sent to Zungeru by the Lagos Railway; they were then carried by construction trains to Minna and transferred to the Baro-Kano Railway and forwarded on to Zaria, Kano, and Baro. This meant a saving of, often, a week to 10 days over the old route, viâ Forcados and the Niger River, to Baro.

13. On completion of the Zungeru-Minna line two locomotives and 25 high-sided waggons, which were used on construction and paid for by



the Lagos Railway Northern Extension, were handed over to the Lagos Railway.

14. *Labour*.—The labour employed during the year on the Baro-Kano Railway and Bauchi Light Railway was as follows:—

Quarter ending	31st March	...	...	...	8,804
"	"	30th June	...	...	6,000
"	"	30th September	...	...	7,000
"	"	31st December	...	...	9,000

15. The greatest assistance was again rendered by the Political Department in obtaining labour for the railway, while the help rendered by the Emir of Zaria and the personal interest he himself took in the railway construction were of great value.

16. The Emirs of Kano and Katsena witnessed the arrival of the first train into Kano, and the next day were taken for a trip to the Challosa River and return, a distance of 12 miles each way. The former was always very keen on the progress shown, and endeavoured in every way to further our interests by supplying all the labour required.

17. *Construction material off-loaded at Baro*.—During the Niger high water, 17,060 tons of material and fuel for the Baro-Kano Railway and Bauchi Light Railway were brought up the river from Burutu to Baro by branch boats, and during the remainder of the year 1,790 tons were conveyed by the Government Marine Department. The Niger Company's steamers also carried 195 tons during the same period, making a gross total tonnage for the year of 19,045 tons.

18. *Durbar*.—On the 22nd June a Durbar was held at Zaria, on which occasion twenty special trains, conveying His Excellency the Acting Governor, the Civil and Military Officers with troops, horses and guns, were run from Zungeru, Baro, Minna, and Kaduna to that station and return.

19. This was done without a single mishap or accident, and reflects great credit on the two departments immediately concerned, *i.e.*, Locomotive and Traffic. On the return journey the passengers and troops for Lokoja left Zaria at 7 a.m. on the 2nd July, and were in Lokoja on the evening of the 3rd, only some thirty odd hours being spent on the journey.

20. *Inspection*.—On the 21st October Major Waghorn, R.E., arrived at Burutu, on a tour of inspection for the Colonial Office, to report upon the construction and future working of the Nigerian Railways. He reached Baro on the 28th and, after proceeding to Kano, and some distance along the Bauchi Light Railway, he returned to Lagos, via Minna, leaving the latter place on November 24th.

G. M. BLAND,  
Acting Director of Railways.

#### BAUCHI LIGHT RAILWAY.

1. On the 20th January, a cable was received from the Secretary of State authorising the construction of a narrow gauge line (2' 6" gauge) from the Baro-Kano Railway at Rigachikum in the direction of Naraguta—following more or less the direction of the motor and cart road which had already been constructed from that station by the Public Works Department in 1910.

2. *Survey*.—After a considerable amount of reconnaissance work, it was decided that the line should leave the Baro-Kano Railway at Zaria and run towards Rahama, a distance of about 90 miles, thus passing through a more fertile country than if the junction had been at Rigachikum, and also better serving the interest of the Tin Mines.

The new alignment shows a considerable saving in earthworks over the one from Rigachikum and, being on the top of a watershed for nearly the whole distance, the bridging is comparatively light.

3. *Material*.—Indents were prepared for the whole of the permanent-way material, rolling stock, and stores early in February, and despatched

home in March. These were delivered at Baro by branch boats on the high Niger River between August and October, and practically all of the material was transported to Zaria before the end of the year.

4. *Earthworks*.—The survey was started on the 1st April and earthworks on the 25th, and both were carried on during the rains. The earthworks and smaller openings for 75 miles were completed on the 31st December, and, with deviations, the formation was ready for track-laying up to that point.

5. *Bridges*.—The construction of the first two bridges was got under way, and on the last day of the year everything had been put upon a thoroughly organised basis.

6. *Workshops, &c.*—The stores and workshops at Zaria, as well as the running sheds and other locomotive works, were commenced, while the erection of the new rolling stock consisting of:—

- 4 six-wheeled coupled tender engines,
- 20 low-sided trucks,
- 25 flats,
- 5 brake vans,
- 5 covered goods trucks,

was well under way.

7. *Track-laying*.—Track-laying commenced from Zaria during December with old material which had been removed from the Wushishi Tramway, and on the 31st of the month railhead had reached Mile 16. There can be no doubt now (although some of the bridges will not be completed until June) that by the 1st of April, 1912, the line to Rahama will be laid and ballasted, and can be handed over to open lines for the carriage of public traffic on that date.

G. M. BLAND,  
Acting Director of Railways.

---



---

TABLE I.

---

STATEMENT SHOWING COST OF ADMINISTRATION IN EACH  
PROVINCE AND THE REVENUE THEREFROM.

---

TABLE

## STATEMENT showing Cost of ADMINISTRATION

Name of Province.	Sokoto.	Kano.	Bornu.	Central.	Zaria.	Niger.
Area: Total 255,700 square miles.	35,400	28,600	32,800	24,700	9,847	18,453
Population: Total 9,269,000 ...	1,300,000	3,500,000	700,000	700,000	402,000	400,000
Land Revenue (Gov- ernment share).	£ 31,396	£ 70,014	£ 22,594	£ 15,067	£ 16,999	£ 15,535
Land Revenue (Na- tive share).	34,932	70,032	20,568	13,542	16,998	15,392
Total Land Revenue.	66,328	140,046	43,162	28,609	33,997	30,927
Rate per square mile (Government share).	£ s. d. 0 17 9	£ s. d. 2 9 0	£ s. d. 0 13 9	£ s. d. 0 12 2	£ s. d. 1 14 6	£ s. d. 0 16 9
Rate per square mile (Native share).	0 19 8	2 9 0	0 12 7	0 11 0	1 14 6	0 16 8
Total Rate per square mile.	1 17 5	4 18 0	1 6 4	1 3 2	3 9 0	1 13 5
Rate per 1,000 of population (Gov- ernment share).	24 3 0	20 0 1	32 5 7	21 8 7	42 5 9	38 16 9
Rate per 1,000 of population (Native share).	26 17 5	20 0 1	29 7 8	19 7 0	42 5 9	38 9 9
Total Rate per 1,000 of popu- lation.	51 0 5	40 0 2	62 13 3	40 15 7	84 11 6	77 6 6
Expenditure (Euro- pean Administra- tion and Military).	£ 37,166	£ 39,282	£ 34,520	£ 19,694	£ 15,454	£ 26,574
Expenditure (Native Administration).	34,932	70,032	20,568	13,542	16,998	15,392
Total Expendi- ture.	72,098	109,314	55,088	33,236	32,452	41,966
Rate per square mile (European Admin- istration).	£ s. d. 1 1 0	£ s. d. 1 0 4	£ s. d. 1 1 0	£ s. d. 0 15 11	£ s. d. 1 11 4	£ s. d. 1 8 9
Rate per square mile (Native Adminis- tration).	0 19 8	2 9 0	0 12 7	0 11 0	1 14 6	0 16 8
Total Rate per square mile.	2 0 8	3 9 4	1 13 7	1 6 11	3 5 10	2 5 5
Rate per 1,000 of population (Euro- pean Administra- tion).	28 11 9	11 4 5	49 6 3	28 2 7	38 8 10	66 8 8
Rate per 1,000 of population (Native Administration).	26 17 5	20 0 1	29 7 8	19 7 0	42 5 9	38 9 9
Total Rate per 1,000.	55 9 2	31 4 6	78 13 11	47 9 7	80 14 7	104 18 5



I.

in each PROVINCE and the REVENUE therefrom.

Kontagora.	Ilorin.	Muri.	Nassarawa.	Yola.	Kabba.	Bassa.
27,000	6,300	25,600	17,900	14,300	7,800	7,000
122,000	200,000	700,000	600,000	300,000	140,000	205,000
£ 5,002	£ 5,746	£ 7,571	£ 5,480	£ 7,334	£ 8,067	£ 7,132
3,987	4,564	2,989	4,039	5,887	1,076	1,985
8,989	10,310	10,560	9,519	13,221	9,143	9,117
£ s. d. 0 3 8	£ s. d. 0 18 3	£ s. d. 0 5 11	£ s. d. 0 6 4	£ s. d. 0 10 3	£ s. d. 1 0 8	£ s. d. 1 0 4
0 3 0	0 14 6	0 2 4	0 4 10	0 8 3	0 2 9	0 5 8
0 6 8	1 12 9	0 8 3	0 11 2	0 18 6	1 3 5	1 6 0
41 0 0	28 14 7	10 16 4	9 2 8	24 8 11	57 12 1	34 15 9
32 13 7	22 16 5	4 5 5	6 14 7	19 12 5	7 13 0	9 13 8
73 13 7	51 11 0	15 1 9	15 17 3	44 1 4	65 5 1	44 9 5
£ 14,294	£ 7,518	£ 23,609	£ 16,410	£ 18,529	£ 18,000	£ 14,700
3,987	4,564	2,989	4,039	5,887	1,076	1,985
18,281	12,082	26,598	20,449	24,616	19,076	16,685
£ s. d. 0 10 6	£ s. d. 1 3 10	£ s. d. 0 18 5	£ s. d. 0 18 4	£ s. d. 1 5 10	£ s. d. 2 6 1	£ s. d. 2 2 0
0 3 0	0 14 6	0 2 4	0 4 10	0 8 3	0 2 9	0 5 8
0 13 6	1 18 4	1 0 9	1 3 2	1 14 1	2 8 10	2 7 8
117 3 3	37 11 9	33 14 6	27 10 4	61 15 3	128 11 5	71 14 1
32 13 7	22 16 5	4 5 5	6 14 7	19 12 5	7 13 0	9 13 8
149 16 10	60 8 2	37 19 11	34 4 11	81 7 8	136 4 5	81 7 9

TABLE II.

SCHEDULE of APPROXIMATE COST of PROVINCIAL ADMINISTRATION, POLICE, PRISONS, &c., during the Year 1911-12.

Province.	Provincial Administration (Personal Emoluments).	Police.	Prisons.	Nigeria Northern Regiment.	Transport (Internal).	Total.	Government Share of Land Revenue.	Native Share of Land Revenue.
	£	£	£	£	£	£	£	£
Sokoto ... ..	7,686	—	628	24,365	1,000	33,679	31,396	34,932
Kano ... ..	9,605	—	939	24,365	789	35,698	70,015	70,032
Central (Bauchi) ...	7,066	2,432	195	16,077	700	26,470	15,067	13,542
Bornu ... ..	7,580	—	633	16,824	900	225,937	22,593	20,568
Zaria ... ..	3,124	392	847	9,664	500	14,527	16,999	16,998
Kontagora ... ..	3,453	2,153	142	6,279	440	12,467	5,003	3,987
Niger ... ..	8,124	5,186	3,609	9,664	500	27,083	15,534	15,392
Ilorin ... ..	3,369	3,092	119	—	188	6,768	5,747	4,564
Bassa ... ..	2,243	2,378	167	9,664	330	14,782	7,132	1,985
Kabba ... ..	4,155	4,583	2,530	9,664	168	21,100	8,067	1,076
Nassarawa ... ..	4,264	1,146	180	9,664	777	16,031	5,479	4,038
Muri ... ..	6,230	2,189	241	13,053	472	22,185	7,571	2,989
Yola .. ...	4,489	2,873	111	9,664	557	17,694	7,334	5,887
Total ... ..	71,388	26,424	10,341	158,947	7,321	274,421	217,940	195,993

TABLE III.

TYPICAL DISTRIBUTION of FUNDS allocated to NATIVE TREASURIES.

	Sokoto.	Kano.	Katsena.	Bornu.
	£	£	£	£
Salaries, Central Administration ... ..	8,344	6,436	4,040	5,060
Salaries, District Administration ... ..	10,206	9,906	5,910	4,571
Salaries, Village Administration ... ..	6,804	6,600	3,940	3,016
Judicial ... ..	3,669	2,760	1,920	1,464
Treasury ... ..	420	510	440	471
Roads Recurrent ... ..	—	60	220	30
Police and Prisons ... ..	1,736	3,179	700	550
Public Works (minor) ... ..	2,435	3,850	1,130	1,192
Education ... ..	950	1,240	800	380
Land Survey ... ..	240	500	200	900
Medical ... ..	1,000	32	50	675
Economic ... ..	—	—	400	—
Miscellaneous ... ..	400	120	745	175
Balance ... ..	14,330	16,583	9,060	13,035
Total ... ..	50,534	51,800	29,525	31,602



TABLE IV.

STATEMENT OF LAND REVENUE (GOVERNMENT SHARE) INCLUDING JANGALI  
(CATTLE TAX) collected during the years shown as under.

Province.	1903-04.	1904-05.	1905-06.	1906-07.	1907-08.	1908-09.	1909-10.	1910-11.	1911-12.
	£	£	£	£	£	£	£	£	£
Sokoto ...	—	1,538	5,673	11,611	19,144	24,074	25,238	28,545	31,395
Kano ...	2,428	7,159	7,141	13,447	24,556	51,842	56,588	69,659	70,014
Bauchi (Central).	476	1,091	3,991	9,999	8,787	10,112	11,479	10,943	15,067
Bornu ...	1,476	4,181	6,562	8,642	11,947	11,606	13,857	15,051	22,593
Zaria ...	505	725	1,513	2,165	7,262	2,073	8,168	5,691	16,998
Kontagora ...	422	476	990	1,841	2,201	3,399	3,451	3,316	5,002
Niger ...	480	2,078	1,951	2,005	3,751	6,807	6,162	16,606	15,534
Ilorin ...	299	605	657	1,935	2,332	2,774	3,612	5,368	5,746
Bassa ...	232	268	594	1,157	1,112	2,645	2,623	6,047	7,132
Kabba ...	244	674	886	1,856	1,828		2,599	3,168	8,067
Nassarawa ...	501	493	1,237	2,108	2,051	2,702	3,044	5,238	5,479
Muri ...	1,082	1,182	1,582	2,452	4,143	3,743	4,728	5,711	7,571
Yola ...	287	394	1,286	1,940	2,173	2,717	3,162	4,884	7,334
Total ...	8,433	20,864	34,063	61,158	91,287	124,494	144,711	179,630	217,940

No. 40.

## NORTHERN NIGERIA.

MEMORANDUM ON TAXATION OF NATIVES IN  
NORTHERN NIGERIA\*;

BY

SIR F. D. LUGARD, K.C.M.G., C.B., D.S.O.,  
LATE HIGH COMMISSIONER.

1. The Mohammedan population of Northern Nigeria had from time immemorial been accustomed to pay certain tithes in accordance with Koranic Law, and had imposed taxation upon their pagan vassals. Residents of provinces were directed to enquire into the methods of taxation in vogue in their provinces, and to submit reports. These were necessarily very imperfect, but they revealed the fact that the original system had been extraordinarily complete and well organised, and that it had attained a high development,—embracing death duties, complicated taxes on traders, class taxation on special industries and crafts, special taxes upon lucrative crops, market dues, and an almost endless variety of other imposts in addition to the tithe on the staple crop paid by Mohammedans and the tribute claimed from pagans. They revealed further that the original system, which appeared to have been singularly fair and well apportioned, had, to an extent which varied in each province, become debased by oppressive additions, by the system of collection, which consisted either of "farming-out" taxes to individuals who paid a certain sum for the privilege, and made all they could by extortionate demands from the taxpayers, or by the appointment of taxgatherers (named Jakadas or Ajele), who, in many provinces, lived on the people, and exercised a very oppressive tyranny. The gross amount received from the taxpayers was frittered away among these collectors and a host of persons who held titles at the capital, but these offices were for the most part sinecures, while the net amount which ultimately reached the Emir or Principal Chief was devoted primarily to the support of an army used for purposes of slave-raiding, or for punitive expeditions against Pagan tribes (with which the acquisition of slaves was closely connected) and secondly, to the maintenance of a crowd of slaves and parasites who absorbed the power which properly belonged to the holders of State offices, and to the territorial chiefs who held districts in

\* See p. 355.



hief from the Emir. Finally, the residuum which remained to the Principal Chief was squandered in the maintenance of a large harem, and in the purchase of scents, embroidered robes, and such articles of luxury, and no part of the vast sums wrung from the peasantry was devoted to works of utility, or to any object for the benefit of the people who paid the taxes.

2. The Government of Northern Nigeria was, by the circumstances of the case, placed in a difficult position in this matter. Prior to January, 1903, no really adequate steps for the amelioration of these abuses could be taken, for the Emirates of Sokoto and Kano still defied the Government, and the minor Emirs in the south (who had nominally submitted to the control of the Administration) waited sullenly to see which of the two were to be the ultimate rulers of the Protectorate. They more than doubted the ability of the Government to conquer the Hausa States in the north, and until this was proved, even those who were inclined to accept British rule dared not too openly declare themselves. Meanwhile their power over their subjects was gone, their prestige had been broken, and their armies no longer existed for the enforcement of their arbitrary demands. The peasantry refused to pay their taxes, and every month which passed was injurious to the ultimate settlement of the country, in that it appeared to prove to the peasantry that no power now existed which could maintain order, and enforce just and recognised obligations and taxes. The inclusion of the Northern Hausa States under British control became, therefore, a most imperative necessity, for if it were deferred the remainder of the country would have lapsed into a state of defiance of all recognised authority, from which its reclamation would have been a task of very great difficulty. In 1902 Bornu and Yola were brought under control, and early in 1903 Sokoto, Kano, and Zaria submitted. At the end of 1903 (on my return from leave) a scheme was tentatively begun, and the revenue realised in the financial year 1903-04 was £8,255. In June, 1904, the first Land Revenue Proclamation gave legal effect to a system under which the Government would share in the taxes, and this was superseded early in 1906 by a more elaborate proclamation, under the title of the "Native Revenue Proclamation," and based upon fuller knowledge of the conditions. In my covering despatch to the Secretary of State I thus described the object of the new ordinance:—"The essential difference between this proclamation and the one it supersedes, is that the former proclamation was limited to land and produce (including livestock), whereas this includes all forms of taxation known to the country, and makes any taxation not authorised by it illegal and punishable. While the former proclamation was only a tentative one, with the object of securing to the revenue a certain proportion of the taxes on land and produce levied by the native chiefs, and did not in any way touch the nature of



those taxes or restrict the power of chiefs as to the extent to which they might tyrannise over, or extort from, the peasantry, the object of the present proclamation is to lay down limits to taxation by native chiefs, to define and legalise the various taxes, and to place them under the supervision of the Administration, and at the same time to assign an adequate portion of the revenue so collected to Government."

3. In order to obtain sufficient information upon which to frame legislation and instructions to Residents, not only were the reports from different provinces carefully studied, but the High Commissioner, during the year 1904, and early in 1905, himself visited every province (except Sokoto, where no taxation had previously existed). The Northern States had, at that time, been so recently incorporated under the Administration that little information had as yet been forthcoming. As a result of this preliminary study a lengthy memorandum was drawn up (April, 1905), in which the various taxes existing in the different provinces were summarised, and full instructions were given to Residents as to the general policy to be pursued. On the enactment of the Proclamation of 1906 an additional memorandum (No. 21, of April, 1906) was circulated, giving more precise instructions in accordance with the more precise nature of the proclamation, and in order to meet the necessities of accounting and audit (so far as was possible), which are laid down in the financial instructions for Crown Colonies and Protectorates. By the light of the actual experience of a complete year I am now revising these memoranda with the object of meeting the actual difficulties experienced by Residents, of explaining various matters which have been misunderstood, and of giving fuller and more complete instructions regarding the necessary returns, &c., which are required to enable the High Commissioner on the one hand to keep in touch with the taxation of the Protectorate, and to promote uniformity, and, on the other hand, to render the accounting and audit easier and more effective.

4. The system thus introduced may be briefly summarised. In the first place, it has been my desire, while promoting a general uniformity in matters in which it is essential that a common policy should prevail throughout the Protectorate, to give as large a latitude as possible to the varying conditions of each Emirate. As years go by these divergencies will tend to disappear, and a single uniform system will be developed, but too drastic a change is, above all things, injudicious in Africa, and amongst a people so conservative of tradition as the population (and especially the Fulani rulers) of Nigeria. The inauguration of British rule is beyond doubt the right moment to introduce important changes which are essential, for at no later time would it be so easy to introduce them, but all that is non-essential can best be introduced gradually.

(a) The first essential was that so far as Government is concerned the innumerable petty taxes should be amalgamated



in one or more single taxes to which legal sanction should be given by an ordinance of the Government. This involved a truly colossal task, for it meant that each Resident should visit every town and village in his province, and by the help of the native authorities should assess its tax-paying capacity. This has been the task of the past year, and as will be seen from the enclosure, very great progress has been made. The basis upon which this assessment has been carried out varies very greatly in different provinces (*vide* enclosure), but generally speaking it is framed upon the former scale of taxation shorn of its later extortions and unauthorised additions. The rulers (who share in the tax), are naturally ready to give all information, and this can be checked by the information derived from the former collectors, from the former fief-holder, and from the village itself. Finally, since the village may have increased or decreased in wealth and importance, the Resident himself exercises an original discretion as to the final assessment. Where taxation had not been formerly imposed (as in the Sokoto Province, the Fulani of Yola, and pagan tribes not under Fulani rule, but which have submitted to Government), the Resident fixes the assessment at his own discretion, subject to confirmation by the High Commissioner. In provinces like Kano, where it has not yet been possible for the staff to visit and assess every town, the authorised taxation of former days is temporarily accepted and enforced. As time permits this will be verified, and where necessary amended by the staff, but in this province the system is reported as extraordinarily fair, well organised, and complete.

#### ADMINISTRATIVE ORGANISATION.

5. To give effect to the scheme of reform alike in matters of taxation and in general administration of a province some administrative changes were necessary, more especially in order to decentralise executive authority, which had hitherto been concentrated in the hands of the Emir and his head slaves on the one hand, and in the Resident on the other. Each province was now divided into three or four "administrative divisions," according to its size and the staff available, and each of these divisions became the immediate sphere of an Assistant Resident under the general control and supervision of the Resident-in-Chief. The whole province was also to be divided into a number of "districts," each under a "district headmen," who was responsible for collecting the tax from the village headmen (who, in turn, were charged with the duty of distributing the tax imposed upon the village among the individuals in proportion to their wealth and ability to pay). The district headman was also to be held responsible for good order in his district, and it was incumbent upon him for this purpose to reside in his district and not at the capital. By this means it was intended to put an end to the system of absentee landlords,



which had been responsible for much of the oppression and extortion. In future the district headman would be in close touch with the chiefs of towns and villages, and with the peasantry under his rule, and in order that he might not become an independent autocrat, he was required to attend at the capital at least twice yearly on the occasion of the Mohammedan festivals, in order that the Emir might maintain his touch with the districts, and his control over the headmen. The Emir could also send his messengers into the district (who, however, were no longer to have any duties in connection with the collection of taxes), and could, if occasion arose, summon the district headman to the capital. In order to check any extortion or abuses every village headman is to be provided with a statement in Hausa and Arabic of the amount at which his village is assessed. The villagers, on the one hand, could demand to see this list if their headman collected more than the authorised tax, and on the other hand, the district headman could not claim from the village more than this sum. In the event of any excess demand, village headmen and peasantry alike had a right of appeal to the Assistant Resident of the division. These safeguards have been welcomed by the people, and it is reported that little or no extortion now exists. As the scheme becomes more and more effective and recognised, I trust that extortion will disappear, and the maximum of administrative control, which is compatible with the machinery at the disposal of a Protectorate Government, will have been attained. The system here outlined is now in process of creation. In some provinces it is already in effective operation, in others it is still being completed.

#### CONSOLIDATION OF DISTRICTS.

6. The headmen thus appointed are, it will be seen, territorial magnates, appointed to the charge of a specified area of territory, in which they would exercise control up to the limit of the executive powers conferred upon them,—judicial powers being vested in the Native Courts. But in practice it was found that in every district there were a considerable number of towns which had been founded by immigrants from some distant parent city, or which consisted of a portion of a clan, the parent stock of which was located outside the district, or which consisted of a settlement of people of a race alien to the bulk of the population of the district. In all these cases the town in question would decline to acknowledge the authority of the local headman, and would claim to pay their tax to the clan from which they had emanated. The unit, in fact, through a great part of the Protectorate, was not territorial, *e.g.*, a specified district or area, but a group of individuals—a tribe or a clan—however scattered. This was not unnatural in a country where the population had been devastated by decades of slave-raiding and inter-tribal war, so that fugitive remnants of tribes were scattered in various directions and vast areas of land remained



uncultivated. Land thus became of little account, and the Head of the clan was of more importance than the theoretical ownership of the land, a title to which could be obtained for nothing, or for a nominal present. As a natural result, we see to-day that where land has increased in value, owing to the density of the population, the territorial claim tends to supersede the clan claim, as in the thickly inhabited Emirate of Kano. With the increase of population, and the creation of a less centralised system of rule, territorial jurisdiction must inevitably oust the clan jurisdiction, but at present the intensely conservative tendencies of the people render it advisable to allow this change to come about gradually, and not to introduce a drastic and hasty alteration of the existing relations. The scheme, therefore, of creating districts under headmen, was subject to this difficulty. In some provinces it does not exist, in others only to a small degree, in others—as in Kano—it existed, but the enhanced value of land, and the growth of a superior organisation in administrative detail rendered it easy to sweep it aside, and reconstitute the districts *de novo*. In others it remained a potent factor, which only time can gradually alter. Allied to this system, and a natural outcome of it, was the fact that the officers of the native state, who held lands from the Emir under a system analogous to the fiefs of our own feudal system, were the owners or lords not of a self-contained area, with its towns and villages, but of individual towns scattered at great distances from each other all over the Emirate, which made residence in the fief impossible. The fief-holder, therefore, lived at the capital, where he held some high-sounding title, as an officer of State, and squeezed his fiefs to provide the means for his extravagance. With the creation of “districts” the fief-holder disappears as such. As far as possible these former fief-holders have been given “districts,” and they now become officials recognised alike by the Native and the British Government resident in their districts, and responsible for its taxation, and for law and order within it. This system of creating districts in lieu of scattered fiefs, or of towns or groups of villages owing a clan allegiance to a separate chief, I have termed throughout the attached memorandum “consolidation of districts” for the sake of brevity. Where a district is entirely under its territorial “district headman,” or practically so, I have, for lack of a better term, called it “self-contained.” The fief-holders have thus, for the most part, become district headmen where they were willing to reside in their districts. In some cases the districts were already “self-contained,” and the headmen resided there (as in Katagum, and to a great extent in Bornu), and their status, duties, and responsibilities are in some degree modified only. In others, as in Katsena, they were practically resident, and the change has been greatly approved. In others, again, as in Kano they are reluctant to leave the capital entirely, and the rule has, for the present, been somewhat relaxed. In Sokoto some were resident, others not, and the latter have been sent



to reside with the concurrence of the Emir. In Nupe they could not be induced to accept the position of district heads, and have sought other occupations. These varying conditions are described in the attached memorandum.

#### OFFICE HOLDERS.

7. Under the Fulani system there were, as I have said, an enormous number of persons who held all kinds of fancy titles at the capital. These titles varied in every Emirate. Many were connected with the army, (Serikin-Yaki, king of war, &c., &c.), and their *raison d'être* has now ceased. Others were connected with the Emir's household, and others again were *bona fide* officers of State, such as the Sokoto Council of Six, the Waziri of Galadima, the Alkali (or Judge), and the Limam (the religious head), &c. Side by side with these principal and recognised offices were a great number of head slaves, satellites, favourites, and sons of the Emir, who formed his "palace clique," and usurped the powers of the recognised chiefs. The Emir, unless he was an exceptionally strong man, was the puppet of this pernicious gang, who were, I think, usually responsible for the greater part of the inhuman atrocities which were perpetrated in his name, and for the extortion and oppression to which the country had become subject. Under the system now instituted a sum is set apart from the proceeds of the taxation—usually about a quarter of the total revenue (*vide infra*) for the Emir's income. Out of this sum he has to provide for the maintenance of his *entourage*, including all the ex-officers of State who are not recognised by Government. By this means I have avoided too arbitrary and sudden an abolition of these useless functionaries, which might have caused a serious discontent, and have created a large body of influential malcontents, but since they are now supported out of the fixed and limited income assigned to the Emir, it is beyond doubt that he will speedily recognise that they are a serious drain on his purse, and as the present holders die, or are dispossessed on conviction of malpractices, he will become more and more willing to leave their places unfilled. This process is, I think, already rapidly making itself apparent. Meanwhile, they cease to have any power or share in the rule of the country. There remain the genuine officers of State, who render services to the Native Administration, *c.g.*, the Emir's Council, the Alkali, or Judge of the Native Court, &c. These men derive, for the most part, an income from estates assigned to their offices. What those estates are, and the amount of income derived, remains still to be ascertained. In addition to this a part of the revenue assigned to the support of the Native Administration is allocated to them, and appears in the statistics of the assignment of the taxation, which is annually assented to and confirmed by the High Commissioner. This assignment of income to office holders is a matter which has not yet been fully dealt with, and is part of the scheme which is at present uncompleted.



## THE "LAND REVENUE" OR "GENERAL TAX."

8. Turning to the actual taxation. The main taxes of the country were those recognised by the Koran, viz., a tithe of the produce of the land, and of cattle and flocks, and an impost upon the pagan vassals, which varied in severity chiefly in proportion to the ability of the suzerain to collect it. But these taxes had become modified. The tithe, or "Zakka," had almost universally lost its religious significance—though in some provinces it had not—and had become a mere tax for the use of the Emir and his chiefs. It was, for the most part (if not entirely) confined to a tithe on the one staple grain, "dawa" (sorghum), in Fulani Emirates, "gero" (millet) in Bornu. Other produce was exempt from taxation, except where it was liable to special taxes (as in Kano and Zaria, &c.), which varied with the value of each different crop, and was not apparently fixed on the principle of a tithe. Thus, sugar-cane, cassava, onions, and other irrigation crops were specially taxed. The tithe on cattle—"jangali"—was apparently only levied on large nomad herds, and sheep and goats were generally exempt. The pagan tribute, called "kuridin kasa," was, it would seem, levied throughout the greater part of the Protectorate indiscriminately on subject races without regard to their nominal profession of Islam, and was largely paid in slaves. In addition to these regular taxes innumerable other imposts were levied—taxes on each dye pit, on artisans (cloth weavers, blacksmiths, &c.), market dues, taxes on butchers, grain-sellers, &c., &c., &c. The new system aimed at consolidating all these taxes into a single "land revenue" or general tax. The former name is not strictly correct since it would be paid in proportion to wealth by artisans as well as by agriculturists and nomad pastorals. In principle it is, in fact, an income tax. A popular tax already existed in Bornu, under the name of *binirum*, where it superseded all but the zakka and jangali, while in Katagum and elsewhere it was also more or less in vogue. The principle of a graduated tax proportionate to wealth is not, however, understood or easily grasped by the people of Northern Nigeria, and it will take some years to enable them to appreciate it. The *binirum* of Bornu, and the house tax of Katagum, &c., were rather capitation or poll taxes than income taxes.

The assessment of the new general tax was based upon the sum of the existing taxation (where that taxation existed) modified by the Resident after careful personal enquiry, and in accordance with the actual present wealth and ability of a village to pay. It was thus neither a mere consolidation of existing taxes—increased or decreased as the case might require—nor was it (except in hitherto untaxed districts) an arbitrary assessment, *de novo*, by the Resident. Its merit, in my view, was that it partook of both characters. So far as it was based on tradition and custom, it ensured ready acceptance among a conservative people, and its collection presented no novel difficulties, while

so far as it was modified by the Resident and consolidated and fixed alternatively at a money value, payable only once in the year, it inaugurated the beginnings of principles recognised in more advanced communities, and enabled the collection to be made in a manner in which the proceeds could best be utilised by the Administration, and accounted for in accordance with financial instructions, while it ensured a more just incidence and greater uniformity.

The general tax thus embraced all taxes upon the village community. If the village was rich in herds and flocks it paid proportionately to its wealth. If it was an industrial community, which gained its livelihood by smelting and working iron, or by dyeing cloth, it similarly paid in proportion to its tax-paying capacity. The unit, so far as Government is concerned, is the village, and the proportion to be paid by the individual is left to the village headman, as in India.\*

#### JANGALI.

9. The taxation of nomad herdsmen, who have no settled village, had, however, to be undertaken separately, and for this reason a second tax, applicable only to them, viz., the *jangali* or cattle tax was recognised. It was fixed at 5 per cent. instead of the former 10 per cent., and for the sake of facility in assessment, large herds (especially those belonging to pagan communities), though not strictly nomad, were included in this category. The taxation imposed under the "Native Revenue" Proclamation, No. 2, of 1906, is, therefore, shown under two heads, viz., the "general tax" and the "*jangali*," though they are identical in principle, and in the course of time will probably be merged into one.

#### KURDIN SARAUTA.

10. I have included in my review of the taxation under this Proclamation the tax called "*kurdin sarauta*," though it has, properly speaking, no place in this connection, and is not a tax which falls upon the population at large. The traditional custom in Northern Nigeria is that any person appointed to an office pays a fee on appointment. This led to great abuses, to the sale of offices, to bribery, and to continual deposition of holders. No appointment can now be made without the concurrence of the Resident, and these abuses have, I think, wholly and absolutely ceased. It has been urged that the fee on appointment should be retained, and that half should be taken by Government, so that it should be the more obligatory upon a chief to report any appointments he desires to make, and that

---

\* I believe that under the Act of 1856 the Magistrate in India appoints a "panchayet" (native council of five) to apportion the tax imposed upon a village to the individuals. This is done (a) by actual valuation of property, which is rare, or (b) by their general knowledge of the circumstances of each individual, a system which works much better. The latter is the system of Northern Nigeria.



the position of the Government as suzerain, whose sanction is required for all appointments, shall be recognised. This would prevent the arbitrary deposition of holders, or the surreptitious receipt of bribes or presents by Emirs. Other Residents maintain that the kurdin sarauta should be abolished altogether, while some desire to allow it to remain a perquisite of the chief not to be shared by Government. For the present I have allowed Residents to follow their own discretion in accordance with the tradition or circumstances of their province. From the point of view of taxation the matter is negligible. The total reported as assigned to Government is £130 only.

#### OTHER TAXES (UNAUTHORISED.)

11. There remain one or two sources of income to Emirs in which Government has no share :

(a) the *gado*, or death duties. By Koranic law the administrator of an estate takes one-tenth of the property dealt with as his fee. This is separate from the death duties which accrue to the Emir, and I see no reason to interfere with the sanction of the religious books. Apart, however, from the administration fee, a sum which varies in different emirates is appropriated by the Emir, and intestate estates, to which there is no heir, also, I think, lapse to him. I had collected a considerable amount of information upon this difficult subject, with which I had intended to deal shortly, but at present I have directed Residents not to interfere with the existing custom and the *gado*, therefore, still remains a source of income to Principal chiefs. By some of the most influential it is considered to be illegal, and contrary to the Koran, and the Emir of Kano, who would derive by far the largest income of any chief in Nigeria from it declines to accept it. (b) *Gaisua*, or presents made by chiefs visiting the capital, or on the occasion of the Mohammedan festivals, &c. These are purely voluntary. Their omission could no longer result in the deposition or punishment of the person concerned, since an adequate reason would have to be assigned to the Resident for any such punishment. The custom of giving presents to all guests and strangers, to superiors, and at festivals, is one which is ingrained in the native mind. Omission is tantamount to intentional insult. No protest on my part could induce Emirs to forgo this mark of courtesy if I visited their town, and the proceeds of such presents were, therefore, either converted into a return present of equal value or credited to Government. This, therefore, remains a source of income to principal chiefs, and the Administration only interferes to the extent of insisting upon their voluntary nature. (c) In some provinces fines, and fees of Native Courts, especially of the Emir's Court, go in part to the Emir. In others, as in Sokoto and Kano, the Emirs refuse to accept any such fines and fees, saying that "justice is from God," and no man may accept any emolument for administering it."

## ASSIGNMENT OF TAX.

12. The proceeds of the general and the jangali taxes are divided between the British and the Native Administration. In "settled areas," under "Principal Chiefs," or minor Emirs, Government takes half, and half is assigned to the Native Administration, except in the emirate of Sokoto, where, in consideration of the position held by the Emir as "Serikin Muslimin" (Head of the Mohammedans) Government takes a quarter only, and leaves three-quarters to the Native Administration. "Unsettled districts," viz., pagan tribes which are not under any principal chief, pay a larger proportion to Government, since there are no office holders and machinery of administration to support. If they are sufficiently advanced to be placed under a chief (or chiefs), who acts as district headman, he would receive probably about 15 per cent. or 20 per cent. of the tax, and the village heads 5 per cent., leaving 75 per cent. to 80 per cent. to Government. If there are no district heads, Government would take up to 95 per cent., leaving 5 per cent. for village heads only. In a few cases there are not even any village heads, and the tribe pays a small sum to Government in recognition of suzerainty. The taxation of these unsettled tribes is at present very nominal, and often does not amount to 1*d.* per adult per annum. In settled districts the sum assigned to the Native Administration is divided in approximately the following proportions:—To the Principal Chief about 50 per cent. to 60 per cent., out of which he pays the amount laid down for the incomes of the recognised office-holders (probably about 10 per cent.); to district heads from 30 to 40 per cent., according to their standing, and to village heads about 10 per cent.

There may in a province be one powerful emirate and several minor and wholly independent emirates. Thus, in the Kano province, there is the powerful Emirate of Kano, the minor Emirates of Hadeija, Katsena, and Katagum, and the small but ancient and independent Emirates of Daura, Kazauri and Gummel, with the independent chiefdoms of Machena and Zango. In these cases the emirates, which have to maintain an expensive machinery of Government, including office-holders, &c., would be ranked as "Principal Chiefs," and would divide the amount assigned to the Native Administration in the proportions indicated above. In the case cited these would be Kano, Katsena, Hadeija, and Katagum. The others would rank as district headmen, retaining 20 per cent. to 25 per cent. of the total taxes, giving 5 per cent. to village heads, and paying the remaining 70 per cent. or 75 per cent. direct to Government.

The returns show the total assessment of the general tax to be at present about £105,546, of which Government receives £56,696 and the Native Administration £48,850; the total jangali is about £20,589, of which Government receives £10,321



and the Native Administration £10,268, making a total of £67,017 to Government and £59,118 to the Native Administration, exclusive of kurdin sarauta, gado, and Court fines not shared by Government.

The gross assessment has, under the Proclamation, to be approved by the High Commissioner, who may remit all, or a portion, in case of famine or other causes, as in Yola during the past year.

#### INCOME OF PRINCIPAL CHIEFS.

13. In Table C. I have given the approximate net income of the "principal chiefs" of the Protectorate. This is made up of the share assigned to them out of the general and jangali taxes, together with an estimate of the probable value realised by them in a year from kurdin sarauta, gado, gaisua (and presents), and fines of courts, &c. No estimate of what these latter amount to is given in the papers at my disposal in the majority of cases, and the incomes shown are, therefore, considerably less than the actual receipts by the chiefs. These incomes are, moreover, additional to the incomes derived by principal chiefs from private estates attached to the office. The office-holders also, for the most part, have estates attached to the office they hold. At the end of another year it will be possible to make out these tables with much more precision and accuracy, and it can then be seen not only what is the income of each principal chief in a province, but also what amount is shared among district headmen and among village heads, and what offices of State have incomes assigned to them, and how much.

#### INCIDENCE.

14. The task of assessment has involved a simultaneous approximate census of the population, but the figures are still very crude, nor has the proportion of the sexes, and the average number of children in relation to adults, been determined with any accuracy. Some of the figures given for the general tax are not precise, but the total at which I have arrived is probably a very nearly correct statement of the taxation as it stands to-day. The taxed population is estimated at 3,000,536 adults. If three children be allowed for every two adults (the minimum it would seem possible to assume), this would represent a taxed population of  $7\frac{1}{2}$  millions out of the total  $9\frac{1}{2}$  at which the population of the Protectorate is estimated. The two millions untaxed represent pagan tribes not under administrative control, such as the Okpotos and Munshis in Bassa and Muri (over half a million), the pagan tribes in Yola, Nassarawa, Bauchi and Zaria, &c. No especial difficulty need be experienced in bringing these tribes under control. The total of the land of "general" tax is estimated at £105,546 (including, of course, the portion assigned to the Native Administration), which gives an average incidence on the taxed adults of 8.44*d.*, and if the proportion of males to females be assumed as three to four, the



incidence per adult male would be 1*s.* 7*6*9*d.* As women in the pagan districts, and, generally speaking, throughout the peasant classes, are at least equally with the men, wage-earners (or more properly speaking, labourers and producers of the wealth of the community), the incidence per adult is a more correct appraisal of the incidence of taxation than the incidence per male (except in a few and rare communities of strict Mohammedans, or among Mohammedan Chiefs). The possession of many wives is, moreover, in Africa among all classes a measure of wealth, so that for this reason also the incidence per adult is a fairer standard of the incidence of taxation.

This rough calculation, however, is incorrect insomuch as the estimate of population includes the small section of the population who pay the jangali tax and do not pay the general tax. The real incidence of the latter tax is, therefore, slightly higher than the figures given. It would give a false conception of the general incidence if taxation of the jangali were added, for cattle and flocks, when accumulated in large nomad herds, are the property of a few individuals, generally, in theory, of the ruling Chief, and the tax upon them is, of course, proportionately much heavier. Adding, however, the jangali to the general tax, the total product stands at the sum of £126,135, which gives an incidence of 10*8**d.* per adult, or 1*s.* 11*5*2*d.* per male.

#### REALISATION.

15. These figures do not represent a heavy taxation, though, of course, the incidence varies greatly in different sections of the community, and is chiefly paid by the settled and civilised portions of the population, upon whom the incidence is much higher. It is, however, probably as much as it is advisable to impose in the present impoverished state of the country, which is only gradually recovering from the misrule of past years. There is, however, a second, and quite different, reason for limiting this taxation. So far as the moiety assigned to the Native Administration is concerned, it appears to be approximately adequate to the needs of the rulers and chiefs, and it must be remembered that in future years the revenue may be expected to very largely increase, not by raising the assessment, but by a more complete collection as the system becomes better organised. So far as the British Administration is concerned the existing share is probably as much as it is possible to realise in a form which can be paid into the Treasury, until improved methods of transport (light tramways on the main arteries, and roads on which carts can be used from the surrounding districts) render it possible to realise exportable produce by sale to merchants. Until this stage is reached, it is useless to accumulate the cowries, or produce paid as tribute in kind, and unrealisable in cash (and I include of course as cash, supplies required by Government, the value of which is



debited against the expenditure votes on these accounts). A limit is, therefore, placed upon the amount of taxation which can be usefully imposed upon the people in aid of the revenue of the Protectorate, but were a light railway to be made to Kano from the Niger, it would become possible to profitably export produce from the districts served by the railway and its feeder roads, and it would then become possible to receive as taxes not merely the cash issued by Government as payment of troops and labour (or produce required for the food of Government employés), but also produce for export over-seas which, by the medium of merchants, could be converted into revenue. On the other hand, the cash put into circulation by the large local payments for labour on such railways, &c., would provide the wherewithal to pay the taxes, and would greatly stimulate the circulation of currency, while the immense cheapening of imported goods (cottons and hardware, &c.), would raise the standard of comfort and of wealth in the interior districts so that the people would (though paying a higher tax) still be able to increase their material comfort. At the present moment the tax is paid in British currency in provinces near the Niger, like Illorin, Nupe, and Kabba. In more remote provinces it is only partly paid in coin, to the extent to which coin is put into circulation by Government in the payment of troops and labourers. The remainder is paid partly in supplies required by Government (grain for horses, &c.), and partly in kind (chiefly cowries), which it is found extremely difficult to realise in a form payable to revenue. It results from this view of the matter, that public works undertaken in the interior, where insufficient cash currency exists for payment of taxes, really cost the Government but little, since the payment for the labour required comes back to Government in the shape of taxes which are otherwise unrealisable. In the meantime the incalculable advantage is gained of developing the country by means of these public works (roads, &c.), on the one hand, and of habituating the people to a reasonable and fair taxation on the other hand. It would, in my view, be very unwise to allow the scheme of taxation to lapse in great part owing to the impossibility of realisation, for at a future period, when improved communications rendered realisation easy, it would be very difficult to re-institute it. Questions of sound administration are so intimately connected with each other, and interact so much upon each other, that it is impossible to wholly exclude other matters in writing upon taxation. The question of the realisation is a vital one in the imposition of taxation, but it necessarily involves a brief glance at the question of transport, and of the development of the country by public works. The root of the matter, in a word, is, that by the judicious expenditure of a certain amount of capital in the early stages of a country's development, not only can that country be made self-supporting, and that capital expenditure become



remunerative within a short period, but—what is, in my view, far more important—a country situated as Northern Nigeria is, can develop sound methods of administration and of taxation at that period of its infancy and tutelage when they can best be imposed without friction and discontent, and when the minds of the people are in a condition receptive of the innovations introduced by the advent of a new suzerainty. Later, when they have settled down under that rule, and have gauged, as they suppose, its demands, it is more difficult to introduce schemes of this nature without awakening resentment and discontent.

#### EFFECT ON NATIVE LABOUR AND SLAVERY QUESTIONS.

16. Since (as I have said) the main questions of administration are intimately connected, a review of taxation would be incomplete without a brief allusion to the greatest problem of African Administration, in so far as it is connected with this subject, viz., the question of native labour and slavery. The institution of this scheme of taxation and of reform in the Native Administration has brought the British staff into touch with the natives as no other method could have done, and has made it impossible for Mohammedan chiefs even surreptitiously to demand payment of taxes in slaves as was the former custom, since the assessment and payments of every village are known to the British officers. It has brought home to the latter the real difficulties of the native chiefs and landowners in meeting their obligations, and maintaining their position in the face of a decreasing supply of labour, due to the cessation in the supply of slaves, and the large number who have asserted their freedom. The scheme of taxation aims at providing a modest but sufficient income for the ruling classes, derived from a fair and moderate tax upon the peasantry, thus enabling the former to maintain their position without recourse to slave-raiding and extortion, and the latter to devote themselves to increasing the output of their land, with the assurance that they will reap the fruits of their industry, and that it will not be subject to arbitrary confiscation. In my view this reform was imperative and vital to the maintenance of the whole social system, and the preservation of the whole fabric of native administration, which otherwise seemed in danger of collapse from the great fundamental revolution caused by the prohibition of slave-raiding and slave-trading. That simultaneously a large source of revenue has been created, which will steadily increase, is, in a sense, accidental, for the re-organisation was a vital necessity, and a natural corollary of the abolition of the slave-raid and the slave-market, even had Government abstained from appropriating any share of the taxation. Moreover, the demand for coin wherewith to pay the tax acts as a powerful stimulant to labour and industry. There is, moreover, another aspect. The first inevitable result of the abolition of the legal status of slavery



is to prompt a large number of the more recently enslaved population to leave their masters, and establish independent communities. Such communities own allegiance to no chief or clan, and would live a life of idleness defying all authority. Under the new scheme they at once become subject to the headman of the district in which they reside, and pay their share of the taxes, which go to maintain the British and native administration equally.

It is a fundamental principle of the administration that payment shall be made to every labourer himself personally for his labour. Neither, on the one hand, is payment made to a chief who would appropriate probably the bulk of the labourer's earnings, nor, on the other hand, does Government (with rare exceptions), claim labour as an equivalent of taxes. The rule is to pay the labourer, and then let the village headman collect from his peasantry, out of the coin thus earned, the amount required to meet the cess of the village. It is thus clear to simple folk that Government is not a slave master, claiming forced labour at its discretion, but that each individual is bound to pay the just tax, though free to earn the means to do so by what method he prefers. I personally attach much importance to these methods of procedure, both as emphasising the contrast with the former system, and as the first principles in embryo of a system which, in future years, will have a much more extended application. It will not, for instance, I hope, be long before the labourer recognises that he can dispose of his free labour equally to native chiefs as to Government, while they, in turn, learn to recognise that they can hire free labour to replace their former slaves, and thus maintain their estates in cultivation. The money wherewith to pay for this labour they themselves earn in the form of salaries for discharging the functions of district headmen, or other official duties for the administration.

#### SALARIES OF NATIVE OFFICIALS.

17. At present it is necessary—in the first initiation of so far-reaching a scheme—to compromise to some extent with native custom and tradition, and the payment of the officials, from the Emir down to the village head, is fixed in shares or percentages of the tax they receive. But so soon as the system has been put into effective operation, and has become well understood, these percentages would with advantage be changed into permanent salaries paid by the Government out of the total proceeds of the taxation.

#### EXPLANATION OF TERMS.

18. I have explained that the term “principal chief” is throughout this memorandum and its enclosure, restricted to those chiefs who, owning no native superior, have a machinery

of Government (State officials, &c.), to support, and who, therefore, receive as a net income 50 per cent. and upwards of the total share assigned to the native administration. Minor independent chiefs, who have no large native administration to support, and who, therefore, receive not more than 25 per cent. of the native share, are classed as district headmen. In the column of Table A., headed "Office-holders," only those are included who are recognised by Government as performing duties for the native administration at the capital (*e.g.*, Waziri Alkali, &c.). "Administrative Divisions" are sections of a province placed under the charge of an Assistant Resident, and may include all or a portion of an emirate, and one or many "districts." "Units of taxation" represent communities who pay through a single individual, but exclude unsettled districts not so grouped. Thus, the whole Emirate of Kano is only a single unit paying through the Emir, but minor independent chiefs, though ranking only as district heads, are independent units. In unsettled districts the tax is generally collected direct by the staff, and since there may be scores of villages paying separately (and, therefore, properly speaking, separate units), these are excluded in the list of "units."

### CARAVAN TOLLS.

19. Apart from the taxes with which I have dealt hitherto, there is only one ancient tax which, from its importance and distinct character, has been dealt with by a separate Ordinance. Under the old native *régime* there existed an elaborate series of imposts upon trade in transit, which was distinct from the taxes upon traders resident in a town. The insecurity of the roads compelled traders who desired to convey merchandise from north to south or east to west from great distances to travel together in large numbers for mutual protection, and exposed them to great risks and losses. These traders were exorbitantly taxed, partly by a series of tolls collected at toll stations, and at ferry crossings, partly by a system of octroi or imposts levied at the gates of the walled cities, and partly by a system of enforced presents to the ruling chiefs whose territory they passed through. Even more vexatious than these demands was the enforced delay at each large city, for a caravan could not move on until it obtained permission of the chief, and this permission, in spite of repeated presents, was often delayed for months. Owing to the great abuse of this tax by the native administration, the first act of the Government was to sweep away the whole of this system—tolls, octrois, and presents alike—to secure the safety of the caravan routes, and to improve the roads, and bridge the streams. The jungle tracks followed for centuries by these caravans have now, for hundreds or even thousands of miles in every direction through



the Protectorate been converted into broad (unmetalled) roads, stumps of trees, and rocks removed, streams ramped, and the track made passable for laden animals. On the more important routes good roads with bridges over the streams are gradually being made. Caravans can now make two journeys where formerly they only made one. In substitution for the ancient tolls, &c., a fixed tax of 5 per cent. *ad valorem*, paid in each province traversed, up to a maximum of three provinces (15 per cent.) was levied, and this was appropriated to the revenue of the country. Overwhelming evidence has been obtained to prove that this reform was immensely appreciated by the traders. It is a form of tax thoroughly understood by the people, and sanctioned by long usage, and a Resident of the longest experience reports that it is in no way harmful either to trade, administration, or policy, and that there is no tax which is so little resented, while the amount realised could not be replaced by any other method.

Prices of produce from Kano and Bornu fell at Illorin much below their former selling rates. Trade increased and is increasing in a wonderful way, so much so that it has become a matter of serious consideration whether the attractions of trade are not withdrawing an undue proportion of the population from productive industry.

But as highway robbery became more and more rare, and the redress of the Courts gave greater security, it no longer was necessary for the traders to combine in large numbers, nor was it necessary to follow the main routes. To-day, traders travel singly, and every by-path is utilised, so that the collection of the tolls has become increasingly difficult, and evasion is more and more easy. Nevertheless, receipts from tolls continue to increase largely each year. Incidentally, these factors have had a remarkable effect in opening up areas hitherto untraversed by traders, and thus enlarging the area of production of marketable produce, and consumption of imported goods. Moreover, as the caravans no longer kidnap the children of the pagans, and the latter no longer loot the traders, the chronic feud between the two is being replaced by reciprocal benefits—the one providing supplies, and the other paying for them to the great benefit of the country.

20. I have dealt with the subject of these tolls in my Annual Reports for 1904 and 1905\* at considerable length, for they have been, not unnaturally, condemned by European merchants as being opposed to the development of trade. As an abstract theory, I am, myself, very strongly in favour of a system which, instead of taxing imports, should rather secure to them a series of rebates from the initial taxation imposed on the coast the further they penetrated into the interior. (Produce for export over-seas is already exempted from tolls.) In

---

\* Colonial Reports—Annual Nos. 476 and 516.



furtherance of such a policy I would not be deterred by any initial loss of revenue. The tolls have yielded from a third to a half of the annual revenue, and it would, of course, be difficult to replace this sum (£40,500 last year), but even so great a loss might be preferable to a system radically unsound. But the greatest difficulty in abolishing them is a purely administrative and technical one, which British merchants in England have no means of knowing. It is this: The traders are the wealthiest portion of the community, and their profits are said to be very large. They have reaped the greatest benefits from the introduction of peace and security, and the improvement of roads, and they are able to pay cash, which can be credited to revenue without the difficulties inherent in payment in kind. So keen is the trading instinct among the Hausas, that already, as I have said, there is an undue tendency to desert the paths of productive industry and to go to and fro through the country carrying goods on their heads for the pleasure of making a profit by barter. The problem is, how can this class be taxed otherwise than by tolls? And, so far, I have been unable to find a solution. They are a class of varying domicile; often living a considerable time in one town and then in another. Many only casually engage in trade, and at other times are agriculturists, &c. At best, they are dwellers in the big cities, and in the present stage of development of the taxation question in Nigeria, the taxation of the great cities offers the most difficult problem of all. Even were this to some degree solved, how is an assessment of their tax-paying capacity to be arrived at? The methods familiar to those who live in civilised countries are altogether inapplicable here. Reference to Residents produces the unanimous reply that the thing is impossible. Such a scheme (they say) would be productive of the greatest difficulty and friction, and would involve much waste of energy, and when done would not produce one-tenth or, perhaps, one-twentieth of the sum realised by tolls. As it is agreed by the traders themselves that they are not overtaxed (and the Emirs say they are very lightly taxed), this would mean that the class best able to pay were, in fact, only paying one-tenth or one-twentieth of their proper share. I should not despair of finding a solution before long, but until it is found the traders should continue to pay as at present.

21. I have pointed out, in my observations upon these tolls in my Annual Reports, that to some extent they operate as a preference to imports, since the bulk of the caravan trade consists of local produce which competes with imported goods, and that while the latter is subject to an *ad valorem* duty of 10 per cent. at the coast, the former, except for these tolls, would be untaxed. It might, perhaps, be urged in reply, that an exemption should then be made in favour of all imported goods which, having paid Customs, should be liable to no tolls. If this were done, however, the receipts would decrease,



so that, on the one hand, the tax would not justify the cost and trouble of its collection, and on the other hand, the traders would not pay a sufficient tax. The tolls do not, I think, in reality in any way decrease the demand for imports or the prices paid by the caravans for them; they merely enhance the price to the ultimate purchaser (from the caravan middleman) just as any other form of taxation upon this middleman would do, for he must eventually recoup himself at the cost of the purchaser; nor would he reduce the prices which he now obtains from the consumer if the tolls were abolished. This would merely increase his profits.

Finally, I may observe, that since the Government has from the very inauguration of British rule taken these taxes on trade in transit out of the hands of the Native Administration and treated them as a Government monopoly, there is no obstacle whatever to their modification from time to time, and if eventually a good substitute can be found, their abolition would not in any way affect the incomes of the chiefs, or the sources of the revenue of the Native Administration, and would thus cause no dislocation or discontent. The Government of Northern Nigeria cannot, therefore, be confronted with the difficulty which the Government of Lagos recently experienced over this question, since in that colony the right of levying tolls had been left in the hands of the chiefs.

#### THE CANOE TAX.

22. The next tax for consideration is the Canoe Licence. This, unlike the former taxes, was not in existence under the Native Administration prior to British rule. When the capital of the Protectorate was located at Zungeru great quantities of goods had to be transported up the Kaduna River, which is only navigable for steamers about three months in the year. During these three months the bulk of the heavy stores and material are brought up by steamer, but there remained, of course, a quantity of freight during the remainder of the year which was transported by native canoes. The canoe owners realised very large profits indeed on this trade, and, similarly, canoe-men on the Benue gained corresponding profits by the conveyance of mails and stores, and it seemed just and right that they should pay a tax in proportion to their profits. The tax was of a nature well understood by the people, who are accustomed to class taxation. It had a very useful result in bringing the Residents of riverain provinces into close touch with the canoe owners, so that it became possible in any emergency to forecast with accuracy the number of canoes obtainable and the means of calling them. With the construction of a light railway from Baro to Zungeru the

canoe transport on the Kaduna would disappear, as goods would then be conveyed by rail and not by canoe. But I do not think that it would be necessary to await the completion of the railway in order to abolish this tax. Canoe owners live in riparian villages, and the registration of canoes has enabled Residents to obtain a full knowledge of the number of canoes in each village. As the General Tax is apportioned to the wealth and tax-paying capacity of each village, whether that wealth is obtained by agriculture or by any other form of industry, canoe villages can be assessed in proportion to their tax-paying capacity, and the special licence (involving an annual registration) can be abolished. The tax is of no very great importance from a revenue point of view, and yields only from £2,500 to £3,000 a year. I would, therefore, recommend its abolition, and the inclusion of the canoe owners in the General Tax, or, at any rate, that it should be limited solely to canoes carrying merchandise for hire or employed as ferries.

#### OTHER TAXES (MOSTLY OBSOLETE).

23. There have in the past been one or two minor taxes which were imposed only in anticipation of the "Native Revenue" Tax or for other reasons, and have now been withdrawn, or practically so. It may, perhaps, render this memorandum more complete if I briefly review these taxes also.

(a.) *The Hawkers' Licence*.—This was the correlative of the Caravan Tax, and was intended to fall upon the stationary trader, just as the Caravan Tax fell upon merchandise in transit. It was, however, a very difficult tax to enforce, for the reasons I have already referred to in speaking of the difficulty of finding a substitute for the Caravan Tax, viz., the persons affected were domiciled in the large cities. It was, moreover, difficult to make its incidence fair and just, since the petty trader in the market, whose whole stock in trade was under £1 in value, was equally liable as the large merchant. Its place has been taken by the Urban Assessment under the General Tax, except in so far as non-natives are concerned. These latter do not pay the General Tax through the native chiefs, and are, therefore, dealt with separately under the Traders' Licence Proclamation, which refers primarily (and hitherto in practice exclusively) to non-native traders. The organisation of this Urban Assessment is as yet quite incomplete, and it is one of the matters which needs further thought and consideration. I had intended, had I returned to Nigeria, to devote my attention to this question, and, possibly, a solution of the Caravan Tax would then have presented itself. At the present moment, however, the energies of the staff are concentrated on the completion of the assessment of rural districts, and the completion of the reforms in native administration and taxation with which I have dealt in the first part of this Memorandum. When that matter has been



brought to a further stage of completion, the question of the organisation of the tax on the large cities and of the great and small traders resident in them can be dealt with, and, as I have said, this would possibly enable the Administration to abolish the caravan tolls and to substitute an individual tax upon the traders in proportion to their wealth, and equivalent to the incidence upon the rural population. The reason that this part of the scheme of direct taxation lags behind the taxation of the rural districts, consists in the fact that under the pre-existing native administration there was no such organisation in the cities as obtained in the agricultural districts. Nor is the cause far to seek. The basis of the taxation, as I have explained, was a tithe on grain, and an arbitrary cess upon pagan vassals. Neither was applicable to a city, and, moreover, the rulers desired to remain popular with the people of their capital city, who were regarded as their immediate *protégés*. As the principal merchants grew in wealth, however, they became a mark for taxation, and the more lucrative trades—butchers, market brokers, and corn sellers, &c.—were accordingly taxed, while owners of dye pits, cloth weavers, smiths, and other trades were, as I have said, liable universally to a special tax. I do not here purpose to deal with the details of pre-existing taxation, which is a very large subject, and has been briefly outlined in my Annual Report for 1904, and examined in full detail in a Memorandum issued to Residents (No. 5). I am at present only concerned to show that the tax upon native traders resident in a city is part of the question of urban taxation under the General Tax, and I have elsewhere outlined a scheme of dividing the city into wards, each under a "Maiungwa" or Ward Chief, who will keep a list of all the residents in his quarter and collect their tax.

24. (b.) *Native Breweries*.—This tax was imposed partly for revenue purposes upon a lucrative trade, partly in order to check the manufacture and sale of native liquor. It was withdrawn for the following reasons. In Mohammedan districts, the issue of a licence to manufacture intoxicants gave a legal sanction to that trade which is opposed to the Koranic Law. I considered it, therefore, more politic to withdraw this legal sanction, and to induce Mohammedan rulers to use their influence in checking the manufacture altogether, as an act in opposition to the fundamental native law and custom. So far as the manufacture remained, the brewers would be taxed under the General Tax, like any other member of the community, in proportion to their wealth. In pagan districts, the manufacture of "peto" and other forms of liquor obtains in every household. Its commonest form is a thick partly-fermented kind of gruel which is, in fact, a form of food. In such circumstances taxation was obviously impossible, and would cause great discontent, and endless petty punishments for infringement of the law. The tax was, however, retained



on all manufacturers and sellers of native liquor, in or close to a Government Station,—not for purposes of revenue, but as a check on the sale to soldiers and other Government employes, a sale which results in an increase of crime. Entire prohibition is hardly feasible, but the licensing of liquor shops in or near a Government Station enables considerable control to be exercised.

25. (c.) Under the *Wild Animals Preservation Proclamation*, licences to kill game have to be taken out whether by natives or non-natives. It has been found almost impossible to enforce these, and I think that the province of Illorin is almost the only one in which they have been to any appreciable extent enforced. The licences are not primarily imposed for the sake of revenue, but in order to preserve the wild Fauna of the country. The initiative in this matter did not arise from the local Government, which enacted the law in consequence of the obligations enforced by an International Convention. I have recently studied this matter very carefully and have submitted a revised Proclamation for the approval of His Majesty, under which I hope that the objects in view will be more effectually attained, while the legislation will fall less heavily upon the native hunters, and its enforcement will be brought within the limits of practical administration. There is no occasion in this Memorandum to enter into details upon this question.

26. (d.) *Duties of Customs* are enforced upon the frontiers of the Protectorate upon dutiable imports in accordance with the Customs Proclamation, which is identical with that of Southern Nigeria and Lagos. They call for no special observations, but must be included in the taxes which fall upon natives. Goods—other than salt—which are imported from Southern Nigeria and Lagos are exempt from Customs.

27. (e.) *Capitation Fees*.—This Memorandum is confined to taxes upon natives, and I do not therefore allude to traders' licences and to licences to import and to sell arms and liquor (other than trade liquor to natives which is wholly prohibited) or to mining prospecting licences, &c., which fall exclusively upon non-natives. There is one tax, however, which has recently been partially withdrawn upon which it may be useful to add a word. "Capitation fees" were imposed upon employers of labour if that labour was to be employed under a "foreign" or an "extra-local" contract, viz., if it was to be exported out of the Protectorate or employed at distances of over 100 miles from the place of engagement. The fees for foreign contracts have served an extremely useful purpose, and prevented the denudation of the labour supply at Lokoja which was urgently required there. They remain as before. The institution of the "extra-local contract" fees was not for the purpose of raising revenue.



It was two-fold. In the first place it was designed as a check upon the engagement of natives for convoy work and their subsequent detention as labourers at a distant place while their wives and families were left unprovided for,—a system the obvious results of which need not be dwelt upon; and secondly it was intended to place a premium upon the use of transport animals in lieu of human carriers, and thus to gradually discourage the latter system and convert the carriers into agriculturists (which they readily become), and so to increase the productive industry of the country. The Administration itself led the way by prohibiting the use of carriers as a means of transport for Government officials and Government stores, except where transport animals could not be used (on account of tsetse fly, &c.) or in cases of emergency where no roads existed (military expeditions, &c.). The tax, I think, did much to attain the objects sought, but it was the subject of repeated protests on the part of the Niger Company in regard to their mining areas in the Bauchi province. The route to these tin mines was not as yet practicable for animals, and the Company intimated their intention of substituting animals for men as soon as it was feasible to do so. In these circumstances the capitation fees were withdrawn, but as soon as the route is made practicable I think means should be found to prohibit the use of carriers, whose thieving and looting propensities do incalculable harm, and cause bitter discontent and resentment among the villagers on the routes they traverse. That the hardship inflicted by these capitation fees has not hitherto been a very severe one is proved by the fact that the total receipts from this source (whether foreign or extra-local) were in 1904-5 only £90 5s., and in 1905-6 £103 2s. 6d.

28. (*f.*) *Horse Tax*.—Finally, I would add a brief word regarding a tax which I had in contemplation, but which has not yet assumed any definite form. Its object is not for revenue, but to improve the breed of horses, and I think it would receive the ready support of the native chiefs of settled districts, to which at first its operation might be confined. I would propose to levy a small tax upon all entire horses under the age of one year in the first year, under two years old in the second year, under three years in the third year, and under four years in the fourth year, and so on. Geldings would be exempt from the tax, and also stallions which had passed a certain standard and received a certificate from a veterinary surgeon or other person competent to judge. The persons authorised to issue certificates would be notified from time to time by the High Commissioner. Animals which were adjudged to be of especial excellence would be awarded prizes—to be met from the proceeds of the tax. Government would keep high class stallions at a few of the principal centres of horse-breeding, and any mare which had received a certificate would be served free. For identification of certificated animals brands would be used, as in India.

## GENERAL.

29. The revenue realised by these different taxes has been as follows:—

	1903-04.	1904-05.	1905-06.
	£	£	£
Canoe Licences ... ..	3,390	3,066	2,328
Native Breweries ... ..	294	1,081	1,007†
Native Traders' Licences ... ..	1,189*	4,035	2,312†
Caravan Tolls ... ..	21,149	34,719	40,494
Land Revenue ... ..	8,255	21,259	34,002
Total ... ..	34,277	64,160	80,143

\* Includes non-native traders.

† Decrease due to partial abolition.

The general effect of taxation has been to stimulate industry, to increase the circulation of currency, and to decrease the difficulty due to the variation in the rate of exchange of cowries. It depends for its success on the close and tactful supervision of the district headmen by the British staff. The benefit to the peasantry of this reform is reported as "immense," and it has almost equally benefited the upper classes and the traders. In no case does it weigh heavily upon the tax-paying communities. The classes which do not benefit are the former tax-collectors, and the head slaves and satellites of the Emirs' Courts.

F. D. LUGARD.

22nd November, 1906.\*

\* Publication delayed by preparation of map.



## REVIEW OF THE TAXATION OF EACH PROVINCE.

---

### SOKOTO.

#### NATIVE RULERS AND COMMUNITIES.

The Serikin Muslamin takes three-fourths of the general tax, but shares the Jangali equally with Government. The other "Principal Chiefs" in this province are the Emir of Gando and the Chief of Argungu. There are no unsettled or independent districts.

#### ADMINISTRATIVE ORGANIZATION.

The province of Sokoto contains three Emirates, and is divided into five administrative divisions, viz.:—(1) Sokoto proper and (2) Zamfara, both in the Sokoto Emirate; (3) Ambrusa (Gando) and (4) Jegga, both in the Gando Emirate; and finally (5) Argungu. The first and second divisions contain 47 districts under headmen, together with 400 independent towns which pay direct. The third and fourth contain 35 districts and 41 independent towns. The fifth (Argungu) has four districts. In all about 2,185 towns have been assessed. All district headmen reside in their districts, but the Council of six reside in Sokoto and still exercise some territorial jurisdiction. The amount of the revenue which district heads pay to the village heads out of the share assigned to them has not yet been definitely fixed in every case.

#### CONSOLIDATION OF DISTRICTS.

It has been found impossible to make the districts under headmen self-contained as yet, but much progress has been made, especially in Zamfara, where towns have been transferred so as to bring them under the territorial authority of the headmen without difficulty. Some progress has also been made in Gando. The independent towns named in the last paragraph will gradually be brought under the headmen of the district in which they are situated, and the members of the Sultan's Council will gradually become divested of jurisdiction over distant towns, and will be salaried officials with estates belonging to the office they hold. At present they exercise territorial jurisdiction, though residing at the capital.

## OFFICE HOLDERS.

The Emir of Sokoto pays the council of six in a liberal way. There are no dispossessed fief-holders in Sokoto, Gando, or Argungu, and no office-holders in the two latter, except the Alkali and the Emir's personal *entourage*. Tax-collectors other than the district and village headmen do not exist, but there are "kofas," or messengers, who act as *media* between the Emir and district headmen.

## THE GENERAL TAX.

The total of the general tax in Sokoto is £4,459. The Government share is £1,115, the Emir's (net) £2,230, and district and village heads receive £1,114. Out of his share the Emir pays the council. In Gando the general tax includes some taxes on cattle, which hereafter may be more properly included as Jangali. The total is £2,076—Government, £1,042; Emir, £540; district and village heads, £494. In Argungu the Jangali has similarly not yet been separately assessed. The figures are:—Government, £300; Emir, £187; district and village heads, £113; total, £600. The urban tax is included in the general tax. Sokoto pays £300, but the capital cities of Gando have not yet been assessed. Thus the distribution of the general tax for the whole province is:—Government, £2,457; Emirs (3), £2,957; district and village heads, £1,721; total £7,135. No separate taxes (*e.g.*, on crafts, special crops, &c.) existed in this province, and the general tax therefore includes only the Zakka and Kurdin Kassa. The former is practically abolished as a religious tax. The incidence of the general tax is 2·96*d.* per adult.

## THE JANGALI.

In the Sokoto Emirate the Jangali (paid on all cattle, whether village or nomad) produces £8,382, of which Government takes £4,191, the Emir £3,185, and owners of herds £1,006. Herds have not evaded in bulk, but probably less than 5 per cent. is paid.\* In Gando and Argungu the nomad herds have not yet been assessed, and such cattle as have paid (about 26,000 out of an estimated 100,000) have been included in the general tax.

## THE KURDIN SARAUTA.

This tax varies of course yearly. In Sokoto it is estimated at £300 (Government £100, Emir £100, district heads £100), and in Gando and Argungu at £100 (Government £30, Emir £40, district heads £30).

---

\* The total number estimated is 140,000 cattle and 3,500 sheep and goats.



## TOTAL TAXES.

The total tax for the province is thus £15,917, of which Government receives £6,778, the three Emirs £6,282, and district and village heads £2,857. Assuming the adult population to be two-thirds of the whole population, the incidence is:—

—	Population.	Tax.	Per adult.	Average.
		£	d.	d.
Sokoto Emirate ...	443,780	13,161	10 7	} 9 9
Gando " ...	93,950	2,076	8	
Argungu " ...	40,770	600	5 3	

The two last-named will be brought up to the same level as Sokoto next year when the jangali is enforced.

## INCOME OF PRINCIPAL CHIEFS.

The net income of each of the Emirs from all sources is as follows:—

—	General Tax.	Jangali.	K. Sarauta.	Total.	—
	£	£	£	£	
Sokoto ...	2,230	3,185	100	5,515	} Exclusive of Gado and of Gaisua &c., the amount of which is not stated.
Gando ...	540		30	570	
Argungu ...	187		10	197	

## REALIZATION.

All taxes are paid in cash in Sokoto, unless grain is required for Government purposes. In Gando about one-third, and in Argungu about one-fourth, in cash. Cattle, sheep, and cowries are sold for what they will fetch, and at a loss. Cowries vary from 1,200 to 2,200 for 1s.

## BASIS.

The general wealth and ability to pay of the *community* is the basis of taxation, except in Sokoto city, where the tax consists of a poll tax of 6d. per adult male. No old taxes existed on which to form a basis. Graduation on basis of wealth of the *individual* is not understood.

## RESULTS.

The tax is a distinct success, and works without friction or extortion by collectors. It has been well received by both chiefs and peasantry. The latter are well satisfied with its fairness. The cattle owners, of course, pay a far heavier tax than agriculturists. The Emir's authority over the district headmen has been upheld and strengthened. The tax is paid "rapidly and readily."

## GENERAL.

No taxation previously existed in the province, except zakka, jangali, and kurdin sarauta. The assessment of the new kurdin kassa was made by the Emir (who summoned all district heads for the purpose) and approved by the Resident, who has not yet himself visited all towns and checked it. Taxes are all paid through the Emirs. The tax is at present low, and can be increased later on.

## KANO.

## NATIVE RULERS AND COMMUNITIES.

"Principal Chiefs" in this province are Kano, Katsena, Hadeija (including Bilmari), and Katagum (including Messau, Dumbun, and Chira). Zango and Machena, Daura, Kazauri, and Gummel are under independent headmen. There are no unsettled districts paying direct to Government.

## ADMINISTRATIVE ORGANIZATION.

There are six administrative divisions:—(1) and (2) Kano proper; (3) Katsena (including Kazauri and Daura); (4) Katagum (including Messau and pagans and Dumbun); (5) Hadeija (including Machena and Bilmari and pagans); and (6) Gummel (including Zango and Dingaas). The district heads are in all cases the old fief-holders. There are 32 in Kano, and 18 in Katsena. The former reside partly in their districts, and part of the year at the capital. The Katagum division would include 12 districts, the Hadeija 11, and the Gummel district 7. These are not as yet actually settled and headmen appointed.

## CONSOLIDATION OF DISTRICTS.

The scheme of grouping towns in a territorial district under a headman, though a task of immense labour, was satisfactorily initiated. The whole of the Kano Emirate has been dealt



with. The largest town of a fief-holder was selected, and sufficient towns were grouped around it so as to equal in tax-paying capacity the aggregate of his former scattered fiefs. The larger and more influential chiefs were given the districts furthest from the capital. Katsena has also been completed; the fiefs were not so intermixed there. Katagum required no change, as the districts were already self-contained, and the chiefs resident upon them. The other Emirates still require to be done. The former fief-holders have now become district headmen. Assessment can now be undertaken, and all old taxes merged into one—district by district—with the aid of the headman.

#### OFFICE HOLDERS.

The Resident states that there are no authorised office-holders other than the ex-fief-holders, now district heads. I think, however, that later on, when district heads reside fully in their districts, it may be necessary to assign a separate salary to the Wazeri, the Alkali, and other prominent functionaries. There are no dispossessed fief-holders unprovided with districts. In Katagum there are 20 office-holders, practically all of whom will be abolished. In Hadeija there are none except the Galadima and Alkali.

#### THE GENERAL TAX.

The original native assessment has for the present been adopted as the preliminary assessment, and is considered a very fair one. Taxes have not yet been merged, but are collected in the old way. The new system was deferred until the re-grouping into districts was finished. Government only took one-fourth of the tax in the Kano Emirate, simply because the remainder could not be realised, but the full half will be collected this year. Even the one-fourth was not fully realised. Katsena pays half, and the assessment is now on a very satisfactory basis, the district heads having taken great pains in rendering accounts. The Resident states that the general tax amounts to about £44,000, but I have assumed £40,000 only in the absence of precise returns. Half is assigned to Government and half to the native administration. The shares of the latter have not yet been fixed, but, roughly speaking, the Emir has half and the other half is divided among district and village headmen. The adult population is not given, nor the number of males. The gross population is 2,330,000; if three-fifths were children, the adults would be 920,000, and the incidence would be 10·43*d.* per adult or (assuming males at 44,000) 1*s.* 9·81*d.* per male.

#### THE JANGALI.

All herds are nomad. Nothing has yet been done to supervise the collection of this tax, or to ascertain what herds there are, and to whom they belong, &c. Recent disturbances at Sokoto

have delayed this matter. Herds have been counted in Katagum and Hadeija, but no figures are given. The Resident states that the tax amounts to £6,000, which is shared equally between the Government and the native administration.

#### THE KURDIN SARAUTA.

None is levied in the Kano Emirate. The sale of offices was prevalent at Katsena, but has been stopped. No kurdin sarauta has yet been substituted. No information is available regarding the other Emirates.

#### TOTAL TAXES.

The total of the general tax and jangali is stated by the Resident to reach the large total of £50,000, but I have assumed £46,000 only, pending precise returns.

#### INCOME OF PRINCIPAL CHIEFS.

In the Kano Emirate the Emir derives no income from kurdin sarauta, nor from gado, nor from fines of court, but the old Sokoto gaisua levied on horses is worth about £600 per annum; this is illegal and will cease. There is no information regarding the other Emirates. The net incomes of the Principal Chiefs are probably as follows:—

Emir of Kano, £8,500; Katagum, £240; Hadeija, £510; Katsena, £2,000.

#### REALIZATION.

The tribute is paid wholly in kind, chiefly cowries, and the very greatest difficulty is experienced in realising them. Cowries sell for 1,400 to 1s. There is an increasing demand for silver.

#### BASIS.

As no new assessment has as yet been made, there is no basis to discuss. It will be the old taxes merged into one and simplified, all separate collection being abolished. In Katagum and Hadeija there was a compound tax of 2s. and in Hadeija a tax of 1s. per slave. At present the tax varies with crops annually. The Resident says that the substitution of a fixed sum (in lieu of all taxes) per village can only be effected gradually.

#### RESULTS.

Results are at present limited to "consolidation." The Emir, of course, does not much like the decentralization of the despotic power he formerly exercised, but has loyally assisted. The head slaves and hangers-on, who were formerly all powerful, and are now ousted, of course, resent the change which vests



power and responsibility in the hands of executive officers. The scheme promises well, and little difficulty in its completion by careful re-assessment is anticipated. Careful supervision and constant touring by the British staff is essential. In Katsena the district heads have worked with extraordinary loyalty and enthusiasm. The people do not resent the method of collection. There could be "no better method for the prevention of extortion than the new scheme" writes the Acting Resident. The scheme is popular, except with the Emir, the jakadas, and the "palace" slaves.

#### GENERAL.

I greatly regret the complete absence of statistics from this province, due to the dislocation caused by the Sokoto disturbance and Dr. Cargill's illness. The province is by far the most densely populated and most wealthy. I have assumed the total tax at £46,000 to enable me to total my returns.

---

#### BORNU.

##### NATIVE RULERS AND COMMUNITIES.

(1) The Shehu of Bornu, (2) the Chief of the Bedde, and (3) the Chief of Nguru rank as "Principal Chiefs" (the two latter should rank as independent district headmen only). There are at present, in addition to these, seven independent or unsettled districts, viz., East, West, and Central Marghi, Fika, Kerri-Kerri, Bio, and South-west Pagans.

##### ADMINISTRATIVE ORGANIZATION.

The province of Bornu contains only one Emirate, together with the large Bedde tribe, whose chief, the Mai Sale, at present ranks as a "Principal Chief," and a number of independent or unsettled communities. It is divided into four administrative divisions, viz., Gujba, Dumjeri, Maifoni, and Kuka. In Bornu proper there are 38 districts under Ajias. Bedde is at present treated as a single district under the Mai Sale. The unsettled districts have, of course, no headmen, and the village chiefs pay direct. The Ajias all reside in their districts, and are responsible executive officers; a few of the exceptionally able katchellas (slaves) are still retained.

##### CONSOLIDATION OF DISTRICTS.

The districts have been made self-contained practically throughout Bornu, and no difficulty has been experienced. Sixteen of the former fief-holders are now Ajias of districts; nine are of the Shehu's family (five brothers).

## OFFICE HOLDERS.

There are three fief-holders left, who reside in Kuka, viz., the Shehu's brother, and official "mother" and "sister," each receive 20 per cent. of the tax of one small village. The total is only £27, and may perhaps next year be paid as a fixed salary by the Shehu, and the fiefs abolished. There are no other office-holders outside the Shehu's *entourage* to whom at present any fixed salary has been allotted. Tax collectors other than the district and village headmen do not exist, but the Shehu has been authorised to appoint agents, with no executive power whatever, to represent him with each Ajia (district head), to keep him in touch, and report death duties, &c. The Limam, Alkali, Shettima-Kanuri, and about three others (=six), are the authorised office-holders at the capital.

## THE GENERAL TAX.

The total of the general tax (binirum) in Bornu proper is £13,585, of which Government receives £6,793, the Shehu retains £4,134, and pays to district heads £1,888, and village heads £770. In Bedde the total tax is £682, Government £341, Mai Sale £307, village heads £34. The taxes of the independent districts amount to £1,873, of which Government takes £1,493, and village heads £380. The urban tax on Kuka is £400. The distribution of the general tax for the whole province is thus, Government £8,627, principal chiefs £4,441, district heads £1,888, village heads £1,157, and three office-holders £27. Total £16,140. All taxes have been merged in this except the jangali. The proportions are: Government 50 per cent., principal chiefs 25 per cent., district heads 20 per cent., village heads 5 per cent. of total in settled districts on an average. The incidence of the general tax is 8·7*d.* per adult.

## THE JANGALI.

The Jangali is levied on nomad herds only. The total amount is £1,900, of which Government receives £950, the Shehu £475, the head of the Shuwas (who does not pay his shēiks), and the clan heads of the Fulani £475. It is collected by heads of clans and Government couriers, with no special difficulty. Nomads pay no land tax.

## THE KURDIN SARAUTA.

Is estimated at about £100. Government takes no share.

## TOTAL TAXES.

Exclusive of Sarauta, the total tax on the province is £18,040, of which Government receives £9,577, principal chiefs £4,916,



district heads (including jangali collectors) £2,363, and village heads £1,184 (including £27 to office-holders). Assuming an adult population of 480,000 (total population 1,105,000), the average incidence is 9·02d. It varies from 6d. to 3s.

#### INCOME OF PRINCIPAL CHIEFS.

—			General Tax.	Jangali.	K. Sar- auta.	Gado.	Fines and Gaisua.	Total.
			£	£	£	£	£	£
Shehu	...	...	4,134	475	100	160	200	5,009
Bedde	...	...	307	—	—	40	53	400
Nguru	...	...	Not yet assessed.					

#### REALIZATION.

About 12 per cent. is paid in cash, 65 per cent. in dollars, and 35 per cent. in cattle and other kind. It is realised with difficulty. Cowries are not much in circulation, and vary from 800 to 1,200 for 1s.

#### BASIS.

The basis is the relative wealth of each village, arrived at by a uniform tax on each compound, and a general extra percentage on the whole village. It is estimated that the present tax is about the same as the former aggregate taxes. Unsettled districts are being gradually assessed in a similar way. The district and village heads assess the share of the village assessment which shall fall on each individual in proportion to his wealth.

#### RESULTS.

The reform has been well received, and the peasantry are well satisfied. There has been very little friction, and any attempt at extortion is checked by publishing the lists of assessment in Arabic. The amount is brought to the Resident for division to save transport to Kuka and back again. Two and a half per cent. of the Zakka is set aside for charity.

## ZARIA.

## NATIVE RULERS AND COMMUNITIES.

The only Principal Chief is the Emir of Zaria. Included in the Emirate are a large number of pagan tribes, who pay tribute through the Emir. There are also many independent tribes, who pay direct to Government so far as they have been assessed. A comparatively small part of the province remains to be explored.

## ADMINISTRATIVE ORGANIZATION.

The province is divided into three administrative divisions:—

- (1.) The Hausa (Mohammedan) part of the Zaria Emirate with Birnin, Gwari, and Koriga—headquarters Zaria.
- (2.) The pagan part of the Zaria Emirate—headquarters Katchia.
- (3.) Independent pagan tribes in the south-west—headquarters Wushishi.

The first division consists of three units; the first, and by far the largest, of which pays through the Emir of Zaria; the second through Birnin Gwari; and the third consists of the single town of Koriga. The first unit comprises 36 districts (not yet finally settled) under headmen, who were formerly fief-holders and officers of State, together with 35 others. Total 71, containing 234 towns. The second comprises the Gwari and other groups under the Serikin Birnin Gwari. These are not allied to the Southern Gwaris, and are hardly distinguishable from the Hausa section. The chief himself and the educated men are Mohammedans, and they are assessed in cowries and coin, and not in produce. There are three self-contained districts and 52 towns. The third unit is the single town of Koriga. Total for first division 75 districts and 287 towns. The second division includes the purely pagan regions, which are nominally under the Emir. Some of these have not yet been explored. So far seven districts have been formed, and 103 towns or groups of villages assessed. The majority pay through the Emir. The third division comprises 18 districts, each of which is a separate unit of taxation, with 247 towns. Total three divisions, 21 units, 100 districts, 637 towns.

## CONSOLIDATION OF DISTRICTS.

A scheme for making all districts completely self-contained is being prepared, and the lists of headmen revised; nine of them, being head slaves, will be superseded. Many of the



districts, including all pagan districts, are already self-contained. The Emir at first feared this reform, but now begins to recognise the advantage of its gradual introduction.

#### OFFICE HOLDERS.

All former fief-holders have been absorbed as district headmen. No separate allowance is made to office-holders, but when the shares of the native administration are allocated, probably some fixed salaries will be assigned to the Galadima, Alkali, and others who necessarily reside at the capital.

#### THE GENERAL TAX.

The total assessment is £6,216, of which Government takes £3,209 and the native administration £3,007. The amount to be paid out of this to authorised office-holders, to district, and to village heads, and the net income of the Emir, has not yet been fixed. It includes all the old native taxes. The urban tax on Zaria City is £320. The farming of taxes to individuals (a source of great oppression, which was especially prevalent in this province), is abolished, and the Jakadas are now only messengers, and not tax collectors. The incidence of the tax is 2s. 13d. per male, and 10'91d. per adult on an assessed population estimated at 58,992 males and 136,724 adults. Many useless offices are being abolished. In the Emirate proper Government receives one-half of the tax. In the Birnin Gwari districts three-fourths, and in the purely pagan districts from 75 per cent. to 95 per cent. (third division 61 per cent.).

#### THE JANGALI.

Receipts have so far been included in the general tax. Lists of *rugas* (herds) have been obtained, but the tax has not yet been organised.

#### THE KURDIN SARAUTA.

Is estimated at £50 per annum. Government takes no share.

#### INCOME OF PRINCIPAL CHIEFS.

This has not yet been fixed. The gross amount assigned to the native administration has yet to be allocated.

#### REALIZATION.

Seven-eighths of the taxes pass through the Emir's hands, and he converts the Government's share into cash. There is some difficulty in converting cowries to cash.

### BASIS.

The original basis was the hoe, viz., the acreage of a man's holding. It was about 3s. to 4s., and varied with the fertility of the soil, proximity to markets, &c. It was in itself extremely fair, apart from the irregularities which grew up later. The pagans, whose wealth consisted in selling their children, were assessed in slaves, except the Gwaries, who are singularly unprolific, and paid in cowries, 1s. 2d. per hoe. They are now all assessed at a very low rate in cowries—Chawai in horses.

### RESULTS.

The reform is very popular with the peasantry. The former fief-holders now get no tribute in slaves from the pagans, but they benefit by the abolition of the intermediaries in the Hausa districts, of which they are now headmen, and on the whole are not dissatisfied. A paper in English, Arabic, and Hausa is given to each village showing its assessment, and the peasantry recognise, and avail themselves of, the right of appeal to the Resident; jakadas and tax farmers are not, of course, pleased, but the Emir gains in the process.

### GENERAL.

The returns of this province will be considerably increased when the jangali is organised, and the unassessed districts included. The only other tax is the canoe tax in extreme southwest, which yields about £100 per annum.

---

## BAUCHI.

### NATIVE RULERS AND COMMUNITIES.

There are two Principal Chiefs in this province, the Emirs of Bauchi and of Gombe. The bulk of the population consists of pagan tribes speaking 64 different languages; some of them are not yet under control, and others only partially so. The Emirate of Bauchi is a very well ordered native administration. In the independent pagan areas paying direct to Government about 90 per cent. is assigned to revenue and 10 per cent. to village heads. As these are grouped into districts a share of about 20 per cent. will be assigned to the district headman, *e.g.*, Government 75 per cent., District heads 20 per cent., village heads 5 per cent.



## ADMINISTRATIVE ORGANIZATION.

The province is divided into four administrative divisions:—

- (1.) The Bauchi Emirate (Mohammedan) including Ningi and Dass tribes; headquarters Bauchi.
- (2.) The Gombe Emirate (Mohammedan) including Nafada and Gongola tribes; headquarters Gombe.
- (3.) Kanna includes Kanna, Duguri, Duguri Free, Dan and Kantana; headquarters Kanna.
- (4.) Bukuru includes Jengre-Jos, Rukaba, Bukuru, Kwole, Vom, Hoss, and Ngell; headquarters Bukuru.

The Bauchi Emirate comprises 13 districts under headmen (who were formerly fief-holders and office-holders at the capital, but are now resident in the districts, and visit the capital twice yearly) together with Ningi (four districts and Dass eight districts, 33 towns). The Gombe division occupies the east, and comprises 11 fief-holders, who will become district heads, but the creation of districts is not yet completed. The Kanna division comprises five districts (calling Kanna itself only one, it will probably be sub-divided) forming a single unit, and numbering 101 towns. The Bukuru division comprises a great number of pagan tribes in the west and south-west; 34 towns are assessed in 14 units, but no districts can as yet be formed, and the tribes pay direct to Government.

## CONSOLIDATION OF DISTRICTS.

The Emir was at first nervous about the decentralization involved in appointing headmen of districts, but is beginning to see the advantage of its *gradual* introduction. The former fief-holders are absorbed as district headmen in the Bauchi Emirate, but there are 24 representatives of independent towns or clans who do not acknowledge the authority of the district headmen. These are allowed to live at the capital, and pay the taxes of their towns direct. It is hoped that they will gradually be absorbed in their districts which, at present, therefore, are not self-contained. Districts have not been finally settled in Gombe, and efforts are being made to group the pagan tribes under chiefs as district headmen.

## OFFICE HOLDERS.

A separate income is at present only assigned to one office-holder at the capital, viz., the Serikin Yara. The others are practically all absorbed as district headmen.

## THE GENERAL TAX.

All the old native taxes (except jangali) are included. In the two (Mohammedan) Emirates the tax is shared equally

between Government and the native administration. The total of the tax so far as the assessment has gone appears to be £8,304, of which Government receives £4,849, the two Emirs £1,588, district and village heads £1,867.

[N.B.—The amount to native administration in Gombe is not stated. £500 has been assumed.\* Since the Government share is £609, I have assumed that this would not be less than 53½ per cent. of the whole, since the Gongola pagans are included, and they would pay 95 per cent. to Government. The total I have, therefore, assumed to be £1,109. In the amount to district heads is included the £78 assigned to Chief of Kanna, who ranks as a head of the allied tribes.]

I have had to assume some of the amounts for the purpose of my returns since the data from this province are somewhat incomplete, and there is some confusion between the jangali and the land tax. The urban tax on Bauchi City is £172, and on Gombe £100. Of the total tax shown under Bauchi, I have assumed £1,600 to be from jangali, and of the Gombe tax £400. Of the tax set aside for the native administration the Emir keeps about 48 per cent., the district heads 44 per cent., and the village heads 8 per cent. No recent estimate of population assessed is given. Assuming the adults in the first three divisions to be as given by Mr. Temple, 124,500 (though from Mr. Howard's papers there would seem to be some additional tribes included in the more recent assessment), the incidence per adult of the general tax would be 1s. 2d. per adult on a total tax of £7,405. It is probably much less.

#### THE JANGALI.

On the assumption above, which is extracted from the previous proportions given by Mr. Temple, the jangali in Bauchi is assumed at £1,600; in Gombe £400. Mr. Howard gives the jangali in Ningi as £1,000, total £3,000. The village cattle among the pagan tribes are included in the general or land tax, except in the case of very large herds. The jangali is equally shared between Government and the native administration. The assignment of the shares to the latter is not stated. The rate is 1s. per head. Twenty-nine collectors are reported.

#### THE KURDIN SARAUTA.

No information.

#### TOTAL TAXES.

The total of the general and the jangali taxes amounts to £11,304. Jakadas and tax-farmers are abolished, and the former are now mere messengers, not collectors.

\* Later returns show the actual figure to be £889. Government share, £935. Total, £1,824



## INCOME OF PRINCIPAL CHIEFS.

There is no precise information. The Emir of Bauchi receives £1,738 in addition to gado, kurdin sarauta, and fines and presents, while Gombe receives £350.

## REALIZATION.

It is optional to pay in coin, cowries, or grain, and some districts pay in cotton, others in horses, cattle, or mats. A considerable part is also paid in cash. "Kind" is advantageously realised by auction, cowries = 1,200 to 1s., and grain  $\frac{1}{2}d.$  per lb.

## BASIS.

It has not been possible to visit every town, but the assessment so far as it has been completed has been made on the best native information carefully sifted, and this is being gradually checked and verified. Every detail has been considered, and the tax can be paid without straining the resources of the people. The general basis is about 10 per cent. on the wealth of the people. In the pagan areas it is calculated upon the compounds or families, a percentage being added for the wealth of the village in cattle, &c. In the Mohammedan districts it is based on the old taxes.

## RESULTS.

The Emir of Bauchi and his chiefs have given every assistance in the reform, and they realise its advantages. The jakadas and tax-farmers, who are now abolished, are not, of course, well pleased. No trouble has arisen from this decentralization, and none is likely to occur. The peasantry are pleased that the tax is so moderate, and at the abolition of former abuses. There is no discontent, and no extortion is anticipated. The latter has been rendered difficult by the issue of assessment lists in English, Arabic, and Hausa, and the villagers recognise and avail themselves of the right of appeal to the Resident in case of excessive demands. The Resident says that no conceivable scheme could have enabled him to get into touch with the people, and understand the system of native administration as this has done. The pagan tribes, now taxed for the first time, do not, of course, welcome it, but no difficulty is anticipated.

## NUPE.

## NATIVE RULERS AND COMMUNITIES.

There are four Principal Chiefs, the Emirs of Bida, Lapai, and Agaie, and the Kuta. There are also some independent communities who pay to no principal chief, but through their own district heads. There are no unsettled districts.

## ADMINISTRATIVE ORGANIZATION.

There are three administrative divisions, of which the first includes the bulk of the province:—

- (1.) The first division includes five units: the Bida Emirate (26 districts, 1,204 farms); the Kedi, or river population, under the Kuta (four districts and 122 farms); the Kakanda (river) (one district, 15 farms); the independent villages near Jebba (one district 16 towns); and the section of the Gwari tribe (six districts and 12 towns); total, 38 districts and 1,369 villages or farms.
- (2.) The second division includes the Emirate of Agaie with 10 districts and 318 villages or farms, all paying through Agaie.
- (3.) The third comprises two units, viz., the Emirate of Lapai (eight districts, 244 farms); and Sakka (three districts, 93 farms).

Total, three divisions, eight units, 59 districts, and 2,024 villages or farms.

The formation of districts is not yet completed and headmen have yet to be appointed in the densely populated area around Bida, but temporary groups have been made under village headmen.

## CONSOLIDATION OF DISTRICTS.

The old fief-holders have been abolished; they numbered 76. Their soreness has now disappeared, and the districts are all self-contained. Some of them are retained as office-holders, but none would leave the capital to become district heads. The Emirates here, as in all provinces, comprise two separate classes: (a) the farmers of the densely populated home districts near the capitals, chiefly Mohammedan; and (b) the outlying and tributary pagans. The latter are already divided into districts under headmen. They have hitherto paid unit by unit to the Emir, but in future will pay through the district head. The former owned allegiance to various chiefs at the capital—individuals in a single village often acknowledging different chiefs or patrons to whom they paid. The abolition of this system, and the substitution of district headmen having executive



authority over, and residing in, the district, is the object of the scheme of "consolidation." No person may enter a district on any errand connected with taxation other than the authorised messengers.

#### OFFICE HOLDERS.

Seven office-holders are assigned an income of £217 between them, viz., Yerima, Ndeji, Photum, Makum, Maiyaki, Alkali and Ubandaki.

#### THE GENERAL TAX.

The total tax is £3,116, of which Government receives £1,751. The four principal chiefs have £993, office-holders £217, district heads £76, and village heads £79. The population is estimated at 61,121 adults (29,746 males), and the incidence is 1s. 0·23d. per adult, and 2s. 1·14d. per male. In the re-assessed districts the average incidence is 2s. 3d. per adult, being under 5 per cent. of the estimated income. The general tax includes all the old native taxes (except as shown below). Ajeles (collectors) have been abolished, but a number of "registered messengers" have been substituted to call in those who are in arrears. They will be abolished as the district heads become efficient, and the districts are completed. Urban taxes are collected in Bida City—£150 (incidence per adult 0·17d. only), Agaie and Lapai £50 each.

#### THE JANGALI.

The total tax is £76, of which Government has £38, the Emir of Bida £30, Emir of Lapai £8. There are four Rugas and 1,680 cattle. No difficulty is experienced in assessing or collecting this tax. The rate is 5 per cent. Village cattle are included in the general tax.

#### THE KURDIN SARAUTA.

Estimated at £150 per annum. Government takes no share.

#### TOTAL TAXES.

The general tax and jangali amount to £3,192, of which Government has £1,789 and the native administration £1,403. To the latter the addition of Gado, &c., brings the total to £1,878.

#### INCOME OF PRINCIPAL CHIEFS.

Emir of Bida £606, Agaie £182, Kuta £153, Lapai £90, from jangali and general tax, to which must be added kurdin sarauta £150, Gado £200, fines and presents £125. Total £475. The incomes would thus be approximately; Bida, £886; Agaie, £262; Kuta, £228; Lapai, £130; total, £1,506. The Kuta is

estimated to get about £1,000 per annum from ferry tolls in addition to his £228. These will be regulated next year; they are unauthorised, except in so far as they are a fair payment to individuals for their own labour.

#### REALIZATION.

Practically all the taxes are paid in cash. The cowrie value does not fluctuate as formerly, owing to the demand for cash; three thousand = 1s.

#### BASIS.

The basis is the old taxes re-adjusted with all taxes merged into one. It has been somewhat reduced in pagan areas, and increased in the home districts.

#### RESULTS.

There is no friction in collection, and the reform is very popular with the Emir and increasingly so with the chiefs. The peasantry are "extremely contented" with it. There is practically no extortion, and no complaints are made as formerly. Great progress has been made, but the re-assessment of the greater part of the province remains to be done. The native information, on which the first preliminary assessment was based, proved very inaccurate, and had been understated. A new and precise assessment is gradually being made, which will yield a larger revenue.

#### GENERAL.

The returns from this province are admirable, clear, and correct, and immense trouble has been taken. The canoe tax falls on the Kede and Kakunda (river) population of this province, who pay about £1,277 on these licences. Their assessment is, therefore, low under the general tax. They make large earnings, and their total incidence is about 3s. 8 $\frac{3}{4}$ d.



## ILLORIN.

## NATIVE RULERS AND COMMUNITIES.

The only Principal Chief is the Emir of Illorin. Other independent units are the Kings of Pateji, Lafiagi, and Shonga, who, however, only rank as district headmen. There are no unsettled districts in this province.

## ADMINISTRATIVE ORGANIZATION.

There is no information regarding administrative divisions, but I believe there are three:—Illorin proper, Offa, and Pateji. The Resident reports great difficulty in creating districts under headmen in Illorin proper, and the idea is resented. This province is largely Yoruba, and the Yoruba organization of Balaguns and Bales is only slightly modified by the Fulani system. I hope the system common to the whole Protectorate may be gradually introduced, for the old *régime* lends itself to extortion, and it is almost impossible to prevent this by British supervision since there are no responsible chiefs of districts. The Balaguns reside in the capital, and do no executive work, and the Bales become their instruments for extortion. The Resident reports that he is making some progress, but it would seem that in this province alone the chiefs who claim to "own" districts have been allowed to remain idle at the capital, and to receive a large portion of the tax which they do not help to collect. The Offa and Pateji divisions have been grouped into districts, each of which has its own headman, and is self-contained. Shari and Shonga are in course of completion, as are Lafiagi and Egbe. Offa comprises 15 districts. It is considered inadvisable in this province to assign any share to village heads. Six hundred and eight towns have been assessed.

## CONSOLIDATION OF DISTRICTS.

As above. Nothing done in Illorin proper, but Pateji, Offa, Lafiagi, Shari, and Shonga will all shortly be divided into self-contained districts.

## OFFICE HOLDERS.

Throughout the Illorin Emirate (which comprises nearly all the province),  $12\frac{1}{2}$  per cent., viz., one-eighth of the whole taxes collected, is assigned to the "office-holders." These are apparently former fief-holders, who decline to become district headmen or to leave the capital. Five are named in Illorin proper, and the same five with three others in the Offa district. District headmen properly so-called have not yet been appointed, but another  $12\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. is assigned to them, and is, I presume, paid to the "Bales," who are rather emissaries of the Emir than

resident headmen. They also, in some instances, appear to be rather village heads than district heads.

#### THE GENERAL TAX.

Apparently, though the whole province has been paying the tax, the returns only cover a portion which has been recently re-assessed. It is, therefore, impossible to give the full figures from the papers before me. The total assessment of the land tax as shown on these returns is £1,844, of which Government takes £998, the Emir £385, office-holders £193, district heads (including Pateji) £268—nothing is given to village heads. These returns apparently cover the Illorin and Pateji units (Shonga and Lafiagi being omitted). I understand that it includes all the old taxes. The results will be larger when the total assessment is finished. (Formerly Shonga paid £25, Shari £25, Egbe £43, and Lafiagi £7. Total £100. Government share £50.) The urban tax on Illorin City is £180 to Government. The population of the assessed districts is given at 29,280 adults (13,200 males), and the incidence is, therefore, 1s. 3<sup>11</sup>d. per adult, or 2s. 9<sup>52</sup>d. per male. In some small districts near Illorin it ranges as high as 5s. per adult, or 8s. 8d. per male.

#### THE JANGALI.

None is collected in this province. There are no properly nomad herds. Owners send their cattle to graze under charge of a herdsman, who takes the milk as his perquisite, but they are, properly speaking, village cattle, and the herd may be owned by 100 different persons, and even one cow may have many part owners.

#### THE KURDIN SARAUTA.

No information as to amount. It is shared equally by Government and Emir.

#### TOTAL TAXES.

As there is no jangali, the only tax is as above (the general tax), but including the old taxes on Shonga, &c., Government receives £143 extra, and district heads, including Lafiagi, £50 extra.

#### INCOME OF PRINCIPAL CHIEFS.

I have no information what the Emir receives from gado, gaisua, court fines, and kurdin sarauta, &c. His income from the general tax is £385. Pateji, who ranks as a headman, and is independent, receives £76.

#### REALIZATION.

The tax is paid entirely in cash. Cowries are 4,000 to 1s.



## BASIS.

Is the old native system re-organised, and the taxes are adjusted according to wealth. The tax on the towns is very low compared with the agricultural hamlets; it is found very difficult to tax the former. The highest incidence shown (5s.) is calculated by the Resident to be under 5 per cent. of the income derived. The average (1s. 3.11d. per adult) is only 1.61 per cent. .

## RESULTS.

The peasantry are contented with the tax. Difficulties arising from the position of the former fief-holders have already been dealt with.

## MURI.

## NATIVE RULERS AND COMMUNITIES.

The only principal chief is the Emir of Muri, under whom there are three pagan tribes (Mumuyes, Dakka, and Wurkum). There are three unsettled tribes who pay direct to Government through their chiefs, viz., Yergums, Montoils, and Gurkawa. The remainder pay through district headmen. The Munshis and the pagans in the extreme north-west and south-east have not yet been brought under control. Less than half the estimated population are under administrative control.

## ADMINISTRATIVE ORGANIZATION.

There are three administrative divisions—Ibi, Lau, and Amar; each has its headquarters at the place from which the division takes its name, and an alternative centre away from the Benue valley, viz., Wukari, Jalingu, and Wase.

(1) The Ibi division contains 11 independent chiefs of tribal communities, each of whom ranks as a unit of taxation and as a district headman. Number of towns assessed, 146.

(2) Amar division comprises five similar chiefs or headmen, 225 towns.

(3) Muri division will contain four or more districts, but they have not yet been organised. It is a single unit paying through the Emir, and includes 139 towns. This division also includes the three unsettled tribes which have not yet been organised into districts or their villages separately counted and assessed.

Total, 3 divisions, 17 units (settled districts), 20 districts, and 510 towns.

## CONSOLIDATION OF DISTRICTS.

There were no fief-holders in this province, except such as had already become independent chiefs, and so no consolidation was necessary.

## OFFICE HOLDERS.

None.

## THE GENERAL TAX.

The total assessment is £6,097, of which Government takes £4,391 and the native administration £1,706. The division of the latter sum to the Emir of Muri and to district and village heads is not stated. In the Muri Emirate Government takes 50 per cent., in all others 75 per cent., and in the case of the three unsettled pagan tribes the whole tax is shown as paid to Government. The tax includes all the old native taxes. The population of the settled districts is given at 47,273 adults (20,775 males). The tax is £4,982, which gives an incidence of 2s. 1½d. per adult, or 4s. 9½d. per male. The population of the three unsettled pagan tribes is given as 44,196 adults. Tax, £1,115; incidence, 6·05d. In the settled districts the incidence varies according to wealth from 1s. 5d. to 3s. 2d. The general average incidence is 1s. 10·55d. (Adults 64,971, tax £6,097.) The total population of the tax-paying districts, including children, is given at about 150,000, and at 350,000 for districts not under control. Total, 500,000. Jakadas have been abolished as far as they existed.

## THE JANGALI.

There are no nomad herds, but a few large herds pay jangali; the remaining cattle are included in the general tax. The separate collection on large herds has not yet been organised, and no returns of taxation are given.

## THE KURDIN SARAUTA.

Is practically non-existent, the only Emirate being the small one of Muri.

## INCOME OF PRINCIPAL CHIEFS.

The gross amount paid to the native administration in Muri is £925, of which the Emir probably retains about £500. The assignment is not yet complete.

## REALIZATION.

About two-thirds is paid in cash; the remainder chiefly in "black cloths," which form local currency. They, as well as



live stock and corn, are realised without difficulty. Cowries are 1,200 to 2,000 for 1s. The rate varies little at each place.

### BASIS.

The basis is a moderate estimate of what the old native taxes would amount to. The unit is the compound or household, and the tax varies according to wealth, except among the unsettled tribes, who pay a fixed sum. The Resident estimates the old zakka tax thus:—Yield per acre from 360 to 2,400 lbs., average, say, 520 lb. Tithe would be 52 lbs., which at a farthing per lb. equals 1s. 1*d.* A household averages 4 persons, and cultivates, say, three acres, equals 3s. 3*d.*; their own consumption would be about 1,575 lbs. per annum. This would give a tax of about 10*d.* per adult.

### RESULTS.

The tribes who formerly paid no tax at all naturally do not welcome the new system, but those who did pay are well contented with the reform. The Resident expresses every confidence of success when the system is fully introduced. There is, he says, no friction and no extortion. The chiefs approve it, and the people think it moderate and fair.

---

## NASSARAWA.

### NATIVE RULERS AND COMMUNITIES.

Five Chiefs pay to no superior, and give 50 per cent. to Government, viz., Keffi, Nassarawa, Lafia, Darroro, and Abuja. These are in fact only small chiefs, who should rank as district heads—Government receiving 75 per cent. There is no powerful Emirate, or "Principal Chief," in the province. Seven independent tribes (or unsettled districts) are named who pay direct to Government, viz., the Jaba, Kagherko, Kagoro, Maroa, Jere, Kao, and Pai. These are only partly assessed. The Mada and Munshi tribes are not under control.

### ADMINISTRATIVE ORGANIZATION.

There are four administrative divisions—Keffi, Lafia, Darroro, and Abuja. The instructions regarding the creation of districts under headmen have not as yet apparently been enforced, though it is reported that no difficulty in applying the principles exists. There are therefore no district heads, and

the British staff collects from each village and pays the Emirs, which is not in accordance with the instructions. The two so-called "headmen" are merely farmers of taxes resident at the capitals, and should be abolished. There are said to be four fief-holders in Nassarawa, six in Keffi, and seven in Lafia, who practically do the district work. These should be appointed, and sent to reside in their districts. No payments seem as yet to be made to village heads. There are 12 units of taxation (five chiefs and seven independent tribes), and there are many tribes not yet assessed or included. Number of towns assessed, 902. All Jakadas are abolished.

#### CONSOLIDATION OF DISTRICTS.

Should here present no difficulty, but no districts are yet made.

#### OFFICE HOLDERS.

There are none who are paid out of the assessment. The chiefs, of course, divide their income with their *entourage*.

#### THE GENERAL TAX.

The total assessment is £2,177, of which Government has £1,179; the five chiefs divide £916 between them. £5 is paid to "office-holders," and £74 to so-called district heads, and £3 to village heads. The general tax includes all the old taxes except jangali. Urban taxes are levied on Keffi (£68) and Darroro (£10). The population is given at 279,934 adults (117,894 males); the incidence is 1.87*d.* per adult is 4.43*d.* per male. The incidence on the settled districts per adult is 2.34*d.* and on unsettled tribes 0.77*d.*

#### THE JANGALI.

Number of cattle assessed, 7,837. Total tax, £502. Government £251, and owners of Rugas (4) £251. It is collected by the British staff, and no difficulty has been found. It is paid by the settled districts, and adds to their incidence.

#### THE KURDIN SARAUTA.

No information.

#### TOTAL TAXES.

The general and jangali amount to £2,679, of which Government receives £1,430 and the native administration £1,249.



## INCOME OF PRINCIPAL CHIEFS.

At present these are shown as follows; they are much too high for mere district heads:—

—			General Tax.	Jangali.	Total.	—
			£	£	£	
Keffi	...	...	331	44	375	} The total Gado is shown as £230 (not stated how divided). Similarly £10 fines and £100 Gaisua, &c.
Nassarawa	...	...	162	62	224	
Darroro	...	...	147	96	243	
Lafia	...	...	103	—	103	
Abuja	...	...	150	49	199	

These incomes represent practically 50 per cent. of the revenue from these five districts. In future the chief should not receive more than 20 per cent., or 25 per cent., the remainder going to Government (75 per cent.) and to village heads (5 per cent.). The taxation is absurdly low, and will be increased. The chiefs do now pay certain sums to “fief-holders” or to “office-holders,” but the amounts are unknown and no system has been introduced.

## REALIZATION.

No difficulty is at present experienced. Cowries vary from 2,000 to 2,800 for 1s.

## BASIS.

In pagan and unsettled districts the assessment is, as usual, of the nature of a capitation tax (viz., based on population), but varying according to the wealth of the community. In the large cities and old Mohammedan centres it is based on the former taxation.

## RESULTS.

The change, so far as it has been instituted in this province (which is only very partially), is said to “have worked well; the peasantry are overjoyed and the authority of the chiefs not diminished.” There is remarkably little friction or extortion. The chiefs are fairly content, but the fief-holders are aggrieved. This is not to be wondered at, since nothing appears to have been done to create for them positions as district heads.

## GENERAL.

A great deal remains to be done in this province in applying the instructions regarding taxation. The discrepancies in the returns have rendered it very difficult for me to arrive at correct results. In some returns, for instance, the population is shown as three times as great as in others.

## YOLA.

### NATIVE RULERS AND COMMUNITIES.

The only Principal Chief is the Emir of Yola. There are many unsettled and independent tribes, some under control and others as yet hardly so. No precise information is given as to the number of these tribes which are under responsible chiefs and are taxable and which are not, but 12 tribes are named in respect of jangali.

### ADMINISTRATIVE ORGANIZATION.

There are apparently three administrative divisions, viz., (1) Yola, (2) the Gongola district, and (3) other pagans. The Yola Emirate is divided into 13 districts under headmen. No indication of the number of pagan independent tribes and the units into which they are divided is given.

### CONSOLIDATION OF DISTRICTS.

Three districts are fully self-contained. The others still contain villages owing allegiance to another chief. This will be gradually altered as circumstances permit.

### OFFICE HOLDERS.

All old fief-holders are now district heads; they have always resided in their districts. No slaves are district heads. There are only two office-holders, Wazeri and Yerima Ia; each gets £128. All others fled with the ex-Emir, and have not been replaced.

### THE GENERAL TAX.

The total tax in the Emirate is £3,676, of which Government takes £1,378, the Emir £1,103, two office-holders £276, district heads £735, and village heads £184. Owing to the poverty of the Emir and chiefs I have agreed to this proportion as a temporary measure, viz., Government 37½ per cent. only, Emir 30 per cent., district heads 20 per cent., office-holders 7½ per cent., village heads 5 per cent. Only the settled districts (Emirate of Yola) have as yet been assessed. The pagan tribes have suffered severely from famine, and though they should have been assessed (and the tax remitted if necessary), this has not yet been done. The tax includes all old native taxes, and all jakadas have been abolished. No urban tax has been levied on Yola City. The adult population of the settled districts is given as 23,667, and the incidence is, therefore, 3s. 1·88d.



## THE JANGALI.

The tax in the settled districts is £68, of which Government receives £34 (50 per cent.), the Emir £20 (30 per cent.), heads of Rugas £8 (12 per cent.), and collectors £6 (8 per cent.). There are five herds (1,360 cattle). Among the pagan tribes Government receives 65 per cent., the owner 25 per cent., and the head of the Ruga 10 per cent. It is collected by Government. In the Gongola district there are 12 Rugas. Tax £165. Government £108, owners £41, and heads of Rugas £16. Total 17 Rugas. Total tax £233. Government £142, Emir and owners £61, Heads £24, collectors £6. There is no difficulty in collection from nomad herds.

## THE KURDIN SARAUTA.

Estimated at £20. Government takes no share.

## TOTAL TAXES.

The general and jangali taxes produce in all £3,909, of which Government receives £1,520, and the native administration £2,389.

## INCOME OF PRINCIPAL CHIEF.

From General tax £1,103, jangali £20, Gado £20, kurdin sarauta £10; total £1,153.

## REALIZATION.

Neither Emir nor district heads have the remotest idea of accounting, and hence the tax has to pass through the hands of Europeans. The whole of the Government share is paid in cash. Cowries vary from 1,600 to 2,000 per ls.

## BASIS.

The Fulanis of Yola never previously paid a tax, except zakka, hence there was no basis to go on. A capitation tax of 3s. per adult was taken as a basis, but only for purposes of calculation, since the tax is not individual and the total assessment is collected by the Village Headman in proportion to the wealth of each individual. Adults are reckoned at one-third of the population, but probably the proportion is as two to three. Chiefs of villages were summoned to Yola to fix the tax, and there was no difficulty.

## RESULTS.

The assessment has been fully collected, though new, and in spite of famine and epidemics. The Emir's authority has not been weakened, but it will take the people some time to

get accustomed to decentralization, and for the district heads to learn to use their authority, and do useful work. The people are pleased, but the tax is at present somewhat heavy. There is no extortion, as each village knows exactly what it has to pay. The tax has, on the whole, been very well received.

## KONTAGORA.

### NATIVE RULERS AND COMMUNITIES.

There is only one Principal Chief, the Emir of Kontagora, and the territory included in this Emirate is only a very small part of the whole province. The remainder is placed under five independent district headmen, including the unsettled Dakakerri tribe in the north.

### ADMINISTRATIVE ORGANIZATION.

There are six administrative divisions; Kontagora, Yelwa, Kwiambana, Zuguma, Kotonkoro and Sakaba. These should be reduced to two or at most three, viz., Kontagora and Zuguma (and possibly either Yelwa or Sakaba). Kontagora comprises 16 districts under headmen, and each of the others is under a district head; total 21. There are thus six units of taxation and 493 towns or villages. Jakadas still receive the tax, but this will be discontinued. District heads all reside in their districts.

### CONSOLIDATION OF DISTRICTS.

This province was not divided into fiefs as most others were. The Emir's capital was merely a war camp. The new districts under their own chiefs are, I understand, self-contained.

### OFFICE HOLDERS.

Though the Emirate of Kontagora is a very small one, and its adult population is only 21,600, there are 16 office-holders, who are paid salaries amounting to £42, and 10 others paid by the Emir out of his net income. Owing to the fact that the Emir of Kontagora and all his chiefs fled after their defeat, and remained absent for a very long time, there were special opportunities in this province for abolishing these useless titles and offices, and refusing to re-constitute them. In other Emirates they have, for the most part, been absorbed as district heads, or (as in Nupe) simply disallowed. If Kontagora is absorbed in the double province of Zaria this matter will be dealt with.



## THE GENERAL TAX.

The total assessment is £2,662, of which Government has £1,785, the Emir £169, office-holders £42, district heads £283, and village heads £383. All taxes have been merged in this, but the zakka is not levied as a tax on this province, being devoted entirely to religion and charity. Jakadas are not yet abolished. On a population estimated at 71,482 adults (36,000 males), the incidence is 8·93*d.* per adult, 1*s.* 5·72*d.* per male. In the Emirate Government receives 50 per cent., in the other districts 75 per cent. In this province village heads receive 15 per cent., while district heads only get 10 per cent., which is contrary to the procedure in every other province. The Emir only retains 20 per cent. of the tax of the Emirate for himself. His income is unduly small.

## THE JANGALI.

The total cattle assessed are 5,260; value of tax £263, of which Government has £132, Emir £61, King of Yauri £17, Heads of Rugas (19) £31, and collectors (9) £22. No herds graze in the province, but there is no difficulty in collecting it from the provinces in which they graze.

## THE KURDIN SARAUTA.

No estimate given.

## TOTAL TAXES.

The general and jangali taxes amount in all to £2,925, of which Government receives £1,917.

## INCOME OF PRINCIPAL CHIEF.

From General tax £169, jangali £61 = £230. Amount from sarauta, gado, gaisua, and fines not stated. The depopulation and poverty of the province is due to the Emirs former raids, and he now suffers since he can no longer make a revenue by slave-catching.

## REALIZATION.

About 70 per cent. is paid in cash, and 30 per cent. in kind, which is easily realised by auction at the capital. Cowries exchange from 2,000 to 2,400 for 1*s.*

## BASIS.

The new assessment consists of an amalgamation of the old taxes, but is less severe than formerly. It varies with the wealth and ability to pay.

### RESULTS.

The reform works well, but the province has been for so many years in a state of misrule and anarchy that the taxes are not readily paid, or the authority of native chiefs respected. Progress in this respect is being made. The scheme has "most certainly proved a success." Friction and extortion are "greatly on the decrease." The chiefs are more than satisfied.

---

### BORGU.

#### NATIVE RULERS AND COMMUNITIES.

There are no principal chiefs. Kaiama and Busa rank as independent District Headmen and receive  $37\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. of the general tax, retaining 25 per cent., and giving  $12\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. to district and village heads. They receive nothing from the independent Fulani, who pay direct to Government.

#### ADMINISTRATIVE ORGANIZATIONS.

The province is divided into three divisions, Busa, Kaiama, and the independent Fulani settlements. The first has four district heads, the second five, and the third is represented by five chiefs—total 14. The Fulani towns are not districts, properly so called, but form groups in the other districts. Except for these, the districts are self-contained. The number of towns is 167.

#### OFFICE HOLDERS.

There are no office-holders. All district headmen reside in the districts, and there are no separate tax-collectors.

#### THE GENERAL TAX.

The total of the general tax in Borgu is £629, of which Government receives £405, the two chiefs £134, the district heads £77, and village heads £13. There is no town large enough to pay the urban tax. All taxes have been merged in this. The adult population is estimated at 14,799 (males 7,439). The incidence of the tax is therefore 8·84*d.* per adult (1*s.* 5·6*d.* per male).

#### THE JANGALI.

Only one Ruga was assessed. Total tax, £233, of which Government receives half (£117), and the owner (Busa) £58,



and the collectors £58. It is collected by the heads of villages connected with the herds. Number of cattle, 4,660; rate, 5 per cent. No difficulty has been experienced.

#### THE KURDIN SARAUTA.

Does not exist.

#### TOTAL TAXES.

The general and the jangali taxes amount to £862, of which Government receives £521 and the native administration £341.

#### INCOME OF PRINCIPAL CHIEFS.

Busa's income is £135; Kaima's £57 only. The latter will increase as Yoruba immigrants settle in South Borgu.

#### REALIZATION.

About 80 per cent. is paid in cash, the rest in live stock or cowries.

#### BASIS.

There is no tradition or custom to go upon, the taxation being new. The general basis is stated at 1s. per adult, 10s. per smith or dye-pit.

#### RESULTS.

The system is popular, both with chiefs and people; the tax is very small, since the province is so poor and depopulated.

---

### KABBA.

#### NATIVE RULERS AND COMMUNITIES.

There is no principal chief in this province. The population consists of pagan tribes, who are only in one case under a district head. No information is given of the number of unsettled or independent tribes, and to what extent they are under chiefs constituting a single unit.

#### ADMINISTRATIVE ORGANIZATION.

There are four divisions—Kabba, Okeli, Lokoja, and Koton-karifi. Only the two latter are under district headmen; the rest being unsettled districts, each village pays direct to

Government. There are ten tribes shown (so-called units of taxation). 301 towns are shown as assessed, of which 123 pay direct to Government, and 20 different units are named. The Chief of Lokoja city (and surrounding farms) is assumed to rank as a district head.

#### CONSOLIDATION OF DISTRICTS.

Not applicable.

#### OFFICE HOLDERS.

There are no office-holders other than the Sub-Chiefs of Lokoja city, to whom, say, £300 (out of the total £750 for native administration) would be assigned, leaving £200 for sanitation and improvements.

#### THE GENERAL TAX.

The total tax (exclusive of Lokoja city) is shown at £1,633, of which Government takes £1,534, the one district head £46, and village heads £83. There are no other taxes, except licences imposed by Proclamations. All the old Bida Jakadas are abolished. Lokoja city is assessed at 9s. per compound. Half goes to Government, but the amount is not stated. Captain Larymore proposed a tax of 6s. per adult, realising £2,800. This would give an average of three adults to a "compound" (the usual proportion), viz., a tax of 3s. per adult on an adult population of 10,000, viz., £1,500. I have assumed this figure. Lokoja is a wealthy community, and can afford a higher tax. The returns of population are not very reliable, the children being shown as less than half the adult population. Assuming 80,000 adults (out of a total of 233,191) and deducting 10,000 for Lokoja city, the incidence would be 5·7*d.* for the out-districts and 9·2*d.* for the whole province, including Lokoja.

#### THE JANGALI.

None.

#### THE KURDIN SARAUTA.

None.

#### INCOME OF PRINCIPAL CHIEF.

The income of the chief of Lokoja is not stated. I assume he would take £250 out of the £750 set aside for native administration, &c., from the Lokoja city tax. He does not rank as a principal chief.

#### REALIZATION.

90 per cent. is paid in cash, the rest in cowries, easily realized—3,000 equal 1s.



## BASIS.

In unsettled districts the basis is a poll tax of 2*d.* to 3*d.* per adult. In districts formerly under Nupe the old taxes were considered, and the incidence is about 1*s.* per adult. It could be raised without discontent.

## RESULTS.

No friction and no extortion. It is readily and willingly paid.

## BASSA.

## NATIVE RULERS AND COMMUNITIES.

There is no principal chief in the province, the district heads being the most important chiefs there are. There are nine different tribes, of whom the Okpotos (266,000) are by far the largest, and form half of the total population. The Munshis come next with about 88,000, and then the Igarras (46,000), the Bassa Komos (45,000), and the Agatoo (40,000). The Bassa Ngeh are estimated at 25,000. The others are small remnants of tribes (Igberas 7,000, Bassobu 1,640, Epis 1,000), together with a scattered alien population of Hausas, Nupes, Yorubas, &c., of 5,500. Of these, the greater part of the Okpoto and all the Munshis are as yet not under control. The population of the area which pays taxes is estimated at 203,500, and of the uncontrolled area at 321,640; total, 525,140.

## ADMINISTRATIVE ORGANIZATION.

There are two administrative divisions, the eastern and the western. These are divided into ten districts, exclusive of the Munshis and of that portion of the Okpotos who are not under control. The district heads have under them twelve sub-chiefs; 761 towns have been assessed. All districts are self-contained under their own chiefs.

## OFFICE HOLDERS.

None.

## THE GENERAL TAX.

The total general tax is £4,387, of which Government has £3,383, district heads £674, and village heads (including sub-chiefs) £330. There was no previous taxation, and there is no

urban tax. The number of males in the taxed areas is given as 61,112, and of adults 135,558; the incidence therefore is 7·76*d.* per adult and 1*s.* 5·23*d.* per male.

#### THE JANGALI.

None.

#### THE KURDIN SARAUTA.

None, but it is proposed to institute fees on appointment to office.

#### INCOME OF PRINCIPAL CHIEFS.

Native Court fines are estimated at £160, which goes to the native administration, raising the district heads to £714 and village heads to £450.

#### REALIZATION.

About 90 per cent. is paid in cash. Cowries are 2,600 for 1*s.* Brass rods (local currency) 5 equals 2*s.*

#### BASIS.

Purely capitation tax in this pagan province; aliens, 3*s.*; natives, 3*d.* to 1*s.* The estimate of population allows four per sleeping hut, and one-third as children. Of adults, 45 per cent. males, 55 per cent. females.

#### RESULTS.

The Resident anticipates that in ten years the whole province will pay 3*s.*, £60,000 (£45,000 to Government). There is no extortion. The tax is naturally not popular at present, being new.

#### GENERAL.

The taxation is high for newly assessed pagans, but considering the enormous sums paid to these people for rubber, they should be easily able to pay it. The Resident estimates that by more careful collection next year the tribute will be five times as much as is now shown.

---



TABLE A.—THE "NATIVE REVENUE" (GENERAL) TAX.

Province.	Total Assessment.	Amount to Government.	No. of Principal Chiefs.	Amount to Native Administration.					No. of divisions.	Units of taxation.	Exclusive of Unsettled Paganst.		Population Assessed.		Incidence.		No. of independent tribes.	Notes.
				Principal Chiefs.	Office-holders.	District Heads.	Village Heads.	Total.			Districts.	Villages.	Males.	Adults.	Per Male.	Per Adult.		
Sokoto ..	£ 7,135	£ 2,457	3	£ 2,857		£ 1,721		£ 4,678	5	3	(a) 96	2,185	—	578,500	s. d.	s. d.	—	(a) 144 independent towns.*
Kano ..	40,000	20,000	4*	10,000	No information.			20,000	6	7*	80	—	440,000	920,000†	9'54	4'56	2	No precise information.‡
Bornu ..	16,140	8,627	3	4,441	27	1,888	1,157	7,513	4	3	40	—	—	480,000	—	8'7	7	
Zaria ..	6,216	3,209	1	Not yet assigned.			—	3,607	3	21	100	637	58,992	136,724	2 1'3	10'01	Many	
Bauchi ..	8,304§	4,849	2	1,588	—	1,807		3,455	4	30	41	?	—	124,500	—	1 2	Many	Partly assumed.
Nupe ..	3,116	1,751	4	993	217	76	79	1,395	3	8	59	2,024	29,746	61,121	2 1'14	1 0'23	—	
Ilorin ..	1,894	998	1	385	193	258	—	846	3	Not stated.		608	13,200	29,280	2 9'52	1 3'11	—	Incomplete.¶
Muri ..	6,097	4,391	1	Division not stated.				1,706	3	17	20	510	—	64,971	—	1 10'55	(b) 3	(b) Unsettled.
Nassarawa ..	2,177	1,179	5	916*	5	74	3	998	4	12	17	902	117,894	279,934	4'43	1'87	Many	Properly District Heads.*
Yola ..	3,676	1,378	1	1,163	276	735	184	2,298	3	1	13	—	—	23,667	—	3 1'88	Many	Emirate only.¶
Kontagora ..	2,682	1,785	1	169	42	283	383	877	3	6	21	493	36,000	71,482	1 5'72	8'93	—	
Borgu ..	629	405	—	134	—	77	13	224	3	7	14	167	7,439	14,799	1 5'6	8'84	—	
Kabba ..	3,163	2,284	—	**200	306	296	83	879	4	20	2	301	—	80,000	—	9'2	10	Partly assumed.††
Bassa..	4,387	3,383	—	—	—	674	330	1,004	2	—	10	761	61,112	135,558	1 5'23	7'70	9	

\* Exclusive of Machena, Zango, Gummiel, Daura & Kazaure. † Population 2,330,000. I have assumed 3 children to each man and woman. ‡ No returns available. The Resident states that the amount is £14,000 in round figures. I have taken £40,000. Probably it is really much more. § Proportion of Jangali which was included in the original total is assumed at £1,000 for Bauchi, £400 Gombe, which is probably very nearly accurate. || Lallagi, Shonga, Shari and Egbé apparently omitted. ¶ All pagan independent tribes are omitted. Not yet assessed. \*\* For City sanitation, &c., Lokoja. †† Taxation of Lokoja city not precise, calculated from available data.

TABLE B.—OTHER TAXES UNDER "NATIVE REVENUE" PROCLAMATION 1906—AND TO EMIRS.

Province.	Jangali or Cattle Tax.								Kurdin Sarauta.		Other Taxes.		Grand Totals.		Notes.
	No. of Rugas (herds).	No. of Cattle.	Total Tax.	To Government.	To Native Administration.				To Government.	To Principal Chiefs.	Gado or Death Duties.	Fines and Presents.	To Government.	To Native Administration.	
					Principal Chiefs.	Head of Ruga.	Collectors.	Total.							
Sokoto .. ..	—	—	£ 8,382	£ 4,191	£ 3,185	£ 1,006		£ 4,191	£ 130	£ 270	£ Not stated.		£ 4,321	£ 4,461	No precise information.*
Kano .. ..	—	—	6,000*	3,000	—	—	—	3,000	Not stated.		"	"	3,000	3,000	
Bornu .. ..	—	—	1,900	950	475	475		950	—	100	200	253	950	1,503	
Zaria .. ..	Not yet organized. Receipts included in General Tax.								—	50	100	100	—	250	Approximate only.
Bauchi .. ..	—	60,000	3,000	1,500	Not stated.				1,500	No information.			1,500	1,500	
Nupe .. ..	4	1,680	76	28	38	—		38	—	150	200	125	38	413	
Illorin .. ..	No Jangali is collected in this Province.								—	Not stated.		Not stated.		—	No information.
Muri.. ..	Not yet organized. Included in General Tax.								—	"	"	"	"	—	"
Nassarawa ..	4	7,837	502	251	251	4 (to owners)		251	Not stated.		230	110	251	591	Emir, £20; Tribal Chiefs, £41. Emir, £61; King of Yauri, £17.
Yola.. ..	17	4,660	233	142	61	24	6	91	—	20	20	?	142	131	
Kontagora..	19	5,260	263	132	78	31	22	131	Not stated.		Not stated.		132	131	
Borgu .. ..	1	4,665	233	117	58	—	58	116	—	—	"	"	117	116	
Kabba .. ..	No Jangali Tax in this Province.								—	—	—	—	—	—	
Bassa .. ..									—	—	—	—	—	—	

\* The Resident gives the amount as £6,000 in round figures.



TABLE C.—GENERAL SUMMARY OF TAXES UNDER "NATIVE REVENUE" PROCLAMATION 1906.

Province.	To Government.			To Native Administration.			Total Assessment.	Total to Government.	Total to Native Administration.			Notes.
	Land.&c.	Jangali.	K.Sarauta.	Land.&c.	Jangali.	K.Sarauta.			Gado.	Fines and Pre-sents.	Total.	
	£	£	£	£	£	£	£	£	£	£	£	
Sokoto ...	2,457	4,191	130	4,678	4,191	270	15,917	6,778	Not stated.		9,139	No precise figures.
Kano... ..	20,000	3,000	?	20,000	3,000	?	46,000	23,000	Not stated.		23,000	
Bornu ...	8,627	950	—	7,513	950	100	18,140	9,577	200	253	9,016	
Zaria ...	3,209	—	—	3,007	—	50	6,260	3,209	100	100	3,257	Approximate only.
Bauchi ...	4,849	1,500	—	3,455	1,500	?	11,304	6,349	Not stated.		4,955	
Nupe ...	1,751	38	—	1,365	38	150	3,342	1,789	200	125	1,878	
Illorin ...	998	—	—	846	—	?	1,844	998	Not stated.		846	Incomplete.
Muri ...	4,391	—	—	1,706	—	?	6,097	4,391	Not stated.		1,706	Over $\frac{2}{3}$ of province not under control.
Nassarawa ...	1,179	251	—	998	251	—	2,679	1,430	230	110	1,589	Part not yet controlled.
Yola ...	1,378	142	—	2,298	91	20	3,929	1,520	20	?	2,429	
Kontagora ...	1,785	132	—	877	131	?	2,925	1,917	Not stated.		1,008	
Borgu ...	405	117	—	224	116	?	862	522	Not stated.		340	
Kabba ...	2,284	—	—	879	—	—	3,163	2,284	—	—	879	
Bassa... ..	3,383	—	—	1,004	—	—	4,387	3,383	—	—	1,004	
Total ...	56,696	10,321	130	48,850	10,268	599	126,855	67,147	750	588	61,046	

£

General Tax ... 105,546

Jangali ... 20,589

K. Sarauta ... 729

£126,855

Incidence (with K. Sarauta).

s. d.

10.08 per adult.

1 11.52 per male.

TABLE D.—INCOMES (net) of "PRINCIPAL CHIEFS," including GADO, &amp;c.

Province.	Name of Principal Chief.	Income.	Name of Principal Chief.	Income.	Name of Principal Chief.	Income.	Name of Principal Chief.	Income.	Name of Principal Chief.	Income.	Notes.
Sokoto ..	Emir of Sokoto	£ 5,515	Emir of Gando..	£ 570	King of Argungu	£ 197	—	£ —	—	£ —	
Kano ..	Emir of Kano ..	8,500	Emir of Katsena	2,000	Emir of Katagum	240	Emir of Hadeija	510	—	—	No precise figures.
Bornu ..	Shehu Bornu ..	5,009	Mai Sale of Bedde	400	Chief of Nguru..	Not assessed.	—	—	—	—	
Zaria ..	Emir of Zaria ..	2,250*	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	*Approximate only. Not yet assigned.
Bauchi ..	Emir of Bauchi	1,738*	Emir of Gombe	350*	—	—	—	—	—	—	*Exclusive of Gado, Gaisua, etc. Amount of Jangali approximate only.
Nupe ..	Emir of Nupe ..	886	Emir of Agaie ..	262	Emir of Lapai ..	130	The Kuta ..	228	—	—	
Illorin..	Emir of Illorin..	385	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	*Exclusive of Gado, etc.
Muri ..	Emir of Muri ..	500*	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	*Approximate only.
Nassarawa ..	Chief of Keffi ..	487	Chief of Darroro	314	Chief of Nassarawa.	291	Chief of Abuja ..	259	Chief of Lafia	133	
Yola ..	Emir of Yola ..	1,153*	Exclusive of Gaisua, etc.	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	*Gado, etc., divided proportionately.
Kontagora ..	Emir of Kontagora.	230	Exclusive of Gaisua, Gado, etc.	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Borgu ..	Serikin Kaiama	57	Serikin Bussa ..	135	Exclusive of Gado, Gaisua, etc.	—	—	—	—	—	
Kabba..	No Principal Chiefs.	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Bassa ..	No Principal Chiefs.	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	



# NORTHERN NIGERIA.

## 1900-1911.

### CONTENTS.

	PAGES
Annual Report for 1900-1901	1-27
"    "    "    1901	28-61
"    "    "    1902	62-171
"    "    "    1903	172-210
"    "    "    1904	211-353
"    "    "    1905-1906	354-481
"    "    "    1906-1907	482-579
"    "    "    1907-1908	580-658
"    "    "    1908-1909	659-682
"    "    "    1909	683-707
"    "    "    1910-1911	708-751
"    "    "    1911	752-789
Taxation of Natives in N. Nigeria, 1907—Memorandum by Sir Frederic Lugard	790-852

### A.

Abadie, Capt.	72, 86, 89, 103, 199, 216, 252
Abassi, Emir of Kano...	102
Abinsi, attacked by Munshis...	365, 496
Abu Bekr, ex-Emir of Bida	12, 32, 178
"    Emir of Katsena	100
"    Garbai of Bornu	233
Abuja, lawlessness of	69, 267, 270
Absentee landlords	109, 360
Acacia Kaffra, resinous gum...	587
Adamawa, German	180
"    pilgrimage to	177
"    slavery in	255
Administration, assumption by Crown	1
"    Central	212, 603
"    estimated cost of	684
"    general progress, 1905-6...	356
"    "    "    1908-9...	678, 683, 705
"    "    "    1910-11	708
"    Mohammedan system of	605
"    native and Beit-el-mal	709
"    necessity for continuity	604
"    policy of ( <i>see</i> Policy)	109, 737
"    Provincial organisation	213, 737
"    "    progress of, 1910-11	737, 775
"    "    approximate cost of...	689, 749, 788
"    "    statistics	748, 786
"    taken over from Royal Niger Company	1
Afforestation	611
African Evangelical Mission	470
"    Industrial Mission	333
Agriculture, 1904	340
"    instruction in	693, 723, 777
"    progress in	707

	PAGES
Ajele system in Nupe ... ..	106, 221
Alanamu, Ilorin War Chief ... ..	274
Aliyu, Emir of Kano ... ..	71, 76, 86, 91, 109, 240
Amalgamation of Protectorates ... ..	425
"    "    Provinces ... ..	604
Amar, new Provincial Capital at ... ..	265, 395
Ambrusa, Emir of Gando ... ..	366
Angass Tribe ... ..	390, 515
Animals, diseases of Borr ... ..	733
"    epizootic diseases of ... ..	535, 676, 704
"    pack ponies ... ..	442
"    "    saddles ... ..	537
"    prices of transport ... ..	676, 703
Ankwe, country of ... ..	496
Antimony, trade in ... ..	297
Appointments of Emirs, conditions of ... ..	12
Apprentices, training of ... ..	314, 334, 471, 693, 723, 762
Arab traders ... ..	182
Arabic, correspondence in ... ..	88
Argungu ... ..	126, 175, 364, 610
Ari Town ... ..	256
Arms from Tripoli, importation of ... ..	75
"    smuggled from Lagos ... ..	75
"    thefts of ... ..	75
Aro Expedition ... ..	34, 148
Arrow poisons ... ..	658
Artizans ... ..	21, 332
Asbenawa ... ..	101, 119, 182
Ashanti War ... ..	35
Assab Plateau ... ..	257, 399
Atahiru, election of ... ..	96
Aucham, treachery of ... ..	70
Awe, salt at ... ..	540
Awudu, native agent, intrigues of ... ..	70

## B.

Bain, Major ... ..	192
Banjeram, attack by people of ... ..	69
Banks ... ..	155, 197
"    Anglo-African ... ..	45
Barclay, Resident ... ..	68, 259
Bargery, Mr. ... ..	469
Barlow, Major ... ..	199
Baro, buildings at ... ..	677
"    Hospital ... ..	697, 762
"    Port at ... ..	116, 593
"    Kano Railway. <i>See</i> Railways. ... ..	
Barter, system of ... ..	185
"    trade, foreign ... ..	664
Bassa, disaster in ... ..	179
"    Province ... ..	10, 285, 405, 503, 630, 631
"    Roman Catholic Mission in ... ..	187
"    rubber in ... ..	105
"    taxation in ... ..	406, 631, 847
"    trade in ... ..	435
Bassema Tribe ... ..	259
Batta Tribe ... ..	178
Bauchi, Emir of ... ..	367, 388
"    ex-Emir of ... ..	65
"    expedition against ... ..	63
"    Highlands of ... ..	139
"    History of ... ..	254, 393





	PAGES
Brigandage in Nasarawa	69
British Cotton Growing Association	625, 664
Browne, Capt. H.	177
Bukuru	389, 393, 493
„ military patrol to	467
Bullock transport	602
Burdon, Major	1, 3, 32, 97, 108, 135, 176, 368, 374
Burmi, condition of	177, 391
„ engagement at	98, 172, 178, 199
Burney, Amyatt, Assistant Resident	179
Burutu	145, 638
„ slipway at	154, 191
„ sanitation of	729
„ works at	678
Bush fires	411, 427

## C.

Cable rates	45, 155
„ River Niger	672
Camels	101
„ transport by	102, 123, 313, 442, 535, 549, 602
Cannibalism	255, 263, 391
Canoe licences	113, 186, 229, 355, 544, 561
„ traffic	545
Canteen, establishment of	19
Cantonments	451, 528, 666, 692, 701, 720, 760, 774
„ Magistrates	15, 189, 319
„ Proclamation	453
„ Schools	471
Capital, new, selection of	30
Capitation Tax	561, 812
Caravans	16, 111, 125, 186, 493
„ difficulties encountered by	16
„ Proclamation	181
„ roads	16
„ tolls	222, 229, 385, 424, 493, 500, 544, 560
Cargill, Resident	94, 104, 173, 374, 562
Carnegie, Hon. D., murder of	22, 69
Carr, Captain	444
Carriers, supply of	114
Carts, Ox	114, 441, 491, 536
Cator, Resident	503
Cattle	361, 429, 433, 486
Cause Lists	130, 459, 511
„ „ See Criminal Statistics.	
Census	111, 291, 412
„ See Population.	
Cerebro-spinal fever	455, 487
Ceremony of transfer of Administration	1
Chad, frost at	68, 139
„ Lake, advent of French on	8, 491
„ Tide in Lake	235
Chain armour	247
Chibuks, Expedition against the	491, 516
Chiefs, salaries to	111, 218, 227
Chikara, Fighting near	3
Children, Sale of	289
Chrome tanning industry	429
Church Missionary Society	48, 135, 143, 187, 332, 401, 469, 496, 499, 504, 538, 624
Civil Police	1, 17
„ „ See Police.	



	PAGES
Clan system	361, 388
Clerical staff	108, 215, 359
„ work by native of Protectorate	722
Climate	671
Cloths, English	182, 294, 301, 303, 551
„ manufacture of native	551
„ Trade in	294, 430, 503
Cochrane, Captain	67
Coinage	129, 184, 310, 413
„ circulation of	48, 310, 413, 423, 521, 590, 679
„ copper	498
„ counterfeit	414, 501, 521
„ subsidiary	679
Colonial Secretariat	603
Commissions of Enquiry	50
Concentration of Troops	151
Condensers	25
Condition of affairs on Sir F. Lugard's arrival, 1900	79
Conduct of Troops	23
Conservancy	529
Constabulary	152, 264
„ Incorporation of R.N.	1, 22, 591
„ See also Police.	
Continuity of Administration, necessity for	604
Copper work	121
Corn, reserves of	331
„ Corona," s.s.	154, 195, 531
Cost of living	320
Cotton, Bell, Sir Hesketh, views on	713
„ cultivation, check to, and reasons for	664
„ efforts to encourage natives	713
„ estimate local production	691
„ expert, appointment of	118, 306
„ exports of	417
„ Ginneries	417, 500, 552
„ Goods, reason for decreased importation	662
„ Goods, trade in	298, 551
„ Hand Gins	430
„ Industry	124, 135, 190, 276, 301, 416, 586, 657, 685
„ „ Bassa	631
„ „ Borgu	506
„ „ Bornu	306, 491, 619
„ „ Ilorin	501, 629
„ „ Kabba	500, 630
„ „ Kontogora	505, 627
„ „ Nupe	116, 499, 625
„ „ Yola	503, 636
„ „ Zaria	623
„ output, 1908-9	664
„ plantations	553
„ purchased by British Cotton Growing Association	691
„ Seed, importation of	44, 118, 272, 500, 552
„ „ varieties of	552
Councils, Native	110, 273
Courts, Judicial	51
„ Native	9, 14, 133, 251, 291, 400, 411, 489, 490, 621, 738, 776
Covering despatch to Annual Reports. See Despatch.	
Cowries, value of	129, 310, 423, 489, 495
Criminal Procedure Ordinance	187
„ Statistics, 1902	153
„ „ 1903	193
„ „ 1904	326
„ „ 1905-6	461
„ „ 1906-7	519





## E.

	PAGES
Eaglesome, Mr. ....	42, 144, 147, 598
Economic, 1901 ...	16, 44
" 1902 ...	118
" 1903 ...	190
" 1904 ...	305
" 1905-6 ...	415
" 1906-7 ...	552
" 1907-8 ...	585, 657
" 1908-9 ...	681, 706
" 1910-11 ...	743, 779
" Research, necessity for ...	34
Education Department ...	693
" English teaching ...	136
" Establishing school at Kano ...	686
" general review, 1901 ...	47
" " " 1902 ...	137
" " " 1904 ...	334
" " " 1905-6 ...	469
" " " 1906-7 ...	518
" " " 1907-8 ...	646
" " " 1908-9 ...	666, 693
" " " 1910-11 ...	722, 760
" Missionary Societies ...	363, 401, 539, 624, 723, 762
" Mohammedan School, Katsina ...	614
" " " Sokoto ...	487, 611
" Policy ...	722, 760
" sanitation, elements of ...	768, 777
" subsidy by Emir of Kano ...	723
" technical and industrial ...	693, 723
" tour by Director ...	666
Egerton, Sir Walter, visit to N. Nigeria ...	483, 679
Electric Light, Government House... ..	144
Elephants ... ..	285
Elliot, Mr. ... ..	305, 415
Ellis, Dr.... ..	365, 370
Emigration to French territory ... ..	378
Emirs, appointment of ... ..	12, 83, 92
" installation of ... ..	230
Emlyn, Dr. ... ..	510
Enteric ... ..	347
Escorts, inability of police to supply ... ..	466
Europeans, advent of ... ..	78
" health of, 1908-9... ..	669
" population statistics ... ..	60, 143, 207, 454, 525, 640, 696, 726
Execution, peculiar form of ... ..	71
Expenditure in 1902 ... ..	170
" 1903 ... ..	201
" 1904 ... ..	344
" 1905-6 ... ..	436, 476
" 1906-7 ... ..	572
" 1907-8 ... ..	591
" 1908-9 ... ..	661
" 1909 ... ..	684, 687
" 1910-11 ... ..	714
" 1911 ... ..	754
Export duties ... ..	424
Exports in 1901 ... ..	40, 55
" 1902 ... ..	168
" 1903 ... ..	183
" 1904 ... ..	297
" 1905-6 ... ..	426

	PAGES
Exports in 1906-7	564
"    1907-8	589, 651
"    1908-9	663
"    1909	690
"    1910-11	718
"    1911	757

## F.

Fad-el-allah	9, 33, 63, 66
Famines	386, 407, 502
"    in 1904...	214, 260, 386, 502
Farin Rama	555
Ferry tolls	832
Festing, Resident	488
Feudal system among the Fulani	79
Fibres	657, 685, 706
Fief holders	221
Financial position of Protectorate, 1910-11	716
"    "    "    1911	753
"    review of revenue and expenditure, 1908-9	660, 687
"    "    "    1910-11	714
" <i>See also under</i> Revenue and Expenditure.	
Firearms, possession by natives	33, 110, 174, 249, 256, 356
"    Proclamation	15, 49
Flag, green, of Dan Fodio	77, 98, 178
"    hauling down Niger Company's, at Yola	32
Flogging	50, 133, 324, 459, 515
Folded Woven Goods Ordinance	50
Forced labour	253
Foreign relations	22
Foreign traders in N. Nigeria	546
Forests	337
Forestry Department, necessity for...	20
Forestry Officer	415
"    Proclamation	305, 415, 419
Fort Goldie, French Enclave at	284
Foulkes, Capt.	91
Francis, Assistant Resident	493
Freed Slaves Home	13, 47, 132, 136, 181, 287, 409, 510, 608
"    "    "    Zungeru	642, 667
"    "    "    transfer to Lucy Memorial Home	667, 694
Freeholds	266
Fremantle, Capt.	505
French action in Borgu	282
"    action in Bornu	33
"    action near Katsina	101
"    Convention	214
"    Enclave at Fort Goldie	284
"    expedition, 1901	22, 29
"    flotillas	136, 187
"    relations with the	358, 372
"    transit trade	187
Fruit, introduction of	341, 585
Fuel, experiments with lignite	446
Fulani dynasty	77
"    feudal system among	79
"    fear of the	13
"    raids in 1900	11
"    suzerainty	83
"    system of rule	79
"    system of taxation	77



## G.

## PAGES

Gado (death duties) ... ..	220, 799
Gaiya, assessment of ... ..	226
Galena deposits ... ..	420
Gallagher, Capt. ... ..	331
Game reserves ... ..	491, 619
Gando denunciation of treaty ... ..	83
„ Emir of ... ..	250, 364, 366
„ health ... ..	176
„ Province ... ..	82, 175, 225, 360, 486
Gannawari, opposition of ... ..	256
Gaols. <i>See</i> Prisons.	
Gardens at Lokoja ... ..	146
Garua ... ..	545
Genealogy of Sultans of Sokoto ... ..	96
Geographical survey ... ..	111
Geology ... ..	542
German alleged attitude towards slave trade ... ..	180
„ boundary ... ..	616
„ relations with the ... ..	358, 561, 616
„ restriction of trade ... ..	121
„ trade ... ..	546
„ transit trade ... ..	187, 545
Gero grain ... ..	235
Geza ... ..	380, 526
Ginneries. <i>See</i> Cotton.	
Girku, transfer of Church Missionary Society to ... ..	135
Girouard, Sir Percy, appointment of ... ..	483
„ tour through Hausa Provinces ... ..	679
Glass, manufacture of ... ..	121
Goanji, selection of site at ... ..	238
Goat skins, trade in ... ..	296, 428, 554
Gobir, Kings of ... ..	99, 101
Goldie, Sir G. ... ..	81
Goldsmith, Resident ... ..	32, 106, 179, 270, 400, 486
Gombe ... ..	65, 255, 257
„ Emir of ... ..	388
Gongola River ... ..	179, 183, 235, 300, 313, 446, 532
„ tribe ... ..	403
Goodair, Assistant Resident ... ..	106
Goods in transit ... ..	293
Goodwin, Major ... ..	368, 468
Gorgoram, Chief ... ..	239
Government House, Zungeru ... ..	143
„ of natives, cost of ... ..	684
„ servants, requirements of ... ..	19
Gowers, Resident ... ..	260
Grain depots ... ..	442, 537
Grant-in-aid ... ..	437, 684, 755
Granville, Resident ... ..	104, 268
Ground nuts, trade in ... ..	554, 588
Guaram, destruction of ... ..	9, 63
Gujba, situation of ... ..	236
Gums ... ..	121, 236, 300, 419, 488, 554
Gunpowder, importations of ... ..	125
Gurara River, navigation of ... ..	5
„ rubber plantation ... ..	585
Gurkawa tribe, expedition against ... ..	330
Gussoro punitive patrol ... ..	699
Gwamachi of Kontogora ... ..	11
Gwarri tribe ... ..	252
Gwoni, engagement at ... ..	177

## H.

	PAGES
Habe dynasty ... ..	77, 234
Hadeija, Emir of ... ..	177, 247, 378
" expedition against ... ..	378
" unrest in ... ..	365
Haku Binizum wealth and property tax ... ..	221
Harbord, Captain ... ..	308
Harmattan, effect of ... ..	139
Hasler, Colonel ... ..	467
Hausa, examiners in ... ..	215
" language ... ..	23, 465
" scholarship ... ..	108
" States, Northern ... ..	74
" " political officers for ... ..	34
" traders ... ..	120
Hawkers' licences ... ..	810
Headquarters, selection of ... ..	5, 17, 30, 46, 143
Health in 1900-1 ... ..	24, 52
" of Europeans ... ..	24, 46, 643
" of natives ... ..	57
" <i>See also</i> Medical.	
Heliographs ... ..	465
Hewby, Resident ... ..	67, 121, 232, 490, 562
Hillary, Resident ... ..	225, 365
Holt and Company ... ..	126, 417
Horses as food ... ..	286
" breeding ... ..	121, 247, 251, 504, 813
" Tax ... ..	813
Hospitals, Jebba ... ..	57, 58
" Lokoja ... ..	57, 58
" native ... ..	491, 619
" nurses, male ... ..	58
" <i>See also</i> Medical.	
Housing of officials ... ..	5, 24, 138, 146, 191, 495
Howard, Hon. O. ... ..	366, 391, 483, 562
Human sacrifices ... ..	276, 330
Hut Tax ... ..	113, 279
Hygiene, lectures on ... ..	456

## I.

Ibi, Roman Catholic Mission at ... ..	136
Ibrahim, Emir of Kontogora ... ..	103
Ilorin, attitude in 1902 ... ..	82
" City, condition of ... ..	205
" disturbance in ... ..	628
" Emir of ... ..	107, 274, 401, 627
" history of ... ..	273
" Province of ... ..	10, 107, 401, 500, 627
" secret societies in ... ..	628
" slave market ... ..	10
" taxation in ... ..	228, 402, 628, 833
" trade in ... ..	431
" transit trade ... ..	181, 298, 549
Immigration ... ..	137, 178, 234, 502, 613
Imperial Institute, Northern Nigeria Court ... ..	415, 707
" Treasury grant-in-aid ... ..	684, 755
Imports in 1901 ... ..	39, 52
" " 1902 ... ..	167
" " 1903 ... ..	182
" " 1904 ... ..	297
" " 1905-6 ... ..	426
" " 1906-7 ... ..	564





	PAGES
Kano Province ... ..	16, 70, 77, 172, 226, 374, 526, 611, 642
" rainfall at ... ..	615
" sanitation at ... ..	206
" school, establishment of ... ..	686, 693
" school, grant by Emir ... ..	693, 723
"   " progress of ... ..	722, 760
" Sokoto campaign ... ..	84
" taxation in ... ..	375, 381, 818
" Trading Company ... ..	428, 431
" trade in ... ..	431, 697
" visit by Emir to Zungeru ... ..	213
" walls ... ..	86
" Kapelli," s.s. ... ..	195
Karshi River bridge ... ..	448
Katagum ... ..	239, 245, 380, 488
" history of ... ..	245
Katsena, deposition of Emir ... ..	488
" Emir of ... ..	100, 241, 243, 376
" Province ... ..	76, 100, 376
Kebbi, historical ... ..	250
" River, clearing of ... ..	251
Kebon, punishment of ... ..	466
Keffi ... ..	70, 267
Kemball, General ... ..	12, 38, 85, 199
Kemble, Resident ... ..	107, 282, 284
Keri-Keri tribe ... ..	467
Keyes, Capt. ... ..	83
Kiama ... ..	10, 107, 284, 506
Kibyen tribe ... ..	391, 393
Kilba tribe ... ..	260, 403
Kola, cultivation of ... ..	263, 337, 420
" trade ... ..	297, 430, 500, 549, 571
Kombo, training station at ... ..	403, 432
Kontogora, defeat of ... ..	11, 12
" deposition of Emir ... ..	32
" Emir of ... ..	280, 407, 505
" history of ... ..	280
" Province ... ..	407, 435, 504, 508, 626, 842
" slave raiding by ... ..	11
" taxation in ... ..	842
Koranic law ... ..	400, 412
Kuka ... ..	66, 68, 178
" foundation of ... ..	233
Kumm, Dr. ... ..	511
Kurdin, Kasa ... ..	220
" Sarauta ... ..	220, 222, 360, 798
Kuta, arrest of Yerima ... ..	386
" of Mureji ... ..	106
Kwa, burning of ... ..	69
Kwoll tribe ... ..	391, 515

## L.

Labour, local cost of ... ..	21
" supply ... ..	10, 285, 421, 804
Lafia beri-beri, Bornuese Settlement ... ..	267
Lagos, contribution by... ..	44
" Ibadan railway survey ... ..	44
" military help from ... ..	366
" Railway. <i>See</i> Railways.	
Lakai tribe of cannibals ... ..	467
Landlords, native absentee ... ..	109
Land measurement system introduced ... ..	741, 778



	PAGES
Land and Native Rights Proclamation ... ..	720, 759
„ Proclamation and Amendment ... ..	15, 181
„ Registry Ordinance ... ..	50
„ Revenue Proclamation, explanatory ... ..	218
„ Tax ... ..	323, 389, 436, 484, 544
„ tenure system ... ..	80, 93, 584, 720, 759
Langheld, Capt. ... ..	261
Langley, Dr. ... ..	199
Languages, acquisition of ... ..	105
„ examination ... ..	215
„ study of ... ..	604
Lapeni of Bida ... ..	178
Larymore, Resident ... ..	277, 408
Laundry work ... ..	511
Law, School of Native ... ..	291
„ of N. Nigeria codified ... ..	720
Lawrence, Capt. ... ..	236
Leather trade ... ..	120, 296, 308, 428
„ work ... ..	240, 554
Leave rules, cost of ... ..	21
Lee-Enfield carbines ... ..	192
Legislation, 1900 ... ..	14
„ 1901 ... ..	49
„ 1902 ... ..	130
„ 1903 ... ..	186
„ 1904 ... ..	323
„ 1905-6 ... ..	458
„ 1906-7 ... ..	511
„ 1907-8 ... ..	644
„ 1908-9 ... ..	665
„ 1909 ... ..	692
„ 1910-11 ... ..	720
„ 1911 ... ..	758
Leprosy ... ..	242, 711
Ley Greaves, Resident ... ..	285
Liberty Farm ... ..	509, 618
Lignite ... ..	446
Limestone ... ..	249, 307, 420, 540
Limu, capture of ... ..	3
Liquor laws of S. Nigeria ... ..	24, 130
„ Proclamation ... ..	15, 323
„ Tax ... ..	113
„ traffic ... ..	2, 15, 24, 40
Lobb, Resident ... ..	263
Lokoja, buildings at ... ..	4, 145, 316, 736, 774
„ cantonment ... ..	4
„ cold storage at ... ..	607
„ condenser at ... ..	533
„ cotton ginneries at ... ..	552
„ disadvantages of ... ..	4
„ Government plantations at ... ..	555, 585
„ history of ... ..	278
„ jail at ... ..	642
„ Native Town Council ... ..	500, 630
„ population of ... ..	499
„ public gardens at ... ..	145
„ sanitation of ... ..	205, 452, 526, 529, 642
„ saw mill at ... ..	638
„ slavery in ... ..	507
„ town planning of ... ..	721, 760
„ water supply ... ..	721, 736, 774
London, Kano Trading Company ... ..	488
Lucy Memorial ... ..	510, 608





	PAGES
Meteorological returns, 1905-6 ... ..	453, 456
"    "    1906-7 ... ..	522
"    "    1907-8 ... ..	656
"    "    1909 ... ..	671, 698
"    "    1910-11 ... ..	730, 770
Mia tribe fined for raiding ... ..	391
Military concentration ... ..	151
"    employment of Royal Engineers ... ..	744, 763
"    force, Hausa-speaking pagans as recruits ... ..	23
"    mounted troops ... ..	151, 198, 249, 331, 386
"    Nigerian troops, appreciation of ... ..	35
"    officers as political officers ... ..	107
"    operations in 1900 ... ..	3
"    "    "    1901 ... ..	34
"    "    "    1902 ... ..	148
"    "    "    1903 ... ..	199
"    "    "    1904 ... ..	329
"    "    "    1905-6 ... ..	466
"    "    "    1906-7 ... ..	515
"    "    "    1907-8 ... ..	644
"    "    "    1908-9 ... ..	672
"    "    "    1909 ... ..	700
"    "    "    1910-11 ... ..	731
"    "    "    1911 ... ..	770
"    Patrol, Dakakeri ... ..	672
"    "    Gussoro ... ..	699
"    reduction of ... ..	771
"    reserve ... ..	466, 514
Miller, Dr., C.M.S. ... ..	215, 333, 469
Minerals Proclamation ... ..	131, 759
"    survey for ... ..	305, 307, 420, 588, 744
" <i>See also</i> Tin.	
Mines Department, 1910-11 ... ..	724, 762
Missionary work, proper scope of ... ..	135
Missions ... ..	332, 402, 406, 469, 539, 585, 646
Model Farm at Bida ... ..	332
Mohammedan Law, instruction in ... ..	108
Mohammedan soldiers ... ..	23
Mohammedanism, introduction of ... ..	77
"    progress of ... ..	275, 400
Mohammadu, Emir of Nupe ... ..	106
Moloney, Capt., Resident ... ..	69
Monazite ... ..	421, 540
Monck-Mason, Capt. ... ..	64
Money order system ... ..	558
"    "    value of ... ..	672
Mongonu, temporary Resident of Shehu ... ..	68
Mono-rail ... ..	146
Moran, Lieutenant ... ..	179
Moringha oil ... ..	435
Morland, Colonel ... ..	38, 63, 66, 198, 216
Mortality, European ... ..	189, 203, 523, 640
"    infant ... ..	138
Mosquito brigade ... ..	206
"    houses supplied to Lokoja ... ..	677
Motor-cars ... ..	22, 637, 678
"    roads in French territory ... ..	115
"    transport ... ..	600
Mules ... ..	115
"    breeding of ... ..	123, 444, 537, 602, 615, 619
Mumuye tribe, hostility of ... ..	259
Mundy, Capt. ... ..	69
Munshi tribes, fighting with ... ..	3, 42, 178, 264, 365, 395, 467
"    peaceful penetration of ... ..	633

	PAGES
Muri, history of ... ..	263
„ Province ... ..	104, 263, 395, 496, 633
„ salt in ... ..	420, 433
„ taxation in ... ..	835
„ trade of ... ..	300, 433

## N.

Nafada ... ..	236, 257, 391, 621
Naraguta ... ..	421, 541
Nassarawa, necessity for garrison at ... ..	10
„ Province ... ..	10, 69, 94, 104, 190, 228, 266, 301, 497, 632, 837
„ taxation in ... ..	837
„ trade in ... ..	301, 433
Native Courts ... ..	9, 14, 133, 251, 291, 621, 665, 692, 738, 776
„ „ efficiency of ... ..	738
„ „ organisation of ... ..	709
„ „ statistics ... ..	739
„ diseases ... ..	25
„ policy ... ..	26
„ produce ... ..	19
„ rulers, authority supported by Government ... ..	683
„ „ government through ... ..	708
„ staff ... ..	108
„ taxation ... ..	41
„ traders, customs paid ... ..	54
Natron ... ..	295, 299, 431
Navigable waterways ... ..	190
Ngell tribe attacked by Kwall ... ..	391
Niger Company's Constabulary, incorporation of ... ..	1
„ „ dépôts ... ..	2
„ „ duties paid by, on merchandise (1901) ... ..	52
„ „ flag at Yola hauled down ... ..	32
„ „ general ... ..	19, 40, 169, 183, 299, 304, 310, 417, 423, 428
„ navigation ... ..	131, 196, 446, 592
„ Province. <i>See</i> Nupe.	
„ River, railway bridge across ... ..	18, 117
„ „ rise and fall of ... ..	40, 446, 481, 532, 733
„ „ transport up the ... ..	123, 532, 589, 593, 733
Nigeria, Northern, condition of country ... ..	582
„ „ Regiment. <i>See</i> Military.	
„ „ relations with adjoining Colonies ... ..	583
Nigerian troops, appreciation of ... ..	35
Nikki ... ..	282, 283
Ningi tribe ... ..	64, 256, 331, 394, 493
Non-natives, registration of ... ..	50
Nupe, behaviour in 1902 ... ..	82, 106
„ conquest of ... ..	78, 81
„ Emir of ... ..	78, 106, 626
„ history of ... ..	270, 273
„ Kuta of ... ..	106
„ Province ... ..	8, 32, 106, 178, 270, 399, 498, 624
„ „ slave raiding in ... ..	11
„ „ taxation in ... ..	227, 399, 830
„ „ trade in ... ..	434
„ visit of Emir to Zungeru ... ..	106

## O.

Oath of allegiance taken by Emirs ... ..	213, 247
Occupation effective in Provinces ... ..	8



	PAGES
Officers' quarters in 1900	24
Ogboni Secret Society	275
Oil seeds	657
Ok-poto tribe	179, 286, 329, 405, 503
Okwa River	5
Ommanney, Capt., survey by	357
O'Neill, Major	11
" Mr.	312
Onion cultivation	118, 235, 240
O'Riordan, Capt., Resident	179
Orofu, galena at	420
Orr, Capt., Resident	252, 384, 494, 562
Ostrich farming	123, 251, 308, 488
" feathers	121, 429
Outstations, housing Europeans at	5
Oxen	123
Oyo, Alafin of	273

## P.

Paiko	386
Palm oil, production of	299
Palmer, Resident	709
Panda, importance of	267
Parcel Post	431, 473, 489, 556, 647
See also Postal.	
Parsons, Dr.	288
Pataji, Toronto Mission at	135
Patent laws	131
Patrols. See Military.	
Patti, Mount, suggestion for residential quarters on	607
Pensions Ordinance	51
Personation	9, 50
Phillips, Capt.	378
Pigeon-peas	434, 618
Pine apples, wild	338
Piri tribe, outrages by	403
Ploughs, introduction of	118, 420, 621
Poison Proclamation	506
Poisoned wells	85
Police Force Amendment Order	186
" " carbines	668
" " duties of	46, 668, 764
" " Dogorai system	694, 725, 764
" " expenditure reduced, reasons for	661
" " reorganisation of	192
" " Resident's responsibility towards	764
" " 1901	46, 50
" " 1902	152
" " 1903	192
" " 1904	325
" " 1905-6	460
" " 1906-7	518
" " 1907-8	606
" " 1908-9	667
" " 1909	691
" " 1910-11	724, 764
Policy, Sir F. D. Lugard's	26, 84, 92, 217
" Sir P. Girouard's	582
" towards native rulers	683, 706, 708, 737
Political Officers, duties of	222
" " military officers as	107
" " necessity for	17

	PAGES
Poll Tax ... ..	113, 238, 406, 631, 817
Poole, Capt. ... ..	212
Population, estimates of ... ..	60, 292, 413, 479, 517, 576, 578, 727
Porter, Capt. ... ..	91, 103
Postal Department, 1901 ... ..	49
"    "    1902 ... ..	154
"    "    1903 ... ..	197
"    "    1904 ... ..	335
"    "    1905-6 ... ..	472
"    "    1906-7 ... ..	559
"    "    1907-8 ... ..	647
"    "    1908-9 ... ..	671
"    "    1909 ... ..	698
"    "    1910-11 ... ..	730
"    "    1911 ... ..	769
Potash ... ..	16, 101, 119, 123, 547, 613
Poultry farm ... ..	333, 470
Preferential tariff ... ..	426
Presents from Chiefs ... ..	244, 248
"    to Chiefs ... ..	244
Preventive service ... ..	2, 589
Prisons, armed warders ... ..	668
"    employment ... ..	463
"    expenditure, necessity for increase ... ..	661
"    farms ... ..	520
"    industries ... ..	464, 607
"    native ... ..	739
"    review of work done by, 1901 ... ..	47
"    "    1902 ... ..	153
"    "    1903 ... ..	194
"    "    1904 ... ..	327
"    "    1905-6 ... ..	462
"    "    1906-7 ... ..	518
"    "    1907-8 ... ..	606
"    "    1908-9 ... ..	668
"    "    1909 ... ..	695
"    "    1910-11 ... ..	725
"    "    1911 ... ..	764
Programme of work, 1901-1902 ... ..	25
Promotion, qualifications for ... ..	104, 215
Provinces, administration of, in 1901 ... ..	8
"    "    1902 ... ..	103
"    "    1903 ... ..	173
"    "    1904 ... ..	232
"    "    1905-6 ... ..	359
"    "    1906-7 ... ..	486
"    "    1907-8 ... ..	603
"    "    1908-9 ... ..	678
"    "    1909 ... ..	683
"    "    1910-11 ... ..	737
"    "    1911 ... ..	775
"    Courts in ... ..	14, 362
"    effective occupation of ... ..	8
"    organisation, 1905-6 ... ..	358
"    reorganisation proposals... ..	485
"    statistics. Taxation areas ... ..	748, 786
" <i>See also</i> Administration.	
Public Works Department, 1900 ... ..	8
"    "    1901 ... ..	30
"    "    1902 ... ..	143
"    "    1903 ... ..	190
"    "    1904 ... ..	315



	PAGES
Public Works Department, 1905-6 ... ..	447
"    "    1906-7 ... ..	530
"    "    1907-8 ... ..	636
"    "    1908-9 ... ..	677
"    "    1909 ... ..	704
"    "    1910-11 ... ..	735
"    "    1911 ... ..	774
"    "    competent medium construction. Govern-	
ment railways ... ..	599
Puisne Judgeship created ... ..	720

## Q.

Quarters, difficulty in housing Civil Staff ... ..	5
"    for officers ... ..	24
Quendon, selection of ... ..	4

## R.

Rabeh ... ..	233
Rabies ... ..	644
Raiding by Tubus ... ..	234, 382, 617
Railways, R.K.R., Arab traders appreciate ... ..	680
"    "    civilisation, effects of... ..	711
"    "    completion of earthworks to Kano... ..	734
"    "    construction progress ... ..	673, 686, 701, 734, 746, 773
"    "    cost of ... ..	746
"    "    grant-in-aid for maintenance ... ..	714
"    "    health of staff, 1908-9 ... ..	670, 674, 697, 746
"    "    inspection by Major Waghorn ... ..	783
"    "    labour statistics ... ..	673
"    "    native passenger traffic ... ..	701
"    "    receipts ... ..	735, 773, 788
"    "    system adopted in construction explained ... ..	744
"    "    triumph of economy in construction ... ..	711
"    B.L.R. ... ..	735, 773, 783
"    Sir P. Girouard's projects ... ..	596, 744
"    Sir F. Lugard's projects ... ..	17, 31, 116, 123, 311, 392, 417
"    Lagos-Ibadan ... ..	44, 357
"    L.R.N.E., construction progress ... ..	674, 686, 701
"    "    Jebba Bridge ... ..	674
"    "    opening at Ilorin ... ..	679
"    surveys ... ..	184, 311
"    trade improvement anticipated ... ..	664, 680, 758
" <i>See</i> Tramway.	
Rainfall, 1901 ... ..	56
" <i>See</i> Meteorology.	
Ramie fibre ... ..	588, 621
Recreations, value of ... ..	24
Refrigerated supplies ... ..	116
Registration of non-natives ... ..	130, 186
"    "    servants ... ..	152
Relations, foreign ... ..	22
Reserve, native militia ... ..	332, 732
" <i>See also</i> Military.	
Resident-in-Chief, duties of ... ..	372
Rest houses ... ..	402, 489
Revenue Department ... ..	112
"    Land ... ..	789
"    satisfactory increase in ... ..	712
"    Statistics, 1901 ... ..	39, 42
"    "    1902 ... ..	170

	PAGES
Revenue Statistics, 1903 ... ..	200
"    "    1904 ... ..	309
"    "    1905-6 ... ..	436, 475
"    "    1906-7 ... ..	544, 572
"    "    1907-8 ... ..	591, 652
"    "    1908-9 ... ..	660
"    "    1909 ... ..	684, 687
"    "    1910-11 ... ..	714
"    "    1911 ... ..	753, 756
Rice cultivation ... ..	250, 341
Rickard & Co. ... ..	421
River transport ... ..	183, 445
"    " <i>See also</i> Transport.	
Roads, Amendment Ordinance ... ..	323
"    and bridges ... ..	678, 705
"    Bida to Dakmon ... ..	498
"    construction by chiefs ... ..	186
"    "    programme of ... ..	115, 448, 538, 600
"    in Bauchi ... ..	621, 737
"    in Borgu ... ..	8
"    in Ilorin ... ..	501
"    in Kano ... ..	489, 614
"    Loko to Keffi ... ..	399, 498, 633
"    motor, in French territory ... ..	115
"    survey, to and from tinfields ... ..	663, 680, 705
"    transport, 1908-9 ... ..	675, 703
"    "    1910-11 ... ..	732, 736, 771
"    Zungeru to Zaria ... ..	191, 312, 318, 448, 495, 531, 639
Roman Catholic Missions ... ..	136, 187, 630, 634
Ross, Lieutenant ... ..	441, 534
Royal Engineers, employment of ... ..	744, 763
Royal Niger Company ... ..	81
"    " <i>See under</i> Niger Company.	
Rubaka Tribe ... ..	391
Rubber, exports of ... ..	426, 435, 587, 663
"    in Bassa ... ..	105, 121, 179, 190, 632, 691
"    "    German Adamawa ... ..	546
"    "    Ilorin ... ..	299, 338
"    "    Muri ... ..	497
"    "    Nasarawa ... ..	190
"    laws for protection of ... ..	105
"    nursery ... ..	415, 664
"    plantations ... ..	419, 554, 585, 632
"    vines, destruction of ... ..	305, 418
Ruxton, Captain, Resident ... ..	366, 374, 496, 509

## S.

Sailing vessels on Niger ... ..	595
Salaga, trade with ... ..	119, 301
Salt, duty on ... ..	544
"    industry ... ..	540, 549, 571
"    smuggled ... ..	383
"    tax on ... ..	113, 185, 295, 304, 438
"    trade in 102, 182, 237, 266, 269, 301, 307, 420, 546, 548, 571, 613, 758	
"    value of imported ... ..	690
Sanatorium ... ..	257, 357, 392, 485
Sanitation ... ..	24, 46, 138
"    creation of sub-department ... ..	728
"    Emir of Kano issues Proclamation on ... ..	729
"    measures ... ..	525, 671, 697
"    native chiefs ... ..	767
"    town planning ... ..	710



	PAGES
Sarikiu Muslimin and pilgrimage	135
" " See Sokoto.	
" " s.s.	116, 153
Satiru, disaster at	368
School at Bida Mission	272, 334, 626
" " Kano	686, 693
" " Lokoja	630
" for teachers	647, 686, 761
" " natives	363, 487, 646, 686, 761
" " sons of chiefs	471, 761
Secret Societies	275, 276
Semolika, expedition against	330
Senoussi movement	134, 234, 357, 367, 561, 584
Servants, registration of	152, 459
Service, period of extended	105
Settlements, new. See Town Planning.	
Sewell, Mr.	330
Shankra, loyalty of village	91
Sharpe, Major, Resident	104, 286, 504, 515, 672
Shea butter	122, 125, 283, 299, 303, 426, 587
" " trade	554
" " nuts, export of	691
Sheriffs, appointment of	187, 323
Shiri attack our troops	64
Shonga, ginnery at	552
Shortt, Captain	330
Shuwa Arabs, expedition against	491
Sickness among Europeans	524
Silk, Hausa	588
Silver mines	307
Sites of stations	212, 231
Skins, trade in	428, 489, 554
Slave raiding	10
" " trade in Bauchi	63, 255, 390
" " effects of	79
" " to Tripoli and Turkey	119
Slavery caravans from Adamawa	180
" " dealing	13, 15, 48, 105, 180, 215, 285, 324, 362, 382, 408, 460, 494, 506, 608, 621, 628
" " domestic	15, 181, 277
" " liberation of	287, 408, 481, 579, 706
" " markets	10, 382
" " German territory	382, 404, 618
Sleeping sickness	504, 527, 630, 641, 670, 697
Small-pox	25, 204, 207, 350, 362, 383, 401, 405, 456, 499, 632
Smuggled liquor	2, 183, 276, 285, 406
Sokoto, address to Elders by His Excellency	162
" " campaign against	83, 149
" " capture of	95
" " City	205
" " C.M.G. for Sultan	373, 611
" " condition of	174, 225, 359, 486, 506, 609
" " correspondence with Sultan of	157
" " Council of Six...	816
" " ex-Sultan of	97
" " fate of ex-Sultan	97, 177
" " Founder of	77
" " gaisua	220, 222
" " genealogy of	161
" " history of	249
" " installation of Emir	98
" " lepers in Emirate	711
" " original treaty with	81
" " rising in	365

	PAGES
Sokoto, settlement at ... ..	96
„ slavery in ... ..	99, 506
„ Sultan of ... ..	13, 31, 135, 175, 360, 363, 483
„ taxation in ... ..	815
„ trade in ... ..	301, 430
„ tribute to ... ..	224
Specie, imports of ... ..	48, 129, 184, 310, 422, 662
Staff, appreciation of Protectorate... ..	686, 713
„ European ... ..	322, 457, 484
„ necessity for political ... ..	17
Staffs of office ... ..	94, 402
Stallions, suggested taxes on ... ..	813
Steam canoes ... ..	196, 445
Strickland, Colonel ... ..	672
Sudan United Mission ... ..	333, 470, 511, 607, 634
Sugar cane, cultivation of ... ..	240, 434
Supreme Court, establishment of ... ..	14
„ „ Ordinance ... ..	187
Sura Tribe ... ..	256, 391, 393, 620
Survey, Ilorin District ... ..	3
Surveys, Mallamai ... ..	722
„ North of Niger ... ..	2
„ on Lower Benue ... ..	3
„ Captain Ommanney ... ..	357
Suzerainty, Powers involved by ... ..	83, 92, 109, 113
Swann, Dr. ... ..	672
Sword, Captain ... ..	97, 199
Syphilis ... ..	528
Syrian traders ... ..	181

## T.

Tambawel, loyalty of ... ..	366
Tanning industry ... ..	429, 623
Tawai, native expression ... ..	228
Tax on cattle ... ..	220
„ corn ... ..	220
„ crops ... ..	220
„ land ... ..	220, 323
Taxation among pagans ... ..	223, 620, 623, 631
„ assessment work, procedure adopted ... ..	740
„ by Government ... ..	111, 185
„ diversity in Provinces ... ..	224, 740
„ former mode of collection ... ..	221
„ Fulani system of ... ..	78, 173, 220
„ in cities ... ..	223
„ Land Revenue Proclamation, explanatory ... ..	218
„ „ statements ... ..	751
„ Memorandum by Sir F. Lugard ... ..	790
„ of natives ... ..	41, 80, 110, 220, 361, 487, 493, 504, 560, 737
„ of natives provisionally approved ... ..	41
„ principles of ... ..	216, 355, 389
„ systems of ... ..	620, 777, 790, 849
„ statistics ... ..	748
Tejani Sect ... ..	178
Telegraph construction, 1900... ..	3
„ „ 1901 ... ..	42
„ „ 1902 ... ..	147
„ „ 1903 ... ..	191
„ „ 1904 ... ..	318
„ „ 1905-6 ... ..	365, 450, 487
„ „ 1906-7 ... ..	557
„ „ 1908-9 ... ..	672



	PAGES
Telegraph construction, 1909	699
"    "    "    1910-11	731, 770
"    department	556, 648, 731
"    lines, damage to	615
"    service, value of	672
Temple, Mr.	64, 254, 259, 388, 488, 709, 752
Tessawa, Kowra of	101
Tichbourne, Dr.	284
Tick fever	536
Timber	122, 131, 416, 545, 554, 626
Tin, existence of proved	686
"    exploitations of tinfields	712
"    mining industry	127, 268, 307, 421, 540, 571, 588
"    output	663, 719, 724, 757, 763
"    oxide, royalty collected on	719
"    position of mining area	540
"    Prospecting Rights, Licences and Leases issued	763
Tobacco, cultivation of	240, 419, 554, 586, 658
Tolls, caravan	16, 111, 113, 125, 181, 219, 222, 229, 293
Toronto Industrial Mission	48, 135, 143, 187, 496, 624
Tour by High Commissioner, 1904	229, 236
"    result of	232
Town Councils	279
"    planning, necessity for	710, 728
"    Lokoja	721
"    Zungeru	720
Traction engine	313
Trade competition	18
"    external slow development	684
"    foreign goods in transit	187
"    native	20
"    railway effect on	777
"    reason suggested for stagnation of	685
"    review of, 1900	16
"    1901	40
"    1902	118, 128
"    1903	181
"    1904	293
"    1905-6	422
"    1906-7	546
"    1907-8	589
"    1908-9	662
"    1909	689
"    1910-11	717
"    1911	757
"    transit	293, 439, 545, 589
Trading plots, application for	712
"    "    leased to European Company	728
Tramway, Zungeru to Barijuko	28, 114, 144, 311, 449, 530, 599, 674, 702
"    "    dismantling of	721, 775
"    "    earning of	436
Transfer of Administration to Crown	1
Transport animals	114, 242, 312, 331, 432, 491, 676, 771
"    "    more costly than carriers	676
"    pack ponies	442
"    pack saddles	537
"    road	703, 733, 771
"    river	675, 702, 733, 735, 772
"    service	102, 114, 184, 311, 438, 441, 489, 494, 534, 601, 676, 704
"    waggons	537, 602
Tree planting	106, 251
Trees, protection of	131, 323
Tribute	218, 272, 295



	PAGES
Tripoli, trade with ...	119, 182, 295, 310, 358, 429, 431, 548, 613, 618
Troops, classes of men enlisted ...	23
„ conduct of ...	23
Tsetse flies ...	254, 282, 331, 444, 500
Tubu raids ...	234, 382, 617

## U.

Uniform Ordinance, 1901 ...	50
Unsettled districts ...	131

## V.

Vaccination ...	207, 321, 350, 362, 455, 487, 527, 621, 643, 671, 698, 729, 768
Venereal disease ...	25, 208, 351, 528
Vere tribe ...	260, 331, 304, 467
Veterinary officers ...	444
Vischer, Mr. ...	330, 359, 383, 490, 722
Vital statistics. <i>See under Medical.</i>	

## W.

Wages, local rates of ...	21
Waggons ...	537, 602
Wallace, Sir W....	41, 63, 178, 540, 580
Wallbach, Captain ...	199
Water supply, Lokoja ...	721, 736, 774
„ wells ...	25, 68, 85, 241, 736
Watts, Mr. ...	12
Webster, Resident ...	70, 216, 266, 397
Weir, Mr. ...	184
Wells, Lieutenant ...	90
Wells. <i>See Water.</i>	
West African Frontier Force...	...1, 22, 23, 38, 44, 50, 128, 148, 171, 198, 329, 513, 644
<i>See also Military.</i>	
Wheat ...	235, 340
White Fathers' Mission ...	334, 470
Wild Animals Protection Ordinance ...	51, 131, 325
Willcocks, Colonel Sir James ...	36, 37
Witchcraft ...	282
Wobe River ...	238, 491, 613, 618
Wolseley, Lieutenant ...	516
Woods, Lieutenant ...	468
Wright, Captain ...	90
Wukari ...	266
Wurji visited for first time ...	493
Wurkum Hills, fighting in ...	69
Wushishi, first establishment at ...	5

## Y.

Yaws ...	331
Yergum tribe ...	330, 467
Yola, Emir of ...	32, 68, 259, 262, 404, 635
„ expedition against (1901) ...	32, 68
„ history of ...	259



## PAGES

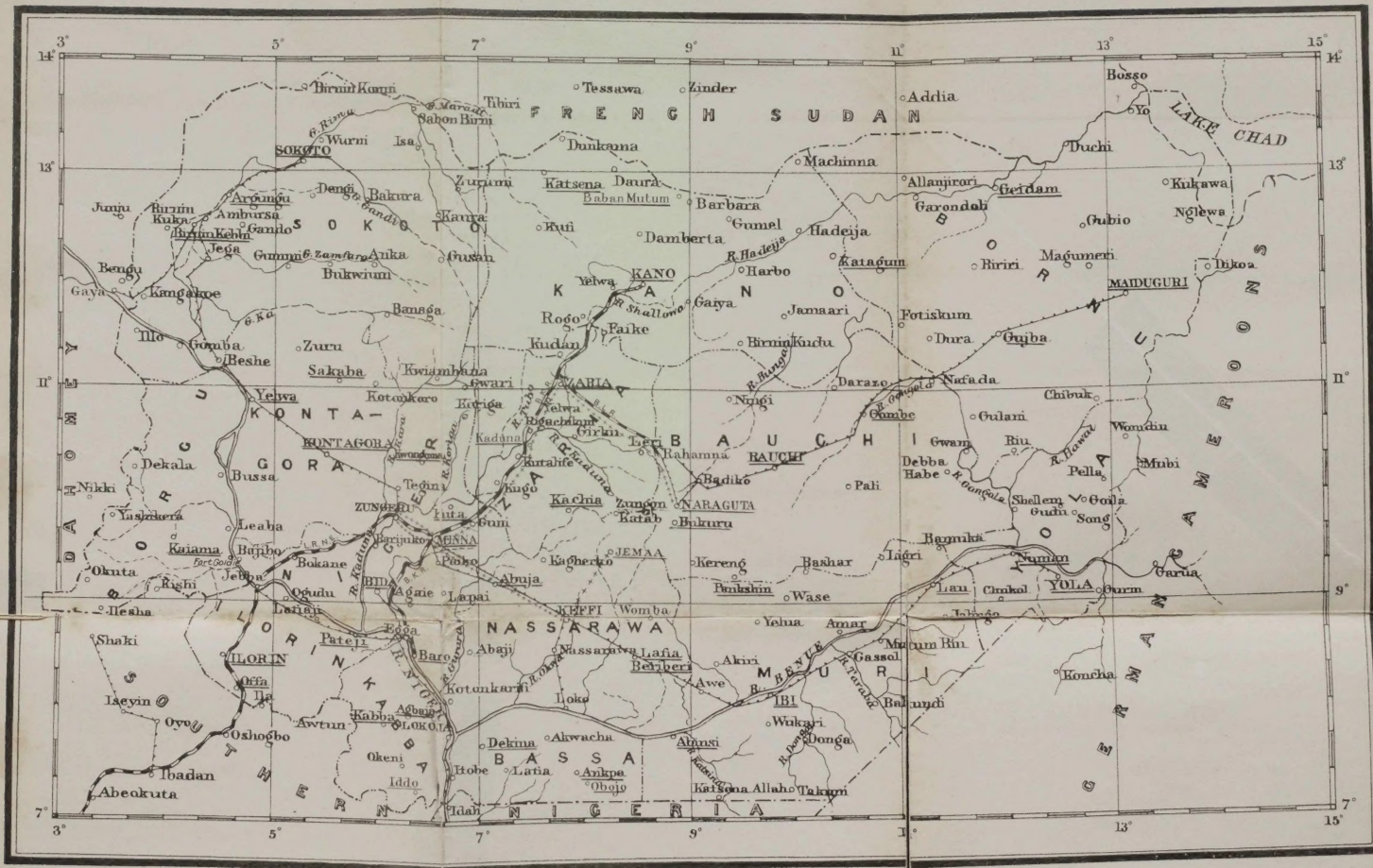
Yola, His Excellency visits ...	261
„ Province ...	402, 502, 509, 634, 787, 789
„ sanitation at ...	206
„ taxation in ...	229, 402, 840
„ trade in ...	302, 435, 550
Yundams tribe ...	259, 403

## Z.

Zakka Tax ...	220, 359, 797
Zamfara ...	361
Zaria buildings ...	736
„ climate of ...	254
„ Emir of ...	71, 72, 252, 384
„ estimated population ...	252, 495, 786
„ Galadema of ...	72
„ ginnery ...	713
„ history of ...	252
„ labour prospects in ...	10
„ peculiar form of execution in ...	71
„ Province ...	10, 252, 384, 494, 508, 622, 786, 824
„ sanitation at ...	206
„ taxation in ...	824
„ trade in ...	299, 495
Ziggam ...	391
Zinder ...	234
Zungeru, buildings at ...	144, 315
„ condition of ...	204, 452, 528, 607
„ headquarters, uncertainty of ...	721
„ native town ...	528, 760
„ selection of ...	730, 143, 147
„ tramway, dismantling of ...	729
„ water supply ...	204



# OUTLINE MAP OF NORTHERN NIGERIA



S.O. No 1376

Printed at the Ordnance Survey Office, Southampton, 1913.

Scale 4,000,000 or 10 1/4 inches to 64 Miles

Miles 60 40 20 0 100 200 300 400 Miles

## REFERENCE

Railway constructed ..... Telegraph constructed .....  
 " under construction ..... " under construction .....  
 Road proposed ..... " proposed .....  
 Headquarters of Administrative Districts underlined